

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08044022 9









1. Northampton County, Pa. - Hist.
2. " " " " - Biog.
3. Lehigh river and valley, Pa. - Hist.
4. Omit.

GD  
3-A.H.





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation

v. 1

ISD

(Northampton Co.

<http://www.archive.org/details/historyofnortham01hell>

Heller















THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

R

L



*William Penn*



# History of Northampton County

[PENNSYLVANIA]

and

## The Grand Valley of the Lehigh

*Under Supervision and Revision of*

WILLIAM J. HELLER

*Assisted by*

AN ADVISORY BOARD OF EDITORS

VOLUME I

1920

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY

BOSTON

NEW YORK

CHICAGO



# CONTENTS

NOTE.—The historical narrative is paged continuously, and closes in Volume II. The Biographical matter follows immediately thereafter, and is paged continuously to itself, extending into Volume III. Historical and Biographical Indexes will be found at close of Volume III.

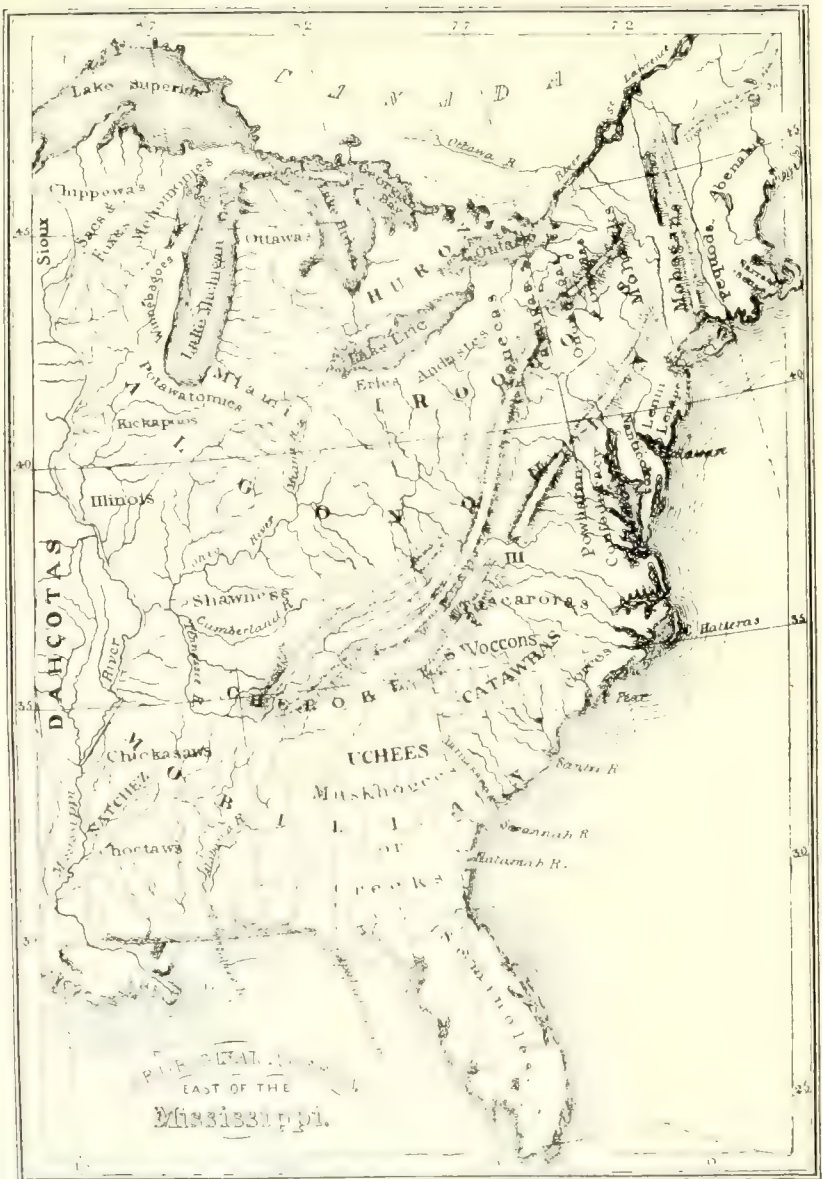
	PAGE
CHAPTER I—THE ABORIGENES—The various Tribes—Their Customs—How affected by the coming of the Whites.....	1
CHAPTER II—THE PENNS—William Penn—His Constitution for the new Colony—Penn's sons.....	25
CHAPTER III—SCOTCH-IRISH SETTLEMENTS—Early Families.....	41
CHAPTER IV—THE INDIAN WALK—Penn's purchase from the Indians.....	47
CHAPTER V—THE GERMAN PIONEERS—Various sects—Influence of the Reformed Church—Founding of Franklin College.....	51
CHAPTER VI—THE MORAVIANS—The Unitas Fratrum—Coming of Whitefield—Foundations of Bethlehem—The Economy—Educational Progress.....	61
CHAPTER VII—INDIAN MASSACRES—On Mahoning Creek and at Gnadenhutton—Arrival of Colonel Franklin.....	77
CHAPTER VIII—ERECTION OF NORTHAMPTON COUNTY—First County Buildings—First Commissioners .....	81
CHAPTER IX—INDIAN TREATIES—The Delaware Embassy—Teedyuscung—Conference at Easton—Peace Treaty between the Indians and Sir William Johnson.....	85
CHAPTER X—EARLY ROADS—Ferries—Bridges—First Stage Lines—Lehigh River Navigation—The Delaware Canal—First Steamboats—Railroads—Trolley Lines.....	103
CHAPTER XI—THE PENNAMITE WAR—The Susquehanna and Delaware Companies—Proclamation against intruders—Scenes of strife.....	113
CHAPTER XII—THE INDIAN MASSACRE OF 1763—Accounts of various murders.....	121
CHAPTER XIII—BATTLE AND MASSACRE OF WYOMING—Attacks by Indians and British—Flight of the survivors.....	127
CHAPTER XIV—THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD—Early military companies—Their leaders—Gen. Sullivan's expedition—Attacks by Indians—Early gunmakers.....	131
CHAPTER XV—FRIES' REBELLION—Resistance to law—Militia called out—Trial of Fries—Pardon of the culprits.....	143
CHAPTER XVI—OPENING OF NINETEENTH CENTURY—War of 1812—Northampton County volunteers—An era of speculation—Introduction of Anthracite Coal—Coal floated to market—Silk manufacture—Forecasters of the Civil War.....	149
CHAPTER XVII—THE CIVIL WAR—Northampton County's troops—Their Military service .....	161
CHAPTER XVIII—MILITARY ROLLS.....	177
CHAPTER XIX—THE LAST HALF CENTURY—Advance in educational facilities—Northampton in Spanish-American and World Wars.....	235
CHAPTER XX—POLITICAL—The Whig and Free Soil Parties—Democratic predominance—Notable elections.....	241
CHAPTER XXI—BENCH AND BAR—Provincial Courts—First State Constitution—Notable Lawyers and Jurists.....	247
CHAPTER XXII—THE MEDICAL PROFESSION—Early practitioners.....	259
CHAPTER XXIII—POETS OF THE FORKS OF THE DELAWARE—Some famous names.....	265



# CONTENTS

	PAGE
CHAPTER XXIV—IRON AND KINDRED INDUSTRIES—Early iron working—Hematite ore—Iron works at Glendon and South Easton—First Foundry and Machine Shop—The Thomas Iron Works—Works at Hellertown and elsewhere—The Bessemer process—The Bethlehem Steel Company.....	269
CHAPTER XXV—THE SLATE INDUSTRY—Various important companies.....	279
CHAPTER XXVI—THE CEMENT INDUSTRY—The Portland process—Various manufacturing companies.....	283
CHAPTER XXVII—THE PRESS—Early newspapers—The first German and first English newspapers—A notable array of Journalists.....	289
CHAPTER XXVIII—THE SILK INDUSTRY—Various manufactories.....	301
CHAPTER XXIX—DIVERSIFIED INDUSTRIES—Discovery of Zinc—Cotton manufacture—Iron and Brass—Boat building—Furniture—Boots and Shoes—Flag manufacture—Nearly every line of manufactures represented.....	305
CHAPTER XXX—FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS—Early Banks—Later Banks—Building and Loan Associations—Clearing House.....	317
CHAPTER XXXI—PUBLIC EDUCATION—The Moravian schools—Early schoolhouses and schoolmasters—George Wolf, Father of the State Public School System—Able Superintendents .....	325
CHAPTER XXXII—HIGHER INSTITUTIONS OF LEARNING—Wolf Academy—Nazareth Hall—Moravian Seminary and College for Women—Moravian College and Theological Seminary—Easton Union Academy—Lafayette College—Lehigh University .....	337
CHAPTER XXXIII—THE CATHOLIC CHURCH—Catholic pioneers—First church and first priests—Notable names—St. Joseph's Church—St. Anthony's—St. Michael's—Other churches.....	361
CHAPTER XXXIV—CITY OF EASTON—Pioneer settlers—Incorporation of Borough—Incidents of early days—Advance during the present decade—Easton Library—Historical and Genealogical Society—Hospital and Home for Friendless Children—Board of Trade—Insurance Company—Water Company—Early officials—Military organizations—Early churches—Various denominations and sects—Advantages of Easton.....	395
CHAPTER XXXV—BETHLEHEM—The Pennsylvania home of the Moravians—Notable Names—First Sea Congregation—The American Moravian Church—First buildings—Borough incorporation—Educational institutions—Fountain Hill—The era of Electricity—Theological Seminary—The Churches—Civil institutions.....	431
CHAPTER XXXVI—TOWNSHIPS—Lower Saucon—Upper Mount Bethel—Allen—Bethlehem—Williams—Forks—Plainfield—Moore—Lehigh—Lower Mount Bethel—Upper and Lower Nazareth—Hanover—Bushkill—East Allen—Palmer—Washington—Wilson .....	463
CHAPTER XXXVII—BOROUGHs—South Easton—Bath—Freemansburg—Nazareth—Chapman—Glendon—Hellertown—Bangor—Portland—Pen Argyl—West Easton—Tatamy—Wind Gap—Stockertown—Northampton—Northampton Heights—North Catasauqua—Roseto—Walnutport .....	507







## CHAPTER I

### THE ABORIGINES

The origin of the North American Indian is one of the mysteries of history; many have tried to solve it, but it is still an enigma. They were here to welcome Columbus, the explorer of the Mississippi river, the Cavalier and Puritan settlers of Virginia and New England.

In the period under review, the area now comprised in the States of Pennsylvania, New Jersey and New York was occupied by Indian tribes known collectively as Algonquins, and embraced in two nations, or rather groups of nations, called by Europeans the Iroquois and the Delawares, the former having received their names from the French, and the latter from the English. The language of both these peoples was the Algonquin, but materially different dialects.

Among themselves, in the Indian language, the Delawares were known as the Lenni Lenape, or simply the Lenape, which signifies the "original or true people," while the Iroquois were called the Mengwe or Mingoes, this last being a corruption originating among the more ignorant white men, and from them adopted by the Delawares, who applied it as a name of reproach or contempt to their Mengwe neighbors, between whom and themselves very little friendly feeling existed. The country of the Mengwe extended from the shores of Lake Erie to those of Champlain and the Hudson, and from the headwaters of the Allegheny, Susquehanna and Delaware rivers northward to Lake Ontario, and even across the St. Lawrence, thus really embracing nearly all of the State of New York and a portion of Canada. This they figuratively styled their long "Council House," within which, the place of kindling the grand council fire, was the Onondaga Valley, where delegates from all the tribes met in solemn deliberation. They existed as a confederation of tribes, and were usually known in English annals as the Five Nations. This alliance was composed of the Mohawks, Senecas, Cayugas, Onondagas and Oneidas. They were later joined by the Tuscaroras from the Carolinas, who had been driven north by white men. This made the federation the Six Nations.

The Mohawks occupied the country nearest the Hudson river, and were considered as holding the post of honor—the guarding of the eastern entrance of the "Long House." The highest chief of the tribe was also always the leading war chief of the Confederacy. They held the first rank among the tribes, although the Senecas were the most numerous and were possessed of the highest degree of warlike spirit and military energy. They defended the western portal of the "Long House," while the Cayugas were guardians over the southern, that is, the frontier of the Delaware and Susquehanna valleys. The Onondaga nation held the office of chief sachem of the league; the Oneidas held forth along the northern front. They became very powerful, and reduced several rival nations, among them the Lenape, to a state of semi-vassalage.

The domain of the Delawares extended along the seashore from the Chesapeake to the country border, Long Island Sound to the eastward of New Amsterdam. Back from the coast it reached beyond the valley of the Susquehanna, and on the north it joined the jealously guarded hunting grounds of their supercilious neighbors, the hated "Murgoes." The three most notable sub-divisions of the Delawares were the tribes of the Turtle, or Unamies; the Turkeys, or Wunalachtikos; and the Wolf, or Minsi. The Unamies and Wunalachtikos branches of the Delaware nation, comprising the tribes of Assunpinks, Mators, Chicqueaus, Shackmaxons, Tuteloes, Nanticokes, and others of lesser note, inhabited the lower country towards the coast, while the more warlike tribes of the Wolf watched their dangerous northern neighbors. Their lands extended from the Iroquois frontier south to Mackahneck, and they lighted their council fire in the Minisinks near what is now Port Jervis. Their principal villages were along the valleys of the Aquanshicole and the Analomuk (Broadhead creek), and the Upper Delaware all above the Blue Mountains. There were no Indian habitations in the section known as the Forks of the Delaware, that is, the area between the two rivers and the Blue Mountains prior to 1700; it was a common hunting ground accessible to all. When the white man reached the Forks, the first Indians he discovered were from the Jerseys, and who had emigrated from the southern half of New Jersey to the only nearest land on which they had rights—the Forks. The Shawnees had a few towns along the Delaware, but not any within the Forks. These towns were placed so as to protect something of value to the Six Nations, who granted the privilege to the Shawnees to settle in the country of the Delaware when they were expelled from their homes in what is now the southern part of the Middle West. One was at Durham, Bucks county, to look after the jasper mines and other interests in Rattlesnake Hill; one on the Flats, at the north end of Phillipsburg, New Jersey, to guard the marble deposits in the nearby hills. Their principal town was on Shawnee Island, about four miles above the Delaware Water Gap; this town was in plain view of the copper mine. There were some others of lesser importance; one of these was on Coplay creek, in White Hall township, now Lehigh county. When disaffection arose among the Indians, the Shawnees betook themselves to the lands of the Alleghenies, leaving the Delawares sole possessors of the Forks country, where they lived in harmony with the first white settlers until the year 1742, when they were so ignominiously banished from their homes by the Six Nations at the instigation of the proprietors, the avaricious sons of William Penn.

The wars between the Delawares and Iroquois were of long standing, and finally they discovered that warfare was depleting their numbers, especially the Iroquois (who, at this period under review, consisted of five nations, later of six nations), joined the federation, and became known among the English as the Six Nations, and by the French as Iroquois. The Delawares called them the Mengwe, and in derision Mingo.

The strength of the Delawares was increased by the addition of the Shawnees, who were forced out of the southern country and were permitted to dwell among the upper nations. The Delawares were always too power-

ful for the Iroquois, so that the latter were at length convinced that if they continued the war, their total extinction would be inevitable. They therefore sent the following message: "It is not profitable that all the nations should be at war with each other, for this will, at length, be the ruin of the whole Indian race. We have, therefore, considered of a remedy, by which this evil may be prevented. One nation shall be the *women*. We will place her in the midst, and the other nations who make war shall be the *men*, and live among the women. No one shall touch or hurt the women, and if any one does it, we will immediately say to him, 'Why do you beat the woman?' Then all the men shall fall upon him who has beaten her. The women shall not go to war, but endeavor to keep peace with all, therefore if the men that surround her beat each other and the war be carried on with violence, the women shall have the right of addressing them, 'Ye men, what are you about, why do you beat each other? We are almost afraid; consider that your wives and children must perish unless ye desist. Do you mean to destroy yourselves from the face of the earth?' Then shall you hear and obey the women."

The Delawares not immediately perceiving the intention of the Iroquois, had submitted to be the women. The Iroquois then appointed a great feast and invited the Delawares to it, at which time, in consequence of the authority given them, they made a solemn speech containing three capital points. The first was that they declared the Delaware nation to be the women, in the following words: "We dress you in a woman's long habit, reaching down to your feet, and adorn you with ear-rings," meaning that they should no more take up arms. The second point was thus expressed: "We hang a calabash filled with oil and medicines upon your arm. With the oil you shall cleanse the ears of the other nations that they may attend to good and not to bad words; and with the medicine you shall heal those who are walking in foolish ways, that they may return to their senses and incline their hearts to peace." The third point, by which the Delawares were exhorted to make agriculture their future employment and means of subsistence, was thus worded: "We deliver into your hands a plant of Indian corn and a hoe." Each of these points was confirmed by delivering a belt of wampum. These belts had been carefully laid up, and their meaning frequently repeated. Ever after this singular treaty, the Iroquois called the Delawares their cousins. The three tribes of the Delawares were called comrades; but these titles were only made use of in their council, and when some solemn speech was to be delivered.

The Iroquois, on the contrary, asserted that they conquered the Delawares, and that the latter were forced to adopt the defenceless state and appellation of a woman to avoid total ruin. Whether these different accounts be true or false, certain it is that the Delaware nation were looked upon to preserve peace, and entrusted with the charge of the great belt of peace and chain of friendship, which they must take care to preserve. According to the figurative explanation of the Indians, the middle of the chain of friendship was placed upon the shoulders of the Delawares, the rest of the Indian nations holding one end, and the Europeans the other. Such were the conditions when the white man first made his appearance at the forks of the Delaware.



The Lenni Lenape and the nations in league with them resembled each other, both as to their bodily and mental qualifications. The men were mostly slender, middle-sized, handsome and straight; there were not many deformed or crippled among them. The women were short, not so handsome, and rather clumsier in appearance than the men, caused principally by their dress. Their skin was of a reddish brown, nearly resembling copper, but in different shades—some of a brownish yellow, not much differing from the mulattoes; some lighter brown, hardly to be known from a brown European, except by their hair and eyes; jet black hair, stiff, lank and coarse, almost like horsehair, that grew gray in old age; their eyes were large and black. The men had a fierce but not dreadful countenance; their features regular and not disagreeable, but the cheekbones were rather prominent, especially in the women. Both had very white teeth; the men a firm walk, a light step, and could run remarkably swift. Their smell, sight and hearing were very acute, and their memory so strong that they could relate the most trivial circumstances which had happened in their councils many years previous, and tell the exact time of former events with the greatest precision; their powers of imagination very lively, which enabled them in a short time to attain to great skill and dexterity in learning. They comprehended whatever belonged to their manner of living or tended to their supposed advantage with the greatest ease; and their continued practice in needful accomplishments, to which they were trained up in infancy, gave them a decided advantage. They had but few objects which required their whole attention, and therefore were less divided. Their history gives many instances of their greatness of mental powers and accuracy of deliberation and judgment, good sense in their intercourse with strangers, and strict conformity to the rules of justice and equity, which proved that they saw things in the proper light. They were far superior to any other uncivilized people on the face of the globe.

In common life and conversation the Indians observed good manners. They usually treated one another and strangers with kindness and civility, without empty compliments; their whole behavior appeared solid and prudent. In matters of consequence they spoke and acted with the most cool and serious deliberation, avoided all appearance of precipitancy, but this was chiefly due to suspicion, and their coolness was merely affected; they were past-masters in the art of dissembling. They were sociable and friendly, and a mutual intercourse existed between families. Quarrels and offensive behavior were carefully avoided; they never put anyone to blush or reproach, even a noted murderer. Their common conversation turned upon hunting, fighting and affairs of state. No one interrupted his neighbor in speaking, but listened attentively to news, whether true or false. This was one reason why they were so fond of receiving strangers. Cursing and swearing were unknown to them, their language containing no such expressions.

Difference of rank was not to be found among them: all were equally noble and free; the only difference consisted in wealth, age, dexterity, courage and office. Whoever furnished much wampum for the chiefs was considered as a person of quality and riches. Age was everywhere respected, for, according to their ideas, long life and wisdom were always related; young

Indians endeavored by presents to gain instruction from the aged. A clever hunter, a valiant warrior and an intelligent chief, held high honor, and no Indian, with all his notions of liberty, refused to follow and obey his captain or his chief. Presents were very acceptable to an Indian, but he was not willing to acknowledge himself under any obligation to the donor, and even took it amiss if they were discontinued. Their hospitality was renowned; it extended even to strangers who would take refuge amongst them; they considered it a sacred duty from which no one was exempted. Whoever refused hospitality to anyone committed a grievous offence, and made himself detested and abhorred by all, and also liable to revenge from the offended person. In their conduct toward their enemies they were cruel and inexorable, and when enraged, bent upon nothing but murder and bloodshed. They were, however, remarkable for concealing their passions and waiting for a convenient opportunity of gratifying them. If they could not satisfy their resentment they even called upon their friends and posterity to do it. The longest space of time could not cool their wrath, nor the most distant place of refuge afford security to their enemy.

The Indians in general, but especially the men, loved ease; and even hunting, though their chief employ, was attended to with perseverance but for a few months of the year, the rest being chiefly spent in idleness. The women were more employed, for the whole burden of housekeeping lay upon them, and nothing but hunger and want could rouse the men from their drowsiness and give them activity.

The honor and welfare of the nation were considered by them as a most important concern, for, though they were joined together neither by force nor compact, yet they considered themselves as one nation, of which they had an exalted idea, and professed great attachment to their particular tribe. Independence appeared to them to be the grand prerogative of Indians. Considered either collectively or as individuals, they frankly owned the superiority of the Europeans in several arts, but despised them as submitting to laborious employments; the advantages they themselves possessed in hunting, fishing, and even in their moral conduct, appeared to them superior to any European refinements. This public spirit of the Indians produced the most noble exertions in favor of their own people. They were fearless to danger, suffered any hardship, and met torments and death itself with composure, in the defence of their country. Even in their last moments they possessed the greatest appearance of insensibility in honor of their nation, boasted of their intrepidity, and with savage pride defied the greatest sufferings and tortures which their enemies could inflict upon them.

The Delaware and Iroquois were the principal languages spoken throughout eastern North America, and all others were dialects of them, but the Delaware language bore no resemblance to the Iroquois. Though the three different tribes of the Delaware had the same language, yet they spoke different dialects. The Unamies and Wunalachtikos, who inhabited the eastern coast of Pennsylvania and New Jersey, nearly agree in pronunciation, but the dialect of the Minsi, who lived in the Minisinks above the Blue Mountains, differed so much from the former that they would hardly be able to understand each other did they not keep up a continual intercourse.

The language of the Delawares had an agreeable sound, both in common conversation and public delivery. The dialect spoken by the Unamies and Wunalachtikos was peculiarly grateful to the ear, and much more easily learned by an European than that of the Minsi, which was rougher and spoken with a broad accent. However, the Minsi dialect is a key to many expressions in the dialect of the other two tribes. The pronunciation of the Delaware language was generally easy, only the *ch* is a very strong guttural. The letters *f*, *v*, *p*, *k* and *r* are wanting in their alphabet. They omitted them entirely in foreign words, or pronounced them differently; for example: Pilipp for Philip, Petelus for Petrus, Pliscilla for Priscilla. The sense of many words depended entirely on the accent, and great care was necessary in defining the meaning, as an Indian was loath to repeat his utterances.

In matters relating to common life the language of the Indians was remarkably copious; they had frequently several names for one and the same thing under different circumstances. For instance, the Delawares had ten different names for a bear, according to its age or sex; such names had often not the least resemblance to each other. They had no terms for the things in which they were not conversant and engaged, nor did they take any pains to enrich their language in proportion as their knowledge extended, but rather chose to express themselves in a figurative or descriptive manner. The following examples will be sufficient to give an idea:

1. The sky is overcast with dark, blustery clouds—We shall have troublesome times; we shall have war.
2. A black cloud has arisen yonder—War is threatened from that quarter or from that nation.
3. The path is already shut up—Hostilities have commenced; the war is begun.
4. The rivers run with blood—War rages in the country.
5. To lay down the hatchet or slip the hatchet under the bed—To cease fighting for a while during a truce; or to place the hatchet at hand, so that it may be taken up again at a moment's warning.
6. To bury the hatchet—To make or conclude a peace.
7. Singing birds—Tale bearers, liars.
8. Don't listen to the singing of the birds which fly by!—Don't believe what stragglers tell you.
9. You stopped my ears!—You kept the thing a secret from me.
10. I draw the thorns out of your feet and legs, grease your stiffened joints with oil and wipe the sweat off your body!—I make you feel comfortable after your fatiguing journey, that you may enjoy yourself while with us.
11. The path between us is again open!—We are again on friendly terms.

Thus the language of their orators, who most sensibly felt the want of proper expressions, was full of images, and they found even gesture and grimace necessary to convey their sentiments. When they saw new objects they commonly observed that these were things which have no name; now and then a council was held to consult about a term descriptive of a new thing. Thus they have chosen a word to express "brown color," which signifies "the middle between black and white"; for buckles they invented a word meaning "metal shoestrings."



The want of proper expressions in spiritual things, of which they were totally ignorant, was most perplexing. But after the Gospel had been preached among them, the language of the Delawares and Iroquois gained much in this respect and improved in volume. The following is the Lord's Prayer in the Delaware language:

Ki Wetochemlenk, talli epian Awossagame. Machelendosutsch Ktellewunsowoagan Ksaksimowagan peyewiketsch Ktelitchewagan leketsch yun Achquidhackanike elgiqui leek talli Awossagame Milineen eligischquik qunagischuk Achpoan woak miwelendamauwineen n'tschannauchowagan-nena elgiqui niluna miwelendamauwenk nik tschetschanilawequengik woak kalschi n'pawuneen li achquelschlowaganink shuckund ktennineen untshi medhicking Alod Knihillatamen ksaksimowagan woak ktallewussoagan woak ktalowlissowagan ne untshi nallemiw Nanne leketsch.

To illustrate the difficulties encountered by the early interpreters and translators in making the English language in its most common form fit the limited vocabulary of the Indian language, the literal translation of the above prayer is here given:

Thou our Father there dwelling beyond the clouds, magnified thy name; thy kingdom come on; thy thought come to pass here all over the earth. The same as it is there beyond the clouds. Through this day the usual daily bread, and forgive to us our transgressions, the same as we who are here we mutually forgive them who have injured us, and let us come to that, that we fall into temptation, rather keep us free from all evil, for thou claimest kingdom and the superior power and all magnificence from heretofore always, amen.

It was not expected to find arts and sciences amongst the wild Indians, nor even any inclination to study them; unable to read or write, it was most difficult to give them any idea of those accomplishments. If a written or printed paper or book was shown them, and something read or spoken of as contained in it, they imagined that a spirit spoke secretly to the reader, dictating whatever he wished to know. Some thought that the paper, when written upon, could speak to the reader, but so as to be heard by no one else; therefore, a letter, particularly if it be sealed, was considered as a very sacred thing. They would not take pains to learn either to read or write. If any peace contracts or commercial papers were required to be delivered to the Europeans, signed by their chiefs, captains or councillors, they would never sign their name themselves, but get others to make the signature; then each would add his mark, which was often nothing but a crooked line or a cross, sometimes a line in the form of a turkey's foot, a tortoise or of some other creature.

The Delawares knew nothing regarding their history but what had been verbally transmitted to them by their fathers and grandfathers. Thus the stories were handed down from father to son, and to impress it upon their young minds they would enlarge on the original so that in the course of time and the numerous repetitions the legendary tale lost all semblance of its original import. When they spoke of their ancestors they boasted that they were mighty warriors and exhibited many feats of valor.

They delighted in describing their genealogies, and were so well versed in them that they marked every branch of the family with the greatest

precision. They could also add the character of their ancestors, both in the male and female line. Though they were indifferent about the history of former times and ignorant of the art of reading and writing, yet their ancestors were well aware that they stood in need of something to enable them to convey their ideas to a distant nation, or preserve the memory of remarkable events, at least for a season. To this end they invented something like hieroglyphics and also strings of wampum; their hieroglyphics were characteristic figures which were more frequently painted upon trees than cut in stone. These were intended to caution against danger, to mark a place of safety, to direct the wanderer into the right path, to record some important transaction, or to commemorate the deeds and achievements of their celebrated heroes, and were as intelligible to them as a written account would be to us. For this purpose they generally preferred a tall, well-grown tree; they then would peel the bark on one side, scrape the wood till it became white and clean, then draw the figure of the hero whose exploits they wished to celebrate. These drawings would last fully fifty years, and it was a great consolation to the dying warrior that his glorious deeds would be preserved so long, for the admiration of posterity. Traveling Indians who might happen to camp at a certain place while on a hunting trip, would record the fact on one of the trees, giving an account of the amount of game secured, what tribe they belonged to, and other statements.

Among the different tribes there were no fixed laws, but those in authority found no difficulty of governing them. Their councillors and chiefs were capable men, and whatever they saw or did was never questioned by subordinates, as they were proud of seeing such able men conduct the affairs of their nation; the Indians were little troubled about what they were doing, knowing that the result of their deliberations would be made public in due time. Matters of public import were generally made known by the chief through the orator, for which purpose they would be called together and assemble at the council-house; and if it was found necessary to require a contribution of money for carrying the desires of the chiefs into effect, the entire assembly cheerfully complied. The chiefs were very careful in preserving for their own information and that of future generations, all important deliberations and treaties made at any time between them and other nations.

For the purpose of refreshing their own memories and of instructing one or more of their most capable and promising young men in these matters, they assembled once or twice a year. On these occasions they always met at a chosen spot in the woods, at a small distance from the town, where a fire was kindled, and at the proper time provisions would be brought out to them there on a large piece of bark or on a blanket, and all the documents laid out in such order that all could distinguish each particular speech the same as we know the principal contents of an instrument of writing by the endorsement on it.

If parchment writings were connected with the belts of wampum (strings of beads woven into belts), they would apply to some trusty white man to read the contents to them. Their speaker then, who was always chosen from among those who were endowed with superior talents and who had already been trained up in the business, would rise and in an audible voice

deliver with the gravity that the subject required, the contents, sentence after sentence, until he had finished the whole subject. On the manner in which the belt or string of wampum was handled by the speaker much depended; the turning of the belt, which took place when he had finished one-half of his speech, when done properly, by it was as well known how far the speaker had advanced in his speech as with us in taking a glance at the pages of a book or pamphlet while reading, and a good speaker would be able to point out the exact place on a belt, which was the answer to each particular sentence, the same as we can point out a passage in a book. Belts and strings, when done with by the speaker, were again handed to the chief, who put them up carefully in the speechbag or pouch. These belts of wampum were of different dimensions both as to length and breadth; white and black wampum were the kinds used— the former that which was good, a peace-friendship, good will; the latter the reverse—yet occasionally the black also was made use of as peace errands when the white could not be procured; but previous to its being produced for such purpose it was daubed all over with white clay, or anything to change the color from black to white.

Roads from one friendly nation to another were generally marked on the belt by one or two rows of white wampum interwoven in the black, and running through the middle and from end to end; it meant that they were on good terms and kept up a friendly intercourse with each other. A black belt with the mark of a hatchet made on it with red paint was a war belt, which, when sent to a nation, together with a twist or roll of tobacco, was an invitation to join in a war. If the nation so invited smoked of this tobacco, and said it smoked well, they thus gave their consent, and from that moment became allied. If, however, they declined to smoke, it was a sign of rejection. Although at their councils they do not seat themselves after the manner of the white people, yet the attitude they place themselves in is not chargeable to them as a want of respect. Faithful to the trust committed to them, they were careless of ceremonies from which the native cannot derive any benefit. They sat themselves promiscuously around a council fire, some leaning one way, some another, so that a stranger on viewing them might be led to conclude they were unattentive to what was said, or had become tired of attending. By sitting in this position they were given the opportunity of being intent on what was said and attentive to the subject under their consideration, as they had no object to look at which might draw off their attention. They were all ears, though they did not stare at the speaker; the fact was, nothing could draw their attention from the subject under deliberation unless the house they were sitting in should take fire or be attacked by an enemy.

Wampum is an Indian word for mussel; a number of these mussels strung together was called a string of wampum, which, when a fathom long, was termed a belt, but the word "string" was commonly used, whether it be long or short. The mussels from which wampum was made were found principally along the coast of Maryland and Virginia, and were valued according to the color. Having first sawed these shells into square pieces about a quarter of an inch in length, an eighth in thickness, they ground



them round or oval upon a common grindstone, then a hole was bored lengthwise through each, large enough to admit a wire thong. The black wampum was more precious than the white on account of its scarcity. The Delawares and Shawnees had a place in the Durham Valley where they procured jasper, from which they made black wampum. When the white man saw the value of wampum he set up a lathe and made the tiny beads in great abundance, and a profitable vocation it proved to be.

Besides the above-mentioned by which the Indians commemorate certain events, they likewise had songs in praise of their heroes, extolling their glorious exploits; these were frequently sung, but merely from memory. They taught them to their children, and those who loved poetry composed more, so that there was no want of them.

They required but very little arithmetic to keep an account of their goods and chattels, yet they were not wholly unacquainted with it. While some of the nations could only count ten or twenty, they would express a greater number by pointing to the hairs on their head, signifying that the number exceeded their power of calculation; but the Delawares understood very little about our letters and cyphers, yet could count into the thousands. They could count regularly to ten, make a mark, proceed to the next ten, and so on to the end of the account; then, by adding the tens, they found hundreds and thousands. The numerals as expressed in the Delaware language were as follows, which also illustrates the difference between the two tribes, the Minsi above the mountains, and the Unamie below the mountains:

MINSI		UNAMIE
Gutti	1	N'gutti
Nischa	2	Nischa
Nacha	3	Nacha
Newa	4	Newo
Nalan	5	Palenach
Guttasch	6	Guttasch
Nischoasch	7	Nishasch
Chaasch	8	Chasch
Nolewi	9	Peschkouk
Wimbat	10	Tellen

Those Indians who understood the value of money had learned it chiefly from the English and Dutch. The Delawares called pence, *pennig*; and stivers, *stipel*. If they wished to calculate a sum of money with exactness they would take Indian corn, calling every corn a penny or stiver, adding as many as are necessary to make florins, shillings and pounds.

Most of them determined a number of years by so many winters, summers, springs or autumns since such an event took place, and other facts; few of them knew exactly how many years old they were after thirty. Some of them reckoned from the time of a hard frost or a deep snow in such a year; from a war with the Indians, or from the building of Pittsburgh or Philadelphia, as "when Pittsburgh was built I was ten years old," or as "in spring when we boil sugar, or when we plant, I shall be so old."

Of geography they knew nothing; some imagined the earth was supported on the back of an immense turtle who floated on the sea; but they had an idea of maps, and could delineate plans of countries known to them



upon birch bark with some exactness. The distance from one place to another they would not mark in miles, but by days' journeys of about fifteen or twenty miles each. These were divided into half or quarter day's journeys, and with accuracy when sending out war parties, or for hunting purposes, the road could be clearly described and time required to make the journey. An Indian would never lose his way in the woods, though some were between two and three hundred miles in length and as many in breadth. Besides knowing the courses of the rivers and brooks and the situation of the hills, he was safely directed by the branches and moss growing upon the trees. They marked the boundaries of their different territories chiefly by mountains, and these in smaller divisions by lakes, rivers and brooks, all measurements in straight lines if possible. They directed their course at night with the Polar star, and when the sun set they thought it went under water; when the moon did not shine they said it was dead. The three last days before the new moon they called naked days; the moon's first appearance was called resurrection.

The Delawares divided the year into four quarters, and each quarter into periods. But their calculations were somewhat imperfect and could not agree when to begin the new year, so their year generally began with March. This month the fish passed up the streams, and was known as the shad time; April, planting time; May, hoeing time; June, the time when the deer became red; July, the time of raising the earth about the corn; August, when the corn is in milk; September, first month in autumn; October, harvest time; November, known among all Indians as time for hunting; December, time when the bucks cast their antlers; January, squirrel period, the squirrels then coming out of the holes; and February, frog season, as at that time the frogs began to croak.

They did not divide the months into weeks or days, but into nights; an Indian would say, "I was traveling so many nights." But if he did not stay from home all the night he termed it, "I was a day's journey from home." Half day was expressed by pointing to the sun directly above, and quarter day by its rising or setting. If they wished to speak more accurately they would point to other marks intelligible to themselves. By the course of the sun they could determine the time of day with nearly as much exactness as we do by a watch; "I will be with you tomorrow when the sun stands in such place." The growth of the corn was also a mark of time; "I will return when the corn is grown so high"; "I will do this and that when the corn is in bloom, or ripe." Thunder they conceived to be a spirit dwelling in the mountains and occasionally coming forth to make himself heard.

In their ideas of man, they made proper distinction between body and soul, the latter of which was considered by them as a spiritual and immortal being. Their ideas of the nature of a spirit did not preclude their representing good spirits in a human form, but that these excelled even the Indians, whom they considered as the most beautiful of the human race in comeliness and perfection. They considered the soul as immortal, and believed all Indians who led a good life would go to a good place after death, where they would have everything in abundance, but that all who had lived in

wickedness would rove about without any fixed abode and be restless, dissatisfied and melancholy.

They were very superstitious, made many sacrifices to their deities, practiced many absurdities in their belief and fear of the evil spirits, and differed but little from the religious ceremonies of the western Indian nations of today. While there was a similarity in worship, there was a vast difference in the dress, habitation and mode of living, and we will, therefore, forego an extended account of their religious practices and give fuller detail of domestic habits of the Delawares.

In their dress and ornaments they displayed much singularity, but little art; to avoid clothing as a burden, they dressed very light. The men wore a blanket hung loose over both shoulders, or only over the left, that the right arm could be free to tie or pin the upper ends together. Formerly these coverings were made of turkey feathers woven together with the thread of the wild hemp, but these went out of fashion with the coming of the white man, who furnished them with a readymade blanket woven in gaudy colors. The rich wore a piece of blue, red or black cloth, about two yards long, around their waists. In some, the lower seam of this cloth was decorated with ribbons, wampum or corals. The poor Indians covered themselves with nothing but a bearskin, and even the rich did the same in cold weather, or put on a pelise of beaver or other fur, with the hair turned inward. These were either tanned by rubbing in water or smoke-dried, and then rubbed until they became soft.

The men never suffered the hair to grow long; some even pulled so much of it out by the roots that only a little remained on the crown of the head, forming a round crest of about two inches in diameter. This they divided into two tails, plaited, tied with ribbons and hanging down, one to the right and the other to the left. The crown was frequently ornamented with a plume of feathers, placed either upright or in a standing position. At feasts, their hair was frequently decorated with silver rings, corals or wampum, and even with silver buckles. Some wore a bandage around their head, ornamented with as many silver buckles as it would hold.

They bestowed much time and labor in decorating their faces, laying on fresh paint every day, especially if they went out to dance. They supposed that it was very proper for brave men to paint, and always studied a change of fashion. Vermilion was their favorite color, and frequently they painted their entire head; here and there black streaks were introduced, or they painted one-half of the face black and the other red. The figures painted upon their faces were of various kinds, every one followed his own fancy, and exerted his powers of invention to excel others and to have something peculiar to himself. One prided himself with the figure of a serpent upon each cheek; another with that of a turtle, deer, bear or some other creature as his arms and signature.

Some would bore a hole through the cartilage of the nose and wear a large pearl or a piece of silver, gold or wampum in it. They would also decorate the lapnets of their ears with feathers, flowers, corals or silver crosses. A broad collar made of violet wampum was deemed a most precious ornament, and the rich decorated even their breasts with it. The intent of

this ornamentation was not to please others, but to give themselves a courageous and formidable appearance. It was customary to rub their bodies with the fat of bears or other animals, which was sometimes colored. This was done to make them supple and to guard against the sting of mosquitoes and other insects. This operation also prevented perspiration, increased their dark color, and gave a greasy, smutty appearance. A tobacco pouch was a most essential piece of an Indian's outfit; it contained his pipe, pocket knife and tinder box, which he always wore with a small axe and long knife in his girdle. Most pouches were made of the whole skin of a young otter, beaver or fox, with an opening at the neck. Those who chose to add ornaments to the tobacco pouch fastened pearls in the eye-sockets, or had the women adorn them with corals. Some would wear the claw of a buffalo, with a large pendulous pouch of deerskin stained with various colors and neatly worked. The Delawares were fond of a handsome head for their pipes, and preferred those made of a red marble found along the Mississippi river. These were made by the western tribes, and brought east to trade with the Delawares for arrowheads and implements of stone found only along the Delaware.

The Delawares were noted as lovers of fancy dress; the married men took care that their wives adorned themselves in a proper manner. The men paid particular attention to the dress of the women, and on that account clothed themselves more scantily. The dress which peculiarly distinguished the women was a petticoat made of a piece of cloth about two yards long, fastened tight about the hips, and hanging down a little below the knees; this they wore day and night. Their holiday dress was either blue or red, hung all around with red, blue and yellow ribbons. Most women of rank wore a fine white linen shirt with a red collar, reaching from their necks nearly to the knees. Others wore shirts of printed cotton of various colors, decorated at the breast with a great number of buckles, which were also used by some as ornaments upon their petticoats.

The Delaware women folded their hair and tied it round with a piece of cloth; some tied it behind them, rolled it up, and wrapped it with a skin of the rattlesnake. They never painted their faces, except a small round spot on each cheek, also red on their eyelids and top of the forehead.

For their dwellings a site well watered and containing plenty of wood was selected, and in close proximity to a low and rich soil for the raising of corn. The villages therefore were generally situated near a lake, river or creek, yet sufficiently elevated to escape the danger of inundation during periods of high water. The huts were made of bark, lined with rushes and covered with either bark, rushes or long reed grass, but for some years prior to their emigration to the west, log huts were much in evidence. The Indian hut was built in the following manner: they peeled trees abounding in sap, then by cutting the bark into pieces of two or three yards in length. They laid heavy stones upon them, so they would become flat and even in drying; the frame of the hut was made by driving poles into the ground, and strengthened by cross-beams. This framework then was covered both inside and out with the bark, fastened very tight with twigs of hickory; the roof came to a point and was covered in the same manner. There was an



opening at the extreme apex of the roof to let out smoke, and one in the side for an entrance. The door was made of a large selected piece of bark, and had neither lock nor hinges; a stick leaning on the outside was a sign that nobody was at home. All around the building were small openings with sliding shutters. There were no regular plans made for the village, but everyone built according to his own fancy; the Delawares were never known to have very large towns.

The same blanket that clothed them through the day served as a covering for the night; the bed was made of bear skins or twigs. The stock of provisions and other necessities were hung upon a pole fixed across the top of the hut, within easy reach.

Prior to the advent of the European, the Indian kindled a fire by twirling a dry stick very rapidly upon a dry board, using both hands. Their knives were made of thin flint, in a long, triangular shape, the long sides being sharpened at the edge and fastened to a wooden handle. These, however, were not used for heavy work, such as the felling of trees, but only to peel them, and for warfare. They had a very ingenious manner of fastening the handle to their stone hatchets; they would select the stone and a young sapling, split the latter sufficiently to admit of the stone, then fasten it securely in place, bind the sapling above and below the hatchet, cover with clay, then left to grow securely around the groove of the stone, when the sapling would be cut down and shaped satisfactorily as a handle. This process required from one to two years to complete a hatchet, but they were everlasting. Their pots and boilers were made of clay, mixed with pounded seashells and burned so hard that they were black throughout.

However, the Fork Indians in the white man's time were using the same implements and utensils as their white neighbors; formerly this outfit consisted of kettle, spoon and dish. Each would use the same spoon when eating, or most generally discard the spoon, and all ate from the same dish. Cleanliness was not common among them; dishes and spoons were never washed but left for the dogs to lick clean.

When they had no axes but those made of stone, they used to kindle a fire around a large tree and burn it so long that the tree would fall, then apply fire at certain distances apart and thus divided them into smaller pieces for use. The Indian kept a constant fire burning in his hut, and consumed much wood, also destroyed carelessly considerable more, which compelled him to move his town to other places, for he always disliked the carrying of firewood from any distance.

The Delawares married early in life, the men at eighteen and the women at fourteen. When an Indian wished to marry he first sent a present of blankets, cloth, linen and a few belts of wampum, according to his wealth, to the nearest relative of the person he had fixed upon. If they happened to be pleased, both with the present and with the character of the suitor, they proposed the matter to the girl, who generally decided agreeably to the wish of her parents and relations, and was afterward led to the dwelling of the bridegroom without further ceremony. But if the other party wished to decline the proposal, the presents were returned by way of a friendly neighbor. After the marriage the presents made by the suitor were divided



amongst the friends of the bride. These returned the civility by a present of Indian corn, beans, kettles, dishes, spoons, baskets, hatchets and other useful articles brought in solemn procession into the hut of the newly married couple. The housekeeping of the Delawares was to a great extent better than among all other North American nations. A Delaware Indian hunted and fished, provided meat for the household, kept his wife and children in clothing, built and repaired the hut, made fences around the plantation. The wife cooked the victuals, brought firewood and labored in the field or garden. Occasionally the husband would assist in field work, but in managing the affairs of the family the husband left the whole to his wife, and never interfered in things committed to her. She cooked meals twice a day; if she neglected to do it in proper time, or even altogether, the husband never said a word, but would go to some friend, being assured that he would find something to eat there. If the wife desired meat, he went out early in the morning without eating, and seldom returned minus some game. When he returned with a deer he dropped it in front of the door, walked in, said nothing; but his wife, who heard him lay down his burden, gave him something to eat, dried his clothes, then went out and brought in the game. She was then entitled to do with it what she pleased; he said nothing if she chose to give the greatest and best part away to friends. This giving to friends was a very common practice among all Indians. Whatever the husband got by hunting belonged to the wife, therefore as soon as he brought the skins and meat home he considered them the property absolutely of the wife. On the other hand, whatever the wife reaped from the garden and plantation belonged to the husband, from which she had to provide him with the necessary food, both at home and abroad. Some men would keep the skins and purchase clothes for the wives and children. The cows belonged to the wife, but the horses to the husband, who generally made his wife a present of the finest one for her own use. The children were always considered as the property of the wife. If a divorce occurred, they all followed her; those grown up could, if they chose, go with the father. Both parties were very desirous of maintaining the love of their children, as shown by their conduct toward them, never opposing their inclination, so they would not lose their affection. Education was somewhat neglected, consequently the children had their own way generally. The parents were very careful not to beat or chastise them for any fault, fearing lest the children might remember it and revenge themselves on some future occasion. Yet many wellbred children were found among them who paid great attention and respect to their parents and were civil to strangers. Very little attention was bestowed upon the dress of their children, and boys went naked until about six or seven years of age. The father generally named the child when it reached the age of six years, which was done with great ceremony, but if it was left to the mother to name, the ceremony was omitted. She would call the name after what struck her as peculiar, as beautiful; if they did not love the child they would choose a disagreeable name.

As the girls grew up the mothers endeavored to instruct them in all kinds of work, first taking them as assistants in the housekeeping and by

degrees making them acquainted with every part of a woman's business. But the boys were never obliged to do anything; they would loiter about, live as they pleased and follow their own fancies. If they did mischief to others they were gently reproved, and the parents would prefer to pay twice or three times over for any damage done than punish them for it. They were destined for hunters and warriors; they exercised themselves very early with bows and arrows, and in shooting at a mark. As they grew up they acquired a remarkable dexterity in shooting birds, squirrels and small game. When the parents saw their children provided for, or able to provide for themselves, they no longer cared for their support; they never thought of saving a good inheritance for them. Every Indian knew that whatever he would leave at his death would be divided among his friends. If a woman became a widow, the relations of the deceased took everything belonging to him, and gave to their friends. Thus the children had no more claim upon any inheritance than the widow and other near relatives. But if a dying Indian left his gun or any other pieces of his furniture to a particular friend, the legatee was immediately put into possession of it, so no one would dispute his right thereto.

Whatever the husband gave to his wife during her lifetime remained her property. Therefore, married persons held very little in common, for otherwise the wife, after her husband's death, would be left destitute, and the husband would lose all when his wife died. According to an ancient rule the widow was not to remarry within a year after her husband's death, furthermore was compelled to live by her own industry, and often suffered in consequence. She was prevented from buying meat, owing to a superstitious fear of the seller failing in his luck to shoot straight in the future. As soon as the first year of her widowhood was past, the friends of her deceased husband clothed and provided for her and her children; they also proposed another husband, or at least told her that she was now at liberty to choose for herself; but if she had not attended to the prescribed rule but married within the year, they never troubled themselves about her again. The same rule was observed with respect to the widower by the friends of his deceased wife, for they still considered him as belonging to their family. The family connections often became very extensive, owing to frequent marriages or changing of wives.

The Delawares always cooked their meat, but never used salt. They were never known to eat meat raw; in roasting meat they fastened it to a stick made of hard wood and held it before the fire. They were also fond of mussels and oysters, and could subsist for weeks on them; land turtles were also a luxury, and once a year they would enjoy a feast of locusts. Of the products of the soil, corn was their staple product; this they would prepare in twelve different ways: 1. They boiled it in the husk till soft and fit to eat. 2. Parboiled it in the husk, then removed the husk; washed and boiled it again until done. 3. Roasted the whole ear in hot ashes, then removed the husk. 4. Pounded it small and then boiled it soft. 5. Ground it fine in a mortar with a pestle, cleared it from the husks, and made a thick pottage of it. 6. Kneaded the flour with cold water and made cakes about the size of a hand and about one inch thick; these they enclosed in leaves

and baked in hot ashes. 7. Mixed dried berries with the flour to give the cakes a better relish. 8. Chopped roasted or dried deerflesh, or smoked eels into small pieces and boiled them with corn. 9. They boiled the grits made of it with fresh meat, and this was one of the most common meals with which they ate the bread described above. 10. They roasted the corn in hot ashes till it became thoroughly brown; then they pounded it to flour, mixed it with sugar, and pressed it down forcibly into a bag; this was a delicacy. 11. They took the corn before it was ripe and let it swell in boiling water, then dried and laid it by for future use. The white people purchased it in this form from the Indians and made soup of it, or soaked it again, then used it with oil and vinegar; this they found a very palatable salad. 12. They roasted the whole ear when grown but still full of juice; this was a well flavored dish, but wasted much corn in producing it. They also cultivated the peanut; these they would eat after boiling them thoroughly. The common bean was also grown and cooked with bear meat. The common white potato was one of their products; it was among the Delawares that Sir Walter Raleigh discovered the tuber and introduced it into Europe. They had four kinds of pumpkins and two kinds of melons. Parsnips, turnips, cabbage and some other roots grew wild and needed but little attention in their cultivation; a bread was made from the parsnips.

They preserved their crops through the winter in round holes in the ground, lined and covered with dry leaves and grass; they commonly kept the situation of these magazines very secret, knowing that if they were discovered it would be necessary to supply the wants of every needy neighbor as long as there was a supply left. This might occasion a famine, for some were so lazy that they would not plant at all, knowing that the more industrious could not refuse to divide their store with them. The industrious therefore, not being able to enjoy more from their labor than the idle, by degrees contracted their plantations. If the winter happened to be severe and the snow prevented them from hunting, a general famine ensued, by which many died; they were then driven by hunger to dress and eat the roots of grass or the inner bark of trees, especially of young oaks.

Wild fruits grew in abundance, and strawberries were large and very abundant; these they used baked in a mixture of flour and water. Gooseberries, black currants, blackberries, raspberries and bilberries grew in plenty; two kinds of cranberries were the varieties that grew on low bushes. The chokeberry, mulberry on trees, along with the wild cherry, were given over to the wild turkey. The grapes were left to the bears. The common black cherry was a delicacy, and these they dried both with and without the stone. There were plums, both red and green; peaches, crab-apples, all the nuts common at the present time; but the tree that was the most esteemed was the maple, from which they extracted sugar. Sugar boiling was the employment of the women; they would extract about eight pounds of sugar and as many more of treacle from one tree. Tobacco was cultivated among them, and for smoking they used it with dried leaves of the sumac or bark of the red willow sprouts; very often they mixed it with the leaves of the drywood, or for variety all three would be used in connection with the narcotic leaf. The Indian was an insistent smoker. The common drink of



the Indians at their meals was nothing but the broth of the meat they had boiled or spring water, but they prepared a liquor of dried bilberries, sugar and water. The taste was very agreeable to them, and when rum was introduced they found it very intoxicating and also very strong. They soon overcame this objection by adding wild cherries and doubling with water, so as to increase the quantity and also the delights of intoxication.

The common season for hunting generally began in September for deer and buffalo; from January to May was the best season for bear. The beaver was hunted all the year around on account of the value of its skin. Next to hunting, the Indian loved to fish, and he was seldom without a fishhook. Little boys waded in shallow water and shot fish with bow and arrow, but the great fishing season was March, when the shad was moving upward in the stream. They formed parties, and each party would select a section of the river where it was shallow and proceed to build a dam of stones across the stream, not in a straight line but in two parts, verging toward each other in an angle. An opening was left in the middle for the water to run off. At this opening they placed a large box, the bottom of which was full of holes; a rope of the twigs of the wild vine was made, reaching across the stream, upon which boughs of about six feet in length were fastened at the distance of about two fathoms from each other. A party would then proceed about a mile above the dam with this rope and its appendages and begin moving gently down the current, some guiding one, some the opposite end, while others kept the branches from sinking with wooden forks. Thus they proceeded, frightening the fishes into the opening left in the middle of the dam, where a number of Indians were placed on each side, drove the fish with poles and a hideous noise through the opening into the box. Here they would lie, the water running off through the holes in the bottom, Indians on each of the box would spear them and fill the canoes and convey them to the shore; it was only a few hours' work to catch a thousand fish.

The goods sold to the Indians by the European traders consisted of the following articles: Cloth, linen, readymade shirts, blankets, cottons, calicoes, thread, worsted and silk lace, powder and shot, guns, wampum, knives, wire, brass kettles, silver and other buttons, buckles, bracelets, thimbles, needles, rings, looking-glasses, combs, hatchets and all kinds of tools. For these they exchanged deer, beaver, otter, racoon, fox, wildcat and other skins. Most goods in trade had a fixed price, yet an Indian had often been tempted to purchase an article at a very exorbitant price; but if in a short time he should repent of his bargain he was likely to return it, and the fixed price repaid. It was a difficult matter for an Indian to deceive a trader, but they were greatly pleased if they could deprive a trader of his goods; they were also fond of buying upon credit, promising to pay when returned from hunting, and on their return, if they found other traders in the country, they bartered with them, and troubled themselves no longer about their creditors; if the latter reminded them of their debts they were easily offended, for the paying of old debts seemed to them to be giving away their goods for nothing. The most ruinous part of the Indian trade was the use of rum; in peace, and especially about the time of their annual sacrifices, the dealers in rum infested the country, contrary to the established law, abusing the



simplicity of the Indians, all for gain. An Indian, when once having succumbed to drink, would sell all he possessed, for nothing is so useful or precious which he would not part with for rum. The traders' method of inducing the Indians to drink against his will is fully illustrated here: A dealer in rum placed himself upon a spot of ground where many Indians were assembled, with a small barrel, into which he had put a straw, invited any one to come and taste some through the straw; an Indian man approached with pensive mien and slow steps, but suddenly turning about, ran away, soon returned again and did the same thing, but the third time he suffered the trader to induce him to taste a little. He had hardly tasted it before he began to barter all the wampum he had for a dram; after this he parted with everything he had, even his gun and the blanket he wore, to purchase more.

They were generally moved to sorrow and regret after recovery from their drunken stupors for the loss of their property, and would petition the European authorities to prohibit traders from selling rum, but all legislation on the traffic, the repeated resolution and order of their own chiefs and captains prohibiting the use of it, failed to prevent the evil. The reason advanced why the Indians were so fond of strong drink was their living almost entirely on fresh meats and green vegetables, such as corn, pumpkins, squashes, potatoes, cucumbers, which caused a longing in their stomachs for some seasoning, as they seldom if ever used salt. They were eager for any acid substance; vinegar they would drink in large quantities; they thought nothing of going thirty or forty miles for cranberries, whether in season or not, crab-apples, wild grapes, and the bitter bark of trees.

The Indians were very sensible of the state of degradation to which they had been brought by the abuse of strong liquors, and whenever they spoke of it they never failed to reproach the whites for having enticed them into that vicious habit. The traders would endeavor to shift the blame from themselves in order to fix it upon the poor, deluded Indians. The following anecdote fully illustrates the situation: Some years after the Moravians had made their settlement in the Forks, an Indian from a distance having come to Bethlehem with his sons to dispose of his peltry, was accosted by a trader from a neighboring settlement who addressed him thus: "Well, Thomas, I really believe you have turned Moravian." "Moravian," answered the Indian, "what makes you think so?" "Because," replied the other, "you used to come to us to sell your skins and peltry, and now you trade them away to the Moravians." "So," rejoined the Indian, "now I understand you well, and I know what you mean to say. Now hear me. See, my friend, when I come to this place with my skins and peltry to trade, the people are kind, they give me plenty of good victuals to eat and pay me in money or whatever I want, and no one says a word to me about drinking rum, neither do I ask for it. When I come to your place with my peltry all call to me, 'Come, Thomas, here's rum, drink heartily, drink! It will not hurt you!' All this is done for the purpose of cheating me. When you have obtained from me all you want, you call me a drunken dog and kick me out of the room. See, this is the manner in which you cheat the Indians when they come to trade with you, so now you know when you see me coming to

your place again, you may say to one another: 'Ah, there is Thomas coming again! He is no longer a Moravian, for he is now coming to us to be made drunk, to be cheated, to be kicked out of the house and be called a drunken dog!'"

The Delawares never took bread of Indian corn for a long journey, for in summer it would spoil in three days and be unfit to eat, but they took the flour of the Indian corn; this they mixed with sugar and water, or ate the flour dry; meat they could obtain on the way. Prior to the white man's arrival, they would carry with them when traveling a fire lighter; this was made of the pith of the elder or other pithy woods; this was kept afire until they returned. This method became obsolete after the introduction of the flint and steel. They were never in a great hurry when traveling, as they always felt at home in the forests; always fond of sleeping late in the morning, then lingering around, eating a hearty meal, and examining their clothes, which nearly always needed mending; this had to be attended to before proceeding on the day's journey, but when they once started they seldom stopped until sunset, when they would look for some convenient place for the night's lodging. If it was rainy they would build a shelter by peeling bark from the trees and placing it overhead on posts stuck in the ground. When they reached a river that had swollen so that a European would think it impossible to cross even in a boat, these Indians would swim it without any hesitancy.

When at home, they amused themselves with diversions of various kinds, in which the women joined them as much as their time would permit. Dancing was the most favorite amusement; all solemn meetings were celebrated with a dance, and seldom did a night pass without some kind of a dance. The common dance was held either in the largest houses or on the outside around a fire. In dancing they formed a circle, and always had a leader, whom the whole company followed; the men went before, and the women closed the circle. The latter danced with great decency, as if engaged in the most serious business; they never spoke a word to the men, much less joke with them; this would injure their character. They would neither jump or skip, moved one foot lightly forward and then backward, yet so as to advance until they reached a certain spot and then retired in the same manner. They kept their bodies straight and their arms close to their sides; the men would shout, leap and stamp with such violence that the ground trembled under their feet. Their extreme agility and lightness of foot were never displayed to greater advantage than in dancing. The whole music consisted of a single drum; this was made of an old barrel or kettle, or the stump of a tree covered with a thin deer skin and beaten with a stick; its sound was very disagreeable and served only to keep time, which the Indians when dancing even in the greatest numbers kept with due exactness. There were various dances for various occasions; some for the men only, others for the women only, but the one dance that the white people were best pleased to behold was what they called their dance of peace or calumet or pipe dance. This was in quite a contrast from the one just described, and is only by the men, when the old were supposed to also take part to make it unanimous. The dancers joined hands and leaped in a ring for some time; suddenly the

leader would let the hand of one of his partners go, keeping hold of the other. He would then spring forward and turn around several times, by which he would draw the whole company around, so as to be enclosed by them. When they stood close together they then disengaged themselves as suddenly, yet keeping their hold of each other's hands during all the different revolutions and changes in the dance, which, as they explained, represented the chain of friendship. A song made purposely for this solemnity was sung by the warriors at all the war dances held before or after a campaign, and was dreadful to behold; the air of anger and fury employed on these occasions made a spectator shudder.

When hunting, the Indian would not walk leisurely and come suddenly upon the game, but run with such great swiftness and perseverance that he even would weary the deer, and often follow it for ten or more miles from home, and, after dispatching it, carry the burden without the least thought of the consequences. An Indian would think nothing of dragging a deer of one hundred or one hundred and fifty pounds weight home, through a considerable tract of forest, at least he affected not to feel its weight. Even when he showed exhaustion, he would go all day without eating, and then gratify his hunger by gluttonously consuming great quantities of meat. The consequences of these irregularities were visible among the aged.

The women generally carried heavy loads on their heads and back of the neck, fastened in place by a band around the forehead; in this manner they would carry more than a hundred weight. This caused frequent pains and stiffness of the neck and back; most all the old women were subject to this affliction.

The most common diseases among the Indians were pleurisy, weakness and pains in the stomach and breast, consumption, rheumatism, diarrhea, ague and inflammatory fevers. Smallpox was introduced by the Europeans, and was one of the principal causes of dislike toward them; this disease they dreaded more than any others, as owing to their unsanitary mode of existence they were easy subjects to its ravages.

The Indians were, in general, bad nurses; as long as a man could eat, they would not own to illness; and would never pronounce his case dangerous until he had entirely lost his appetite. If a patient became sore from long lying, they would put him upon a bed of straw or hay, near a fire. A thin soup of pounded corn and water, without salt or grease of any kind, was the common diet for the sick; those who did not approve of this diet ate and drank what they pleased, though dangerously ill.

Their general remedy for all disorders, small or great, was a sweat; for this purpose they had in every town an oven, situated at some distance from the dwellings, built either of stakes and boards, covered with sod, or dug in the side of a hill, and heated with some red-hot stones. Into this the patient crept, naked, and the heat soon threw him into such a profuse sweat that it fell from him in large drops; as soon as he found himself too hot he would creep out, and immediately plunge into the river, where he remained about one minute, then retired again to the oven. Having performed this operation three times successively, he smoked his pipe with composure, and in many cases the cure was complete.



Their medicine men, on great pow-pows, used sorcery along with medicine as a means of inspiring the patients. If the invalid failed to recover, the cause was assigned to some other cause, or blame attached to some great uncontrollable circumstance. One great fault of these physicians was that they knew not how to proportion the strength of their medicine to that of the patient's constitution. External injuries they treated successfully, and were well skilled in healing bruises and wounds. They were perfect in the treatment of fractures and dislocations; if an Indian dislocated his foot or knee when hunting alone, he would creep to a tree and tie his strap to it, fasten the other to the dislocated leg, and, lying on his back, continue to pull until it was reduced. In burning and chilblains they used a decoction of beech leaves as a speedy cure. A warm poultice made of the flour of Indian corn was laid upon all boils until they became ripe, when they were opened with a lance. In letting blood, a small piece of flint or glass was fastened to a wooden handle, and placed upon the vein; this they would strike till the blood gushed out. Teeth were extracted with a common pincers or a string. Rheumatism was considered by them to be an external disorder, and therefore they prescribed nothing inwardly, but treated the affected parts. In cupping, they would make small incisions on the skin with a knife, upon which they would place a small calabash, and for a lamp used a piece of lighted birch-bark; some would occasionally take medicine inwardly and effected a radical cure. Bathing and sweating were considered the most powerful remedies. When taking medicine inwardly, if a decoction of two or three different roots failed to make a cure, they would resort to a composition of some twenty various sorts. The bark of the white walnut applied to parts of the body when suffering from pain would effect a cure; applied to the temples, cured headache; a strong decoction of it used warm on a fresh wound kept down the swelling, and often two days' application of a healing lotion made from the root of sarsaparilla effected a cure.

The Indians were remarkably skilled in curing the bite of venomous serpents, and had a medicine peculiarly adapted to the bite of each species. For example: The leaf of the rattlesnake root was the most efficacious remedy against the bite of the rattlesnake. It is remarkable that this herb should grow in profusion just where this reptile abounds, and that it acquired its greatest perfection at the time when the bite of the rattler is the most dangerous. The Indians were so well convinced of the certainty of this antidote, that many would suffer themselves to be bitten for a drink of rum. The leaves they chewed, and immediately applied to the wound, and either some of the juice or a little fat or butter swallowed at the same time. This occasioned a parching thirst, but the patient refrained from drinking to more readily effect a cure.

The bark of the ash was chewed for toothache; the flower of the tulip tree, when full grown, was used for ague; also, the bark of the roots was good for internal use in fever and ague. Dogwood was used by these Indians the same as the European used Peruvian bark. The laurel was used for special purposes medicinally, the leaves for one ailment, the roots for another, and the wood itself was compounded into a cordial beneficial for aiding digestion. A tea was made from the sassafras, and the elderberry when in



blossom was used for reducing inflammation by rubbing into the afflicted parts. They drank saffron tea, also made a salve from the cream of the marshmallow; wintergreen berries were used in winter for stomach disorders, and liverwort, for consumptives, was very beneficial. Pokeberry roots applied to the feet and hands were used as a stimulant in fevers; jalap was used as a purgative, and the roots roasted and applied hot to the soles of the feet in severe cases of rheumatism. Ipecac was used not only as an emetic, but also as an antidote against the bite of serpents. Sarsaparilla was their blood elixir; bloodroot was also an emetic; snakeroot an antidote for snake bites; ginseng was used the same as by all European and Oriental nations; fusel oil (petroleum) was used for smallpox by bathing in pools of water wherein the oil abounded, also as a liniment for external use; it was extracted from the water by boiling when reduced to the consistency of paste; it was sold to the white settlers and used in their fat lamps for lighting purposes, the same as lard was used.

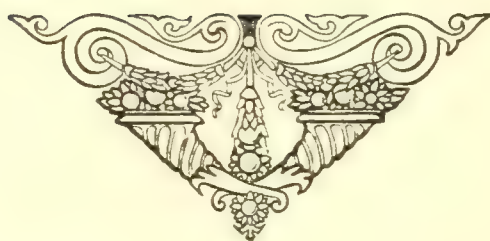
The Indians were adepts in concocting poisons, and they had one for slow effect which caused death in about three months; another that would cause a lingering illness for a year or more, but could not be removed by any means whatever; a third species of poison that was effective in a few hours, but could be prevented by a timely emetic.

Immediately after the death of an Indian, the corpse was dressed in a new suit, with the face of the shirt painted red, and laid upon a mat or skin in the middle of the hut or cottage; the arms and effects of the deceased were then piled up near the body. In the evening, soon after sunset, and in the morning before daybreak, the female relations and friends assembled around the corpse and mourned over it. Their lamentations were loud in proportion to the love and esteem they bore to the deceased, or to his rank, or the pains he suffered in dying; and they were repeated daily till the interment.

The burying places were some distance from the dwelling; the graves were generally dug by old women, as the young people abhor this kind of work. They used to line the inside of the grave with the bark of trees, and when the corpse was let down they placed some pieces of wood across, which were again covered with bark and then the earth thrown in, to fill up the grave. It was customary to place a tobacco pouch, knife, tinder-box, tobacco and pipe, bow and arrows, gun, powder and shot, skins and cloth for clothes, paint, a quantity of corn, dried berries, kettle, hatchet, some articles of furniture, into the grave, supposing that the departed spirits would have the same wants and occupation in the land of souls.

After the ceremony was over, the mother, grandmother and other near relatives retired after sunset, and in the morning arrived early to weep over the grave. This they repeated daily for some time, but gradually less and less, till the mourning was over. Sometimes they would place victuals upon the grave, that the deceased might not suffer hunger. The first degree of mourning in a widow consisted in her sitting down in the ashes, near the fire, and weeping most bitterly; she would then rise and run to the grave and make loud lamentations, returning again to her seat in the ashes. She would neither eat, drink or sleep, and refused all consolation; after some

time she would permit herself to be persuaded to rise, drink some rum, and receive comfort. However, she would observe the second degree of mourning for one whole year, this was to dress without any ornaments, and was herself but seldom. As soon as she appeared decent, combed, hair ornamented and washed clean, it was considered as a sign that she wished to again marry. The men altered neither their dress or manner of living during the mourning period.







WILLIAM PENN



THE BIRTHPLACE OF WILLIAM PENN



## CHAPTER II

### THE PENNS

William Penn, the first proprietary of Pennsylvania, was a descendant of an ancient and respectable English family. His father, William Penn, was a son of Giles Penn, a merchant and seaman of Bristol, England. The son served an apprenticeship at sea with his father, and was an ambitious, successful and important personage, who at the age of twenty-two years was a captain in the English navy. He married at that time Margaret, a daughter of John Jasper, a correspondent or resident partner of an important London trading house. Though some historians, from the fact that she was living at Rotterdam at the time of her marriage, have concluded she was partially of Dutch descent, her parentage was strictly English, and her son was a full-blooded thoroughbred Englishman. Samuel Pepys in his "Pepys' Diary," stated that he met her in 1664, and she was "a fat short old Dutchwoman"; the neighborhood gossip credited her with not being a good housekeeper, but Pepys claims that she had more wit and discretion than her husband, and improved on acquaintance, being possessed of a cheerful disposition. The year after his marriage, Captain Penn was made rear admiral of Ireland, two years afterwards admiral of the Straits, and in four years more a "general of the sea" in the Dutch war. This was during Cromwell's time, when young men of energy and ability acquainted with the sea were in line of promotion. The Penns at the time of William's birth lived on Tower Hill, in the parish of St. Catherine, in a court adjoining London Wall. Here they resided in two chambers, fared frugally, and there William was born October 14, 1644.

The battle of Marston Moor was fought in that year. All England was taking sides in the contention between the Parliament and the King. The navy was in sympathy with Parliament, but the personal inclination of Admiral Penn was toward the King and his associates. Cromwell dispatched an expedition to the Spanish West Indies to conquer Cuba, placing Penn in charge of the fleet, and Venables as general of the army. The two commanders, without conferring with each other, sent secret word to Charles II offering him their ships and soldiers. The King, though he declined the offer, wished them to reserve their affection for His Majesty until a more opportune time. This was the beginning of the friendship between the House of Stuart and the family of Penn, which resulted later in the erection of the colony of Pennsylvania. Admiral Penn on his return from the ill-fated expedition to the West Indies, was imprisoned with his military colleague. He made humble submission to the parties in power, was released, and retired to his estates in Ireland. He still continued his communications with the Royalists, and had rather an obscure share in the Restoration. He secured a seat in Parliament; and was also the bearer of the welcome message which finally brought Charles II from his exile in Holland to his throne in England. For his part in this pleasant errand he was made a baronet, commissioner

of admiralty and governor of Kinsale. At the age of thirty years he was promoted to the highest rank attainable to a sea-going officer, that of vice-admiral of England, inferior only to the Lord High Admiral. In the second Dutch war, at the battle of Lowestoft, he was captain-general of the fleet under the Duke of York (afterwards King James II); when the duke withdrew from the command, Penn's service ceased.

On the elder Penn's return to England, he was the foremost naval commander of his country; he continued, however, to be a commissioner of the navy. Thus he had retrieved and improved his fortunes, his personal ambition was attained, and he associated with persons of rank who were favored by royalty. His death occurred September 16, 1670, and he is buried in the Church of St. Mary Redcliffe, Bristol, England. He was survived by two sons, one of whom died three years after his father's death, and a daughter.

Sir William Penn was not a highminded man, and Pepys, in his Diary, stigmatizes him as a "mean fellow." He was, however, a figure of considerable importance in English naval history; as admiral and general for Parliament he helped in 1653 to draw up the first code of tactics provided for the navy. It was the base of the Duke of York's "Sailing and Fighting Instructions" which continued for many years to supply the orthodox tactical creed of the navy.

While Sir William Penn had been sailing the high seas and fighting battles with the enemies of England, William Penn, the younger, had been living in quietness, surrounded by the green fields of the country in the village of Wanstead, in Essex county. Here he said his prayers in Wanstead Church, obtaining his education at Chigwell School, where he was brought under strong Puritan influence. He was a child of sensitive temperament, and he had times of spiritual excitement. At the age of twelve years he had the strongest conviction of the being of a God, and that the soul of man was capable of enjoying communication with Him. His father had not reflected that while he was pursuing his ambitious career, his son was living amongst Puritans and in a Puritan neighborhood. To remedy these youthful impressions his father immediately sent his son to Oxford University, where he was entered as a gentleman-commoner of Christ Church at the Michaelmas term of 1660. The boy was intended by his paternal sire to become a successful man of the world and a courtier like his father. On his entrance into Oxford, young Penn found everything in confusion, the Puritan faculty having been replaced by churchmen. This state of affairs was displeasing to the new student, whose sympathies were with the dispossessed. The churchmen made public exhibitions of their cavalier habits to shock their Puritan neighbors. They amused themselves freely on the Lord's Day, patronized plays and games, tippled, puffed tobacco, swore, and swaggered in all the newest fashions. William, like his father, appreciated pleasant and abundant living, but was not of the disposition to enter into wanton and audacious merrymaking, as he was a gentle, serious, country lad, with a Puritan conscience. During his two years at the University his sober tastes and devout resolutions were strengthened by certain appealing sermons. Oxford was the nursery of enthusiasms and holy causes. Young Penn did not profit by his academical course but by the influences of Thomas

Loe, a Quaker preacher, from whom he received the impulse which determined all of his after life.

The origin of the word "Quaker" is uncertain; some claim it is derived from the fact that the early preachers of the sect trembled as they spoke; others deduce it from the trembling which their speeches compelled in those who heard them. The earnest spirit of these strange people was annoying and displeasing to all their neighbors in the seventeenth century.

William Penn knew what "the inward light" was, and, accordingly, not only went to hear Loe, but was profoundly impressed by what he heard. He was naturally a religious person, by inheritance perhaps from his mother; he was also naturally of a political mind, by inheritance from his father. The Quaker's dream was a colony across the sea, the Churchmen had a colony in Virginia, the Puritans in Massachusetts. Somewhere in that wide continent of America there must be a place for religious refugees who in England could expect no peace from either Puritans or Churchmen. Penn was listening to Loe when he preached to the students, revealing that George Fox, the first Quaker, was in correspondence with a Quaker brother in America, asking him to confer with the Indians in reference to the purchase of lands. This colonization scheme appealed to Penn; he had an instinctive appreciation of large ideas, imagination and confidence, which made him eager to undertake their execution. It was the spirit of his father that carried him from a lieutenantcy in the navy to the position of an honored and influential member of the Court of the Merry Monarch. Young Penn in his enthusiasm absented himself from college prayers and joined with other students attainted with Quakerism, in holding prayer meetings in their own rooms. He assisted in a ritual rebellion, and fell upon the students who appeared in surplices and helped to destroy them.

This incident ended William's collegiate career; he was dismissed from Oxford and never returned. The Admiral was thoroughly incensed at his son's conduct, and on his return to the parental roof he chastised and turned the culprit out of doors. The boy came back, of course, as it was but a brief quarrel, but the father was satisfied that something must be done to rid his son of his queer notions. Accordingly, the young man was sent to France to travel in company of certain persons of rank. He returned to England on August 26, 1664, a gentleman in appearance, and with an inclination to French in his manners and conversation. This continental journey influenced the rest of his life; it restrained him from following the absurd singularities of his associates. He did become a Quaker, but shunned the leather apparel adopted by George Fox. He wore his hat in the Quaker way, and said "thee" and "thou," but otherwise dressed and acted according to the conventions of polite society. There were, however, Quakers who looked askance at him because he was so different from them, able to speak French, and acquainted with the manners of drawing rooms. During his travels, he attended for some months the Protestant College at Saumur, devoting himself to the study of primitive Christianity, which Loe told him was to be found the true ideal of the Christian church. Here he acquired an acquaintance with the writings of the early Fathers, from which he liked to quote.

On his return to England, his father sent him to study law at Lincoln's



Inn; it seemed that at last his father had succeeded in his purpose. His legal studies were interrupted by the Great Plague of 1665, and for safety he returned to the green fields of the country, which gave him time to think more seriously of religious matters. This change was marked by his father, who sent him to Ireland, where he resided on his father's estate at Shannan-gary Castle. He so distinguished himself in suppressing a mutiny at Carrickfergus that the Duke of Ormond, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, offered him a commission in the army. William for a time seriously considered the proposition, and was disposed to accept it. He had the well known portrait of himself painted, the only one from life, clad in steel, with lace at the throat. His dark hair was parted in the center, and hung in cavalier fashion over his shoulders. He looked out of large, clear, questioning eyes, and his handsome face was strong and serious. Fate, however, intervened. The young cavalier went to Cork on business, there heard that Thomas Loe was in town, and went to hear him expound the Quaker belief. "There is faith," said the preacher, "which is overcome by the world." This was the theme; to Penn it seemed as if every word was spoken out of heaven straight to his soul. In his long contention, the material world had been gaining the ascendancy; the attractions of the material life had outshone the light which had flamed about him in boyhood. Then Loe spoke, and there were no more perplexities; Penn's choice was definitely made. He was now thoroughly wedded to the Quakers; he attended their meetings, though he still dressed in the gay fashions he had learned in France. He attended a Quaker meeting in Cork, September 3, 1667, and assisted to expel a soldier who had disturbed the meeting; for this offense he was brought before the magistrates and sent to prison. He wrote to the Earl of Orrery, the Lord Lieutenant of Munster, in which he first publicly made a claim for perfect freedom of conscience. That he was immediately released from jail, was on account of his father, and being a protégé of the Duke of Ormond. His father recalled him home, and was sorely disappointed that neither France nor Ireland had cured his son from his religious eccentricities. The son used "thee and thou"; would not remove his hat, and declined to enter the pleasant society where his father hoped to see him shine. Though his father offered a reasonable compromise, the young convert declined to make any change in his customs, or part with the faith of his religious belief; and for the second time the Admiral forbade his son the protection of the paternal roof.

Penn was now twenty-four years of age; he was received by the Quakers with open arms. He became a minister of that sect, and at once entered upon controversy and authorship. His first book, "Truth Exalted," was violent and aggressive in the extreme. The same offensive personality is shown in "The Guide Mistaken," a tract written in answer to John Clapham's "Guide to True Religion." His first public discussion was with Thomas Vincent, a London Presbyterian minister, who had reflected on the damnable doctrines of Quakers. Penn at once published "The Sandy Foundation Shaken." In this able tract, orthodox views were so offensively attacked that the Bishop of London had him arrested, and he spent the next seven months in the Tower. The bishop sent him word that he must either recant or die in prison. Penn's answer was that his prison should be his grave



before he would budge a jot. The young author wrote an explanation of his tract, entitled "Innocency With Her Open Face," and also addressed a letter to Lord Arlington, principal Secretary of State. These writings gained him his liberty, the Duke of York interceding for him with the King. While in prison, Penn published the most important of his writings, "No Cross, No Crown." This was an able defense of the Quakers' doctrines and practices, a scathing attack on the loose and unchristian lives of the clergy. The Quakers when he joined them, had no adequate literature expressive of their thoughts. The most of them were intensely earnest, but uneducated; their preachers spoke great truths somewhat incoherently; Penn gave Quaker theology a systematic and dignified statement.

On his release from the Tower, he returned to his father's home, and the next year was spent in superintending his father's estates in Ireland. At the request of his father, in 1670, he returned to London and found his Quaker brethren in great trouble. There was a determined resolve on the part of the government to enforce the Conventicle Act, which prohibited all religious meetings except those of the Church of England. In the middle of the summer, Penn was arrested while speaking to a congregation on the street. He, with one William Mead, was brought before the mayor and committed as rioters and sent to await trial to the sign of the Black Dog in Newgate Market. At the trial, Penn entered the courtroom wearing his hat, and the judges promptly fined him forty marks for not removing it. He tried in vain to learn why he was arrested, and claimed he was innocent of any illegal act. The jury after being kept out by the judges for two days without food or drink, returned a verdict of "not guilty." The judges thereupon fined every jurymen forty marks for contempt of court. Penn and the jurors on refusing to pay their fines were all imprisoned in Newgate. The Court of Common Pleas reversed the judges' decision and released the jury. Penn was also released against his own protest, by the payment of his fine by his father. The Admiral was in his last sickness, being only forty-nine years and four months old at the time of his death. His son William succeeded to all his estate by the law of promogeniture, without let or hindrance. The income of the estate was about £1,500 a year. The King was a creditor to the amount of £16,000, with accumulated interest. This relation may be succinctly explained: Between the parsimony of the parliament and the extravagance of King Charles II, the latter was always poor in purse and a chronic borrower. He helped Admiral Penn to make prize money in order that he might borrow the guilders the Admiral wrung from the defeated Dutch. The King was, however, honest, and would pay his debts; when he could not pay, he would borrow more. In the case of Admiral Penn, he had borrowed more and paid nothing.

Penn had hardly been released from prison when he plunged into a public controversy with a Baptist minister named Jeremiah Ives. He wrote the vice-chancellor of Oxford a vehement and abusive defense of religious freedom. It was in the beginning of 1671 that he was again arrested for preaching, and was imprisoned for six months. During his imprisonment he wrote several works, the most important being "The Great Case of Liberty of Conscience." Upon his release from prison he traveled in Germany

and Holland. At Emden, Prussia, he founded a Quaker society. In his travels he regained the strength of his body, which he had lost amidst the rigors of his prison confinements.

Returning home, in the spring of 1672, he married, at Amesham, England, in the month of May, Gulielma Maria Springett, daughter of Colonel Sir William Springett, who died at the siege of Aurundel Castle at the age of twenty-three years, and was the youngest officer of his grade in Cromwell's army. His daughter was born three months after his death. Her mother had contracted a second marriage with Isaac Pennington, a Quaker preacher. The marriage ceremony was consecrated under the tenets of the Quaker belief by simply making a statement before friends that they accepted each other as husband and wife. The life of Mrs. Penn indicates rich endowment of domestic virtue and strength of character. The atmosphere of the Pennington home, where she was reared, was pure, wholesome and devout. She was at the time of her marriage, past twenty-five years, and was greatly helpful to her husband in the most trying period of his career. She inherited from her father a productive estate and a neat country house at Worminghurst in the county of Sussex. The newly married couple took up their residence at Rickmansworth, in Hertfordshire, the following autumn. Penn again commenced his missionary journeys, preaching in twenty-one towns.

The Declaration of Indulgence was withdrawn; the religious liberty it gave was good, but the way that liberty was given was bad; what was needed was not indulgence, but common justice. The prisons were again filled with peaceable citizens, whose offense was their religion. One of the first sufferers was George Fox, and in his behalf Penn went to court. He appealed to the Duke of York. This incident is significant, as it was the beginning of another phase of Penn's life. He was practically a minister of the gospel, a Quaker preacher; in opening the door of the Duke's palace he became a courtier; he went into politics; he now began to enter that valuable but perilous heritage left him by his father, the friendship of royalty. In an interview with the duke, he delivered his request for the release of Fox. The duke received him with polished courtesy, stated he was opposed to persecution for religion's sake, and promised to use his influence with the King. Fox was not, however, set at liberty by Penn's interview, but the latter learned that the royal duke remembered the Admiral's son. This was a turning point in his affairs; returning to Rickmansworth, for a time his life went on as before. The persecution of the Quakers was renewed, and Penn wrote a "Treatise on Oaths"; also published for the general public, "England's Present Interest" and the "Peace of Europe." The first was an argument for uniformity of belief; the second was a treatise against war and in favor of arbitration. In "The Continued Cry of the Oppressed," he petitioned the King and Parliament. About this time he engaged in a controversy with Richard Baxter, in which, of course, each party claimed victory. He removed in 1677 to his wife's estate at Worminghurst, in the county of Sussex, and, in company with Fox and other Quakers, made a religious voyage into Holland and Germany, preaching the gospel. This journey was of great importance afterwards in the settlement of Pennsylvania, as in the communities visited they found in Penn a kindred spirit, and upon his establish-

ing his colony many of them came to America and became the "Pennsylvania Germans." During his travels he wrote "To the Churches of Jesus Throughout the World."

Penn combined in an unusual way the qualities of a saint and statesman—his mind was at the same time religious and political. As he became better acquainted with himself, he entered deliberately upon a course of life in which these two elements of his character could have free play. He applied himself to the task of making politics contribute to the advancement of religion. Men before had been eminently successful in making politics contribute to the advancement of the church, but Penn's purpose was deeper and better.

In 1678 the popish terror came to a head, and to calm and guide Friends, Penn wrote his "Epistle to the Children of Light in This Generation." This was followed in the next year by "An Address to Protestants of All Persuasions," a powerful exposition of the doctrine of pure tolerance, and a protest against the enforcement of opinions as articles of faith. The same year appeared his "England's Great Interest in the Choice of a New Parliament," and "One Project for the Good of England."

He entered on the fulfillment of his great plan in 1680, which had been in his mind since his student days at Oxford, to undertake the planting of a colony across the sea. At this point Penn's connection with America begins. Disputes having arisen between John Fenwick and Edward Byllinge, both Quakers, in regard to the proprietorship of West Jersey. Penn was asked to act as arbitrator, and Byllinge having fallen into bankruptcy, his interests were transferred to Penn for the benefit of his creditors. East Jersey in 1679 came also into the market, and Penn, in connection with eleven others, purchased the proprietary rights. Penn's interest in the Jerseys terminated when the government was surrendered to the Crown in 1702. Being encouraged by his success in the Jerseys, he again turned his thoughts to America. In 1680, finding the King his creditor to the amount of £16,000, not considering this amount collectable, he offered to exchange the debt for a district in America. Charles II immediately agreed to this bargain; it was very doubtful if the King would have ever paid a penny. The territory bestowed in exchange for the debt was almost as large as England; no such extensive domain had ever been given to a subject by an English sovereign; but none had ever been paid for by a sum of money so substantial. The charter received the signature of the King, March 4, 1681; the deed was signed by the Duke of York, releasing the tract of land called Pennsylvania to William Penn and his heirs forever. The Penns being of Welsh descent, the new proprietor desired to have the territory called New Wales, but this was objected to by a Welsh official. Sylvania was proposed by Penn, and although he strenuously objected to the addition to the name, even attempting to bribe the secretaries, he could not get the name altered. Penn was at this time in straitened circumstances for funds; his books he did not sell, as he considered them a part of his ministry; his Irish estates were far from profitable, his main reliance being the Springett estates and the debt of £16,000 due from Charles II.

By the charter for Pennsylvania, Penn was Proprietary of the province.



He was supreme governor, having the power of making laws with the advice, assent and approbation of the freemen of appointing officers and granting pardons. The laws were to conform to those of England, with an appeal to the King and Privy Council. In questions of trade and commerce, Parliament was supreme; the right to levy taxes and customs was reserved for the mother country. The importunities of the Bishop of London extorted the right that if twenty persons desired it, Anglican ministers could be appointed, thus securing the very thing that Penn was anxious to avoid. On the neglect on the part of Penn of any provisions of the charter, the government was to revert to the Crown, which eventually took place in 1692.

Penn drew up a constitution for the new colony; it provided for a governor to be appointed by the proprietor, a council of seventy-two members for a term of three years, a third of the membership to be elected annually by universal suffrage, an assembly consisting of two hundred members chosen annually, and a body of provincial laws was added. The council was to prepare laws and see that they were executed; in general, was to provide for the good conduct of affairs. The general assembly had no right to originate legislation, but was to pass on all bills which had been enacted by the council. Children were to be taught a useful trade at the age of twelve years, and offenses punishable with death were reduced to crimes of murder and treason. England at this time had two hundred capital crimes punishable by a death sentence. Whatever help Penn may have had in forming his legislation, he wrote it not as a politician but as a Quaker. In it is applied the Quaker principle of democracy and religious belief from beginning to the end. It was the work of a man whose supreme interest was religion. In the midst of these extreme activities, Penn was made a Fellow of the Royal Society.

At the time of granting the charter there were already settled in the province some two thousand people, mostly Swedes and English, besides Indians. The English were Quakers; the settlers lived along the banks of the Delaware. In the autumn of 1681 the first of Penn's emigrants arrived, and in December another shipload of passengers was added to the colony. Leaving his family behind him, Penn sailed for America, September 1, 1682. "His Last Farewell to England" and his letters to his wife and children contain a beautiful expression of his pious and manly nature. He landed at New Castle, on the Delaware. After receiving formal possession he visited New York, then ascended the Delaware to Upland, to which he gave the name of Chester. Penn was greatly pleased with his new possessions. Philadelphia was now founded. He wrote an account of Pennsylvania from his own observations for the Free Society of Traders, in which he showed considerable power of artistic description. He recognized the Indians as the actual owners of the land, and he bought of them as he needed it. He made his famous treaty with the Indians in November, 1683, and the transfer of property thus made was a natural occasion of mutual promises. The kindly and courtly generosity which Penn showed in his bargains with the Indians is illustrated in one of his purchases of land. The land sold was to extend as far back as a man could walk in three days. Penn walked a day and a half, taking several chiefs with him; leisurely at times they would sit



down, smoke and partake of refreshments, thus covering less than thirty miles.

After a residence of two years in the province, Penn returned to England in August, 1684. When he left the colony he expected to return speedily, but he was absent for fifteen years. The intervening years were filled with contention, anxiety, misfortune and various distresses. James II became King, and was the patron and good friend of William Penn; he was, however, a Roman Catholic, and was resolved to make that church supreme in England. This was stoutly opposed by Penn in his "Sensible Caveat Against Popery," as well as in other writings, expressing his dislike with characteristic frankness. Nevertheless, he stood by the King. This perplexing inconsistency is the only serious blot on Penn's fair fame. He believed in the honesty of James II, was a favorite at court, and in spite of the disparity of their age, rank and creed, they were fast friends, united by a bond of genuine affection. His position at the court of James II was undoubtedly a compromising one. It was one of Penn's characteristics to be blind to the faults of his friends. Penn had taken up his residence at Kensington in the Holland House, so as to be near the court; his expenses were large, and his finances became impaired. His Quaker friends found him hard to understand; he was their great theologian and preacher; nevertheless, he was a skilful cavalier and a worldly person. The King's favorite had many enemies, but Penn could not be prejudiced against the King. In 1687 King James published the Declaration of Indulgence. Penn put forth his pamphlet, "Good Advice to the Church of England, Roman Catholic and Protestant Dissenters," which showed the wisdom and duty of repealing the "Test Acts" and "Penal Laws." In April, 1688, the King issued a decree that the Declaration of Indulgence should be read in every church in the realm. Then came the Revolution; James fled to France, and William of Orange was invited to England. This was a hard change for William Penn; there were courtiers who passed with incredible swiftness from one allegiance to another, but he remained constant to James. Others fled to France, but he stayed; he was brought before the Privy Council and was released. He was again summoned in 1690, but was again discharged. For a space of three years he was in retirement, was publicly proclaimed a traitor, and dispossessed of the government of the colony. Finally the government was persuaded that he was innocent, and the King honorably acquitted him of all charges of treason. It was at this time that he wrote an "Essay Towards the Present and Future Peace of Europe," in which he put forth the idea of a great court of arbitration, a principle which he had already carried out in Pennsylvania. The thoughts with which Penn's mind was occupied during the years of his hiding appear in his book, "Some Fruits of Solitude."

Penn came out of his exile in 1693 burdened with misfortune. He had been deprived of his government, was sadly in debt, and had lost many of his friends. His colony of Pennsylvania declined to lend him funds. His wife died February 23, 1694, leaving two sons, Springett and William, and a daughter, Letitia, who afterwards married William Aubrey. Penn consoled himself by writing his "Account of the Rise and Progress of the People Called Quakers." The coldness and suspicion with which he had been regarded by members of his own denomination ceased, and he was once more

regarded by the Quaker set as their leader. About the same time, August 20, 1694, he was restored to the governorship of Pennsylvania, and promised to defend the frontiers. In 1695 he went on another missionary tour in the western part of England. He contracted in March, 1696, a second marriage with Hannah Callowhill, a strong, sensible and estimable Quaker lady of some means, living in Bristol, England. His son Springett died a few weeks after his marriage. He devoted himself for some time to the work of the ministry. His work "On Primitive Christianity" was published, in which he argued that the faith and practice of the Friends were those of the early church. He removed to Bristol in 1697, and during the greater part of the following year was preaching with great success against oppression in Ireland, whither he had gone to look after his property in Shannangary.

Penn's heart, however, was in his province. The affairs of Pennsylvania had been going badly; Penn's appointees had quarreled amongst themselves; the council and assembly were in hot contention, and there was still another between the province and territory. At last, on September 9, 1699, it became possible for the founder to make another visit to his province. He landed near Chester, December 1st of that year, accompanied by his wife and daughter Letitia, and a young Quaker named James Logan, who was destined in after years to become the ablest and most useful Quaker ever connected with the proprietary government. Penn resided in his own house in Philadelphia until the early spring of 1700, when his family occupied the mansion at Pennsbury Manor. In the great hall of this mansion Penn, in a great oak chair, received his neighbors and Indians, the latter coming in paint and feathers. In the midst of these rural joys news came that a movement was on foot to put an end to proprietary governments, placing them under the control of the Crown. During the two years of his second and final residence in Pennsylvania he had accomplished but little in the improvement of public affairs. The differences between the province and the territories again broke out. Penn succeeded, however, in calming them, appointed a council of ten to manage the province in his absence, and gave a borough charter to Philadelphia. Alterations were made in the charter; an assembly was created with the right to propose laws, to amend and reject them, consisting of four members from each county to be chosen annually, with all the self-governing principles of the English House of Commons; two-thirds of the membership to constitute a quorum was created. Nominations for county officials were to be chosen by the governor from the names of citizens furnished by the freemen. The council was no longer elected by the people, but nominated by the governor, who thus was left practically in complete executive power. In other respects the original charter remained, and the inviolability of conscience was emphatically asserted.

Penn sailed from Philadelphia, November 4, 1701, the voyage being a marvelously quick one for those days, as he arrived at Portsmouth, England, December 14, 1701. He again took up his abode at Kensington, and published while there his "More Fruits of Solitude." In 1703 he removed to Knightsbridge, where he resided until 1706, when he removed to Brentford, his final residence being taken up in 1710 at Field Ruscombe, near Tugford. He wrote his "Life of Balstrode Whitelocke" in 1704.

America now became the seat of his troubles: the territorialists openly rejected his authority; pecuniary troubles came heavily upon him; his eldest son William married, had a son and a daughter who became the ringleaders of all the dissolute characters in Philadelphia. The manager of his Irish estates died; he had, by dexterous swindling, managed at the time of his death to hand down to his widow and son a claim of £14,000 against Penn. It appears that he had borrowed money of Ford, and as security had given him a mortgage on his Pennsylvania estate. The widow sued Penn; he was imprisoned for debt, and spent nine months at the Fleet. His friends at last compromised the matter by paying £7,500. Difficulties with the government of Pennsylvania continued to harass him. Fresh disputes took place with Lord Baltimore, owner of Maryland. Penn felt deeply the ungrateful treatment he met with at the hands of the provincial assembly of Pennsylvania.

Being in failing health, Penn, in February, 1712, proposed to surrender his interests and power to the Crown. The commission of plantations recommended that he should receive £12,000 in four years from the time of the surrender, and £1,000 were given him as the first payment. Before the matter, however, could go any further, he was seized with apoplectic fits, which shattered his understanding and memory. A second attack occurred in 1713. He died July 30, 1718, leaving a widow, three sons by his second wife—John, Thomas and Richard—besides his first wife's children. He was buried at Jourdon's Meeting House, near Chalford, St. Giles, in Buckinghamshire.

Penn had drawn his will in 1711; he gave to Gulielma Springett's children the English and Irish estates, and the Pennsylvania Proprietary to Hannah Callowhill's children. The law officers of the Crown decided that the bill to confirm the sale of the province to the Crown must be withdrawn as a professional diagnosis of Penn's condition. After his third paroxysm in 1713, he was pronounced incapacitated from transacting business, and his wife was made curatrix of his property and custodian of his person under the common law. The validity of his will was upheld, and Hannah Penn became the sole executrix under it, vested with all the powers of the Proprietary, pending the minority of the youngest of her boys—John, Thomas and Richard—to whom he had devised jointly. The youngest son was Richard, and he did not reach his majority until 1730, which gave Hannah Penn's term of executrix twelve years to run. She refunded the money to the government that it had advanced on the proposed sale of Pennsylvania to the Crown, which left the matter just as it stood before Penn began his negotiations for the sale and transfer. The new King, George I, was indifferent to the concerns of the proprietary, and no overtures were made to renew or revise the bargain. There was no danger so long as Penn lived, but on his death his will became operative. That instrument named three earls—Oxford, Powlett and Mortimer—trustees of the proprietary, with power to convey it to the queen or any other person or persons. The trustees were friendly to Mrs. Penn; they were in her confidence and approved her plan; their powers under the will became operative, and they left the whole affair in her hands as executrix. She managed the proprietary of Pennsylvania from 1712 to 1727; she suffered in 1722 a stroke of paralysis, which permanently affected her left side; it did not, however, injure her mental



faculties. She soon rallied, and continued to exercise the functions of proprietary until September, 1727, when a second stroke proved fatal. Hannah Penn's administration was far more practical and successful than that of William Penn. He left his wife a vast estate so hopelessly entangled in every kind of complication that ruin seemed inevitable. When Hannah Penn died she left the same estate to her three sons—the most magnificent domain on earth owned by private individuals.

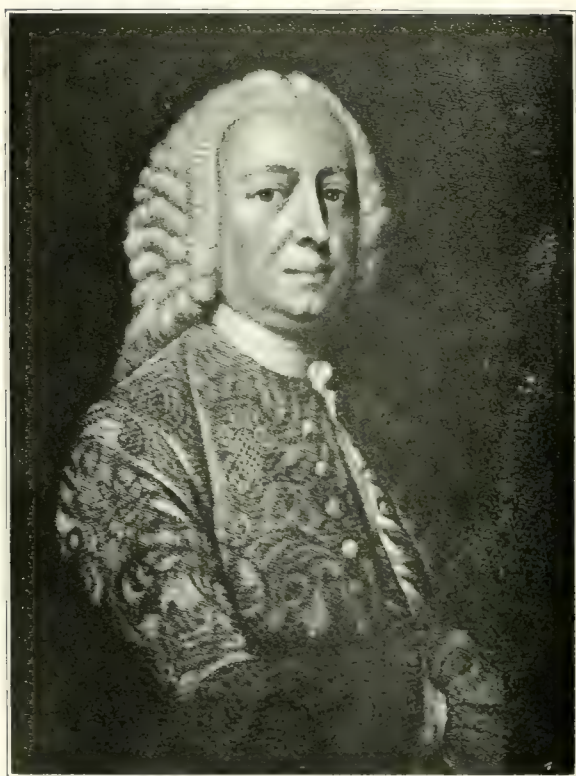
William, the eldest son of the founder, was born about 1676. He came to the colony of Pennsylvania in 1704, and was a member of the provincial council. He returned to England, was an unsuccessful candidate for Parliament, contested his father's will, and died of consumption at Liege, now in Belgium, in 1720, leaving three children. Springett, his eldest son, succeeded to his father's claims, and was considered by some persons as the rightful governor-in-chief of the province. The will of the founder was established by a decree of the court of exchequer in 1727, and a compromise was in process of adjustment between the two branches of the family in 1731 at the time of Springett's death. His brother and heir, William, executed for £5,500 a release to John, Thomas and Richard Penn, dated September 23, 1731. William had an only son, who died without issue. The interests in the proprietary of Pennsylvania were divided as follows: John Penn, one-half; Thomas and Richard, each a quarter.

Of the three sons of William Penn, John and Richard were spendthrifts, and of not very estimable character. Thomas was haughty, reserved and, for a person of his pretensions, not of very good morals, fond of evil company and frequently prosecuted for evil-doing. On his last departure for Europe some of the venturesome boys of Philadelphia erected a gallows along the street where he was to pass. John Penn, the eldest, born in Philadelphia February 29, 1700, has been called "the American" because he alone of all the Penn family, except possibly one child of his nephew Richard, was born in the New World. He was recognized as the head of the governors-in-chief of Pennsylvania, being older than his colleagues, Thomas and Richard, and having twice as much interest as either of them in the property. Before the more active brother, Thomas Penn, made his visit to Pennsylvania, an agreement was entered into by the three proprietors to preserve the estate to their heirs male. They covenanted by articles dated May 8, 1732, that none of the three would dispose of his share, except to create charges upon it, otherwise than to his eldest son tail male, with remainder to his other sons successively in order of birth in tail male, and if any of the three should die without issue his estate, subject to charges, should go to the survivors, as he might appoint. At this time only Richard was married, his wife being Hannah, daughter of John Loudner, a physician; and only one son had yet appeared to gratify the desire for establishing a family.

John Penn, the American, had not thought well of a suggestion to make Thomas the lieutenant-governor, perhaps because of the latter's want of popularizing manners, perhaps because he had already entered upon a life offensive in morals. His lack of cordiality or effusiveness is fully illustrated in the abrupt reception of a certain Welsh clergyman who, shortly after Thomas' first arrival to this country, prepared a poem of welcome and called







THOMAS PENN

Proprietor of Pennsylvania and Founder of Easton

upon him. Thomas Penn spoke these sentences: "How does do? Farewell, The other door," and consequently did not receive the poem.

John Penn came to Pennsylvania in September, 1734, but returned to England the following year. He figures in the history of Pennsylvania as counsellor, lieutenant-governor and proprietary. He appears to be the only descendant of William Penn to remain a Quaker. He died without issue in October, 1746, leaving his rights in the province to his brother Thomas.

Thomas Penn was born in England in 1702. He came to Pennsylvania in 1732 with a power of attorney from his brothers John and Richard, and took a seat in the council. He returned to England in 1741. Both he and his brother were much disgusted with the colony, a feeling the colonists reciprocated with compound interest. He was enthusiastically loyal to the Crown. Thomas Penn, at his brother's death, took the direction in the government and business of property to which his share and seniority entitled him, and for which ability and experience fitted him. He was master over his weak nephew John (son of Richard), whom he sent away and kept away from the girl, objectionable in herself or her surroundings perhaps only because they were humble when, as a schoolboy, John had married. He himself remained a bachelor until 1751, when he entered a family of the nobility by marrying Lady Juliana, daughter of Thomas Fermor, first Earl of Pomfret. Thus the middle-aged bridegroom, the profligate son of a noble sire, became one of the rich gentry of England, ruler of an American principality larger than Ireland. He ceased to be a Quaker, regularly attending church after his marriage, and in 1760 purchased the historic seat of Stoke Park at Stoke Pogis, where he established his family. He died in England, March 21, 1775, leaving two sons, John and Granville. John succeeded to his father's interest, but with his cousin lost the proprietaryship and governorship of Pennsylvania by the American Revolution. Granville was one of the most learned laymen of England. He left several sons, all of whom died without issue, so that the pension paid by the British government descended to his sister, Sophia Margaret, wife of William Stuart, Archbishop of Armagh.

Richard Penn, the youngest son of the founder, was born in England about 1710, and never came to Pennsylvania. The chief thing to remark is that at an early date he forsook the Society of Friends, and if he did not sacramentally join, otherwise conformed to the Church of England, his children receiving infant baptism. He died October 4, 1771. His children who lived to grow up were John, Hannah and Richard, of whom Hannah married James Clayton, and died without issue. John, his eldest son, was a counsellor, lieutenant-governor and proprietary in Pennsylvania's history; he died without issue. Richard, the other son, was also lieutenant-governor; he had two sons, William and Richard, who died childless.

The Penns were represented in the province by a deputy or lieutenant-governor, and a council composed of appointees, and known as the governor's council. These deputies were generally men of slender abilities, and mean tools of the proprietors. They held their official position at the will of the proprietors, and were placed under heavy bonds for their faithful performance and loyalty, first due the King and British government, next to the proprietaries, and thirdly and, it might be added, lastly, to the province or colony.

Theirs was a difficult task to assume, for there were three masters to serve for what they owed to those abroad and what was due to the circumstances by which they were surrounded. It may be surprising that with all the power exercised over them, the province paid their salaries, which were fixed and allowed by the assembly. The assembly was composed of representatives from the different districts of the colony, and elected by the people. The powers of the assembly extended little beyond making laws relating to the collecting and appropriating revenues.

The council could only act with the advice of the governor, and with him possessed the appointing power. The greatest power of the Penns to carry through any unjust designs against the will of the people or of the assembly, who it appears were generally disposed to justice, lay in the appointing power. Thus, the judges of the courts, the attorney-general, surveyor-general and sheriffs down to all deputies, were appointed and commissioned by the governor and council through the instructions of the proprietors, and should the governor disobey he would at once be set aside. The council, though in one sense independent, was completely subordinate to the governor, without whom they could not act; again, when duly obedient or passive, themselves and their sons would likely at some time be rewarded by office or promotion. This was the general character of those in the courts as well as in other provincial offices of the people. The governor had still the right to appoint and commission either one of the two receiving the highest vote for office, and often the candidate receiving the highest vote was not appointed to the office.

These Penns cherished those erroneous Tory notions of the rights of sovereignties which Lord Bute infused into the contracted mind of George III, and which cost that dull and obstinate monarch his colonies. Not satisfied in the pride of possessing acres by the millions, they felt themselves to be lords of the land they owned and of the people who dwelt upon it, and it must be confessed they were long upheld in this belief by the Pennsylvanians themselves. When one of the proprietors deigned to visit the province, he received the address as a king might from his subjects, and replied to them with a brevity more than royal. The tone and style of all their later communications to the Pennsylvanians were that of offended lords to contumacious vassals; and yet at home, as Franklin records, they were so insignificant as hardly to be found in the herd of gentry—not in court, not in office, and not in Parliament.

The Penns, by reason of being involved in lawsuits in England, had acquired considerable experience in matters pertaining to law, and turned their knowledge to account in the government of Pennsylvania. Hence they kept a vigilant eye on those designed to be judges of the courts, as well as sheriffs who had the selection of jurors. So much were those holding these positions their creatures that in any case in which the interest of the Penns would be involved there could be but a poor chance for justice. It is doubtful whether in any of the other English colonies there could have been found so servile a set of judges and so devoted to the proprietary interests as those in Pennsylvania down to the Revolution. Thus, in the collection of their quitrents and other revenues, the leasing and disposing of lands, and in the



disputes arising therefrom, they wielded a power that now can scarcely be credited. In those matters the royal government had no interest, and was consequently indifferent; but it was otherwise with the people, who, as a general thing, were too liberty-loving to be blind to such gross abuses of power; and we need not wonder that there was such a spirit of opposition to the proprietors and that they preferred a government directly under the Crown. "On the one side was the proprietary family with their feudal prerogatives, their manors of 10,000 acres, their quitrents, and baronial pomp—alienated in their sympathies from the colony—preferring the luxuries of aristocratic life in England to the unostentatious manners of the New World—ruling the colonies by capricious deputies—and ever refusing to be taxed for the common defence of the country. On the other side was a hardy and enthusiastic band of colonists, free in this New World to develop the great principles of civil liberty then just dawning upon the human mind—willing to bear their share, provided the proprietaries would consent to be equally taxed."

When the proprietary was finally abolished in 1779, the interest of the Penn family in the soil was vested in the colony. The act of 1779, however, appropriated £130,000 to be paid out of the colonial treasury to the heirs of William Penn in full for all claims and damages, and secured to them all private estates, lands and manors owned by them in fee simple at the date of the act. The Penn heirs were all Tories, and they made a claim under an act of Parliament for £945,000. After a reviewing of the claim, they were allowed £500,000, which was paid in consols at par. It thus appears that the heirs of William Penn realized from the governments of Pennsylvania and Great Britain £630,000, besides securing their private estates in Pennsylvania. In 1790 the proprietary rights of Penn's descendants were bought by the British government for a pension of £4,000, payable annually to the eldest male descendant of his second wife; this pension was commuted in 1884 for £67,000.









N. THE LEHIGH VALLEY



## CHAPTER III

### SCOTCH-IRISH SETTLEMENTS

The Scotch-Irish were Scotch and English people who were encouraged in their immigration to Ireland by James VI of Scotland, afterwards James II of England, to occupy the estates of the Irish rebels whose estates had been confiscated by Queen Elizabeth and James I. The immigration was numerous, and began in the early part of the seventeenth century. Towards the middle of the same century the confiscation of Irish lands by Cromwell increased the emigration to still greater proportions, and many Englishmen joined the movement. These people became known in England as Ulstermen, diametrically different in character and religion to the native Irish. They were not Celtic Scotch, but people of English stock, whose progenitors had lived for many generations in Scotland. They were more thrifty and intelligent than the native Irish, took long leases of the lands they occupied, and began to make the country blossom like a garden. They were, however, persecuted by Charles I in his attempt to force the Scotch people in both Scotland and Ireland to conform to the Church of England. At the same time the native Irish rose to expel the Scotch, and they succeeded in killing a few thousands of these people. So between these two persecutions the settlers, already sturdy from their race and religion, were not without the additional discipline of suffering and martyrdom.

Charles II, on his restoration to the throne of England, attempted to introduce episcopacy into Scotland; this act was resisted by the people of the Lowlands, who were disciples of John Knox. The immigration to Ireland was increased by these acts of Charles II, and the inhabitants of the southern portion of Scotland crossed the North Channel to the counties of Londonderry and Antrim in northern Ireland. The immigration was not diminished by the accession of William of Orange to the throne of England, though he had a decided preference for the doctrines and principles of the Presbyterian church. In the revolution that followed the attempt of James II to regain the throne of England, the Scotch Presbyterians of Ireland rendered valiant aid at the Battle of the Boyne and the Siege of Londonderry.

For one hundred and nineteen years these hardy Scotch-Irish dwelt on the new land that James VI had given them. Some of them, however, in 1718 and a few years later, had emigrated in small parties to New England, and became identified with the early settlements of Massachusetts and New Hampshire. Those remaining in Ireland were in 1727 overtaken by the famine of that year; for three seasons their crops failed, mills were closed, there was no work; gaunt starvation ruled the land, and taxation devoured their property. The Duke of Ulster foresaw an alarming disaster springing up. Speculators in American lands flooded Great Britain with exaggerated descriptions, and the desire to emigrate became an epidemic disease, hurrying immense multitudes to the land of promises and new desires. In Ireland they were simply tenants, holding their lands by lease, having no prospects

of rising above the conditions of hired laborers, and in a new country they could acquire lands and better their social and religious conditions. In the summer of 1726 over three thousand left their Irish homes for the land of freedom and progress, and the following summer ships carried thousands of Scotch-Irish to New England and Pennsylvania.

Among these bands of home-seekers in a new land was one led by Colonel Thomas Craig, which arrived in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in 1728. They proceeded northward in their endeavors to find a permanent location, finally deciding to locate at the Forks of the Delaware. Here they established three Scotch-Irish settlements—on the north branch, at Mount Bethel; another, the Craig Settlement, on the west branch, in what is now Allen township, Northampton county.

The Craig or Irish settlement was situated in original Allen township, and extended from the Monocacy on the east to the Hockandauqua on the west. It included the Manor of Charlton, a holding of fifteen hundred acres, in what is now East Allen, patented in 1735 by Sir James Page of London; also the Manor of Fermor, or Drylands, which at that time constituted the unsurveyed lands not definitely described in Northampton county, granted to the Proprietaries in 1736. This settlement antedated the settling of Easton eleven years, of Bethlehem thirteen years, and of Nazareth fifteen years.

There is no list of the names of the original band of Scotch-Irish, but from authentic authorities there were living in 1737 at the Irish Settlement the following: Thomas Craig and his son William; James Craig, his sons Robert and James, and in his family was Thomas Reed and wife; John Boyd; Hugh Wilson and his sons Thomas, Samuel and Charles; Thomas Armstrong; Robert Gregg; James King; John McNair; John Walker; Robert Walker; James Ralston; John Hayes; Arthur Lattimore; James Lattimore; James Horner; James Kerr and Samuel Brown.

The Craig families were not related. Colonel Thomas Craig was well advanced in life at the time of the settlement, and his only son William was in the vigor of manhood, and married a daughter of Hugh Wilson. Colonel Craig's name first appears upon the roll of the Synod of Pennsylvania in 1731 as an elder, and it was about this time that a Presbyterian church was organized in the Settlement. It may be supposed he was the original elder. James Craig was a connection by marriage of Chief Justice Allen, who presented him with a gift of a farm in the Irish Settlement.

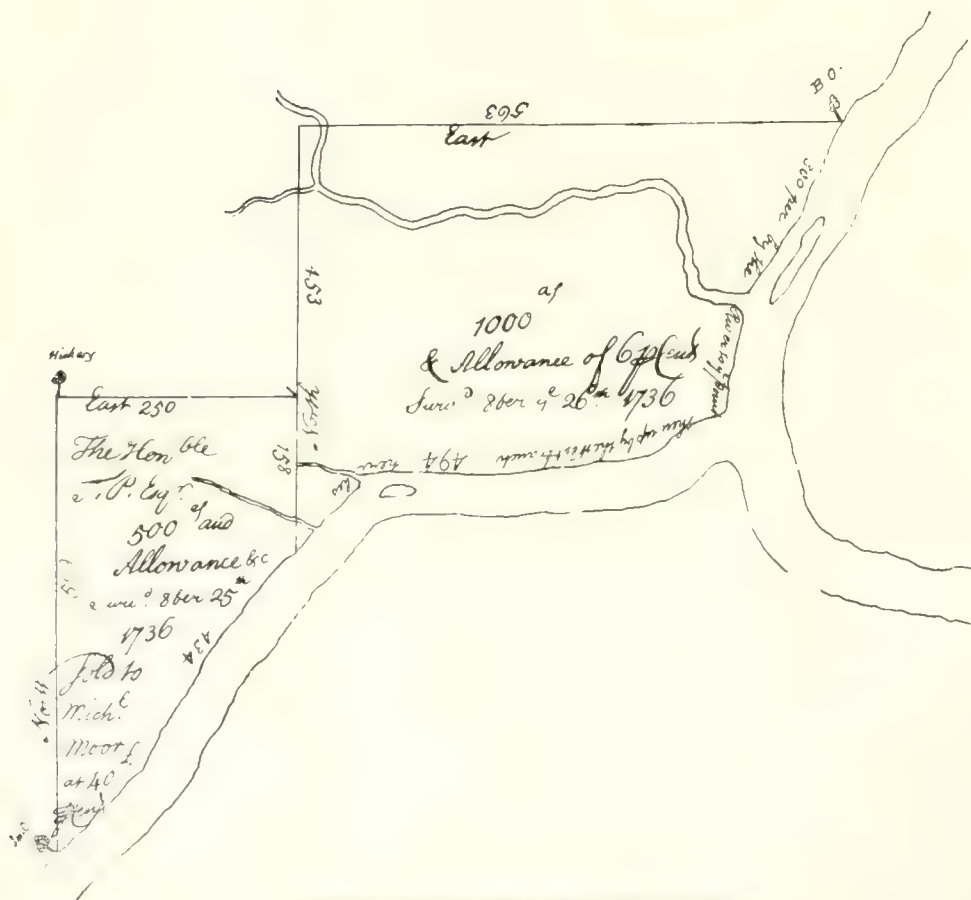
Hugh Wilson was born in Cootehill, near Coleraine, Ireland, in 1689. He was one of the commissioners appointed to establish the site of Northampton county. He was granted 730 acres of land northwest of what is now Hanover township. He operated in 1740 a grist mill on the Hockandauqua, and was one of the first justices in Northampton county. He married, in Ireland, Sarah Craig, and they had a family of five sons and three daughters. Samuel, Thomas and Charles, as before stated, were residents of the Irish settlement; William was in business in New York; and Francis was an Episcopal minister in South Carolina. One daughter married Rev. Francis McHenry of Deep Run, Pennsylvania; another became the wife of William Craig; and a third daughter married William McNair.

James Horner was born in Ireland, 1711; he took an active part in the



[illegible]

DRAFT OF THE POINT OPPOSITE EASTON PA



## DRAFT OF THE THOUSAND-ACRE TRACT



early affairs of the county, and lived to be an octogenarian. His farm was located near the Hockandauqua creek. His wife, Jane Horner, was born in County Derry, Ireland, May 1, 1713; she was killed by the Indians in 1763. Their family consisted of Hugh, John, Thomas, Sarah, Mary, James and Jane.

Three brothers—Arthur, James and John Lattimore—were natives of Ireland. Arthur was born in 1710, and settled near the mouth of the Hockandauqua creek. He married Mary, a daughter of Hugh Wilson. She was a native of Ireland, born in 1715. Arthur died in 1777; his widow survived him till 1780. They were the parents of two daughters, Elizabeth and Jane, both deaf-and-dumb. James Lattimore also was a land-owner; he purchased in 1766 of Andrew Allen, a son of Chief Justice Allen, a farm just east of the Monocacy creek, on which the greater part of the borough of Bath is now located. He died in 1781, intestate, and the homestead was acquired by his eldest son Robert, an appointee of the Provincial Assembly in 1777 to collect clothing for suffering patriots. John Lattimore was also a resident of the settlement, and the father of General William Lattimore.

James Ralston was born in Ireland, 1698. He was a member of the first grand jury of Northampton county, and died in 1775. His surviving children were: John, who was a delegate to the first constitutional convention of Pennsylvania, and a captain and paymaster in the militia. His son James surveyed for the plan of the village of Bath. The other children were Samuel and Jane.

Samuel Brown resided on a farm near Bath. He was born in Ireland, 1714, and died 1798. He married Jane, a daughter of John Boyd, and their family consisted of Robert, born 1745, was an officer in Pennsylvania "flying camp," a brigadier-general of state militia, was a member of Congress from December 4, 1798, to March 3, 1815. Samuel Brown's other children were: William, James, Esther, Sarah, and another daughter.

John Hayes was born in Ireland, 1704, and died November 16, 1789. His farm was located on the Catasauqua creek, near where Weaverville is now located. James King, who married Mary Walker, died in 1745, aged thirty-eight years; he was survived by his wife and four daughters. John McNair married a sister of Mrs. King, who was also a sister of John, Robert and Captain Richard Walker.

John and Robert Walker were brothers of Captain Richard Walker, who married a relative of Chief Justice Allen, and resided at Neshaminy. Robert died unmarried. The other Scotch-Irish families that lived near Bath were the Boyds, Clydes, McCords, McCooks, McConnells, McKeans, Rosbroughs, Agnews, Kennedys and Clendenens.

The Irish Settlement in the township of Lower Mount Bethel, a few miles northward from Easton, Pennsylvania, was first settled by a band of Ulster Scots about 1730, who gave it the name of Martin's Settlement, but now known as Martin's Creek. The first Scotch-Irish settler was named Smalley; he built a grist mill in 1728, and the stream became known as Smalley's creek. The property was purchased by James Martin, who was a leader amongst the Scotch-Irish, and the waterway became known as Martin's creek. On the ancient tombstones in the old church burial yard are read the names of Galloway, Foresman, Lowrey, Lyle, McCallum, McCracken,

McCrea, McFarren, McKibben, McFall, Moody, Patton, Rea, Scott, and other North Irishmen whose names also are recorded in the Colonial and Revolutionary wars, where they were active in the struggle for American independence. Among the early settlers and wealthy land-owners besides the above-mentioned were the Beards or Bairds, Britains, Crawfords, Gastons, Hannas, Hutchinsons, McDowells, McIlhaneys, McIlroys, McQuouns, Morris and Nelsons.

Another Scotch-Irish settlement was located near the present site of Portland, south of the Blue Mountains, bordering on the Delaware. It was called Hunter's Settlement, and was supposed to have been named in honor of Governor Hunter of the province of New York. In the "Documentary History of New York," mention is made of this band of Scotch-Irish, who had been refused a settlement in Massachusetts, and asylum was offered them by Governor Hunter, but the settlement was subsequently lost sight of. The country at this time was a wilderness, and the new settlers supposed they had settled within the boundaries of the province of New York, but they were, however, within the limits of Pennsylvania.

The Scotch-Irish in these settlements were ardent patriots; their fighting proclivities and their antipathy towards the German settlers caused inharmoonious conditions with the peace-loving Moravians. During the later years of the Revolutionary war some of the Scotch-Irish became disloyal and many of them became Tories, which made them antagonistic to the government. Colonel Robert Lever had superseded Samuel Rea, a Scotch-Irishman, as lieutenant of the colony, and the demonstrations of the disaffected portion of the Scotch-Irish practically ceased, though Lever was decided in his actions in cases of disloyalty. He was magnanimous and friendly as a magistrate, and his efforts were concentrated in having the Scotch-Irish become loyal to the country and establish themselves as home-loving and law-abiding people. They were, however, persecuted by the German settlers, and they decided it was better for them to emigrate, and upwards of eighty or one hundred families, consisting of nearly all of the Scotch-Irish excepting those who had intermarried with the Germans, decided to find a home beyond the pale of civilization in the unsettled country of the west, taking with them all of their historical records if they had any. They finally located near what is now Knoxville, Tennessee, calling their settlement Mount Bethel, and established Mount Bethel Church. The burying-ground adjoining this is revered in the hearts of the citizens of Knoxville, in which are graves of many of their Irish settlers. In eastern Tennessee their descendants still live, and the same family names here abound similar to those in Northampton county.

At the time of the settlement of the Scotch-Irish colony, the nearest place of worship was at Tinicum, in Bucks county. They were, however, people not to wait long without the means of grace, and application was made to New Brunswick Presbytery, then recently organized, for a minister to supply the district, and Rev. James Campbell was sent to supply them. For the next five years itinerate preachers were sent to supply the congregation, among whom were the Revs. William Robinson, Charles McKnight, William Dean and Eleazer Wales. In May, 1744, they were visited by the

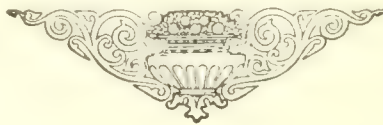
eminent divine and missionary, David Brainerd, justly styled "the man of God," who had taken up his abode at Mount Bethel. His untimely death in 1746 caused the cessation of his fruitful work amongst the Indians and white settlers of Northampton county. There was erected in 1746 on the south side of the road in Craig's meadow, near what is now Weaversville, a rude log structure for a house of worship. This was succeeded by a second log building on the north side of the road, and these two structures served the people until 1813. From 1743 to 1752, Rev. Daniel Lawrence was pastor. He was a pupil of the Rev. William Tennant, and was educated at the Log College, and licensed May 28, 1745, to supply the two Scotch-Irish settlements in Northampton county. His health failing him in 1751, he was obliged to relinquish his charge. For the next decade there was no settled minister, but in 1762 the name of Rev. John Clark, the second pastor, appears on the church records. He was a graduate of New Jersey College, 1759, and the same year was taken under the care of New Brunswick Presbytery, being installed over the two congregations in the Forks of the Delaware, October 13, 1762. Troubles in the congregations, however, arose, and a conflict took place between the parishioners and their minister, which culminated in 1766 with the withdrawal of Rev. Mr. Clark, and the charge was without a permanent spiritual adviser until 1772, when Rev. John Rosbrough accepted the call, and was installed October 28, 1772. He was a graduate of New Jersey College in 1761, and after studying divinity with Rev. John Blair, was licensed to preach by the New Brunswick Presbytery, March 22, 1762. He was a devoted patriot, and in 1776 joined a company of infantry as chaplain, and on Washington's march through New Jersey he was barbarously murdered at Trenton by the Hessians.

The church, after the death of Rev. John Rosbrough, was supplied by ministers from the First Philadelphia Presbytery, under whose charge, at the request of the congregation, it had been placed. In 1783 the Rev. Francis Peppard became its permanent minister. He was a native of Ireland, a graduate of the New Jersey College, class of 1762, and joined the New Brunswick Presbytery in 1773. The Forks had, in October, 1780, requested leave of the First Philadelphia Presbytery to seek supplies from New Brunswick Presbytery. This was granted, and Mr. Peppard was installed in August, 1783. The erection of a building for an academy, afterwards known as the Wolf Academy, soon after his installation was viewed by Mr. Peppard as preparatory to setting up altar against altar, thereby dividing the congregation. This became a matter of contention, and in August, 1794, he asked to be dismissed from his charge, alleging as a cause the nonpayment of his salary. Thus again the church was to be supplied by itinerant ministers. The congregation was incorporated in 1797, and the following year Rev. Robert Russell became pastor. Mr. Russell was a native of Fagg's Manor, and had married the daughter of Thomas Armstrong, formerly an elder in the Settlement. Early in the nineteenth century the congregation was materially weakened by the removal of many of their prominent members to other sections of Pennsylvania and Ohio.

The site for a church was purchased in 1813 on which a stone house was built, and it was enclosed in weatherboards in 1870. Mr. Russell died Decem-



ber 16, 1827, a worthy minister of Jesus Christ. He was succeeded by the Rev. Alexander Heberton, who remained five or six years; to him is given the credit of having opened a sessional record and preparing a history of the congregation. His labors were not without fruit, nor were those of Rev. Brogan Huff, who remained a short time. The Rev. William McJimpsey was the stated supply for one or two years. In 1835 the Rev. Leslie Irwin began to labor in the Settlement, and was ordained December 25, 1835. He was for over thirty years in charge of the parish and resigned in 1868, being succeeded by the Rev. David M. James. For the period of sixty-three years the church had only two pastors. The Rev. David M. James was born in Deerfield township, New Jersey. He graduated from Lafayette College in 1852, studied two years in the Theological Seminary at Princeton, New Jersey. He was licensed by the Presbytery of Passaic at Morristown, New Jersey, July 3, 1854, and on October 4th following was ordained and installed pastor of the Mount Olivet Church, near Schooley's Mountain Springs, New Jersey, where he remained until 1869, when he removed to the Irish Settlement, where he was installed pastor of the Allen Township Church, November 9, 1869. During his charge of the congregation the fourth church edifice was erected in the borough of Bath. The degree of doctor of divinity was conferred on him by Whitworth College in September, 1892. He resigned his pastorate in the spring of 1898, and shortly afterwards removed to Easton, Pennsylvania. He was succeeded by Rev. Thomas Clews Sterling, born in Darvel, Ayrshire, Scotland, February 16, 1864. His rudimentary education was acquired in the public schools of his birthplace. He then studied under Professor John Kelligan, tutor for Ayr Academy; also prepared himself for his entrance examination in medicine under Dr. Matthew G. Easton. After studying medicine four years he received an M.D. diploma from the Physico-Medical College. Having great desire for the gospel ministry, he studied seven years more at Glasgow University, under the eminent scientists and philosophers, Professors Lord Kelvin and Edwards Caird, and received diplomas of Ph.D. and M.S. He graduated from Auburn Divinity Hall, Auburn, New York, and was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Otsego, June 6, 1895. He preached as missionary and evangelist for seven years at Glasgow and Edinburgh, Scotland, and was student supply in the Presbyterian church at Dresden, New York. He was installed October, 1898, this being his second pastorate. Dr. Sterling was succeeded in 1905 by the Rev. Seth P. Downie; his successor in 1910 was Rev. H. H. Henry, who was in charge of the congregation until 1917, when Rev. Raymond Hittenger, the present incumbent, was installed.









A DELAWARE INDIAN

## CHAPTER IV

### THE INDIAN WALK

William Penn, when he met representatives of the Indians of the neighboring tribes under that famous wide-spreading elm, concluded a treaty with them for the purchase of their lands. There is no written record of this treaty extant; it seems to be an ineradicable tradition among both races. It was, however, to be an everlasting covenant of peace between the whites and the Indians. Penn says: "We meet on the broad pathway of good faith and good will; no advantage shall be taken on either side, but all shall be openness and love. I will not call you children, for parents sometimes chide their children too severely; not brothers only, for brothers differ. The friendship between me and you I will not compare to a chain, for the rains might rust, or a falling tree break. We are the same as if one man's body was to be divided into two parts; we are all one flesh and blood." He then distributed to their chiefs presents, and received from their hands a belt of wampum, an official pledge of their fidelity. The Indians, in replying to Penn's speech, said: "We will live in love with William Penn and his children as long as the sun and moon shall endure."

Unfortunately, William Penn could not live for all time; the last years of his life were embittered by financial troubles and ill health, and in the early part of the eighteenth century he transferred his proprietary rights to the Crown, and other men lacking his humanitarian principles were to control the destinies of Pennsylvania. Other treaties were made with the Indians in which graft, selfishness and avarice predominated. One of the most questionable acts was called the "Walking Purchase." Penn, in his purchases, not being familiar with the topography of the country, boundaries were described by water courses and hill ranges; the Indian deeds, however, gave only vague descriptions of the lands conveyed; in some instances the boundaries were accepted "running northwardly as far as a horse can travel in two days," and other similar obscure terms. These discrepancies were the cause in 1737 of a new deed made by Thomas Penn to strengthen the titles of the lands previous to its execution. A preliminary trial was made by the proprietaries of a day and a half travel for two men, who were accompanied by two others on horseback with supplies. This test proving satisfactory to the proprietaries, two years and four months after this, an experimental walk was made, the leading object of which was to ascertain how far the walk might extend into the country. A deed was executed by the Indians at Philadelphia in August, 1737, in the presence of Thomas Penn. There were present at this meeting a number of Indians, among whom were Lapawinzo, Nutimus and Tischohan. The proprietaries in the trial walk desired that it should extend far enough so by drawing a line at right angle it would embrace all the desirable lands above the Delaware river, even as far as the mouth of the Lackawanna, as the Penns had sold as early as 1728 to William Allen and others thousands of acres of land without any regard to honor,

justice or the rights of the Indians, and even without their knowledge and consent. There were no records of affidavits to indicate the proper direction of the walkers, nor were there any roads and paths; the trees were blazed seven or eight miles beyond the Lehigh Gap, and without doubt to a distance beyond.

By the terms of the treaty with the Indians the decisive walk was to commence September 12, 1737, but the date was afterwards changed that it should take place between the twelfth and nineteenth of that month. The starting point was a large chestnut tree that stood in the corner of a field where the road from Pennsville joined the Durham road at a short distance from the Wrightstown meeting-house. The walkers engaged were Edward Marshall, James Yeates and Solomon Jennings, who were accompanied by several whites on horseback and three Delaware Indians. The walkers had been selected for their athletic and healthy condition; they were noted woodsmen and hunters. The course was guided by the compass, the first direction being north thirty-four degrees west, thence on a straight line, when it was possible to do so, regardless of all minor obstructions. The party crossed the Lehigh river a mile below the present site of Bethlehem, the Indians having been led to believe that the walk would not extend beyond this point; here Solomon Jennings retired from the party. From the Lehigh they passed in the same direction between the river and the mountain gap. Their Indian companions had dropped out from fatigue, but at the gap now in Moore township they were met by a party of Indians who were amazed at the progress made by the whites in one day, as they expected that this point would be the terminus of the day and a half walk. They expected the whites would rest there, and also declare it to be the end of the walk and the boundary of the purchase. This was, however, far from the minds of the white men; they passed through the gap and slept for the night at the north base of the mountain. The Indians at the gap, with their yells and howls of rage on account of their great dissatisfaction, made the night hideous. The following morning at sunrise the walk was resumed. Yeates, after going a little distance, fell in a creek in a state of complete prostration and quite blind. Marshall continued the walk with apparent strength and vigor until noon, when Timothy Smith, the authorized agent of the Penns, struck his hatchet in a small sapling, one of a cluster of oak trees, which marked the northwesterly bounds of the famous walking purchase. The distance from the starting point is said to have been sixty and one-quarter miles, though the Indians claimed it was fully eighty miles.

This established the northwestern boundary of the purchase; there was still, however, the running of the line to the Delaware river. The Indians insisted that it should strike the river at the nearest point, which would have been somewhere in the township of Mount Bethel, but the proprietaries' agents claimed it should be run at a right angle, and this was done by Benjamin Eastman, the Surveyor General. It passed through a barren and uninviting country, but included the rich lands of the Minisinks. The Indians were loud in their denunciations of the rascality of the whites, and were encouraged and supported by the Quakers, who professed to think that the natives had been shamefully swindled; they were not backward in expressing



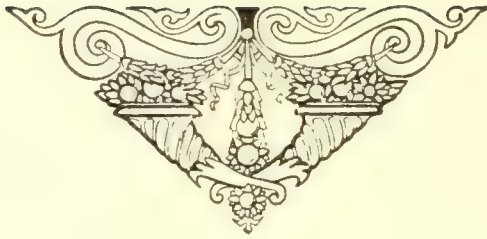
their sentiments, which inflamed the passions of the red men, and led them to believe that the Quakers were the only white men who were not their enemies. The Quakers were not, however, wholly free from the tincture of selfishness; they were antagonistic to the proprietaries' interests, and wished to establish the reputation of disinterested champions of right and justice to the savages, and their special guardians against fraud and wrong.

There is no doubt the Indians honestly believed they had been betrayed, but the facts lead us to believe that there was no intention on the part of the whites to demand only what their deed called for. The blaze path made in 1735 was opened for inspection for either the Indians or the whites for over two years before the deed was given confirming the walking purchase. That the Indians did not avail themselves of the opportunity thus offered is no reflection on the whites. The proprietaries' surveyor had his way in running the line at right angle to the Delaware river instead of an acute angle which the Indians desired, and in nourishing their dissatisfaction the latter became convinced that a deadly outrage and wrong had been perpetrated on them. The proprietaries who had received the benefit of whatever wrong was done did not take any means to pacify the ignorant warriors, and whether their wrongs were real or fancied the Indians' discontent broke out into the consuming fire of hatred and revenge which in some degree became accessory to the atrocities which, in 1755 and later, spread woe and terror throughout Northampton county.

The result of the famous Indian Walk is briefly summarized. It was the fortune of William Penn, in the formation of his colony, to have dealings with the gentlest natives and endowed with the noblest traits of all those found inhabiting the eastern portion of the present United States. Without peace, Penn well knew that his interests must suffer and seriously interfere in the disposal of lands to actual settlers and the peopling of his colony. He knew the power he possessed and he meant to keep it; consequently he purchased land in his own manner as best suited himself. This accounts for the vagueness of the deeds and the trivial nature of the many articles paid as purchase money. There is no evidence that during William Penn's day there was any dissatisfaction on the part of the Indians in regard to these purchases; they were easy to deal with and entertained every confidence. To substantiate other purchases, walks had been made, the Indians' and Penn's representatives proceeding in a leisure manner, chatting, resting for refreshments, and to smoke, generally covering from twenty to thirty miles a day.

The Indians did not value the lands south of the Blue Mountains very highly. Their favorite hunting grounds at that time were in the Minisink country, or the valley north of that mountain, extending from the Wind Gap into the province of New York near the Hudson river. In taking the rectangular line to the Delaware river from the terminus of the walk, the favorite hunting grounds of the Indians were swooped into the Penn colony. A straight line would have reached the river at the Water Gap in less than a day's travel, while the rectangular line terminated at Lackawaxen, now in Pike county, which took four days to reach. Previous to the walk the settlers of Penn's colony had dwelt together in peace with the Indians. The

kindness of William Penn created a corresponding spirit in them which lasted through many years; but after the father of the colony was gone, the white man's treachery revealed itself, stirred up the savage nature of the red man, and many an innocent mother and child paid the penalty with their lives.



## CHAPTER V

### THE GERMAN PIONEERS

By Rev. JOHN BAER STOUT

It is not my purpose to take the part of a eulogist, an apologist or a satirist, in the discussion of this subject. A plain unvarnished tale of their character, conflicts and achievements is the best vindication of a people. Of the Germans in Pennsylvania, Hildreth, the historian, has said: "The result of their labors is eulogy enough; their best apology is to tell their story exactly at it was."

To define the character of the German pioneers and their relation to the State of Pennsylvania, and the county of Northampton as a part of the Commonwealth, we shall briefly answer three questions, viz: Why did they come? What did they bring? What have they done?

We are told that colonies are planted by the uneasy. In a general way poverty and financial reverses, political changes and religious troubles, a thirst for novelty and a love for adventure, all these combined, are the causes for the great migrations in history. The motives in individuals and groups vary according to circumstances. Now the dominant cause may be religious persecutions, again political tyranny, and then economic distress. The general unrest and discontent in Germany were the cumulative product of centuries. Since the Reformation, Europe was in a state of religious, political, and social ferment. The Protestant was arrayed against the Catholic, the Lutheran against the Calvinist, Protestant and Catholic against the Anabaptist, the Humanist against the Reformer, and the peasant against the noble. The reason for it all was that the principles of Protestantism, which had been discerned in a German monastery and practiced in a Swiss pastorate, had to be fought on fields of blood before they could become the common possession of mankind.

In the name of religion, though for anything but for the good of religion, Germany was the seat of devastating wars. For thirty years hostile armies, some foreign and some native, ravaged the provinces, turned the Rhinelands into a desert, and decimated the population. At the close of that inhuman struggle two-thirds of the German nation had perished. The Palatinate was reduced from 500,000 citizens to 50,000. University halls became army barracks. Fields ripening for harvest, blossoming orchards, vineclad hills, towering castles, happy hamlets and busy cities, fell before the ruthless invaders. It is said that "the Elector Palatine beheld from his castle at Mannheim six cities and twenty-five towns in flames where lust and rapine walked hand in hand with fire and sword." The treaty of Westphalia, in 1648, was only a temporary respite from the desolation of armies. Scarcely had the industrious peasants and burghers of the Rhine healed some of the wounds of a generation of war and recovered some of the former glory of their country, when the armies of Louis XIV began their work of destruction.

He said to his marshal, Melac, "Ravage the Palatinate!" In obedience to orders, 1,200 towns and villages went up in smoke and fell in ashes. The former scenes of horror and crime were re-enacted, and with an occasional intermission they continued through the war of the Spanish succession, ending with the peace of Utrecht in 1713.

The effect of these disasters was not only to impoverish the resources of the Rhine country, but also manhood. Peasants in their desperation became robbers, murderers, cannibals. "Freemen became serfs; rich burghers became narrow-minded shop-keepers; noblemen, servile courtiers; princes, shameless oppressors." The provinces were full of misgovernment and of sectarianism, filled with tiny principalities, old religious foundations, secularized or still remaining, free cities of the moribund empire, and even free villages; courts, princes and lords of all kinds, who caricatured Louis XIV, sometimes by the dozen to the square mile, and kept the fruitful land in an artificial condition of perpetual exhaustion."

The general conditions were at hand for the operation of specific causes which brought about a German exodus into America. To understand the immediate reasons for early German immigration, it is necessary to study the history of the several groups which composed it. For our purpose the popular division into sects and church people is most satisfactory. We might add a third class and call it the nondescripts. In each of these groups there was a dominant motive, not, however, to the exclusion of the other motives mentioned above.

The sects who came to Pennsylvania were the Mennonites, the Tunkers, the Schwenkfelders, and a number of lesser bodies, such as the solitaries at Ephrata, and the Woman in the Wilderness on the banks of the Wissahickon, and the Labadists.

Their relation to the Church and the State in Europe was one of dissent. They were the oppressed people of Christ. By the provisions of the people of Westphalia, 1648, Roman Catholics, Lutherans, and Reformed were given legal recognition. They were known as the churches by law established. But the Anabaptistic and Quietistic were equally obnoxious to Catholics and Protestants. Princes and bishops, priests and preachers, united in destroying these supposed children of perdition. They were accordingly driven from one country to another, finding a temporary asylum here and there until they had to flee elsewhere from the wrath of a capricious prince. A company of Mennonites had settled in peace in Crefeld, Germany, where they were employed as linen-weavers. They welcomed the offer of an asylum beyond the seas, where they might worship God without further molestation. On the ship *Concord*, October 6, 1683, came thirteen Mennonite families who became the founders not only of Germantown, but of German colonization in Pennsylvania. Until 1710 the German immigrants came as individuals or in small groups; "partly for conscience sake and partly for temporal interests."

The second period of German immigration began with the arrival of the Lutherans and the Reformed, who were accompanied by a third class, the nondescripts. The chief reason for their discontent at home was the economic distress resulting from continuous wars, from a desolating winter, and financial reverses. The first company of Palatines came by way of London,



whither they went in large multitudes. They reached Pennsylvania after sore hardships and cruel treatment by way of the Schoharie Valley in New York. In an address to the English people in 1710, the Palatines pleaded their own case. They say: "We, the poor, distressed Palatines, whose utter ruin was occasioned by the merciless cruelty of a bloody enemy, whose prevailing power, some years past, like a torrent, rushed into our country and overwhelmed us at once; and being not content with money and food necessary for their occasions, not only dispossessed us of all support, but inhumanly burnt our houses to the ground, whereby being deprived of all shelter, we were turned into open fields, there with our families to seek what shelter we could find, were obliged to make the earth our repository for rest and the clouds the canopy for covering." These were the conditions not only of the Palatines who came to London, but doubtless of a large proportion of those who went directly to Pennsylvania. The winter of 1708-09 was so severe throughout Europe that hundreds died of cold and starvation. Birds froze in mid-air, beasts in their lairs, and men fell dead on their way. Of their financial troubles, an eye-witness wrote: "Nobody could pay any more because nobody was paid. The people of the country, in consequence of exactions, had to become insolvent. Commerce dried up and brought no returns. Good faith and confidence were abolished."

Thus gradually the ties of home, country and society were loosened, and the newly established colony of Penn became a refuge for the distressed Germans, Swiss, Alsatians, French Huguenots and Hollanders, and were all called, regardless of their provincial origin, Palatines.

Historians differ widely respecting the number of Germans in Pennsylvania at different stages of the eighteenth century. So far as figures are concerned, we can do no better than to accept the careful estimates of Diefenderfer. He concludes that in 1727 there were about 15,000 Germans in the province; in 1750, 47,000; and in 1776, 90,000. If Dr. Franklin was not exact in his figures he was probably correct in the proportions which he assigned to the Germans. In 1776 he claimed that there were 160,000 colonists, of whom one-third were Germans, one-third Quakers, and the rest of other nationalities.

In the study of peoples' influence, so far as numbers are concerned, the relative proportion is of more value than exact figures. There is a remarkable unanimity in the conclusion of the authorities that the proportion of Germans was one-third of the whole number.

The habitations of the German pioneers were determined largely by their occupations. They were in the main farmers and mechanics. Therefore we may cite the statement of Dr. Rush concerning the Germans in Pennsylvania: "The principal part of them were farmers, but there were many mechanics, who brought with them a knowledge of those arts which are necessary and useful in all countries. These mechanics were chiefly weavers, tailors, tanners, shoemakers, combmakers, smiths of all kinds, butchers, papermakers, watchmakers, sugarbakers." Probably no better material crossed the Atlantic to break the virgin soil, to build hamlets, to begin commerce and to practice religious and social virtues, than these German pioneers. Differing in language from the Quakers, they built up communities of their kind in fertile

valleys along the banks of the Perkiomen, Delaware, Lehigh, Schuylkill, Conestoga and Susquehanna. In course of time they became the virtual possessors of the now prosperous counties of Bucks, Montgomery, Lancaster, York, Lebanon, Berks, Lehigh and Northampton. If one were to draw three semi-circles with Philadelphia as center, the Quakers resided in the space of the shortest radius, the Germans in the belt beyond, and the Scotch-Irish in the frontiers. In each of these districts, however, there were small groups of the other classes.

We may group them also according to their religious predilections. The Mennonites settled first in Germantown and spread over the contiguous territory, now Montgomery, Bucks, Berks and Lehigh counties, and a group settled in Allen township, Northampton county. Later another group of this faith became the pioneers in Lancaster county, when a little colony of eight families built homes on the Pequea creek. The Tunkers, arriving in 1719, scattered among the Germans along the Schuylkill, in Falkner's Swamp, Oley and Lancaster. Some of them came under the influence of Conrad Beissel, who was the leader of a cloister at Ephrata. The Schwenkfelders in 1735 settled along the Perkiomen in Montgomery county, where their descendants still reside. The Lutherans and Reformed occupied the counties named above, and became the most aggressive of the German element. The Moravians, coming by way of Georgia, located at Nazareth, Bethlehem, Emaus and Lititz.

When we come to take an estimate of the contributions of the Germans to the Commonwealth, we shall have to consider their means and their men; these together were the capital which they brought from abroad. A citizen of a state becomes valuable to it by what he adds to the wealth of the community, for his obedience to the law, for his fidelity to family, for his educational zeal and religious practices. In the light of these contributions a people's worth to a nation must be determined.

A general survey of a century's immigration shows a diversified condition among the immigrants both in regard to material resources and intellectual and moral conditions. Considering the cause for their departure from the homeland, we may safely presume they came without wealth and with a higher degree of social culture. As a rule, they were poor peasants or humble burghers. Yet there were degrees of poverty among them. The colonists who came from 1683 to 1717 were well-to-do. They had the means to pay their passage down the Rhine and across the Atlantic. They had money left to buy lands and to pay for them in part or all together. Loehrer says: "Prior to 1727 most of the Germans commigrated and were persons of means." Many of the Palatines, however, were so poor that they consumed their scant means in the journey across the ocean. Numbers of them, who had converted their property into money, were robbed on shipboard by the ship-owners, captains and Newlanders. The only resort of such unfortunates upon their arrival at Philadelphia was to sell themselves and their children into servitude to pay their passage money. Another class, who had not enough money to leave their homes and to purchase a passage on the vessels, sold themselves before they embarked, as redemptioners for a certain number of years to the ship-owners, who conducted a traffic of souls between the

Old World and the New. The Redemptioners came in large numbers from 1728 to 1751. They naturally were poor, and for years were at the mercy of their masters. "Yet," says Gordon, "from this class have sprung some of the most reputable and wealthy inhabitants of the province."

We need not sing the praises of the German farmer and mechanic. Their pre-eminence was recognized in colonial times and their fame is world-wide now. In 1774 Governor Thomas wrote to England of the Germans: "They have by their industry been the principal instruments of raising the State to its flourishing condition, beyond any of his Majesty's colonies in North America." The exports from the colony in 1751 exceeded one million dollars, due largely to the thrift of the Germans. Wherever they located in the rural districts they rapidly supplanted the farmers of other nationalities, notably the Scotch-Irish. This is especially illustrated in the case of the Irish Settlement on Allen township. Proud thus contrasts these two races: "The Germans seem more adapted to agriculture and improvement of a wilderness, and the Irish for trade. The Germans soon get estates in the country, where industry and economy are the chief requisites to procure them." If "agriculture may be regarded as the breast from which the State derived its supports and nourishments," the German farmer will always hold a high place in the development and support of our commonwealth.

When men cultivate the soil they cultivate all the domestic virtues. These, of course, belong to all nations; yet the German from time immemorial has attracted special attention of annalist and eulogist in regard to his home life. These virtues were not only prominent in colonial pioneers but may be traced in our generation. Pennsylvania-German hospitality has its crudities and informalities which may grate upon the urbane guest, but it is the outflow of a deeply social nature. If I should seek for a single passage which describes the subtle and indefinable contributions of the German to the growth of our State and at the same time throws light on the life in his home, it is the one in which Dr. Rush grows more eloquent: "The favorable influence of agriculture as conducted by the Germans in extending human happiness is manifested by the joy they express upon the birth of a child. No dread of poverty nor distrust of Providence from an increasing family depresses the spirits of these industrious and frugal people. . . . Happy state of human society! What blessings can civilization confer that can atone for the extinction of the ancient and patriarchal pleasure of raising up a numerous and healthy family of children, to labor for their parents, for themselves and for their country, and finally to partake of the knowledge and happiness which are annexed to existence! The joy of parents upon the birth of a child is the grateful echo of creating goodness. May the mountains of Pennsylvania be forever vocal with songs of joy upon these occasions! They will be the infallible signs of innocence, industry, wealth and happiness in the State."

One of the most serious charges brought against the German pioneers was their ignorance and want of interest in education. A citation of views expressed by our historians will show a wide difference of opinions. Mrs. Lamb writes: "These earlier German settlers were mostly hewers of wood and drawers of water, differing materially from the class of Germans who



have since come among us, and bearing about the same relation to the English, Dutch and French settlers of their time as the Chinese of today bear to the American population on the Pacific coast." Parkman calls them "dull and ignorant boors, which character their descendants for the most part retain."

Historians equally as great have taken directly opposite positions. Macaulay calls the same people "honest, laborious men, who have once been thriving burghers of Mannheim and Heidelberg, or who had cultivated the vine on the banks of the Neckar and the Rhine. Their ingenuity and their diligence could not fail to enrich any land which should afford them asylum." These diverse conclusions are due to several reasons. It was not prejudice in the historians, but want of knowledge of the conditions which led them to make such unwarranted statements. It is only latterly that men of Pennsylvania have written up their own history and that the various elements in the Commonwealth have received their due.

It may be freely admitted that the culture and education of the German colonists were not of a high order; but of what colonists may this not be said? The missionaries who came from Germany bore testimony to the ignorance and boorishness of the people. Yet, on the other hand, there are undeniable facts which show that there was a proportion of German citizens of more than average culture, and at times of great learning.

The German educational spirit was mainly found in the Lutherans, Reformed and Moravians. Though among the members of these churches there were many who had grown indifferent to culture in their separation from the fatherland and in their struggle with the wilderness, they built a church and a schoolhouse. They brought with them their Bibles, catechisms, hymnbooks and devotional literature. Many of the immigrants were accompanied by preachers and teachers, who began their ministry upon their arrival. Probably at no time since was the education of the ministers of the German churches in Pennsylvania of a higher grade than during the colonial period. Muhlenberg, Schlatter and Zinzendorf were university men and were ardent supporters of higher education. In the Reformed Coetus from 1747 to 1793 there were sixty-four ministers; of these, twenty-nine were educated in Pennsylvania, and thirty-five in the universities of Germany and Switzerland. Dr. Weiser says that between 1745 and 1770, in the space of twenty-five years, no less than fifty graduates of German universities labored in the Lutheran and Reformed churches. The students of Harvard University were astonished at their fluency in foreign tongues. Some of them were called to chairs of ancient languages. A Latin letter from the Reformed clergy to Governor Morris in 1754 not only is proof of their ability to use the language of scholarship, but of their culture and dignity in addressing an officer of the State.

The founding of Franklin College in Lancaster, 1787, bears testimony to the educational enthusiasm of Drs. Weyberg and Hendel of the Reformed church, Drs. Helmuth and Muhlenberg of the Lutheran church. The provision that a certain number of trustees were to be chosen "from any other society of Christians" besides that of the Lutheran and Reformed, is proof that the institution was to serve the German element in general. The colleges



and seminaries which have since been built by the German churches in the eastern and western parts of the State are an additional evidence of the regard in which the truly representative Germans held higher learning. The Moravians became pioneers of education for young women in this country. Nazareth Hall, the Moravian seminary for ladies, and Linden Hall, count among their alumni members of the most prominent families of New England and the South.

In every department of knowledge German scholars in our colony became noted. Dr. Rush wrote about the faculty of Franklin College in 1787: "A cluster of more learned or better qualified masters I believe have not met in any university."

In times of war the German was no less patriotic than in times of peace. Bancroft pays them a high tribute when he says: "The Germans, who composed a large part of the inhabitants of the province of Pennsylvania, were all on the side of liberty." Many of them for conscience sake, were non-combatants, but none the less loyal. Historian and poet have given due credit to the simple petition against slavery, signed by the Op Den Graefts, Hendricks and Pastorius of Germantown. Their protest was only a voice in the wilderness, but its echo never died away. "A little rill there started which further on became an immense torrent, and whenever hereafter men traced the causes which led to Shiloh, Gettysburg and Appomattox, they begin with the tender consciences of the linen weavers and the husbandmen of Germantown."

The more aggressive Lutherans and Reformed won for themselves an honorable place in the Revolution. The Moravian missionaries kept powerful Indian tribes neutral, notably the Delawares. The silken banner of Count Pulaski's regiment was made by the Moravian Sisters of Nazareth and Bethlehem. German names are found on all the committees and in the conventions which preceded or organized for the conflict. They became members of the militia, raised rifle corps, and subscribed money. Of the nine Pennsylvania companies, four had German captains. Captain Hendricks led the Cumberland county company in the siege of Quebec. He fell mortally wounded in an assault, and his body lies buried by the side of General Montgomery. The pulpit and press of the Germans joined in inculcating the spirit of patriotism. Pastor Gobrecht was one of many who preached farewell sermons to the soldiers leaving home for the field of battle. Helfenstein incurred the enmity of the Hessians when he announced his text in their presence: "Ye have sold yourselves for naught; and ye shall be redeemed without money." Weyberg was cast into prison, and Schlatter's house was plundered. The sons of the patriarch Muhlenberg had to flee from their congregations—Frederick from New York, Ernst from Philadelphia. Nor should we fail to mention the dramatic incident in the life of their brother, Peter Muhlenberg, then in Virginia. He ended his sermon by saying: "In the language of holy writ there is a time for all things—a time to pray and a time to preach—but those times have passed away; there is a time to fight, and the time to fight is here." He threw off his gown, buckled his sword, ordered the drums to beat at the church-door, and marched at the head of three hundred Germans, who became a part of his regiment in the army.

There were no traitors and Tories among the Germans. They gave a Herkimer and a Kichlein, a Rittenhouse and a Ludwig, a Hillegass and a Hambright, and a host of greater and lesser lights to the cause of American independence. Nor does their record end with the Revolution. The Germans of Pennsylvania were represented in the War of 1812. Two regiments fought in the Mexican War; and at least eighty-five monuments stand on the field of Gettysburg to commemorate their heroes, and in this recent war to defeat German autocracy and firmly establish that freedom for which they came to Pennsylvania, they furnished us with the two great leaders, Generals John J. Pershing and Hunter Liggett.

Their mission, according to the dispensation of history, was not that of the Puritan or of the Cavalier. Pennsylvania could not become the mother of Presidents nor the founder of an Athens in America. The excellency of the men in Virginia and Massachusetts, the glory of their achievements and their institutions, no one admires more than the intelligent German of Pennsylvania. He has a glory of his own. He, too, is a scion of a noble race. He is the disseminator of the principles of a Luther and a Melancthon, of a Zwingli and a Calvin. Martyr blood flows in his veins. His greatness in America is in the performance of the work which Providence, working mysteriously in ages past, has assigned him. Though he came comparatively late into the New World, his numbers small, and influence limited by a strange language and a foreign government, he has reared for himself an indestructible monument in the Keystone of the States which he has helped to hew into shape.

In the history of the Germans in Pennsylvania we find three distinct periods. The first was that of the German in Pennsylvania; the second, that of the Pennsylvania-German; the third, that of the American. In the last period he attained the summit of his influence. In the colonial German there was an originality and freshness which gave him color and character. He spoke the language of his fatherland, read its literature, sang its songs, and worshipped in its spirit. He was rough and impetuous at times, but always real. He brought with him a certain dignity and culture to the farm, the pulpit, and the offices of the State, which bespoke an older race. The glory of the Rhine beamed beneath his rugged brows.

The generations which followed brought forth men of another type. After the Revolution the influx of fresh blood from Germany ceased. They were cut off from the fellowship of the fatherland. They no longer had preachers or teachers who spoke the mother tongue. They ceased to read German books. Nor did they enter the larger life of America. They were hemmed in by a strange language, social customs and racial prejudices. By a gradual transformation the German in Pennsylvania became the Pennsylvania-German, and cut all the ties that bound him to the fatherland. In the rural districts the latter was almost as much estranged from the former as from the Irish or the English. They degenerated into a clan. That was the dark age of the Pennsylvania-German. He opposed education, became stagnant in religion, and kept aloof from social movements. We cannot glory in his weakness, nor do we believe that his tribe should be perpetuated.

But the Pennsylvania-German recovered himself and proved himself

worthy of his noble ancestry when he passed into the American stage of his history. He broke the bonds of provincialism. He built schools, educated his sons and daughters, enlarged the scope of his church life, and entered American society. He became conversant with its literature and shared in the industrial affairs of the country.

In the professions they have won distinction. In law, whether on the bench or at the bar, the array of talent is so brilliant that it is hard to specify individuals. Many of the famous judges of the Supreme Court of the State and of the county courts have been sons of German parents.

In medicine the German is no less prominent. The names of Wistar and Gross, Leidy and Pepper, will be forever associated with the history of that science in this country.

In education he has made for himself an enviable reputation. Massachusetts sent us a Higbee, whose educational work has won for him a permanent place in our history. But I heard it said by a Boston lecturer at an institute of teachers that they never had an educational revival in Massachusetts like that which followed the lectures of the present Superintendent of Public Instruction in Pennsylvania.

A mere allusion to the distinguished educators of the Reformed, Lutheran and Moravian institutions will suffice. Among the dead stand out prominently a Krauth and a Schmucker, a Rauch and a Harbaugh, a Schaff and an Apple. Among the living there are men whose theological, scientific and philosophical works have given them not only a national, but even an international reputation.

The Pennsylvania-German is rapidly passing into the broader life of America. His mission will be accomplished when he and his German kinsmen unite with the English stock. Then each will contribute his own unique life—social, intellectual and religious—toward the making, not of a New England nor of a New Germany, but of a New Nation, whose members find their chief pride in being American citizens.







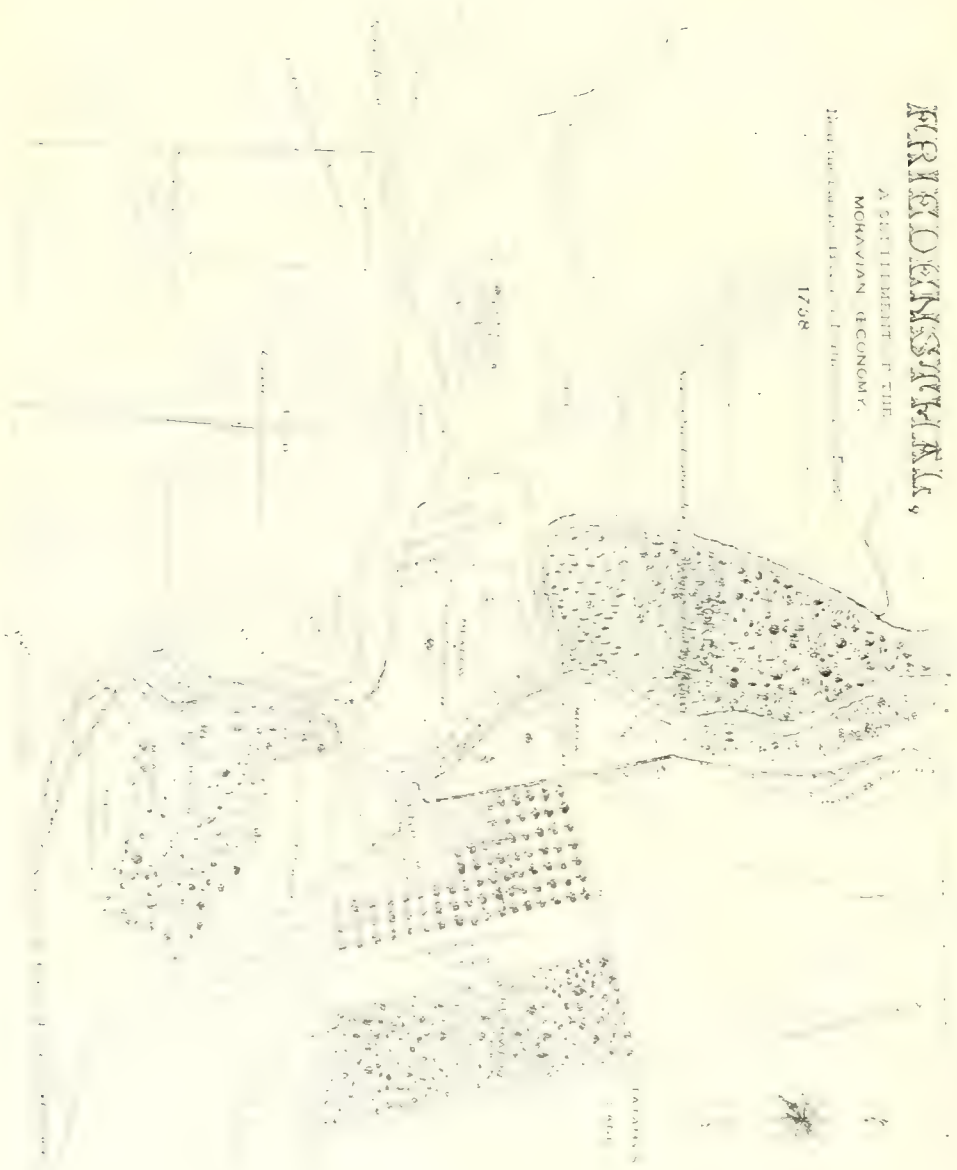


# FRIEDENSBACH,

A SETTLEMENT OF THE  
MORAVIAN ECONOMY.

From the Land of the ... of the ...

1738



## CHAPTER VI

### THE MORAVIANS IN NORTHAMPTON COUNTY

By the Rev. W. N. SCHWARZE, Ph.D.

Like most Protestant bodies, the Moravian church traces its origin to a revival of experimental religion. The revival occurred in an interesting country, amid stirring events, and exerted determinative influence on the character of the church that proceeded from it. Bohemia was the scene of the noteworthy awakening. This land is one of the smallest of the world's famous countries. Embracing an area of not more than twenty thousand square miles, it is less than half as large as Pennsylvania. It lies diamond shaped in the heart of Europe. Its boundaries are defended by mountain ramparts. Centrally situated like a natural fortress, Bohemia has been styled the "key" to modern Europe. Field of many battles, it was the storm-centre of the dark and lurid tragedy of the Thirty Years' War. Historically, too, the country is of importance. It has been convulsed by great questions of its own raising, and it anticipated by a century of brave struggle the general Reformation of the sixteenth century. To the southeast of Bohemia lies the much smaller margraviate of Moravia. The two have substantially the same history, one by the ties of fortune and misfortune. Both lands, now parts of the newly formed Czecho-Slovak State, are regarded as the original seats of the "Unitas Fratrum," or the Moravian Church.

Into the territory embraced within the borders of these two lands there came in the fifth century the Czechs, a vigorous and high-minded people, the most gifted of the Slavonic tribes. Remnants of earlier inhabitants they either dispossessed or subdued. The missionary interest of the church reached out to them about the middle of the ninth century. It proceeded from both the Latin and the Greek churches, a little earlier from the former, but with much more vigorous expression from the latter. Cyrill and Methodius, sent out by the Greek Church, became the apostles of the Bohemians and the Moravians. They translated the Scriptures into their language and established many churches. A marked feature of their work was the use of the language of the people, not only in giving instruction but, also, in public worship. Thus was laid the foundation for that national feeling and the liberal principles that thenceforward distinguished the Bohemians and Moravians. They were animated by a spirit akin to that which later manifested itself as Protestantism. Roman pontiffs were not indifferent to these developments. On the ground of the prior claims of the Latin Church, they sought to bring the Bohemian and Moravian Church under their supremacy. Toward the end of the eleventh century the two countries became subject to the Roman See. The Greek ritual fell into disuse, the vernacular was no longer employed in public worship. But the impression left in the minds of the people in favor of the use of the popular language for religious purposes was never effaced. The hearts of the people clung to the customs of the fathers. They were ready at any time to wel-

come a reformer, particularly, when the powerful Roman church became corrupt.

In due time the reformer appeared. His name was John Hus. He was the forerunner of the Moravian Church. Under his guidance—as is well known, because his life is a part of universal history as truly as is the life of Luther, of Calvin, of Zwingli, of Wesley, or of Cranmer—the intellectual and religious movement in Bohemia of the fourteenth century was turned into the channel of a national reformation. As learned professor at the University of Prague, as powerful preacher and vigorous writer, he labored for truth and righteousness. It was the seed-time of evangelical truth in Bohemia. As he lifted up his voice against abuses, he roused bitter enmity. Eventually, he was condemned to death at the Council of Constance and was burned alive as a heretic on July 6, 1415. The consequences of this act of violence were terrible. They precipitated the long and sanguinary Hussite wars. For years the brave Bohemians fought for national independence and religious liberty but were, in the end, overwhelmed because divided among themselves. What was left of the several parties at the end of the conflicts was constituted the National Church of Bohemia, enjoying certain concessions granted by the Romish hierarchy, such as the Lord's Supper in both kinds and the use of the vernacular in public worship.

Amid the confusion and violence of the times, there were devout men of God who did not take up arms, nor meddle in political commotion, nor give way to fanaticism. They fostered apostolic teaching, discipline and fellowship, true to the principles and practices of the Bohemian reformer. They were the genuine followers of Hus and furnished the seed of the *Unitas Fratrum* or the Moravian church. Dissatisfied with the National Church, they longed to work out their own salvation. They were encouraged by Peter Chelcic, a forcible writer of the times, who investigated the great questions of the age with independent mind. He exercised formative influence on their aspirations. His counsel led them to retire from Prague to the estate of Lititz, a hundred miles to the east, and begin an immediate reformation. There in the midst of the dense forests, under the shadow of the Giant Mountains, they founded their settlement in 1457. Primarily, the idea was simply to form a Christian Association. Hence the name *Unitas Fratrum*, Unity of the Brethren. Seclusion did not result in cloistering of their interests. They were continually joined by like-minded persons. Their lofty aim, as well as the compulsive force of persecution, prompted them to place their organization on a more solid basis. They were staunch people and true. As their association gathered strength, they recognized that they had something worth the keeping and that they sustained weighty obligations over against their day and generation. Hence, they considered the propriety of separating from the National Church and instituting an independent ministry. The latter they secured by Episcopal consecration, in 1467, through the good offices of the Waldenses.

Four principles were adopted by the members of the *Unitas Fratrum* as basis of their union. (1) The Bible is the only source of Christian doctrine. (2) Public worship is to be conducted in accordance with Scripture teaching and on the model of the Apostolic Church. (3) The Lord's Supper is to be received in faith, to be doctrinally defined in the language of Scripture,



and every authoritative human explanation of that language is to be avoided.

(4) Godly Christian life is essential as an evidence of saving faith.

Gradually, the *Unitas Fratrum* attained to complete organization. A well ordered polity was worked out. The form of government tended toward the conferential form. Numerical increase of the membership was rapid. When Luther appeared, the *Unitas Fratrum* embraced about four hundred parishes and two hundred thousand members. Its activity was diversified. The native genius of the church asserted itself continually in practical evangelism. A thorough educational system was developed. Colleges and theological seminaries were established. A confession of faith was elaborated. Hymn-book, Bible and catechism were given to the people. The *Unitas Fratrum* enjoys the distinction of having been the first church to put a hymnal into the hands of the people. The first edition bears the date 1501. It, also, has the honor of having been the first to translate the Bible into the Bohemian vernacular from the original tongues. After fourteen years of indefatigable labor, on the part of trained scholars, this translation was completed in 1593. Called the Kralitz Bible, modern Bohemians declare the style of this version to be unsurpassed. It has furnished, word for word, the text of the Bohemian Bible published in modern times by the British and Foreign Bible Society.

While building up their own organization, the Brethren did not neglect to cultivate a sincere spirit of fellowship with other evangelical Christians. They entered into friendly relations with Luther, Calvin, Bucer and others, relations that were of mutual benefit. In 1570, they formed with the Lutherans and the Reformed of Poland what may be termed the first evangelical alliance, based on the instrument of agreement known as the Consensus of Sendomir.

"Man proposes, God disposes." From the pinnacle of prosperity the *Unitas Fratrum* was plunged into the depths of adversity. The disastrous counter-reformation, which set in with the reverses of the Thirty Years' War, all but crushed the *Unitas Fratrum*. There was left only the Scriptural "remnant." This from an expression used by John Amos Comenius, famous educator and last bishop of the ancient *Unitas Fratrum*, came to be called "The Hidden Seed." In secret the traditions of the church were cherished. These and the means for reconstructing the organization of the church were preserved, fresh and sound, for Comenius perpetuated the Episcopacy by regular ordination and embodied the principles of the church in his comprehensive work, entitled, "Ratio Disciplinae." The "Hidden Seed" was ready to germinate, when the proper time should come, and grow to a mighty tree, stretching its branches to the uttermost parts of the earth.

In due time the "Hidden Seed" was transplanted to Saxony. There Herrnhut, founded in an unreclaimed wilderness on the estate of Count Zinzendorf by descendants of members of the ancient *Unitas Fratrum*, became the rallying place for the brethren. Larger and smaller companies of exiles followed. Most of these came from Moravia. The name "Moravian Church" given the modern *Unitas Fratrum* is, therefore, historically well accounted for. The ancient discipline, handed down by Comenius, was introduced: the venerable Episcopate was received at the hands of the last two survivors of a line of seventy bishops, extending from 1467 to 1735.

and the Church of the Bohemian and Moravian Brethren, concealed from human eye for three generations, renewed its youth like the eagle's. Earnest men and women were attracted to Herrnhut from other places and from other denominational connections. Hence, as the founding of Herrnhut was the beginning of a new epoch in the history of the *Unitas Fratrum*, it marked, also, the inauguration of a development different, in many respects, from that of former times. The remnant of the church, transferred to a foreign land, found itself in the midst of the territory and influence of the Lutheran State Church. Within the latter body the pietism of Spener constituted, at the time, a leaven of righteousness. Count Zinzendorf, who became the leading bishop of the resuscitated *Unitas Fratrum*, was by birth a Lutheran and by conviction devoted to the pietistic movement. Through him and other noteworthy men who identified themselves with the Moravians, the work of renewal of the church on the old principles was invigorated by an infusion of new life from the Evangelical church of Germany.

Soon the vigorous life of the Herrnhut settlement came to expression in varied and far-reaching activity. An extensive network of itineracy in many parts of the continent was formed. An Inner Mission effort among nominal members of the State Churches of Europe, it was called "The Diaspora," for it sought the promotion of vital godliness without endeavor to detach members from other Protestant bodies. Schools were established. Ten years after the founding of Herrnhut, the first messengers to the heathen went forth, the missionary field being destined, in the event, to absorb the chief and best efforts of the church. It became apparent that resuscitation of the church had been brought about for the preservation and propagation of experimental religion in an age when the blight of rationalism was widely spread and the pietistic movement had suffered an inner decay. The activities of the Moravians have enabled them to be a power for good at home and abroad and have kept them, though geographically widely distributed, a Unity of Brethren in doctrine and practice.

Beginnings of Moravian activity in England and America followed within the second decade after the founding of Herrnhut. In both these countries an aggressive evangelism was prosecuted, amid circumstances at once promising and forbidding. As early as 1727, the people of Herrnhut seem to have thought of sending men to America. The Colony of Pennsylvania, with its broad and liberal charter, particularly attracted attention. The savages who roamed through its forests and the many persecuted religionists, who had found a home within its borders but lacked, for the most part, the proper care of preacher and teacher, offered large opportunities for missionary and evangelistic activity. In the event, however, Pennsylvania was not the first of the American colonies to furnish a field for their operations. Through the good offices of Count Zinzendorf, a tract of land had been secured in the newly erected Province of Georgia for a colony of Schwenkfeldian exiles from Silesia. When these elected to go to Pennsylvania rather than to the southern colony, it was proposed that the Moravians begin a settlement in Georgia. To that end, Bishop Spangenberg, with a number of Moravians, came over in the spring of 1735, and, subsequently, the little colony was reinforced. True to their designs, they brought the Gospel to Indians and negro slaves. A school for Indian children was opened on an

island in the Savannah river, a mile above the town of Savannah. Unfortunately, the war which broke out a few years later between England and Spain interfered with the work of the Moravians so much that their settlement was brought to an untimely end. Before this occurred, an interesting transaction took place, viz., what appears to have been the first regular ordination to the ministry for service in America, performed by a bishop of a Christian church in one of the English colonies of North America, for on March 10, 1736, Bishop Nitschman, who had come to Georgia, in the presence of the Moravian Congregation at Savannah, ordained one of their number, Anton Seifert, to be their pastor.

But few Moravian colonists were left in Georgia at the beginning of the year 1740. Spangenberg, a learned and able man, formerly professor at Jena and Halle, had been commissioned in 1736 to investigate the spiritual condition of the German population in Pennsylvania and to gather information about the Indians. There he traversed many neighborhoods and visited all kinds of religionists, acquiring information that was of inestimable value to the Moravians later. In 1738, the colony of Moravians in Georgia had been given another strong leader in the person of Peter Boehler, also a former student and professor at Jena, who ranks in the early annals of Moravian activity next to Spangenberg as theologian, preacher and administrator. War conditions put insurmountable obstacles in his way. He and his companions thought of removing to the Pennsylvania colony. Opportunity to proceed thither came early in 1740. At that time the Rev. George Whitefield, famous evangelist, arrived in Georgia on his sloop, the *Savannah*. When he sailed again for Philadelphia, he took Boehler and the remaining Moravian colonists with him as passengers. They expected to find both Spangenberg and Bishop Nitschmann in Pennsylvania. But the former had gone to report to the leaders of the church in Europe as to conditions in Pennsylvania, and the latter, commissioned to lead a colony to Pennsylvania, had not yet returned from Europe. Disappointed and at a loss whither to turn, Boehler and his companions were, without suspecting it, led through the instrumentality of Whitefield to the neighborhood in which was to be founded a Moravian settlement destined to be the centre of widespread and varied Moravian activity in this country.

According to the statement of his financial agent, Whitefield had determined to establish "a negro school in Pennsylvania where he proposed to take up land in order to settle a town for the reception of such English friends whose heart God should incline to come and settle there." Whitefield himself had written, "To me Pennsylvania seems to be the best province in America for such an undertaking. The negroes meet there with the best usage, and I believe many of my acquaintances will either give me or let me purchase their young slaves at a very easy rate. I intend taking up a tract of land far back in the country." To this end he purchased from William Allen five thousand acres of land in "the Forks of the Delaware," a term at first confined to the locality just within the confluence of the Delaware and Lehigh rivers but later extended to the whole range of country between these streams from the place of the Forks to the Kittatiny or Blue Mountains—practically identical with the present area of Northampton county.



Shortly after the agreement of purchase was made, Whitefield proposed to Boehler that he superintend the erection of the contemplated house and employ his companions, several of whom were carpenters and masons, in the work. After inspecting the locality and examining the timber, stone and springs of water, a contract with Whitefield was definitely concluded. In May of this year (1740) Boehler and seven others, with tools and the barest necessities for camping in the woods, started for this tract, which Whitefield, with the proposed school and village in mind, had named Nazareth. They reached their destination the next day (May 30). At its close, this little band of homeless wanderers broke the silence of the dark, wild forest with an evening hymn of praise and stretched their weary limbs to rest under the spreading branches of a giant oak, long thereafter known as Boehler's Oak.

Thus began Moravian history in the Forks of the Delaware—the region now enclosed within the bounds of Northampton county. Out of that humble beginning sprang institutions and activities that, for a century and three-quarters, have been closely identified with this interesting territory, with the tawny natives that sullenly retreated from this region and the various population elements which thereafter poured in.

The pioneers experienced trying times during the following months. They reared a cabin of unhewn logs for themselves, while it rained nearly every day. Then with a force of lime-burners, quarrymen, masons, board-cutters and teamsters, secured from nearby places, they proceeded with the building of Whitefield's school. Work moved slowly. By early fall the walls were laid up only to the door-sills. Then work on this structure ceased, and Boehler and his companions set about the erection of a better house of hewn timbers in which to pass the winter. In November, Boehler went to Philadelphia to report to Whitefield. This proved unfortunate. Their conversation led into a doctrinal discussion, carried on in Latin, which these two schoolmen understood better than either understood the language of the other. Differences came to light. And Whitefield became so heated in the argument that he ordered the Moravians to leave his land forthwith. That was out of the question, for winter was at hand. The friendly offices of Nathaniel Irish, well known land agent of Saucon, secured a temporary stay of the sentence.

At this juncture, Bishop Nitschmann opportunely arrived with another company of Moravians, commissioned to found a Moravian settlement in Pennsylvania. The choice of location at once engaged attention. Inducements to settle in various places were considered. In the event, it was decided to purchase five hundred acres, lying at the confluence of the Lehigh river and the Manocacy creek. Before the purchase had been actually consummated, the Moravians on the Whitefield tract, taking for granted that the land on the Lehigh would be bought, began to fell its timber. The first tree was cut down "about the time of the shortest day" (December 21, 1740), by David Nitschmann, Sr., uncle of the Bishop, and others. In the early spring a log cabin was completed on a wooded slope crowning a bluff that descended to the Manocacy, where the most copious spring of the region gushed out of the limestone-bed at the foot of the declivity. That was the first house of Bethlehem. In it lived the founders of the community. Count Zinzendorf







MORAVIAN CHURCH, BETHLEHEM



LOG HOUSE, NAZARETH

Painted by Wm. C. Wood, the Wm. C. Wood House, 1871

visited the little settlement on the Lehigh toward the end of the year and, stimulated by the associations connected with the celebration of the Christmas Eve Vigils, gave the place its significant name, Bethlehem. At the time that the band of pioneers built the first house of Bethlehem—the site of which is indicated by a stone marker to the rear of the Eagle Hotel—there were only three other settlements of white men in the neighborhood. All were located on the south bank of the Lehigh. One was the Jennings farm, about a mile above Bethlehem; another was the Irish farm and mill, property of Nathaniel Irish, at the mouth of the Saucon creek, now Shimersville; the third was the Ysselstein farm, now marked, in part, by the shops of the Bethlehem Steel Company. To the north stretched unbroken primeval wilderness, save where here and there corn waved in the summer around some Indian hamlet.

The foundations of Bethlehem were laid in the name and to the glory of God. It was to be the centre of evangelistic, missionary and educational operations. The work of reclaiming the wilderness was consecrated by this noble purpose held steadily in view. The second house erected, still standing, became the residence of the bishops and the clergy. It contained, also, the first chapel. In the course of the following year (1742) the population of Bethlehem was increased by the arrival from Europe of a body of fifty-six Moravians, known as "The First Sea Congregation." The German-speaking portion of these immigrants came to Bethlehem. The English-speaking part of the new settlers were sent to Nazareth, where they occupied the two log houses that had been hastily thrown up by Boehler and his companions, while they were engaged in the work of erecting Whitefield's school.

At the very time when these settlers proceeded to Nazareth, negotiations were being concluded in England, whereby the five thousand acre tract came into possession of the Moravian church. By the death of his loyal business manager Whitefield had been left in such financial embarrassment that he was unable to push the Nazareth plans or even to retain possession of the property.

So much land was acquired by the Moravians in "The Forks of the Delaware," because elaborate plans for the Pennsylvania colony had been maturing. Spangenberg's three years of evangelization and investigation in the colony had deeply impressed him with the needs of the situation. Upon the report of his observations, the Moravians conceived it to be their mission to minister to the needs of the many immigrant religionists who had sought a new home in the colony but were, for the most part, as sheep without a shepherd, and, still worse, distracted and demoralized by sectarian controversy; to take the gospel to the Indians who roamed through the forests; to provide instruction for the youth in whose interest but few schools had been established.

So fine a purpose was exacting in its demands. The Moravians were equal to the demands. On June 25, 1742, the inhabitants of Bethlehem were formally organized as a Moravian congregation; a month later, July 24th, the settlers at Nazareth were organized as a second congregation. At the time of its organization, the congregation at Bethlehem consisted of about a hundred members, that at Nazareth of a much smaller number. The membership was divided into two parts. One was called the pilgrim or itinerant

congregation, the other the home or local congregation—*Pilgergemeine* and *Hausgemeine*. The selection of persons for the one or the other division was made, in some cases, in accordance with their expressed preferences, in other cases by lot, at their request.\* The first division were to devote themselves to evangelistic work among neglected whites, missionary work among the Indians and educational activity among the children. The others were to "tarry by the stuff." They were to develop material resources for the maintenance of the pilgrims and, at the same time, spiritually to keep the fire burning on the home altar.

The system thus introduced was called "The Economy." It continued for twenty years, 1742-1762. According to its arrangements, the inhabitants of Bethlehem and the several settlements on the Nazareth tract—which is now included within Upper Nazareth township—formed an exclusive association, a body politic, in which prevailed a communism not of goods but of labor. Co-operative as it was, it differed materially from the communistic movements of a later day, since aggrandizement in things temporal, either for the individual or the corporation, was entirely foreign to its design and spirit. Its sole aim was the maintenance of evangelistic, missionary and educational activity. It was for this that the church had ventured her means in the purchase of real estate and the transportation of colonists. It was for this that the colonists now agreed to live and labor as one family. The surrender of personal property into a common treasury was no requirement for admission to this Economy. Such a communism was not binding upon the settlers, but left to the free will of each to adopt or reject. Those who had property of their own retained full control of it. The members of this association gave merely their time and the labor of their hands for the common good, and in return were supplied with the necessities of life and the comforts of home. The mutual obligation ended there. Farms, mills and work-shops that were cleared or erected at different points were made to do service in the interests of the work which the church had taken in hand. While it lasted, the Economy system defrayed the expenses of the various further immigrations of Moravian colonists from abroad, gave the Moravian colonists here comfortable support and maintained ministerial itinerancy among white settlers, the mission among the Indians and schools for children.

Bethlehem was the centre of the Economy. So far as externals were concerned, this settlement was to be the place of manufacturing and trade.

---

\*The use of the lot obtained for some time among the Moravians, according to the precedent set by the apostles at the election of Matthias. The church was regarded as a kind of theocracy, and the will of God was to be ascertained in all important affairs. It was employed in the appointment of ministers, the admission of members, as, also, in the contraction of marriages. Its use in the case last named has been frequently misunderstood and misrepresented. Rightly regarded, this constitutes one of the most noble instances of devotedness to the service of Christ. In the work of the gospel, especially in heathen lands, Moravians of this period were minded not to be hindered through any of the relations of this life, and they were determined, also, that God should direct them absolutely in forming what constitutes the holiest union on earth. Moreover, marriages by lot were not contracted in an offensive or oppressive way. In course of time, the use of the lot was more and more restricted, then confined to the matter of appointment to high office or function in the Church and, eventually, abolished.



Its inhabitants were, for the most part, men skilled in various handicrafts and qualified to engage in business. In the settlements on the Nazareth tract—Gnadenthal, Christianspring, Friedensthal, Old Nazareth—the settlers were mainly people adapted to agricultural pursuits. Every branch of industry came under the supervision of committees responsible to a board of direction, of which, during most of the twenty year period, Spangenberg was chairman. For the diversified duties of this position he was admirably fitted. He added the tireless industry and system of the able administrator and shrewd man of affairs to the sound judgment of the thorough theologian and the quenchless zeal of the pioneer missionary. By his fellows he was familiarly known as "Brother Joseph," the protector and director of his brethren in a strange land. Under the wise guidance of Spangenberg and his coadjutors no less than thirty-two industries, apart from farms, were established and successfully operated at Bethlehem. No town in the interior of Pennsylvania could minister more readily to the varied wants of travelers and neighboring settlers. As a result of these varied enterprises about fifty ministers and missionaries were supported and fifteen schools were maintained. Yet at no time during the period of the Economy did the joint population of Bethlehem and Nazareth number more than six hundred.

With the opening of Indian troubles in 1755, the Moravians were thrown into extraordinary perplexity and peril. Because of their well known zeal for the Indians, many of these fled to the Moravian settlements for refuge. Many white inhabitants, on the other hand, regarded them as being in league with the savages. When, however, the appalling massacre of missionaries and converts at the Moravian mission station, Gnadenhuetten on the Mahoni—on the site of Lehigh, Pennsylvania—became known, the character of the Moravians came out in its true light. Writing to Zinzendorf during these times of hardship, Spangenberg wrote among other things, "The Indians are now threatening to attack Bethlehem, but our hearts rest in childlike hope. Our children are ignorant of the war and murder around them; they are lively and sing and play before the Lord in their innocence. . . . The brethren are day and night on the watch to guard against an attack. The neighboring people seek refuge among us, and we refuse no one. In short, we are comforted and resolute in the Lord. We abide unterrified at our posts; for should we yield, the whole country between this and Philadelphia would become a prey to the ravages of the Indians, there being no other place that could resist them. As yet no one has deserted us; indeed, it has not yet entered the mind of any to seek for safety outside of our people." The letter admirably illustrates the faith and spirit of the Moravians amid trying conditions.

Evangelistic activity, using the term in its broadest sense, supported by such industry and steadfastness, made neglected people feel the thrill of a strong religious life. Of this the German colonists in Pennsylvania, in particular, were sadly in need, in the second quarter of the eighteenth century. Their condition was deplorable. It was akin to religious anarchy. Multitudes had been abandoned by the ecclesiastical authorities in Europe to spiritual starvation and moral decadence. There was almost complete destitution of Christian ministrations worthy the name. There were, it is true, numerous

sects and parties that made up the motley religious composition of the province. But they promoted, mainly, conflict of doctrines and confusion of tongues. In consequence, irreligion and distaste for all forms of public worship prevailed to an alarming extent. It had become a proverbial expression that a man who was utterly indifferent to revealed religion belonged to "the Pennsylvania church."

To meet the needs of such a situation, plans elaborate and comprehensive were matured and the connection of the Moravian settlements at Bethlehem and Nazareth with many points was established. As early as July, 1742, ten itinerant evangelists were sent out. It was enjoined upon them not to interfere with the work of any other denomination, but to minister to the unchurched colonists. From time to time they reported at headquarters and were appointed to new fields of labor. They sought no compensation from those among whom they labored. Their own brethren provided the frugal support with which they were content. Their congregations gathered in private houses, barns, schoolhouses, occasionally in an humble log or stone church. In course of time, groups of persons here and there became definitely identified with them. The efforts of the itinerant evangelists were followed up by "visitors" who did the work of pastors. Advance of the Moravian church as such was not the primary aim. The furtherance of vital religion, not denominationalism, was the object of the evangelists and their coadjutors. Throughout Pennsylvania and the neighboring colonies these fervent heralds awakened a great hunger for the word of God. By their agency the "Great Awakening" of 1740-42, started through the influence of George Whitefield, Jonathan Edwards and others, had its counterpart among the German settlers. The more important places that were centres of this itinerant work were Germantown, Philadelphia, Lancaster, York, Donegal, Heidelberg, Lebanon, Lititz, Oley, Allemaengel, Maguntschi, Salisbury, Falckner's Swamp, the Trappe, Mahanatawny, Neshaminy and Dansbury, in Pennsylvania; Manocacy, in Maryland; Maurice River, Penn's Neck, Racoon, Oldman's Creek, Pawlin's Mill, Walpack and Brunswick, in New Jersey; Staten Island and Long Island; Newport, in Rhode Island; Broadway, in Maine; and Canajoharie, in New York. In covering distances to reach these scattered points the devoted itinerants were undaunted by conditions of weather or road or season of the year when they started on their toilsome foot-journeys, sometimes hundreds of miles in extent and months in duration.

Quite in harmony with the spirit of this activity was an attempt, in the earliest days, to unite the different German religious bodies of Pennsylvania in closer fellowship. Zinzendorf was the life of the movement, as he was, to the end of his career, the dominant figure in all the widespread Moravian interests. The effort to effect an evangelical alliance of German Protestants in Pennsylvania proved, however, an impracticable ideal for the condition of those days, and, to say the least, was far in advance of the times. Its inevitable failure, coupled with the fact that other denominations, particularly the Lutheran and the Reformed, were assuming organic form in America, forced the Moravians to shape the course of their activity anew. As they had gained a foothold in the not inconsiderable number of preaching



MORAVIAN CEMETERY, BETHLEHEM



MORAVIAN CEMETERY, BETHLEHEM





places established in seven of the original thirteen colonies, the logic of events gradually led them to enter upon the natural denominational effort of church extension.

The Indian mission made heavy demands on the time and care of the Moravians. It was hampered by difficulties that have attended all missionary enterprise among the aborigines of this country. The nomadic character of the red men made it impossible to secure anything like the abiding results aimed for in the prosecution of missionary work among any people. It was clear at the outset that no Christian Indian state could be built up to crown the labors of faithful missionaries. Nevertheless, the Moravians addressed themselves, without delay, to the task.

As early as 1740, Christian Henry Rauch, landing in New York, met there certain Mohicans. He returned with them to their home village, Shkomeko, in what is now Dutchess county, New York. Results of his work gave omen of a fine future. Among his earliest converts was the notorious Wasamapa, formerly fierce as a savage bear. While this missionary was wintering in his lonely hut amid the pines of Shkomeko, trying to reach the hearts of the wild Mohicans, his brethren in the Nazareth woods made the first Moravian missionary effort among the Delawares. The interest of the Indians in hearing "the great word" stimulated the desire of the missionaries to acquire the language of these people. During the early weeks of the organization of the settlement at Bethlehem, strolling bands of Indians were among the most interesting visitors. In the summer of 1742 some such were escorted to the Chapel, where the Moravians entertained them with instrumental music and endeavored to speak to them about the Saviour. In September of that year two Indians were baptized at Bethlehem. At one of the early conferences, Gottlob Buettner and John Christopher Pyrlaeus, besides Christian Henry Rauch, all of them ordained men, were set apart for missionary service among the Indians. With a view to opening the way for these and other missionaries, Zindendorf undertook three tours into the Indian country. The first, July 24-August 7, 1742, took him into the region beyond the Blue Mountains. Of particular importance was his meeting with deputies of the Six Nations at Tulpehocken. With them he ratified a covenant of friendship, securing permission for the Moravians to pass to and from and sojourn in the domains of the great Iroquois confederation as friends and not as strangers. His second journey, August 3-30, 1742, was to Shkomeko, where he organized a congregation consisting of ten Indian converts, fruit of the labors of the Missionary Rauch. His final Indian tour, September 21-November 8, 1742, by far the longest and most perilous, was that to the Upper Susquehanna and into the Wyoming valley, then a *terra incognita* to white men. On this journey he encountered heathenism and savagery in their darkest colors. He endured great hardships and his life was more than once imperilled, for the fierce tribes of those regions were a different kind of men from the Indians of the lowlands. The account of these tours given at Bethlehem awakened the greatest enthusiasm for extensive plans of missionary work among the red men of the forest. At a conference held in November, the Count unfolded his scheme for carrying on this work. His vivid account of the experiences

made among the Shawnees, far from deterring men and women, had the effect of increasing the number of volunteers for this service to fifteen.

From Skekomeko missionary interest reached out to the neighboring villages. Rauch, and others sent to assist him, visited the natives in various parts of New York State and extended operations into Connecticut. Within a year, however, the opposition of unscrupulous whites, rum-sellers and the like, caused the government of the New York colony to assume an unfriendly attitude. In consequence, the Moravians determined to transfer their Indian mission activity to Pennsylvania, beyond the settlements of the colonists, the treaty with the Six Nations having been renewed.

In course of the following years a body of capable, devoted men developed an extensive Indian mission in Pennsylvania and the contiguous territory. Noteworthy among these were David Zeisberger and John Heckewelder. Both have left important philological and literary works relating to their field of activity. Zeisberger, in the event, rounded out sixty-two years of continuous, unwearied labor in behalf of the red men, a career perhaps not equalled, certainly not surpassed, in point of length of service by any missionary of any church among any people. These men and others among their brethren began their labors by applying themselves to the study of the Indian languages, especially the Delaware and Iroquois, not only by taking instruction from competent teachers but, also, by taking up their residence among the Indians for months at a time. Their work, directed by an intense and wise devotion, extended over a wide field of operations. Necessities proceeding from the conditions of the time and the habits of the natives determined that their missionary careers should be largely a succession of missionary journeys. In many respects the constant enforced wanderings were a hindrance to their work. Yet frequent removal of the mission stations from place to place and the journeys incident thereto served to spread the knowledge of the Gospel over a vast stretch of territory and among many tribes. The missionaries travelled through Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio and entered Michigan and Canada. They brought the Gospel to the Mohicans and Wampanoags, to the Nanticokes and Shawnees, to the Chippewas, Ottawas and Wyandottes, to the Unamis, Unalachtgos and Monseys of the Delaware race; to the Onondagas, Cayugas and Senecas of the Six Nations, and those who heard often carried the message of the truth into regions where the missionary never appeared. These journeys acquire additional significance when it is remembered that they represent the missionaries' resolute faithfulness to the remnant of a people often cruelly and heartlessly driven from one locality to another.

These missionaries were not attracted to the Indians by any romantic notions about the character and traits of these men of the woods. They learned to know them, if ever men did. In their diaries and accounts of the Indians, their country, manners and customs, they denounce their cowardice, treachery, licentiousness and indolence in all but unmeasured terms, even as they do full justice to their few redeeming qualities. Yet they loved them. They spent their lives in the effort to do them good.

Among the most illustrious features of their work were the Christian

Indian communities they established. Against all odds, they established a number of such, which enjoyed a degree of permanence. These were the wonder of all who saw them. They proved beyond shadow of a doubt how much could be accomplished by a practical application of Christianity to savage life. They were not aggregations of hunting lodges; they were agricultural colonies. The chase was not neglected, but played a subordinate part. These settlements, moreover, were governed by a published set of laws. They proved that under the matchless power of the Gospel even the Indian could be constrained to exchange his wild habits and unsettled ways for peaceable life and regular duty, to give up unrestrained and arbitrarily used liberty in order to submit to municipal enactments that secured the greatest good to the greatest number.

The missionaries were successful, too, in the character of the native helpers whom they raised up. And thus their missionary work sustains one of the severest tests applied in estimating the real value and advance of such effort. Only that great day, when "every man's work shall be made manifest," will reveal how many precious souls were led out of darkness into light through the ministry of these intrepid missionaries and that of the faithful men trained by them to be spiritual leaders of their fellows.

Another department of activity instituted was school work for neglected children. In 1739, Spangenberg had written to Count Zinzendorf in Europe that the educational needs of the colony of Pennsylvania were very great. It was the day of beginnings. The whole region was sparsely settled by whites. In most parts of it they were battling with the wilderness. The "Log College on the Neshaminy" to the south had reached only its teens. In Spangenberg's language there was "almost no one who made the youth his concern."

For several reasons this part of the pioneer's report met with a sympathetic response. Moravians were the conservators of traditions that connected them with the Ancient *Unitas Fratrum*, or Moravian church, and the labors of Comenius, at this time dead about seventy years, who was a pioneer in advocating the equal education of the sexes, the system of object teaching, the necessity of physical training and the importance of aiming to develop the whole human being. It is not possible to affirm that when George Neisser took his stand behind the desk in 1742 in Bethlehem, and other Moravians at about the same time began their instructions elsewhere, they had a complete apprehension of the Comenian principles. But we cannot peruse the manuscripts left by the first Bethlehem school teacher and avoid the conviction that in him and in others vital traditions of what was best in the church of the forefathers survived. Moreover, Moravians were forcefully affected by the influence of what was best in European education. Men from Halle, Wittenberg and Leipzig had identified themselves with the Moravians. They knew the value of liberal culture. They stimulated Moravian traditions, so that Moravians founded schools wherever they went, in Germany, Switzerland, Holland, Denmark, Britain and Ireland.

Naturally, therefore, Moravians in America included educational effort in their plans. Their special zeal and capacity for the training of the young blossomed out in schools of various kinds, particularly in Pennsylvania,



where the provincial authorities during the first three-quarters of the eighteenth century did next to nothing for the cause of general education, and, in consequence, various denominations established elementary schools. In 1742 the daughter of Zinzendorf inaugurated a school for girls in Germantown. After sundry migrations this school has been located in Bethlehem since 1749. A school for boys was founded at Nazareth in 1743, but was, two years later, transferred to Frederickstown, now Montgomery county, Pennsylvania. During the next three years schools were established at Oley, near Reading, at Maguntschi, now Emaus, at Germantown, at Lancaster, at Heidelberg, at Tulpehocken, at York, at Lebanon, at Muddy Creek, near Reamstown, Lancaster county, at Milton Grove, Lancaster county, at Muehlbach and most likely elsewhere; for it was an essential feature of the policy of Zinzendorf and Spangenberg to organize schools wherever they established a congregation or posted a preaching station. These were schools of various grades. Unfortunately, circumstances hindered the permanence of most of them.\*

When Braddock's defeat opened the floodgates and a turbulent stream of savagery poured into the back country beyond the Blue Mountains, hundreds of refugees from desolated homes were received in the incipient towns. Schools ceased in the open country. Thus Moravian educational effort was driven back upon itself and, apart from the parochial and boarding schools in the settlements, Moravian schools here came to an end. As the savage raids of this time were succeeded by other disturbances, notably Pontiac's conspiracy, and the premonitory thunders of the life and death struggle of the colonies rumbled in the distance, these schools were not opened again.

In subjecting to scrutiny the curricula of these early schools, it should be remembered that textbooks were rare. The accessories of the modern schoolroom were mainly wanting. Nevertheless, in some of them special attention was paid to English, French and German. Mathematics, astronomy and history find their places beside the more elementary branches. At Nazareth, Latin and Greek were read. Instrumental and vocal music and drawing contributed pleasant accomplishments. The Bethlehem spinning, needle-work and embroidery were famous, fitting young women for life. It is of more than ordinary interest that the boys' school in the Brethren's House, at Lititz, furnished opportunity for the learning of various trades, and thus for the time and the place the question of industrial training was solved. Unobtrusively in all these schools, and, in a way free from sectarian bias, religion was imparted as a matter of course. In the light of modern educational development, defects and crudities will be discovered, but here were the essentials of a liberal education.

A word is in order concerning the mission schools among the Indians.

---

\* It is interesting to note that in November, 1746, a school was opened in the "Great Swamp" for boys who had learned bad habits and whom it was not desirable to have with those in the other institutions." It was a kind of reform school. Its maintenance in "the Great Swamp" being encumbered with difficulties, it was transferred, in 1747, to the Yesselstein farm-house, south of the Lehigh at Bethlehem. It was the first school in what is now Bethlehem, South Side. It continued but a short time.



Wherever the Moravians obtained a foothold among the Indians, with a prospect of doing good, they built a schoolhouse and opened a school. During the short time they were in Georgia, they had in operation a school for the children of the Creek Indians. At Bethlehem and Nazareth schools for Indian children were opened at an early time. Wherever it was possible in the Indian country, within and beyond the bounds of the Pennsylvania colony, church and school were established. Among the principal stations thus established were Meniolagomeka, in Monroe county; Shamokin, now Sunbury; Wyoming, near Wilkes-Barre; Schechschiquannink, Bradford county; Goschgoschuenk, Venango county; the several places successively named Gnadenhuetten, in Pennsylvania and Ohio; Friedenshuetten, on the Susquehanna; Lawunnakhannok, in Venango county; and Friedensstadt, in Lawrence county. Not until one hundred and thirty years after these and other schools had been established by the Moravians, not till hundreds of tribes and hundreds of thousands of men, women and children had been swept from the face of the earth, did the United States learn the lesson taught by these and other missionaries in their efforts to civilize the Indians. Wickersham, in his "History of Education in Pennsylvania," pays the Moravian mission schools this tribute: "Even Carlisle and Hampton, with all their merit, have less to recommend them as schools for Indians than had the old Moravian towns of Gnadenhuetten, Friedenshuetten and Friedensstadt."

Educational conceptions and methods exemplified by these early Moravian schools were mainly that the personality of the teacher counted for much in securing the results of training; that education was regarded not as something to be sought for its own sake, but as a means to greater perfection of character; that it was understood that education should render the youth thoroughly at home in the world, to the end that recognizing opportunities they should best serve their age; that a liberal education must be a Christian education.

Little did the fathers of one hundred and seventy years ago, with all their faith, comprehend the abundant harvests of all these years enfolded in the seeds they cast into the soil of the wilderness. When in their log cabins they introduced children to the fundamentals of knowledge or led young men and women of rustic habits forward to the beauties of classical literature and the practical demonstrations of science, a cloud covered from their vision the development which, in five generations, should not only contribute much to fill the region of their self-denial with the fruits of culture, but from that very region, too, send forth the abundant offerings of learning, science and refinement, in hallowed union with religion, across the continent and to the ends of the earth.





## CHAPTER VII

### INDIAN MASSACRES

Though the Indians had been treated fairly by William Penn, it cannot be denied that in numerous instances, besides being cheated by the traders, they were in many cases abused by the settlers. The treaty of 1732 with the Delawares had hardly been accomplished when the Governor of Pennsylvania realized that the Six Nations must be placated. Two weeks after the signing of the deed with the Delawares, another deed was executed with the Six Nations, covering all their claims to the land drained by the Delaware river and south of the Blue Mountains. Previous to this date the Six Nations had never laid any claim to lands on the lower Delaware. This deed established the Iroquois' claim to all the lands owned by the Delaware Indians. The latter tribe never acknowledged the justice of the "Walking Purchase," it being contrary to their understanding of the original treaty. The English, to gain their point, held a conference with the Six Nations in 1742, to which the Delawares were extended an invitation. The latter were disheartened by the Iroquois orator Canarsatego, who assured the governor that the Delawares had misbehaved in continuing their claim and refusing to remove from land on the Delaware river, notwithstanding their ancestors had sold and deeded it for a valuable consideration to the Proprietors upwards of fifty years ago. The speaker condemned the Delawares as unruly people, that they should be chastised and in future quit the lands already sold to the English. The Delawares were given no opportunity to defend themselves, and sullenly withdrew to brood over the insult received and the wrongs they contended that had been perpetrated on them.

The agent of the English, who consummated plans for the welfare of the province of Pennsylvania, was Conrad Weiser, whose full name was John Conrad Weiser. He was the son of John Conrad and Anna Magdalena (Ultele) Weiser. The Weiser family for generations resided at Gross-Aspach, County of Backnang, Duchy of Württemberg, Germany, where father and son had held the office of "Schuldheisz," or chief magistrate. The younger Weiser was born November 2, 1696, and accompanied his father when the latter in 1709 emigrated with his family to America, locating in the province of New York. Four years later, when Conrad was only seventeen years of age, he paid a visit to the Six Nations, with whom he remained eight months and became familiar with their language and habits. As early as 1721 Conrad Weiser had taken a conspicuous place in provincial affairs, and for some ten years he stood between the Indians and English. He removed to Pennsylvania in 1729, locating at Tulpehocken, one-half mile east of Womelsdorf. His appointment as the official interpreter of Pennsylvania and head of its Indian Bureau took place in 1732. In discharge of his duties of that office he arranged and satisfied many important treaties with the Indians. In 1742 he was commissioned as a justice of peace for Lancaster county, and after

the erection of Bucks county in 1752, was the first judge of its courts, a position he held until his death, July 13, 1760.

At the breaking out of the French and Indian war the necessity of an Indian alliance became apparent. The French had already secured the aid of the Shawnees, while Sir William Johnson had gained the assistance of the Mohawks. The other tribes of the Six Nations and the Delawares were still wavering in their alliance. There was a deadly hatred and enmity between the Delawares and the Cayugas, Onondagas and Oneidas, and no one knew better than Conrad Weiser that the existing differences must be placated. Both contending forces respected and trusted him; he knew the weakness of the Delawares, a conquered nation, and the strength of the Six Nations; that the forthcoming strife between the English and French must take place in the territory commanded by the Iroquois, and without their assistance the result would be unfavorable to the English. Weiser was not blind to the fact that an alliance with the Six Nations would breed hostility of the Delawares that would lead to death and destruction to the white settlers of Pennsylvania. Therefore, with his vast knowledge and experience, he was instrumental in obtaining the great treaty at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, in 1744, by which the Six Nations won and the Delawares thrown over and lost.

The treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, signed in 1749, nominally closed the war between England and France, but failed to establish the boundaries between the respective colonies in America. The efforts to enlarge these boundaries were of constant irritation. In the spring of 1754 the French again began warlike demonstrations, which was followed by the defeat of General Braddock in the following year. When the storm actually burst upon the province of Pennsylvania it was found to be totally unprepared. The Delaware Indians, in obedience to the orders of their masters, the Six Nations, had been forced to occupy the territory some distance north of the Blue Mountains, stretching from the Susquehanna to the Delaware river. Their principal villages were at Shamokin, near the present site of Sunbury, Pennsylvania, and were strung along to the east at various points in the Wyoming district. Naturally, hostilities started in the vicinity of Shamokin. The inhabitants of Penn's creek, in the upper part of Cumberland county, on October 16, 1755, were attacked by the Indians, and twenty-five men, women and children were killed and scalped. The Indian depredations extended eastward. Passing through Swatara Gap and at what is now Pine Grove, they massacred George Everhart and his family.

The outbreak of the Indian hostilities fell heavily on Indian converts to the Christian religion. The whites looked on them with an evil eye, especially the Scotch-Irish Presbyterians. The Moravians, in their efforts to Christianize these Indians, were strenuously opposed by the Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, who displayed considerable fanaticism. They professed to believe that the Indians were the Canaanites of the Western World, and that God's command to Joshua to destroy held good with regard to the American Indians. Therefore these men were always ready to exterminate the red man, regardless of age or sex. Toward the Christian Indians their greatest animosity was shown, and these poor, inoffensive people were murdered whenever an opportunity presented itself. The Moravian experienced



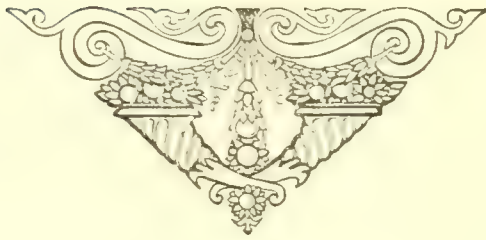
less difficulty in taming these savages than the government did in subduing the Scotch-Irish, who, discovering the weakness of the government, formed themselves into lawless, armed bands, murdering the Indians wherever they were to be found. There appeared, however, on the horizon a cloud at first not large, which was destined to burst on the white settlers with desolation and terror. Through the summer and early fall of 1755 there were whispers of alarming disaffection among the Indians. The air became pregnant of forebodings; and, like a thunderbolt, on the morning of November 25, 1755, couriers traversed the lower settlements, announcing a savage massacre on Mahoning creek. The hate and revenge of the Indians had at last culminated, and their onslaught fell on the Moravian brethren at Gnadenhutton. The mission-house was attacked on the evening of November 24th by the French Indians, the house was burnt, and eleven of the inhabitants murdered. The alarm was heralded by the uncommon barking of dogs, and when Brother Senseman went out of the back door to learn the cause of the disturbance he was confronted by the Indians with their guns ready, and they opened fire, instantly killing Martin Nitchman. His wife and some others were wounded, and fled to the garret for safety. The Indians, after making unsuccessful efforts to burst open the door of the garret, fired the building. The terrorized inmates jumped from the roof in their attempt to make their escape, but most of them were burned alive. The Indian congregation at Gnadenhutton hearing the report of the guns and seeing the flames and learning the dreadful cause from those who escaped, immediately went to the rescue and offered to attack the savage Indians. They were, however, advised to the contrary by the Moravian brethren, and fled to the woods, and Gnadenhutton was deserted.

Fearful of the vengeance of the whites, the Indians, after committing these outrages, fled to the forests. The surviving brethren, with their women, children and the settlers, sought refuge at Bethlehem and other parts of the county.

There was a lull for a few days, when the Indians on the morning of December 10, 1755, attacked the plantation of Daniel Brodhead, near the mouth of Brodhead's creek, in the town of Smithfield, and not far from the present site of Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania. Brodhead and his sons repelled the Indians' attack, but the latter, proceeding to the houses of other settlers in the vicinity, attacked them, burning their buildings and murdering many of the people. The authorities promptly dispatched military companies to the scene of the disaster, and in less than a month over five hundred men were armed and actively engaged in the defense of the settlers. A line of stockades was built along the Northampton frontier, and Colonel (afterwards Doctor) Benjamin Franklin was commissioned by the governor of Pennsylvania to take charge of their erection, as well as the entire line of operations. The Indians continued their marauding all along the northern settlements, and in one of their attacks inflicted a heavy loss on Captain Hay's company of rangers.

Colonel Franklin arrived at Bethlehem December 18, 1755. The white settlers were terrified by the defeat of Captain Hay's company, and the roads were filled with refugees fleeing to the more thickly populated settlements.

The advent of Colonel Franklin with his imposing military array and the erection of his cordon of forts, or else the magnitude of the atrocities they had committed, seemed to appease the desire of the savages for further revenge or murder. The governor asked the Indians to meet his friends and advisers at Easton the following July, and to this proposition the copper-colored warriors assented.







OLD COUNTY HOUSE. DEMOLISHED 1868



OLD MARKET HOUSE AT THE ENTRANCE OF NORTH THIRD  
STREET, EASTON. 1812



## CHAPTER VIII

### THE ERECTION OF NORTHAMPTON COUNTY

Northampton, the seventh county to be organized in the province, was formed March 11, 1752, from a part of Bucks. Its name did not originate with the Assembly, but from Thomas Penn, one of the Proprietaries, who in a letter to Governor Hamilton, dated London, September 8, 1751, expressed the desire that the new town (which had been ordered to be surveyed at the Forks of the Delaware) be named Easton, and whenever a new county should be erected it be called Northampton. There was a sentimental reason for this suggestion of names. Penn had just married Juliana Fermor, the daughter of Lord Pomfret, whose county seat, Easton-Neston, was located in Northamptonshire, England. At the time of its erection the county contained 5,321 square miles, which included the entire northeastern section of the province, now made up wholly or in part of fourteen counties.

The first reduction of the area of the county occurred when Northampton county was organized, March 27, 1772, when 2,072 square miles were taken to form that county. The erection of Wayne county, March 21, 1798, further reduced the area 720 square miles. This was followed, March 11, 1811, by the organization of Schuylkill county, when 175 square miles were taken. The erection of Lehigh county took place March 6, 1812, and the area of the county was again reduced 389 square miles. Columbia county was formed March 22, 1813, when 25 square miles were taken. The erection of Pike county, March 26, 1814, was the occasion of the loss of 580 square miles, and when Monroe became a county, April 1, 1836, there was placed under her jurisdiction 600 square miles. By the erection of Carbon county, April 1, 1836, there were 390 square miles taken. These reductions aggregated 4,951 square miles, leaving the present area of Northampton county 370 square miles. Of the 2,072 square miles taken to form Northumberland county, there were 713 square miles in 1786 taken in the formation of Luzerne county, and in 1810 a further reduction of 797 square miles was included in the organization of Susquehanna county. On the erection of Bradford county in 1810, Northumberland county again sacrificed 390 square miles. Wyoming county was organized in 1842, when 172 square miles were taken. Of the 713 square miles taken to form Luzerne county, there were 424 square miles used in the formation in 1878 of Lackawanna county. Thus it can be readily seen that the end of the first century and a half of its existence Northampton county was genealogically the parent of eight counties, the grandparent of four counties, and great-grandparent of one. The population of the county at the time it was erected was estimated at about 4,000; her population in her restricted territory in 1910 was 127,667.

The townships which had been formed and named prior to the erection of Northampton county were Smithfield and Milford, in 1742; Saucon, Upper and Lower, and Macungie, in 1743; Bethlehem and Mount Bethel, in 1746; Allen and Williams, in 1749. The only township north of the Blue Moun-

tains was Smithfield, inhabited by Hollanders, and all beyond was an unbroken wilderness known as "Towamensing," a county practically uninhabited, and on a map printed in 1749 called "St. Anthony's Wilderness."

The erection of Northampton county was a political movement on the part of John and Thomas Penn. One of the first acts of William Penn was to divide the province into three counties—Philadelphia, Chester and Bucks. The increasing German emigration into the province had become quite a factor in the erection of Bucks county. In co-operation with the Quakers, the Germans wielded a political power in the assembly in opposition to the proprietary interests. In order to break this alliance and thereby reduce it, the Penns fathered the project of the creation of a new county that would embrace within its limits the rapidly growing German communities.

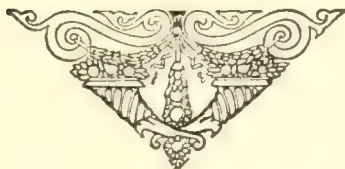
Easton was named as the shiretown, and the Penns donated a lot for the erection of a court-house. There was a good deal of opposition to the selection of Easton from those living remote from the proposed location. The petitioners contended that Easton was in the extreme southeast corner of the new county; it was inaccessible, there being no roads, and it was surrounded by high hills which were difficult to ascend. The courts for over a decade of years assembled at the taverns, and it was not until George Taylor was appointed to attend to the building of a court-house in 1764 when he came to Easton, that any active steps were taken. The court-house was modeled after Carpenter's Hall in Philadelphia, and was completed at the cost of \$4,589.67. It was an inspiring structure, built of limestone, and surmounted by a cupola, in which a bell was placed that was cast at Bethlehem. The court-house was situated on the central square, and south of it stood the pillory and whipping-post, those ancient instruments of punishment which ornamented the square for twenty-five years. At the time of the erection of the court-house there were only sixty-three houses in Easton.

After the first court-house had stood about seventy-five years, the people of the county became satisfied that the public interests demanded a new one. Then arose the contention for its location; the citizens did not want the central square to be any longer filled with public buildings; the lawyers did not want it removed from the center of business. The citizens finally won; David D. Wagner and James Thompson donated the site on the north side of Walnut street. The excavation was made on June 15, 1860, the building finished in October, 1861, and on November 18th of that year the first term of court was held in the new court-house. The venerable building on the square was razed, the material removed, and the ground graded.

The first building erected by the county was the jail in 1752; it was situated south of the court-house, fronting Third street. It was designed not only for criminals, but for a place of safety for women and children in the case of an Indian invasion. The cost of the jail, with wells dug, was \$1,066.67. This jail served its purpose until the construction of a new one in 1850-51 on the same site. The new jail contained twenty-three cells, nine by twelve feet square. It was built of limestone, and was surrounded by a wall fifteen feet in height. It was used until 1871, when a third jail was built on the same plot of land that the court-house occupied. The size of the new jail is one hundred and eighty by sixty feet; a wall enclosing it two

hundred and twenty by one hundred and fifty feet. The building is a massive stone structure; the contract for building was \$139,000, but the total expense did not fall short of \$200,000.

The act providing for the Northampton County Almshouse was approved March 11, 1839, by Governor Joseph Ritner. There were at that time comparatively few such institutions in the State. Barnabas Davis, George Barnet, Jacob Vogel, Jacob Wagener, Jacob Hower, Jacob Young, John D. Bauman, David Kemmerer and Conrad Shimer were appointed as commissioners to purchase the necessary real estate for the accommodation of the county poor. The commissioners, after examining various localities, purchased from the Moravians a tract of land near the present borough of Nazareth in the township of Upper Nazareth, and erected the necessary buildings. The original land purchase has at various times been added to by acquiring subsequent additions. The insane hospital was erected in 1861, and in 1875 extensive additions to the building were made. The institution has an adequate supply of pure spring water; a small reservoir was erected, which is supplied by several springs rising in the hills about a half mile from the almshouse buildings.











SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON

## CHAPTER IX

### THE INDIAN TREATIES

At the closing of the year 1755 some of the Delaware and Shawnee Indians went on the warpath. They massacred settlers on both sides of the Blue Mountains, from the Hudson to the Susquehanna rivers. There had been built for the protection of the whites, forts and blockhouses; prominent among these were those at Bethlehem, Christian's Springs, Gnadenthal, Nazareth, Friedensthal and the Rose Inns, which had been erected by the Moravian Economy. These fortifications in January, 1756, accommodated five hundred and fifty-six refugees from the northern settlements. Besides these there was the Deshler's Fort, near Egypt; Brown's Fort, in the Irish Settlement; one at Slatington; another near Point Phillips. To the eastward of these was Dietz's blockhouse, near the Wind Gap; Martin's Fort, the old stone-mill at Martin's creek. The Jersey side of the Delaware river was protected by a line of forts, the first being Fort Reading at Belvidere; eighteen miles north was a fort at Colonel Van Campen's; six miles above this, at the Walpack bend of the river, was Fort Walpack. Above this six miles was the largest fort, known as Headquarters, and eight miles from this point was Fort Nominick; four miles beyond was Fort Shipcoon; and eight miles further north was Coles Fort. There was also inland from the Delaware river Fort Gardner.

North of the Blue Mountains on the Pennsylvania side of the Delaware river, the first on its banks was Fort Hynshaw, which was situated near the mouth of the Bushkill river. Then above the Water Gap at Shawnee was Depieu's Fort; at Stroudsburg was Fort Hamilton; near Brodheadville was Fort Norris; and at Weissport, on the Lehigh river, was Fort Allen. From the latter place, at certain distances apart, was a continuation of these forts reaching the Susquehanna river.

There was no apparent cause assigned for the Indian outbreak, and early in the spring of 1756 Governor Morris sent messengers to the northern Indians requesting a conference and calling for a cessation of hostilities for thirty days. Unfortunately, after the governor's proclamation announcing the cessation of hostilities, war was proclaimed by the New Jersey authorities against the same Indians, and a company of men were sent against Wyoming, one of their towns. This news was brought to Bethlehem as the governor's messengers were making their departure. They therefore waited till they received word that the Jersey party had been to Wyoming, found a deserted town which they destroyed by fire, and returned home. The governor's messengers then proceeded on their way and met Teedyuscung at Diahoge, in the province of New York.

This noted warrior was holding a conference with the deputies of the Six Nations and a treaty was consummated in which the independence of the Delawares was acknowledged and the authority of Teedyuscung over Four Nations, the Lenapi and Wanami, two Delaware nations, the Munseys

and Mohicans, was recognized. He was, however, requested not to act independently for his people, but to advise with the Six Nations that by uniting their councils and strength they might better promote the general interests of the Indians. They impressed him with the fact that the English and French were fighting for their land and desired his aid and co-operation to defend their rights.

Teedyuscung then received from the deputies of the Six Nations a large belt with several figures wrought on it. "In the middle was a square, meaning the lands of the Indians; at one end was a figure of a man, indicating the English; at the other end another, meaning the French; both these, they said, covet their lands, but let us join together to defend our lands against both, and you shall be the partaker with us of our lands."

To Teedyuscung this proposal was too advantageous not to be accepted; he therefore agreed to it and concerted a plan with the Six Nations to bring about peace with the English, and for securing their lands. He immediately dispatched Nutimus, a former king of one of the Delaware tribes, to Otsaningo to meet Sir William Johnson, while he himself prepared to meet the governor of Pennsylvania. The latter was the most hazardous enterprise, as he was obliged to go into the inhabited part of the country and amongst settlers who had been incensed against him for the ravages committed by his people; besides, it required the greatest address, as with Pennsylvania government affairs of the greatest importance were to be transacted. The Six Nations empowered him to act as plenipotentiary from them, promising to ratify all his acts.

The Delaware embassy to Sir William Johnson was joined by Packsinosa, the old Shawnese king, and met the English official at Onondaga, New York, and from thence went to Fort Johnson, New York, where, on July 10, 1756, a conference was held. Sir William, at the opening of the council, reproached the Indians for their past conduct, painting the murders and devastations they had committed in strong colors, imputing their acts to the artifices of the French. He told them "that by virtue of a power received from his Majesty, if they were sincerely disposed to continue his Majesty's dutiful children and to maintain their fidelity towards him and unbroken peace and friendship towards all his subjects, that their brethren, the English, would exert their unfeigned zeal and best endeavors to reclaim those of their people who had been deluded by the French, and upon these conditions he was ready to renew the covenant chain of peace and friendship."

To this Nutimus calmly replied that "he had carefully attended to what was said, that it was pleasing to him, but he could not take upon himself to give a determinate answer, that he would deliver Sir William Johnson's speech to all his nations on his return home, and that their fixed resolutions and positive answer should be returned as soon as possible."

On receipt of Nutimus' answer, Sir William summoned a council of those members of the Six Nations that attended the conference, informed them of his reply that he intended to make to the Delaware chief, and told them that he expected their support. The Six Nations Indians said they would speak to the Delawares, prepare them for what he intended to say, and press them at the same time to declare their real intentions.



The following day Sir William again addressed Nutimus, saying "that what he had answered yesterday was somewhat surprising, as his nation had been the aggressors and the English the injured party; that the present state of affairs between the English and his people required a speedy and determinate issue; that he had received accounts that hostilities were still continued by some of the Delawares, and that therefore it was requisite that he should, without delay, explain himself in behalf of his nation in such an explicit and satisfactory manner that his Majesty's injured provinces might know what part it was proper for them to act, and that he might depend upon it they would not continue tamely to bear the bloody injuries which they had for some time past suffered."

In reply the Delaware chief made answer "that his people had already ceased from hostilities, that they would follow the example of the Six Nations, that they would take hold of the covenant chain that bound together the English and the Six Nations, that they renounced the friendship of the French, and as Sir William Johnson had used the Mohicans well, he promised to deliver up what English prisoners he held from among his people." With this decision, Sir William Johnson expressed his satisfaction, offered them the hatchet against the French, which they accepted; the Indians sang and danced the war-song and the Shawnese king informed Sir William Johnson that they would inform Teedyuscung of what had been done.

It was at this meeting that the invidious name of *Petticoat*, or *Woman*, was taken from the Delawares, which had been imposed on them by the Six Nations from the time they conquered them in the name of the King of England.

While this conference was taking place, Teedyuscung, having taken precaution to protect himself from danger by leaving parties of his warriors between the settlements of Pennsylvania and the Wyoming, on July 18, 1756, arrived at Bethlehem, where he met the governor's messenger, Captain Newcastle, and informed him that he would be glad to meet the governor at the Forks, and that he was empowered to speak not only in behalf of his own people but also the Six Nations.

Captain Newcastle hurried to Philadelphia with the chief's messenger, and, presenting himself before the governor, addressed him as follows: "I have been entrusted by you with matters of the highest concern; I now declare to you that I have used all the abilities I am master of, in the management of them, and that with the greatest cheerfulness I tell you in general, matters look well. I shall not go into particulars; Teedyuscung will do this at the public meeting, which he expects will be soon. The times are dangerous, the sword is drawn and glittering, all around you numbers of Indians on your border. I beseech you, therefore, not to give any delay to this important affair. Say where the council-fire is to be kindled; come to a conclusion immediately; let us not wait a moment lest what has been done should prove ineffectual." To these urgent demands Governor Morris fixed upon Easton as the place of meeting.

On the beautiful square in the heart of Easton from July 24-31, 1756, was kindled the first council-fire in the Forks of the Delaware. At a convenient place in the square was erected a booth; here the emissaries of Thomas

Penn unsuccessfully waged their master's political game, and an untutored son of the forest compelled the white man's government to bend to his will.

There were four factors represented: The Indians seeking justice. The proprietary government representatives were: Lieutenant-Governor Robert Hunter Morris, accompanied by Richard Peters, the secretary of the province, and four members of the governor's council; the Friendly Association, under the leadership of Israel Pemberton, of about thirty Quakers from Philadelphia, the wealthiest men of the province, whose presence, while not official, was in the cause of right and justice, which Penn's representatives dared not resist. The people at large were represented by four members of the Assembly, their duty being in conjunction with the governor in all business relating to the expenditure of public money. Colonel Conrad Weiser served as interpreter for the Six Nations; Benjamin-That-Speaks English, a youth from New Jersey, who had deserted from a military company of that province and cast his lot with the Indians, was interpreter for the Delawares. The Indians were represented by Teedyuscung, chief of the Delawares; the Six Nations by Captain Newcastle—in all about twenty-four Indians. A hearty welcome was extended by Governor Morris to Teedyuscung and his people. The Indian chief informed him he was authorized to speak in behalf of ten nations, as an ambassador from the Six Nations and as chief of four other nations. His duties were to hear what propositions the governor had to offer, and report to those he represented.

On the second day of the conference the governor informed the Indians of the steps he had taken after the Delawares had commenced hostilities and the preparations that had been made to carry the war into their country. He had been diverted from further war maneuvers by the Six Nations, who had informed him that the Delawares had laid down the hatchet. He informed them of several messages he had transmitted to them by Captain Newcastle, also other Indian messengers, and of the answers received assuring them that they had acted by his authority. He asserted that both he and his people were disposed to renew the ancient friendship that subsisted between William Penn and the Indians. This he desired to be told to the Six Nations and all Indians near and far, inviting them to meet him at a council-fire, but insisted as an evidence of their sincerity to surrender all of their prisoners, as this was the only terms on which a lasting peace would be concluded.

At the close of the governor's speech, Teedyuscung arose and presented the belt he had received from the Six Nations, explaining to the governor that it bound the Six Nations and four other Indian nations under the direction of two chiefs who were really disposed for peace if their lands could be guaranteed to them. If there was no compliance with these terms the Indians were prepared to commence open hostilities. He further said: "Whoever will make peace, let him lay hold of this belt, and the nations around shall see and know it. I wish the same good spirit that possessed William Penn may inspire the people of the province at this time." The governor accepted the belt, declaring he was in hearty sympathy to effect the meaning of it. He gave the Indian another belt, desiring him to show it everywhere and to make known the disposition of the people of the

province, also of the treatment he had met with, to his own people. He then joined the two belts, declaring Teedyuscung and Captain Newcastle as agents for the province among the Indians, giving them authority to transact negotiations, and wished them success in their project. The two accredited agents exchanged vows of mutual good friendship and said to the best of their ability they would promote the weighty matters entrusted to them. The governor, during the continuance of the conference, was notified of the declaration of war between England and France. In consideration of the light attendance at the council, further important business was postponed.

After the conference, Teedyuscung returned to his country and Captain Newcastle was dispatched by the governor to the Six Nations. On his return trip to Philadelphia he contracted smallpox, which caused his death. Teedyuscung sent messengers to the tribes of Indians under his jurisdiction and to the Six Nations, informing them of the reception he had received at the conference, inviting them to another meeting. While making preparations to attend the second conference, Teedyuscung received a message from Fort Johnson advising him against going to Pennsylvania. To this he paid no attention, receiving, while marching to the meeting, another message stating that a plot was laid to ambuscade the Indians when a considerable number of them had been gathered together. He placed no credence on this message, determining, however, to take all necessary precautions to guard against the worst. Sending back the greater part of his women and children, he proceeded with his own and a few other families, leaving his ablest captains and bravest warriors at proper intervals on the frontiers to receive information how he was received and to act in accordance.

Governor Morris had been succeeded by Governor William Denny, and through the interposition of Lord Loudon, then commanding the British forces in America, was placed in a peculiar situation. Lord Loudon had written him, forbidding him or his government to confer or treat with the Indians, further directing that all business in that direction that should arise in the province should be referred to Sir William Johnson, whom his Majesty had appointed sole agent for Indian affairs under his Lordship's direction. On receiving news of Teedyuscung's arrival at Easton, the governor did not know what steps to take, and appealed for advice to the assembly which was then in session. The assembly decided as the negotiations had been commenced before Sir William Johnson's powers were made known, they should not wholly be discontinued, fearing that the Indians might become disgusted and the opportunity lost of a general peace with him and the British colonies. Therefore they advised that the governor should give the Indians an interview, making them customary presents to relieve their necessities on behalf of the government, assure them of their friendship, forgive them their offenses, and make a firm peace with them, subject to the confirmation by Sir William Johnson as his Majesty's representative of Indian affairs in North America. The assembly contended that an interview with the Indians at this time would be of great importance to his Majesty's service and not inconsistent with the intention of Lord Loudon's letter.

In the latter part of October, Teedyuscung, with a number of Delawares, Shawnees and Mohicans and some deputies from the Six Nations, arrived at



Easton. The second conference was held November 8-15, 1756. There were present Lieutenant-Governor William Denny, William Logan and Richard Peters; Benjamin Franklin, Joseph Fox, William Masters and John Hughes, commissioners; Teedyuscung, four chiefs of the Six Nations, and sixteen Delaware Indians; John Pumpshire, a New Jersey Delaware interpreter; Colonel Conrad Weiser, interpreter; officers of the Royal Americans; and a number of gentlemen and freeholders from Philadelphia and several counties. Great pomp and ceremony were observed; several days were spent in formalities, and little business accomplished. The governor finally sent Colonel Weiser to Teedyuscung, desiring to know whether he intended to speak first, and if so, when. The Indian chief replied that it was the duty of the governor to open the oratorical program of the conference. That afternoon at three o'clock the governor marched from his lodgings, guarded by the Royal Americans and Colonel Weiser's Provincials, with colors flying, drums beating and music playing, to the meeting place of the conference. At the opening of the session Governor Denny spoke, concluding his remarks as follows: "Brother Teedyuscung, what I am now going to say should have been mentioned some time ago. I now desire your strict attention to it. You were pleased to tell me the other day that the League of Friendship made by your Forefathers was yet fresh in your memory; you said that it was made strong, so that a small thing could not easily break it. As we are now met together at a Council Fire kindled by both of us, and have promised on both sides to be free and open to one another, I must ask you how that League of Friendship came to be broken? Have we, the Governor of the People of Pennsylvania, done you any kind of injury? If you think we have, you should be honest and tell us your Hearts. You should have made complaints before you struck us, for so it was agreed in our ancient League. However, now the Great Spirit has thus happily brought us once more together, speak your Mind plainly on this head, and tell us, if you have any just cause of complaint, what it is. That I may obtain a full answer to this point, I give you this Belt of wampum."

In his answer, Teedyuscung assigned three causes: First, the imprudent conduct of Charles Brodhead; second, the instigations of the French; and lastly, the grievances he and his people suffered from Pennsylvania and Jersey governments. The governor then called upon him to name these grievances. He replied as follows: "I have not far to go for an Instance: this ground that is under me (stamping with his foot) is mine, and has been taken from me by fraud and forgery." The governor asked him what he meant by fraud and forgery. To this he replied: "When one man had formerly Liberty to purchase Lands, and he took a deed from Indians for it, and then dies, if, after his death, his children forge a Deed like the true one with the same Indians' names to it, and thereby take Lands from the Indians which they never sold: This is Fraud. Also when one King has Lands beyond the River, and another has lands on this Side, both bound by Rivers, Creeks and Springs, which cannot be removed, and the Proprietaries, greedy to purchase Lands, buy of one King what belongs to the other: This likewise is Fraud." "Have you," said the governor, "been served so?" "Yes," replied Teedyuscung, "I have been served so on this Province. All



the Land extending from Tohiccon over the great Mountain as far as Wyoming is mine, of which some has been taken from me by fraud. For when I agreed to sell the Land to the old Proprietary by the Course of the River, the young Proprietaries came and got it run by a straight course by the Compass, and by that means took in double the quantity intended to be sold."

After a nine-day session a treaty of peace was concluded between the Shawnees, Delawares and the English. The commisioners offered immediate satisfaction for their supposed injuries, whether their claim was just or not. Teedyuscung then informed the governor that the main design of his being present at this conference was to re-establish peace, and at a future meeting he would lay open his grievances, that he was not at this time empowered to receive any satisfaction, that several were absent who were concerned in the lands, and that he would endeavor to have them present at the next meeting, when the matter might be further considered and settled. On the last day of the conference word was received of the death at Philadelphia, by smallpox, of several Indians of prominence; among them was Captain Newcastle. Teedyuscung, in an address of condolence on Captain Newcastle's death, said: "He was a good man, and had promoted the good work of peace with great care; his death would put him in mind of his duty, as it should all of us." He then took a kind leave of the governor and all present.

Messengers were sent by the governor to the various tribes of Indians, requesting them to join the Delawares at the meeting to be held next year at Easton. The governor and George Croghan, deputy Indian agent, requested Sir William Johnson to send a number of the Six Nations to the proposed meeting. Mr. Croghan met the Indians at Harrisburg, March 29, 1757, and was informed that Teedyuscung had gone to the Senecas' country to request the appearance of a number of that tribe. From Harrisburg the party journeyed to Lancaster; here the smallpox broke out among the Indians; messengers were sent to the governor requesting his presence, as Teedyuscung having failed to appear, they were desirous to return home. The governor arrived at Lancaster May 9, 1757, and on the twelfth a meeting was held. He advised them of what had passed between him and the Delawares at the previous conference. He desired that they would advise him what measures could be brought about to procure a lasting peace. The Six Nations' speaker assigned four causes that had given rise to the present quarrel between the English and the Delawares and Shawnees: First, the death of the Delaware chief, Weekwely, who, accidentally killing a man, had been hanged in the Jerseys; second, the imprisonment of some Shawnee warriors in Carolina; third, the dispossessing of the Indians of their lands; fourth, the instigations of the French. The representatives of the Six Nations warmly pressed for the sending of the Senecas. The governor sent a message to Teedyuscung, informing him of the advice of the Six Nations and requesting him to bring as many of the Senecas as was agreeable to him, promising that if it should appear that he had been defrauded of his lands or received any other injuries from the province he would receive satisfaction.

Teedyuscung, on receipt of this message, hastened to Easton, arriving

about the middle of July, 1757. Governor Denny reached Easton July 20, 1757, and on the following day convened his council, consisting of James Hamilton, Benjamin Chew, Richard Peters, William Logan, Lynford Lardner and John Mifflin. There were also present Isaac Norris, speaker of the assembly; Daniel Roberdean, member of the assembly; William Masters, John Hughes, Joseph Fox and Joseph Galloway, commissioners; Captain Thomas McKee, interpreter for the Crown; Colonel Conrad Weiser, interpreter for the province; John Pumpshire, interpreter for Teedyuscung; and a number of gentlemen from Philadelphia, and other inhabitants of the province. There were present at the beginning of the conference 58 men, 37 women and 64 children, in all 159 of Teedyuscung's party; and 45 men, 35 women and 39 children, in all 119 Senecas and others of the Six Nations.

Before the commencement of the public business, Teedyuscung applied to the governor, to allow him the privilege of appointing a person to take down the minutes of the treaty. He was prompted to this act by the exhibition made by Secretary Peters at the previous meeting, when he had thrown down his pen and declared he would not take minutes when complaints were made against the proprietaries. He did not know but the same thing might happen again, as the same complaints were to be repeated. The business to be transacted was of the most important nature, and required to be exactly minuted, which he thought could be done by the method he proposed. The governor informed him at the last conference at Lancaster that it had been agreed between him and Mr. Croghan that no one was to take minutes of the proceedings but the secretary appointed by the latter, which was the constant practice of Sir William Johnson. As his precedent had been established to be observed in future treaties, he did not care to make any alteration in this respect. This refusal of a demand so just and reasonable aroused Teedyuscung's suspicions that advantage was to be taken of his ignorance. He therefore demanded as his right what he asked as a favor. It had been agreed upon in his council at home, and he insisted on its being granted, if the governor persisted he determined not to treat and he would return home.

The commissioners, who were mere spectators of the controversy, seeing that the chief men of the Six Nations were disgusted, wrote a message to Governor Denny, requesting information on certain subjects. The governor, a newly imported Englishman, in an imperious manner, forcibly expressed the opinion that their official duties did not extend to the conference with the Indians. This brought from the commissioners that famous document of August 1, 1757, which was probably the first outburst of liberty at the Forks of the Delaware. The governor, beset on all sides, finally allowed the Indian's chief a clerk, declaring it was against his judgment but as a fresh proof of his friendship and regard. Four days had been spent in these debates, and the next day Teedyuscung, having nominated Charles Thompson<sup>1</sup> as his clerk, the business of the public treaty began.

---

<sup>1</sup> The Delawares adopted Charles Thompson, whose unofficial minutes were often called for, and, in the opinion of the Indians, were true. In respect to this fact they gave him the appropriate name of Wegh-wu-law-no-end. As secretary of Congress during the Revolutionary war his official reports were always looked over to settle doubtful news and flying reports, the investigators always saying on such occasions, "here comes the truth; here is Charles Thompson."

The governor opened the conference by informing Teedyuscung he was glad to meet him once more with his people and some of the Six Nations, according to the agreement made at the last conference. He informed him that George Croghan represented Sir William Johnson, and was present to inquire into every grievance of the Indians which they had suffered, either from their brethren in Pennsylvania, or the neighboring provinces. The Indians were then addressed by Mr. Croghan, he stating that he would do everything in his power to have all differences amicably adjusted. Teedyuscung for four or five days had been kept almost continually drunk, and his remarks as they stand on the minutes appear mystifying and confusing. They also so appeared to the governor, which was supplemented by the fact that his interpreter was saturated with liquor and during the delivery of the Indian chief's speech calmly went to sleep. The Indian king, by the interposition of his council, was restrained from liquor; when sober he called upon Mr. Croghan at the request of the governor, repeated what he had said at the session of the conference, and made the following speech:

The complaints I made last Fall I yet continue. I think some lands have been bought by the Proprietary or his Agents from Indians who had not a right to sell, and to whom the lands did not belong. I think also, when some lands have been sold to the Proprietary by some Indians who had a right to sell to a certain place, whether that purchase was to be measured by miles or hours' walk, that the Proprietaries have, contrary to agreement or bargain, taken more lands than they ought to have done, and lands that belonged to others. I therefore now desire you will produce the Writings and Deeds by which you hold the land, and let them read in public and examine these, that it may be fully known from what Indians you have bought the Lands you hold, and how far your Purchases extend, that copies of the whole may be laid before King George and published to all the Provinces under his Government. What is fairly bought and paid for I make no further demands about, but if any Lands have been bought of Indians to whom these lands did not belong, and who had no right to sell them, I expect a satisfaction for these lands. And if the Proprietaries have taken in more than they bought of the true owners, I expect likewise to be paid for that. But as the persons to whom the Proprietaries may have sold these Lands, which of right belonged to me, have made some Settlements, I do not want to disturb them or to force them to leave them, but I expect a full Satisfaction shall be made to the true owners for these Lands tho' the Proprietaries, as I said before, might have bought them from persons that had no right to sell them. As we intend to settle at Wyoming, we want to have certain Boundaries fixed between you and us, and a certain Tract of Land fixed, which it shall not be lawful for us or our Children ever to sell, nor for you or any of your Children ever to buy. We shall have the boundaries fixed all around agreeable to the Draught we give you (here he drew a Draught with chalk on the Table) that we may not be pressed on any side, but have certain boundaries of a Country fixed for the use of our Children forever. And as we intend to make a Settlement at Wyoming and to build different houses from what we have done hitherto, such as may last not only for a little time, but for our Children after us; we desire you will assist us in making our settlements, and send us persons to instruct us in building houses, and in making such necessities as shall be needful; and that Persons be sent to instruct us in Christian Religion, which may be for our future Welfare, and to instruct our Children in reading and writing; and a fair trade be established between us, and such persons appointed to conduct and manage these affairs as shall be agreeable to us.



The governor in answering Teedyuscung's speech referred the redress of the Indians' grievances to Sir William Johnson. The lands between the Shamokin and Wyoming the proprietaries had never purchased from the Indians, and he was pleased they had made choice of that place for their residence. He said he would use all his power to have these lands settled upon them and their posterity; as to the other requests they were reasonable; he would recommend them to the assembly and they would most cheerfully be complied with. Upon the delivery of the governor's speech the Indian King and his council withdrew to deliberate upon it. They decided they would not go to Sir William Johnson with their grievances; that the reasons of their refusal might appear in full strength, that they had agreed to follow the example of the governor, and have their speech written, examined in council, then read to the governor at the public conference the next day. Teedyuscung then desired that which had been written in the council be accepted, read and recorded as his speech; to this the governor and Mr. Croghan joined in opposing. A debate then ensued; the Indian King, not being granted the privilege that the governor had taken, informed them from memory the substance of what had been agreed to at the council, after making pertinent that the governor had told him that George Croghan was Sir William Johnson's authorized deputy, with full power to act, and he now notified him that he had no power at all. He gave the governor to understand he would not go to Sir William Johnson, as he did not know him, and by deferring matters it might again embroil them in war. He further said that he wanted nothing for his lands that was not just, but that the Indian deeds ought to be produced for examination, copies of them taken and put with minutes of the treaty. This done, he offered to confirm a peace treaty immediately. The land affairs he was willing to have decided by the King of England, and would await his decision. In conclusion he said: "Let copies of the deeds be sent to the king, and let him judge. I want nothing of the lands till the king has sent letters back, and then if any of the lands be found to belong to me, I expect to be paid for it and not before."

Teedyuscung remaining firm for copies of the deeds, the governor in appearance resolved to comply with his request. However, it was agreed not to deliver up all of the deeds. Colonel Weiser and Mr. Croghan were privately sent to the Indian King to obtain his consent to a delivery of only those deeds relating to his complaint and late purchases. Two days were spent in this wire-pulling, the Indians in the meantime being plied with liquor. The governor again met the Indians, and told them as they so earnestly desired to see the deeds of the lands mentioned in the last treaty he had brought them with him and would grant Teedyuscung copies of them agreeable to his request. Thereupon some deeds were laid upon the table. When Teedyuscung was convinced the deeds were delivered, he, without examination of them, in the name of ten nations he represented, solemnly concluded peace negotiations.

The reading of the deeds was put off to the next day, and upon examination it was found that very few deeds were delivered, and that none of them threw any light upon the matter in dispute. The deed of 1718 referred to



in the treaty of 1728 was missing; a paper purporting to be a copy of the last Indian purchase in 1686 was not even attested to as a true copy. Mr. Thompson, as Teedyuscung's secretary, notified the governor by letter that the deed of 1718 was missing. No attention was paid to this communication; it was undoubtedly withheld by the proprietaries' agents because it clearly defined the release of 1737 by virtue of which the Indian walk of 1737 was made, and which included the greater part of the disputed lands taken from the Indians. The non-deliverance of the deed of 1718 led Mr. Thompson to inform Mr. Croghan that if it came to the Indians' ears, that they would consider they were abused, that they might become dissatisfied and break up the conference. The ferment among the Indians, coupled with the resolution to return to their homes in the evening, caused them to blame the delays in the public business to the backwardness of the governor to conclude peace, which was apparent grounds for their fear. The commissioners of the assembly, though sensible that the necessary deeds had not been delivered, hoped, however, that on more mature deliberation the governor would furnish the missing links and forward them to the king and council, for a just determination could not be given while papers and deeds of such importance were withheld. The lives of many of His Majesty's subjects, as well as the alliance of many Indian nations, depended on a just decision, and they could not imagine that the governor would join in deceiving the king and council in a matter of so great importance. The Indians' copies of the deeds and papers were placed in the hands of the Speaker of the Assembly by Teedyuscung, requesting that they might be sent to the King of England with the minutes of the treaty, and he hoped the governor and Mr. Croghan would have no objection to this.

After the conference adjourned on August 4th, the governor entertained Teedyuscung and some of his counselors at an entertainment, which took place at Vernon's tavern. After the banquet, peace was proclaimed in form, a detachment of the Pennsylvania troops fired three volleys, and at night there was a large bonfire and a variety of Indian dances. The conference was in session eighteen days, its final adjournment being Sunday, August 7, 1757.

The fourth conference, held at Easton, October 8, 1758, was more largely attended than any of those formerly held at the Forks of the Delaware. The important business which was urged with utmost diligence was to lessen the power of Teedyuscung. Since the last conference Teedyuscung instead of losing had increased his powers, and had established himself at the head of the Five Tribes. The Indians occupying the lands surrounding the lakes consisted of three leagues: The Senecas, Mohawks and Onondagoes, who were called the Fathers, composed the first; the Oneidas, Tuscarawas, Nanyicokes and Conoys (which had united in one tribe) and the Tuteloes, composed the second league; and these two leagues made up what was called the Six Nations. The third league was formed from the Chihohocki (or Delawares), the Wanami, the Munseys, Mawhiccons and Wapingers. From all these nations, with the exception of two or three, the chief sachems were present. The Indians, by the most reliable accounts, numbered five hundred.

The governor, attended by his council, six members of the assembly, two commissioners of Indian affairs from the province of New Jersey, a

number of freeholders of Pennsylvania and adjoining provinces, and citizens of Philadelphia, chiefly Quakers, arrived at Easton on the evening of October 7, 1758. There were also present George Croghan, Colonel Weiser, as provincial interpreter, Isaac Still, Stephen Calvin, and Moses Tatamy, all Delaware interpreters for that nation; Henry Montour, interpreter for the Six Nations, and Andrew Montour, who acted as His Majesty's interpreter. Later Governor Bernard of New Jersey and Sir William Johnson arrived and took part in the proceedings.

On Saturday, October 8th, the governor had his first interview with the Indians. The following Monday and Tuesday, Croghan, who declared himself an Indian, was in close consultation with the Indians, treating them to liquors, the main discussion being whether what Teedyuscung had done should be allowed to stand, or if everything was to begin anew. The great aim of the proprietaries' managers was for Teedyuscung to withdraw his charge of fraud and forgery. In order to gain this point overtures were made to the representatives of the Six Nations to undo what had been done, to establish their own authority, and gain the credit of the peace. Teedyuscung and his people absolutely refused to retract anything that had been said. The debates were warm and determined. It was at length agreed that everything transacted between Teedyuscung and the English should stand. The following morning some of the Quakers assembled the chiefs and old men of the tribes in order to smoke a pipe with them. This meeting was broken up by an invitation from a committee of the assembly and commissioners to meet the governor in conference so that he could submit his speech to the Indians to them for advice, it having been agreed that nothing was to be said to the Indians without the previous knowledge of the Quakers. At four o'clock of that same afternoon the governors met the Indians, and on the arising of Teedyuscung to speak, the governor of New Jersey requested that he might first, in the name of the province, welcome the Indians. At the conclusion of his remarks Teedyuscung arose and addressed the governors, saying that he had assembled his people at their request, that he had already concluded a peace with the governor of Pennsylvania for himself and his people, and that he had nothing to do but to sit and hear, as everything which could be done at present was concluded and agreed upon.

The following day Teedyuscung arrived at the conference drunk, demanding of the governor a package containing a speech of the Alleghanians, which had been miscarried by the messengers. This package enclosed a speech to the governor, which the Alleghanians had mislaid when they had met at Philadelphia. On the governor informing them that he expected the package at the conference, they agreed to go to Easton and await his coming, as they had messages for Teedyuscung. They had been informed that the governor had received their speech, and they requested it might be read, as they were eager to return home, and a great deal depended on the answer they were to bring. Teedyuscung was, however, too drunk to attend to business, and the matter was postponed until the next day. Tagashta, the Seneca, and other Indians then addressed the meeting.

At the session of the conference held on Friday, the Alleghanians' letter

was read, and Nichos, a Mohawk, made a speech, disclaiming Teedyuscung's authority. This Mohawk chief was George Croghan's father-in-law. His speech was delivered to raise a disturbance amongst the Indians, as Croghan had been baffled in attempting to prejudice Teedyuscung and set him against the people of the province. There was a private conference on Sunday, October 15th, but neither Teedyuscung nor any of his people were present. The public conference was continued the next day. When it came to reading the minutes of the day before, the secretary stopped, but at the request of the Six Nation's chief, they were read. It concerned Teedyuscung; they claimed that he had no authority over the Six Nations, but did not deny his authority over his own nations, as the governor had expressly declared the Six Nations were his superiors, and though he acted as the head of his own four tribes, he acted as messenger for his uncles. The finesse in politics was displayed by the Six Nations, when the governor demanded the cause of the Indian war then pending, and called upon them to declare the causes of it. The chiefs disclaimed concern in it, as it was not by the advice of the public council of the Nations, though they owned that their young warriors had been concerned in it. As counselors they could not undertake to assign the causes of what induced them to strike the English lest it should appear that they had countenanced the war and left the warriors to speak for themselves. The provincial authorities were anxious to have the Six Nations' speaker say he spoke for the Delawares. Teedyuscung, however, maintained his independence. Thomas King, the head of the Six Nations, arose and said that he would speak in behalf of his own people, that there were several causes of uneasiness in the land question, especially the purchase of 1754 at Albany. The Munseys the next day demanded their belt of the Six Nations, and placed their affairs under Teedyuscung's directions. The close of the conference was nothing but confusion; Nichos, the Mohawk, said the governor left everything in the dark; he or neither of his chiefs knew what lands he meant; if he spoke of lands beyond the mountains, they had already confessed to selling them, why were not the deeds produced and shown to their cousins, the Delawares? The deed of 1749 was then produced and shown to Teedyuscung, but he said he could not understand why it was now brought up, as all matters pertaining to lands being, as he thought, referred to the determination of the King of England.

The next day Teedyuscung inquired concerning the deed produced the previous day. He said he was satisfied his uncles had sold the lands described therein, that he made no dispute in regard to the deed, and was ready to confirm it. His confirming the deed, however, he stated, did not affect the claim he had formerly made for the lands that he had principally been wronged of, the land between the Tohican and the Kittatinny Hills. Tokahayo, a Cayuga chief, arose, and in a warm speech commended the conduct of Teedyuscung, and severely reprimanded the English. He closed as follows: "If the English knew no better how to manage Indian affairs, they should not call them together; they had invited them down to brighten the chains of peace, but instead of that had spent a fortnight wrangling and disputing about lands."

The Indians, though several times pressed hard, deferred in giving answer



to the proposal made in behalf of the proprietaries to release back to the Indians the lands of the purchase of 1754 west of the Alleghany Mountains, providing the Indians would confirm to them the residue of the purchase. Deeds had been drawn agreeable to this proposition, it only remained for the Indians to sign. At a public entertainment given in the evening the deeds were executed, and in the public council the next day the Indians declared they would confirm no more of the lands than was settled in 1754, for only these they had received consideration, but all the rest they reclaimed. The deed drawn contained twenty times more land than was settled. The English settlements, in 1754, extended but a little way up the Juniata and Sherman's Creek, whereas the new grant reached to the Alleghany Mountains. The fear was entertained that the Indians would disapprove when they learned of the discrepancy. Yet, as luck would have it, no dire results occurred.

On the morning of October 23d, one of the Seneca chiefs died; his funeral the same morning was attended by many of the inhabitants. The entire day, October 25, was spent by the Indians in distributing presents among the several tribes. The conference was concluded October 26, with great joy and mutual satisfaction. Teedyuscung, who was influential in forming the conference, acted as speaker for many of the tribes. The Six Nations' chiefs took great umbrage at the impertinence which he assumed, and endeavored to destroy his influence. Notwithstanding he was well plied with liquor, he bore himself with dignity and firmness, refusing to succumb to the Six Nations, and was proof against the wiles of George Croghan and the governor. The business of the conference was shamefully delayed; the time was spent in attempting Teedyuscung's downfall in silencing or contradicting the complaints he had made. He was really, however, more of a politician than any of his opponents; if he could have been kept sober he might have become, in time, emperor of all the neighboring Indian Nations.

The fifth conference opened in Easton, August 5, 1761; there were present on the part of the proprietaries Governor James Hamilton and his council, Samuel Weiser, James Sherlock, Isaac Still, and Reverend David Zeisberger, who acted as interpreter. Teedyuscung was present with deputies from nine tribes; in all about four hundred attended. The governor alluded to the death of Colonel Conrad Weiser since the last meeting. The business of this and the meeting in the following year related chiefly to the settlement of land matters in the Wyoming Valley. Presents were distributed and the treaty was concluded August 12, 1761. The conference the following year was held at Easton, in June, 1762. The minutes of the provincial council between June 12th and August 16th are blank. The Archives, however, print a speech of Teedyuscung dated Easton, June 26, 1762, addressed to Governor Hamilton and Sir William Johnson, retracting the charge of forgery and fraud against the proprietaries. To this Governor Hamilton replied from Easton, under the same date, addressing the same to "Brother Teedyuscung and all our Indian Brethren now present," and concluded by saying "And now Brethren, I hope that all heart burnings and animosities are at an end, and be buried so deep in the earth, as never to rise again, and that we and our children may live in perfect peace and friendship together as brethren



as long as the sun shines and the rivers run. In confirmation whereof I give you this belt—a belt of twelve rows.”

On May 8, 1765, a treaty of peace was entered into between the Delaware Indians and Sir William Johnson, the King of England's sole agent and superintendent of Indian affairs in North America, as follows:

#### ARTICLE 1

That in consideration of the Delawares' several promises of future good behavior, of their having delivered up to Colonel Boquet a large number of English who were their prisoners, and of their cheerfully according to subsequent articles and faithfully observing them forever hereafter, His Majesty is graciously pleased to pardon what hath passed, and they shall be once more received into the covenant chain of friendship with the English.

#### ARTICLE 2

That the Delawares of Susquehanna, who fled from their habitations on the approach of the parties of Indians and rangers sent against them last year by Sir William Johnson, be comprised in this treaty and abide by every article contained therein can in any wise relate to them, in consequence of the treaty entered into before him at Niagara last summer with the Senecas, provided they bring in all the English prisoners, deserters, Frenchmen and Negroes within forty days, agreeable to the engagements they have lately entered into for the performance of which they have left two chiefs hostages, that then the Delawares that were taken prisoners last winter and remain at New York shall be discharged, but the rest who were distributed among the several nations must remain where they now are.

#### ARTICLE 3

That the Delawares do immediately open the road of peace throughout every part of their country, giving free permission to all His Majesty's troops, or other his subjects to pass through the same; that they likewise open the rivers, allowing a free and open navigation for boats, canoes, or any other craft to all his Majesty's subjects forever hereafter; that they engage never more to molest them, either by land or by water, or cause the same to be done by any other nation or tribe of Indians, but that they shall use all their endeavors to prevent any such designs and give the earliest intelligence of them to the English, to whom they shall afford assistance if required.

#### ARTICLE 4

That the Delawares do, to the utmost of their powers, immediately open the road to the Illinois, and use every possible endeavor for obtaining the possession thereof, and securing the same to the English, that in case Mr. Croghan, deputy agent for Indian Affairs be not yet sent out for Illinois from Fort Pitt, they shall send proper persons to accompany and assist him, and those who go with him to take possession of the forts and garrisons in that country, ceded by the French to the Crown of England.

#### ARTICLE 5

That they do forthwith use all possible means for bringing the Shawnees to a proper sense of their late conduct, to deliver up all prisoners remaining in their hands without further delay, and send deputies to Sir William Johnson to treat about peace.

#### ARTICLE 6

That they deliver further to the commanding officer at Fort Pitt, those seven English, yet among them, as also all deserters, Frenchmen and negroes, and engaged never to scream, protest, or encourage any such persons for the future, but should any such persons take refuge amongst them, they are to bring them without delay to the officer commanding at the next garrison, or to the commissary, when such is appointed, who will be empowered to reward them for their trouble.

## ARTICLE 7

That they do promise and engage never to take revenge for any act committed by individuals of the British Nation but to make due complaint thereof to the next commanding officer or the commissary, when appointed, who will apply to government to whom the delinquent belongs, that he may be brought to trial when they may expect to have strict justice done them. And should any of the Delawares at any time hereafter, rob, murder, or otherwise misuse any of His Majesty's subjects, as the Indians have no established laws for punishing the guilty, they are without excuse or delay to bring such offenders to the nearest garrison, from whence he will be sent to the next province in order to take his trial, at which the chiefs of the Delawares may be present, that they may see the charges are fully proved against him and be sensible of the equity of British laws.

## ARTICLE 8

That should any dispute or difference arise relative to lands or otherwise, they are by no means to insult the officers commanding posts, or any other of His Majesty's subjects, who cannot be answerable for these matters, but they are to lay their complaints before the deputy agent for that district, who will transmit the same to Sir William Johnson, that they may obtain justice.

## ARTICLE 9

That many of the traders who were plundered and severely treated by the Delawares in 1763, having represented the great distresses to which they are thereby reduced and prayed relief. The Delawares are therefore to fall immediately on a method for making them some restitution by a grant of lands provided His Majesty shall approve thereof and the Six Nations first give their approbation thereto.

## ARTICLE 10

That whenever His Majesty shall be pleased to direct that limits should be settled between his subjects and the Indians, with their consent, the Delawares engage to abide by whatever limits shall be agreed upon between the English and the Six Nations, and shall never disturb His Majesty's subjects upon that account.

## ARTICLE 11

That a trade shall be opened as soon as it conveniently may be with the Delawares, which trade will be at the principal posts, and continue during the good behaviour of that nation; that they do therefore in an especial manner protect the persons and properties of the traders who may be going to or returning from the posts, promising never to take away their horses, or otherwise impede their journeys or molest them on any account, but in case of fraud they are to lay their complaint before the commanding officer at the trading post, until the appointment of commissaries, who will then have the inspection thereof.

## ARTICLE 12

That the Delawares shall communicate the particulars of the peace they have made to all nations with whom they have any intercourse; that they shall enforce the observance thereof in an especial manner over their people; and lastly, that they shall enter into no engagements with any nation whatsoever, without the knowledge of the Superintendent of Indian Affairs or those duly authorized by the King of Great Britain.

The treaty was signed on the part of the English by Daniel Clause, Guy Johnson, deputy agent for Indian Affairs, John Butler, and David Owens, Delaware interpreter. The Indian signers were Killbuck, alias Bemingo, and David or Dochschemewint, as deputies for the Delaware Nation; Long Coat, alias Anindamooky, and Squas Cutter, in Delaware Yaghkapoosa, in Six Nations Onossaraquela, chief warrior of the Delawares and Munsies of Susquehanna. The Indian signatures are accompanied with peculiar marks or signs indicative of some fancied trait of character, namely a turtle, a crab, a boat, etc., etc.

In the treaty conferences held at Easton, the personality of Teedyuscung looms paramount among his red brethren of the wilderness, the English bred officials representing the proprietaries and the members of the council. This untutored son of the forest, with a dignity and poise of character, while attempting no flight of imagery or oratory, his words hurtled from his tongue like arrows from the bent bow spring. In plain but decided language he remonstrated against the wrong of the Indians, demanding a just reparation, charging his adversaries not only with corruption, but fraud. Various attempts were made to destroy his prestige and cast reflection on his honesty and integrity among his associates and allies. All, however without avail, and the constant trickery of his enemies in attempting to develop these charges instead of lessening his power and influence over his subjects, only strengthened the Indians in acknowledging him as their leader.

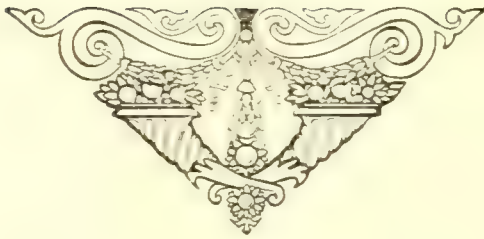
Teedyuscung desired peace; his great efforts were extended in attempting to secure a permanent abiding place for his red children of the woods, free from the molestations of the advancing greedy grasp of the incoming white settlers; this and the restitution for lands already illegally seized were his only demands. While he was not of the military spirit and ardor of Pontiac, his compatriot, or later of Tecumseh, he excelled them both in his talent of diplomacy. That he displayed no great ambition as a military chieftain is due to the fact of the times, also a determination on his part to accomplish by peaceful overtures the rights of his people rather than by savage warfare. That he had military ability and strategy there is no doubt; this is fully illustrated, when, on receipt of news on his trip to the second conference that he was menaced with danger, he cleverly left his path of retreat fully guarded and protected by his ablest captains and warriors.

Teedyuscung was a Lenni Lenape Indian. His father, Captain Harris, migrated in 1725 from the home of his ancestors, near the Raritan in New Jersey, with others of the Turtle tribe, to the province of Pennsylvania. On arriving at the Forks of the Delaware, finding no white men, they proceeded unmolested to the Pocopo's country north of the Blue Mountains, the land of their kinsmen, the Munseys. Here Captain Harris built a wigwam; becoming aged and infirm, according to the Indian custom, he was left to starve to death. He was twice married, and his eldest son was Teedyuscung, who was born in the first decade of the eighteenth century. He was united, in 1749, with the Moravian Indian mission at Gnadenhuetten, and was baptized by Bishop Cammerhoff, March 12, 1750, receiving the name of Gideon. Owing to injuries received by his countrymen, by the whites and the oppression of the Six Nations, in 1754, he deserted the Moravian mission. Henceforward his name is conspicuous in the provincial history of Pennsylvania.

Teedyuscung was also known as Honest John and War Trumpet; his worst enemy was the white man's "firewater." His death occurred April 16, 1763, while asleep in his own house under the influence of liquor. He was burned to death, the incendiary being instigated by his enemies.

On the summit of the precipitous Indian Rock overlooking the picturesque Wassahickon near Chestnut Hill, Philadelphia, a handsome bronze statue has been erected to his memory. In designing the statue the full war regalia of the Lenni Lenape tribe has been preserved. The rock, which is

known as Council Rock, is where the last council of the Lenape tribe of Indians was held in 1763, just before their departure for the reservation granted them in the Wyoming Valley. There had been, since 1856, a wooden figure of Teedyuscung on this rock. Here legendary history says that he took his farewell view of the beautiful Wissahikon ravine.









## CHAPTER X

### TRAVEL—ROAD—WATER—RAIL

Before the organization of Northampton county the only road reaching to the pioneer settlers was, as it was then called, the "King Road," which started at Philadelphia, its terminus being Jones' Island, about a mile below Bethlehem. It was really prior to this nothing more than an Indian trail, known as "The Minisink Path," which the warriors of that tribe from time immemorial had passed to and fro between the Blue Mountains and tide water. This road was, however, improved from time to time until it became a good and solid highway. There was laid out, in 1735, a road from Goshenhopper, in Montgomery county, to Upper Macungie township, then in the territory of Bucks county, but embraced in Northampton county at the time of its erection. This highway began about a quarter of a mile northwest of Breinersville, in Upper Macungie, crossed the Little Lehigh, and thence through the present borough of Macungie and the villages of Shimersville, Old Zionsville, New Zionsville, Hosensack and Gerryville to North Wales, where it joined the road from New Goshenhopper to Philadelphia. A few years elapsed when a road was opened from Nazareth to the Depui settlement at the Minisink, and in 1744 the inhabitants petitioned the general assembly to extend the road to the mouth of the Saucon creek. The same year a road was laid out from Walpack Ferry on the Upper Delaware river above the mountains to a point on the Lehigh river. This road was nearly thirty-eight miles in length.

Though the assembly granted a petition in 1745 for a road to run from Bethlehem to a point where the Lehigh river enters the Delaware river, which was to connect with a ferry for New Jersey, it was several years before the road was built. The German settlements in Macungie township were, in 1746, connected with the Lehigh river opposite Bethlehem with a highway running in a northeasterly direction. The assembly granted a petition in 1746 to lay a road from the Saucon creek by way of Bethlehem to Mahoning creek beyond the mountains, but it was several years before it was surveyed. On the petition of divers inhabitants of Bucks and Northampton counties, in 1752, the right of way for a road was granted from what is now Zionsville to Slatington, and David Schultz surveyed for a road to connect Easton with Reading. It will be seen that in projecting the main arteries of travel that the common center point was the town of Bethlehem, which at that time was more populated than other towns in the county. It would be well to bear in mind that the mere granting and surveying for a road did not accomplish its completion. The Macungie Settlements' road to Bethlehem was a bridle path for fifteen years, and it was after 1760 before it became in any sense a wagon road. The road from Martin's Ferry to the mouth of the Lehigh river was not even surveyed for seven years after the petition was granted, and it was not until years later that it was completed for the passage of vehicles. Thus it will be seen that in 1763 there was

not really a good public highway in the boundaries of Northampton county. The best, however, was the "King Road" from Philadelphia to Bethlehem; the Durham road, which struck the Lehigh river at Easton was, to all intents and purposes, impassable. These highways were, however, the forerunners for the internal communications that brought the settlers residing in the outmost limits of the county in touch with a common center for intercourse and commerce.

The rivers and streams before the coming of the white man had been forded or the passage made in Indian canoes. The settlement of the whites called for public crossings and even before 1739 Peter Raub conducted a ferry at the mouth of the Po-Pohatcong creek, which connected with two roads that met at this point, one leading from Brunswick, New Jersey, the other from Trenton and South Jersey. It was in 1739 that David Martin received rights for a ferry at the Forks of the Delaware. This country was rapidly filling up with settlers, and the traffic for transportation across the river increased largely. David Martin died in 1744, and the ferry was afterwards conducted by his heirs. At the time of the surveying for the site of Easton, in 1752, the river front on the Lehigh river was reserved for a new ferry. This was a creation of William Parsons. The two ferries were consolidated by the purchase from the Martin heirs of the property on the Jersey side of the river and the foreclosure of that portion on the Pennsylvania side, which was held only by lease.

Parsons conducted the Lehigh ferry and the one crossing the Delaware river he leased to Nathaniel Vernon. The latter had been ferryman for the Martin heirs, through whom he had acquired some rights in the ferry property, which Parsons ignored, and he brought suit for ejectment. A verdict was rendered in favor of Vernon, the legal war between the two contestants continuing until the death of Parsons. The executors of Parsons' estate finally made a settlement with Vernon and the two ferries were again consolidated and leased to Louis Gordon for £50 per annum, the tenant to keep boats in repair. Gordon sublet to Daniel Brodhead for four years, then later conducted it himself with Jacob and Peter Ehler as ferrymen, who, in 1778, leased the property from Gordon. After the Revolutionary war the Penns sold the ferry rights to Jeremiah Piersoll, who employed Abraham Horn and Jacob Shouse as ferrymen. They, in 1790, acquired the rights. Abraham Horn finally became the sole owner of the ferry on the Lehigh river, which he conducted with profit for a number of years. In 1795 he conceived the scheme of discontinuing the ferry and constructing a bridge. At this time he was county commissioner and abutments on each side of the river were constructed, and in 1797 Horn was given the contract to erect the bridge. The plan of the bridge was original with Horn, who assumed all responsibility for its success. The design was in the form of an arch of one span 280 feet long. This was not intended to be its only support, as there was included in the contract for the abutments an anchorage for chains. A few days after the completion of the bridge it collapsed, just after a four horse team had crossed over it, which barely reached the opposite side in safety. Horn replaced the bridge, which remained for less than ten years, when it was destroyed by a freshet. A new bridge was not constructed







FERRY HOUSE OF NATHANIEL VERNON



FERRY HOUSE OF DAVID MARTIN, 1739

until 1811; this was known as the "Chain Bridge"; it was in three spans on two stone piers, 423 feet in length, 25 feet wide. This bridge withstood several freshets, but began to weaken in 1837, and was replaced with a wooden structure. The latter finally succumbed in the freshet of 1841, and two years later another bridge was constructed, which was carried away bodily by the great freshet of 1862, and was replaced by a bridge of iron tubing. This was condemned as unsafe in 1880, and another iron bridge erected; it was made of heavy iron and it was discovered that it was of such a weight that it was liable to collapse. It was frequently condemned as unsafe and in 1912 it was replaced by the present modern bridge of reinforced concrete.

The bridge across the Delaware river connecting Easton with the New Jersey shore was formally opened in 1807. It had been commenced in 1797, the delay being caused by the lack of funds. The structure when completed was strong and substantial, and reflected great credit on its architect, Cyrus Palmer of Newburyport, Massachusetts. It was the only bridge above Trenton, New Jersey, that was left standing in the great flood of 1841. The principle of its construction was arch and truss combined. Its length between the abutments was 600 feet, embraced on three spans, divided and supported by two massive stone piers in the river. Its width was 34 feet, the total cost being \$61,854.57. The bridge was made free to pedestrians on November 1, 1856. In the course of time it gave place to the present bridge which connects Phillipsburg, New Jersey, with Easton.

The pioneer of the stage lines in Northampton county was George Klein of Bethlehem. He made his first trip in September, 1763, between Bethlehem and Philadelphia. He ran regularly, making weekly round trips, leaving the Sun Tavern in Bethlehem on Monday and the return trip on Thursday from an inn called the King of Prussia, located on Race street in Philadelphia. The distance covered was nearly fifty-three miles.

Easton, by its geographical position and the commercial character of its population, early established by stages intimate relations not only with Philadelphia but with many of the surrounding towns in its near vicinity, also at a great distance. The first to establish a stage route from Easton was Frederick Nicholas in 1796. The route was via Doylestown to Philadelphia. There was another route via Bristol, Pennsylvania, to Philadelphia. At the commencement a weekly trip was made and the mail was carried; each passenger was allowed fourteen pounds of baggage; the fare was three dollars from Bethlehem to Philadelphia, and way passengers were charged at the rate of six cents a mile. Stages were dispatched from Wind Gap and Allentown, which connected at Bethlehem with the Philadelphia stage. The stage routes did a lucrative business. In 1810 Mr. Nicholas made another step forward by advertising that his line would make a trip every two days. This schedule continued until 1815, when the people of Easton were elated by the announcement of a daily line to Philadelphia.

The famous opposition line was established in 1825 by William Shouse, the proprietor of the Green Tree Tavern in Easton, in connection with Colonel Reeside of Philadelphia, one of the most extensive stage and mail contractors in the United States. No expense was spared to make the new stage line attractive to the traveling public. Troy coaches, elegantly painted

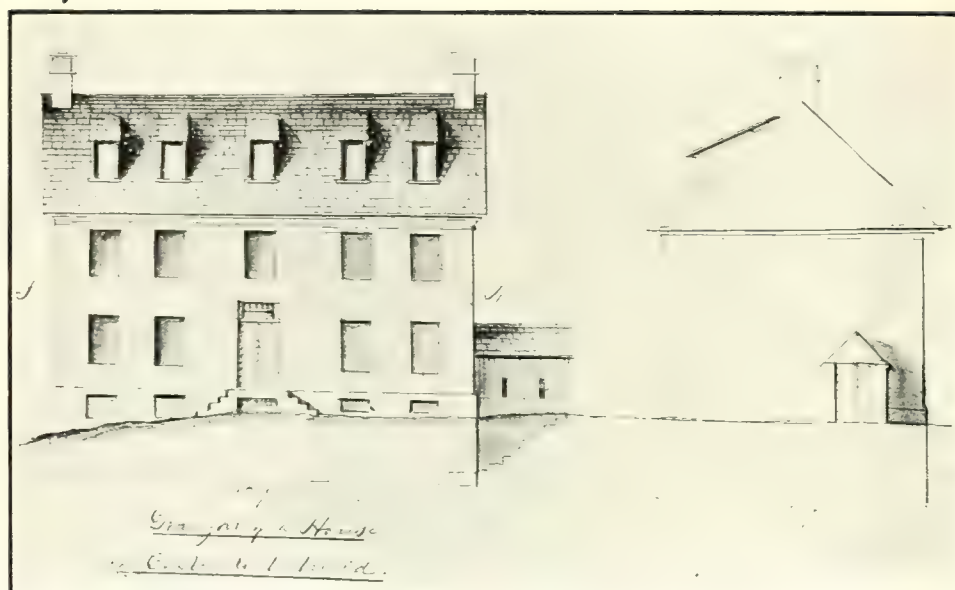
and equipped with perfectly matched swift team horses, were purchased. The proprietors determined that to win success they would sacrifice everything to the convenience and comfort of their patrons. This competition led to one of the most fiercely contested stage wars ever known in Pennsylvania. Both lines had magnificent horses, fearless drivers, and the time to Philadelphia was reduced to fifteen hours; eight hours was nothing remarkable, the distance being made a number of times in six hours. The relay stations were Bucksville, Doylestown and Willow Grove. The opposition fight while it lasted was bitter, though neither company gained the ascendancy. Finally Colonel Reeside, through his influence with the administration, obtained the mail contract with a specification that he should offer to buy the stock of the old line at a fair valuation. His offer was accepted by the old line proprietors, and the opposition war was ended.

From 1825 to 1830 there were in all ten stage routes leaving Easton in various directions; first in importance was the route from Easton to Philadelphia, which was fifty-six miles in length. The next of importance was the line between Easton and Newark, New Jersey, established in 1830 by William Shouse, associated with J. J. Roy of Newark, Colonel McCurry and N. B. Lull of Morristown, and James Anderson of Andersontown. This line passed through Washington and Morristown, New Jersey, and was sixty-two miles in length. The route to New Brunswick, Clinton and Somerville via Bloomsbury, New Jersey, was forty-five miles in length; passengers took the steamboat at New Brunswick for New York City. The line was operated by William and Samuel Shouse and Richard Stout of North Branch, New Jersey. The Wilkes-Barre route via Nazareth, Wind Gap, Ross Common and Pokono was sixty-five miles in length, and was operated by Andrew Whitesell of Nazareth, James Ely of Ross Common, and Josiah Horton of Wilkes-Barre. The line via Stockertown, Wind Gap and Tannersville was eighty-one miles in length, and was along the "North and South Turnpike." It was operated by William and Samuel Shouse of Easton, James Ely of Ross Common, and Daniel Kramer of Allentown. The stage line to Berwick via Bath, Cherryville, Lehigh Gap, Lehighton, Mauch Chunk and Beaver Meadow was sixty-five miles in length, and the sole proprietor was John Jones of Berwick. In 1820 John Adam Copp opened a stage line from Easton via Bethlehem, Allentown, Kutztown and Reading to Lancaster, one hundred and six miles in length. This route carried the mail between Easton and Lancaster; in 1826 the contract was awarded to the lowest bidder, and the route was parcelled out to a number of parties and instead of remaining a continuous route was broken up into short distances from station to station.

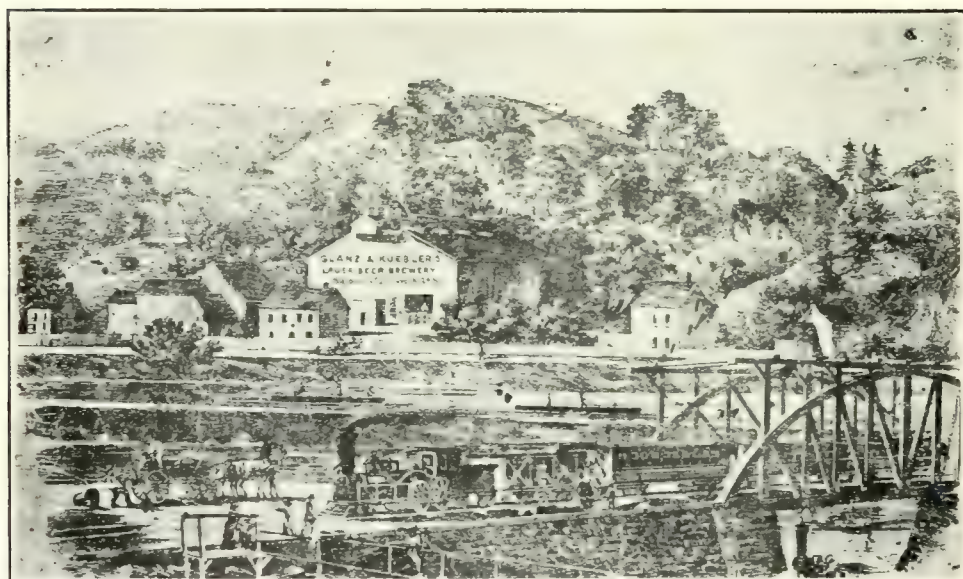
The route to Milford via Richmond, Water Gap and Stroudsburg was sixty miles in length; it was operated by Benjamin Depue of Centerville and William Dean of Stroudsburg. By the river stage route to Philadelphia via Durham to Bristol the passengers took a steamboat at the latter place for the remainder of the journey to Philadelphia. This was not a very profitable line; its operators were William Shouse of Easton, John Johnson of Monroe, Dr. Jenks of Newton, New Jersey, and John Bissanett of Frenchtown, New Jersey. The Bethlehem line to Philadelphia, also its extension to Nazareth, was owned by Andrew Whitesell of Nazareth; it was the most







DRAUGHT OF THE MORAVIAN HOUSE AT EASTON



A SECTION OF THE OLD DELAWARE FERRY ROAD ABOUT 1860 IN REAR OF BREWERY, EASTON

popular route to the capital city. The stage line from Easton to Newton, New Jersey, was forty miles in length; it was operated by Simeon Mains of Newton, New Jersey, and the principal intermediate points were Belvidere and Hope, New Jersey. This line was not very enterprising and was the only one not using Troy coaches and four horses. Thus ended the days of stage coaching as a vital factor in the internal improvements of the county. The iron horse was heralding its advance to lessen the time consumed between the productive centers of the county and the marts of merchandise.

In the early pioneer days the rivers were used for rafting logs. According to a newspaper account, the first that navigated a run of logs was one Skinner. This was in 1746; he was assisted by one Parks, and on reaching Philadelphia they were given the freedom of the city. Skinner was created Lord-High-Admiral of the Delaware, which title he bore to his death. The first raft of logs consisted of six pine trees, seventy feet long, to be used for masts of ships then building in Philadelphia. There soon appeared on the rivers, as rivals of the Indian canoes, a flat boat, and what was known as the Durham boat. The flat boats were made square above the heads and sterns, sloping a little fore and aft; they were generally forty or fifty feet in length, six to seven feet wide, and about three feet deep. When loaded they drew twenty to twenty-two inches of water and could carry from five hundred to six hundred bushels of grain. Freight from Easton to Philadelphia was twenty shillings per ton for iron; seven pence a bushel for grain; two shillings six pence for a barrel of flour. The Durham boat was shaped like an Indian canoe, but was wide and long. It came into use fifty years before the Revolutionary War and probably got its name from freighting iron from the Durham Furnace. The boat was about sixty feet long, seven and a half feet wide, and thirty inches deep, with a fifteen-inch running-board on the inner sides. The boats floated down the stream with the current, and were propelled upstream by "setting" with long poles shod with iron.

The navigation of the Lehigh river was a subject of discussion as early as March 9, 1771, when an act was passed by the assembly declaring it a common highway and appointing commissioners to improve the navigation of the stream. The Lehigh Navigation Company was authorized February 27, 1798, to secure subscriptions to its stock, also to raise by lottery ten thousand dollars to be used for the improvement of the river. The Lehigh Coal Mine Company had been organized February 13, 1792; it had secured ten thousand acres of land, the greater part of which contained coal deposits. The mines remained neglected until 1806, when the *Ark*, a rough lumber boat, sixteen feet wide, twenty feet long, was built, which conveyed two hundred to three hundred bushels of coal to Philadelphia. This ark was duplicated, and when they reached Philadelphia they were taken apart and the lumber sold. Large boats of this pattern were afterwards built and they were continued in use until 1831. "Bear trap" dams were built to form pools of water, which overflowed and filled the river-bed below to its ordinary flow; the sluice gates were then let down and a current was created that would move the arks collected in the pool down the artificial flood. Twelve of these dams and sluices were built in 1819.

The Lehigh Navigation Company was organized August 10, 1818. On

October 21st of that year the Lehigh Coal Company was formed, and on April 21, 1820, the two companies were consolidated under the title of the Lehigh Navigation and Coal Company, and later this corporation was empowered to commence a slack water navigation upon the Lehigh river. Work on a canal commenced in 1827 with thirteen hands, at the mouth of the Nesquehoning creek. The employes were soon increased to seventy, subsequently further increased. This method of transportation was commenced while the country north of the Lehigh Gap was still a wilderness. The canal was completed in 1838 from the headwaters of the Delaware river to Easton, a distance of forty-six miles, there being fifty locks in that division. The Lehigh canal from Mauch Chunk to Easton was opened for navigation in June, 1829, when boats passed through the canal to Easton, then went to New York City by the way of the Delaware river, entering the Delaware and Raritan canal at Bordentown, New Jersey.

Three years later the Delaware Division canal was opened from Easton to Bristol, Pennsylvania, a distance of sixty miles. The canal, however, was badly constructed; it was several years before the boats of large capacity could navigate on its waters. There were eight miles of the canal in Northampton county. It was forty feet wide, five feet deep, with twenty-three locks, ninety feet long, eleven feet wide, and from six to ten feet high. The cost of construction and rights of way was \$1,374,744. There was built in 1854 an outlet lock at New Hope, Pennsylvania, and boats crossed the Delaware river to Lambertville, New Jersey; from this point then the course was down the feeder of the Delaware and Raritan canal to Trenton, New Jersey, thence to New Brunswick, New Jersey, then via the Raritan river to New York City.

The heavy and incessant rains which fell in torrents caused the streams to rise rapidly, and on November 4, 1840, the Lehigh river, fed from its tributaries among the mountains, was a roaring body of water. A new dam that was being constructed at the mouth of the river was considerably damaged; a fireproof brick building of four stories, below the dam, was entirely demolished. Two months later, on January 8, 1841, the Delaware and Lehigh rivers, on account of long continued rains and thawing of the snow in the mountains, were at high water mark. The Delaware river rose to a maximum height of thirty-five feet above low water mark, and the freshet carried away houses, barns, fences, animals and grain. On the Lehigh, every bridge below Lehigh Gap was swept away. The dwellings along the banks of the river were inundated, filling the lower stories with water and causing extensive damage to furniture and movables. Another disastrous flood caused by a steady fall of rain occurred on the Lehigh on June 3d and 4th, 1862. The rise of the water was equal to that of the flood of 1841, but it was more disastrous, owing to the large amount of improvements that had been made in the valley. Early on the morning of June 4th the river was discovered to be literally covered with floating timber, boats, houses, stables, bridges, furniture and articles of every kind used in civilized society. All the bridges from Mauch Chunk to Easton were either wholly or in part gone. There were over fifty persons drowned; in some cases whole families perished.

The navigation of the Delaware river by steam propelled vessels became





STAGE COACH BETWEEN EASTON AND PHILADELPHIA



an important question on the opening, February 26, 1851, of the Belvidere and Delaware Railroad from Trenton to Lambertville, New Jersey. In 1852 the side-wheel steamboat *Major C. Barnet* made regular trips between Lambertville and Easton, connecting with the trains. The change in the height of the water and the rocky rapids in the river interposed such difficulties that the *Barnet* was changed for the *Reindeer*, a small stern-wheel boat. The *Barnet* attempted an excursion trip to Easton in the late fall, but, failing to pass Howells Falls, the boat returned to Lambertville and went into winter quarters. The regular trips to Easton were begun in the spring, and on April 19, 1852, the *Barnet* brought from Easton one hundred and twenty persons to Kossuth's reception at Trenton, New Jersey. There is no record of the discontinuance of the *Barnet's* trips. The first trip of the *Reindeer* from Lambertville to Easton was made April 28, 1852, but the enterprise was soon abandoned.

There was an agitation in the summer of 1859 to navigate the upper waters of the Delaware. The *Alfred Thomas*, a small steamboat, was built in Easton to ply between Belvidere, New Jersey, and Port Jervis, New York. A company was incorporated under the name of the Kittatinny Improvement Company, with eight stockholders. The distance was about sixty miles. The steamboat was built by Thomas Bishop of Easton, and William R. Sharp and Richard Holcomb, both of Belvidere, and Alfred Thomas of Easton were deputized to oversee the construction of the boat. The dimensions of the steamboat were between eighty and ninety feet in length, fourteen feet in width, and it was about one hundred tons' burden. On the morning of March 6th, with an American flag flying from the upper deck and about one hundred passengers aboard, the steamer left her dock at Easton and proceeded up the river. At noon she had reached Keller's hotel, where all but thirty-three of her passengers disembarked; the remaining twenty were citizens of Easton. During the journey up the river the engineer, to effect the passage of the rapids, forced the pressure of steam to one hundred and twenty pounds a square inch. This was too great a strain on the boiler, and it exploded with a detonation that shook the towns and hills around as if by an earthquake. The fore part of the vessel was blown into fragments, human bodies were hurled forty feet in the air, others were torn to pieces, limbs were broken, and many shockingly bruised. Judge William R. Sharp and Richard Holcomb of Belvidere, two of the original incorporators, George Schaeff, fireman, Samuel Schaeff, engineer, George Smith and Joseph Weaver of Easton, were killed; Valentine Schooley, Samuel Yates, Henry Mebler and Arthur Kessler, all of Easton, were mortally wounded. Peter Bercaw, William Diehl, Robert Burrill, Edward McIntire, Eugene Troxell and Richard Williams were either wounded or bruised. The coroner's jury, which convened at Easton on March 7, 1860, gave as their opinion that the disaster was caused by the overheating of the boiler, owing to a deficient supply of water, and that the boiler was improperly constructed, that the gauge-cocks were placed too low, the lower one being below the crown-sheet and the second lower than the first should have been; the boiler was constructed under the supervision of Samuel Schaeff, the engineer of the boat, and in the jury's opinion he did not exercise due care and skill.

One of the first charters granted in America for the building of a railroad

was in 1819 to Henry Drinker, by the Pennsylvania legislature, for a railroad from the Delaware valley to the headwaters of the Lehigh river over the route now occupied by the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad from the Water Gap to Scranton, Pennsylvania. This was before the days of steam and the motive power was horses or mules. It was on July 2, 1852, over the Central Railroad of New Jersey, that the first train of eight passenger cars left Elizabeth, New Jersey, and arrived at Phillipsburg, New Jersey, at two o'clock in the afternoon. The railroad bridge across the Delaware had not been completed, but Easton was recognized as the terminus of the road. This was a great day for Northampton county, as it heralded its railroad connection with the eastern markets. The day was duly celebrated with music, a procession, feasting and speechmaking. Two years afterwards, on February 3, 1854, came the opening of the Belvidere and Delaware Railroad, now of the Pennsylvania system. Though this was entirely a New Jersey railroad, not entering at all on the Pennsylvania side of the river, its opening was regarded by the people of Easton as having particular significance for them and their borough. In 1855 the formal opening of the Lehigh Valley Railroad took place. This railroad was originally incorporated under the name of the Delaware, Lehigh, Schuylkill and Susquehanna Railroad Company by an act passed by the legislature, April 21, 1846, at the request of James M. Porter, Peter S. Michler, Abraham Miller and others of Northampton county, in connection with citizens of Lehigh county. Later James M. Porter was elected the first president of the corporation. The first survey for the road was made in 1850 by Roswell B. Mason along the Lehigh river to Mahoning creek. It was on March 10, 1851, the construction was started on the first sixteen miles, from the Delaware river to a point near Allentown. Asa Packer at this time became identified in the construction of the road, also as a stockholder. The road was completed September 24, 1855. The name of the corporation was changed on January 7, 1853, to the Lehigh Valley Railroad Company. James M. Porter remained president of the railroad until 1856, when the general offices being removed in that year from Easton to Philadelphia, he declined a re-election on account of his large legal practice. The Lehigh Valley Railroad became an avenue of great importance to the people, establishing at Bethlehem connections with Philadelphia and the southern portions of the country. These three main arteries of railroad transportation, with their different branches in the county, afforded the people intercourse with the great metropolitan cities of the United States. Branches of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad are also units in the commercial transportation of the county. One is the Morris and Essex road (now operated by the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western), which runs to Phillipsburg, New Jersey, another from the Water Gap to Bangor and Portland. The Lehigh and New England Railroad crosses the northern portion of the county.

Easton is the centre of a great network of interurban trolleys. One set, controlled by the Easton Transit Company, has a splendid suburban system reaching all local points and interurban lines out to Alpha, New Jersey, where large cement works are located, and to Bethlehem, South Bethlehem and Nazareth. These lines make direct connections with all points in the





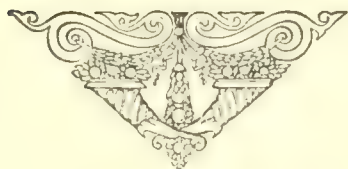
AT BROTZMAN AND HESTER MILL—HOME OF THE MILLER OLD  
FOOT BRIDGE ABOUT 1800



LAWRENCE MERKLE'S HOUSE, 1740; FERRY HOUSE, 1752; LAFAYETTE  
COLLEGE, 1832 (Photo 1911)



Lehigh Valley and at Allentown for Philadelphia. Another system, the Philadelphia and Easton, extends from Easton to Philadelphia, via Doylestown and Willow Grove, traversing the right bank of the Delaware river for fifteen or eighteen miles and affording scenery unsurpassed by any trolley road in the United States. Two other roads, the Northampton Traction Company and the Northampton, Easton and Washington Traction (familiarly known as the Hay Lines), extend both in Pennsylvania and New Jersey from Easton. The first-named extends from Easton to Nazareth, the centre of the cement belt of the United States, and to Bangor, the centre of the slate producing region of this country, thence to the Delaware Water Gap and Stroudsburg, reaching the very heart of the Pocono Mountains, the famous mountain resort of the Eastern States. The Jersey road, called the Northampton-Easton and Washington, extends from Phillipsburg due east through the Musconetcong valley almost to Hackettstown, through the important points, New Village and Washington. It is intended in the near future to connect this line with Lake Hopatcong.











WHORRISGOTT GAP, LEHIGH VALLEY

## CHAPTER XI

### THE PENNAMITE WAR

The scene of this conflict between the Pennsylvania and Connecticut authorities, though not within the present limits of Northampton county, was, at the time of its occurrence, in the confines of the newly organized county. The contestants were descended from Connecticut Puritanism. There had been engrafted upon Puritanism in America a new idea and source of power progressiveness. Connecticut was its first exemplar, and led the new advance. There was a great westward pressure in creating new settlements in the latter part of the seventeenth century, and as early as 1680 Connecticut had sent offshoots of population into New Jersey and lower Pennsylvania, as well as into some contiguous territory.

Connecticut's charter had been granted by Charles II in 1662, and like all of the earlier charters of that day was ambiguous in regard to boundary lines. It clearly conveyed to that colony, besides the present state boundaries, all of the land west of it to the extent of its breadth, from sea to sea, or "to the South Sea." This would have brought Connecticut's western extension nearly quite down to the 41st degree of north latitude, or almost to the Delaware Water Gap.

The charter granted to Pennsylvania by the same sovereign nineteen years afterwards extended through the 42d degree of north latitude, or to the beginning of the 43d degree of north latitude, thus overlapping by one degree the grant made to Connecticut. The attorney of the Crown, Sir William Jones, in reporting to Charles II on the patent desired by William Penn, stated that it seemed to be undisposed lands except the imaginary lines of New England patents, which, on their westwardly boundaries to the main ocean, gave them a real though impracticable right to all of those vast territories. Thus the seed of strife of the Pennamite war was sown far away in the mother country. The peace-loving Quaker colony's territorial boundaries had been assaulted on all sides. Maryland and Virginia had endeavored to despoil her on the south, and New York and even New Jersey had sought to secure a fraction of her dominion; however, their efforts were all brief, bloodless and without results. Thus there was nothing new in Connecticut's purpose regarding the invasion of Pennsylvania. It was merely a manifestation of an old-time tendency turned in a new direction, and was more carefully planned and very much more pertinaciously prosecuted. In her early dreams of territorial expansion, Connecticut was obliged by certain conditions in her charter to pass over the lovely valley of the Hudson and other New York territory which, no doubt, caused her acquisitive people a sharp pang of regret; but, curiously enough, she did not let this interruption of her claim bar her from seizure of the lands still farther west.

It was on February 8, 1754, that William Parsons notified Governor Hamilton that he had been informed on undisputed authority that three gentlemen-like men had visited the Wyoming valley and viewed the lands

on the Susquehanna river, and had given out that the lands were within the boundaries of the charter of Connecticut, and they intended the following spring to settle a considerable number of families on the tract, and invited the present settlers to accept titles under the government of Connecticut for part of these lands. Previous to this, however, as early as the summer of 1750, spies had been sent out by Connecticut parties to view the virginal valley of Wyoming. Three years later the Susquehanna Company was formed, consisting of 840 persons, afterwards augmented to 1,200, and it proposed to occupy the coveted lands. The first step to this end was to send agents to Albany in 1754 to purchase from the Six Nations the land in the Wyoming valley. The Pennsylvanians immediately became alert to the danger that was menacing the province; their protests were unavailing, and the Susquehanna Company, on the payment of two thousand dollars, became possessed of the Indian title to the land, which they regarded as completing the legal title received from their colony. Governor Hamilton remonstrated to Governor Oliver Wolcott of Connecticut, writing him against the proposed settlement. The diplomatic governor of Connecticut answered him in a non-committal but persuasive way, and touched the keynote of the "Pennamite War." He ignored any response to the request to restrain the invaders, but urged that those who became settlers should be made freeholders, arguing they would be of inestimable value in case of French aggression, as they would have something to fight for—their own possessions. This was, however, in direct contradiction to the heirs of William Penn, who owned the lands of the province in fee simple, and their policy was to settle the best of them under leases. This was a feature of feudalism, and the vital question underlying the Wyoming controversy was whether those who cultivated the acres they dwelt upon should become serfs or freeholders. The Connecticut settlers received sympathy from a considerable element of the Pennsylvania people, who were opposed to this element of feudalism. The proprietors did not want them for settlers, as they were certain that they would not prove submissive or tractable to ideas which governed the landed aristocracy. This was the secret of the motive for the constant resort to official and military demonstrations by which the Penns sought the forcible expulsion of the settlers rather than the employment of diplomacy to obtain a peaceful settlement.

Indian wars intervening, the Susquehanna Company effected no settlement between its organization and 1762. The Delaware Company, another Connecticut organization, had begun in June, 1757, in the valley of the upper Delaware, a settlement which they called Cushutunk. Here, in a tiny niche on the western bank of the river near the north line of Pennsylvania, a cluster of rude log cabins was erected. It was only a minute dot that the Connecticut Yankees placed in the present county of Wayne in Penn's dominion; it had but thirty families, but it involved most momentous issues. It was the first pioneer settlement of the Connecticut people within the boundaries of Penn's province, the first overt act of intercolonial intrusion.

Governor Hamilton on September 16, 1761, issued his second proclamation as follows: "Whereas divers persons, the natural born Subjects of his Majesty belonging to some of our neighboring colonies, have lately come into



this Province and without any license or Grant from the Honourable proprietaries, or Authority from the Government, have presumed in a Body to possess themselves of and settle upon a large Tract of land in this province not yet purchased from the Indians near Cushietunck on the River Delaware in the upper part of Northampton County and endeavoring to persuade and inveigle many of the Inhabitants of this land and neighboring Provinces to confederate and join them in their illegal and dangerous designs; and to assist in settling and holding the said Lands by strong hand. *And Whereas*, The Delaware Chief Teedyuscung hath made a very earnest and formal Complaint and Remonstrance to me against the said practices, insisting that the settlers should be immediately removed by the Government to which they belonged or by me; and declared if this was not done, the Indians would come and remove them by force, and do themselves Justice; with which he desired they might be made acquainted beforehand, that they might not pretend Ignorance; which has been accordingly done by my Order. *And Whereas* since the making of the above complaint by Teedyuscung, the chiefs of the Six Nations, who were present at the Treaty held at Easton in the month of August last, did in the most earnest manner renew the said Complaint & remonstrance, and insist that this Government should afford them its aid in obliging the said Intruders to remove; affirming 'That the said Lands had never yet been sold, or were intended to be sold by them, to any person or persons, whatsoever, notwithstanding what the said Intruders have said, or may continue to say to the contrary; and if any Indian or Indians have taken upon them to sell or dispose of the said Lands, they had done it unknown to the Six Nations, and had stolen them, with a view to fill their pockets with the Money.' *Wherefore*, as well to assert the just Rights of the Proprietaries of this Province to the said Land, & to preserve the peace and Friendship which is so happily restored & subsisting between us and the Indians, & to prevent the terrible Consequences that must necessarily arise by their carrying into Execution their Threats of removing by Force, the Intruders on the said Lands, as also, to warn and prevent any of the Inhabitants of this Province from being unwarily drawn into to join said Intruders, in their intended design of making Settlements in the said Indian Country, I have judged it proper, by and with ye advice of ye council, to issue this, my second Proclamation, hereby strictly requiring & enjoining in his Majesty's Name, all and every person and persons already settled, or residing on the said Lands, immediately to depart & move away from same; And do hereby forbid all his Majestie's Subjects of this & any other Province, or Colony, on any pretense whatsoever, to intrude upon, settle, or possess any of the said Lands, or any other, the Lands within the Limits of this Province, not yet purchased of the Indians, as they will answer the contrary at their peril, and on pain of being prosecuted with utmost Rigour of the Law. And I do hereby, also, strictly charge, enjoin, and require all Sheriffs, Magistrates, Peace Officers, and all other, his Majesty's Liege People within this Province, to exert themselves, and use their utmost endeavors to prosecute, and bring to Justice and condign punishment, all offenders in the Premises."

The sheriff of Northampton county in a report to the governor of his failure to remove the intruders, October 15, 1760, states that the settlers had

selected a committee to manage and transact all business, that they had laid out and surveyed the lands and erected three townships, ten miles in length and eight miles in breadth, and had built on the lowlands three loghouses, thirty cabins, a sawmill and a gristmill. There were about twenty men in the settlement besides women and children, and about twenty men had returned to Connecticut for supplies, and they were expecting one hundred families the following spring. The land sold for eight to ten dollars for two hundred acres, twelve acres of which were to be cleared and improved, with a house built thereon in three years, or the land was forfeited. Among the committee and proprietors was ——— Fitch, a son of the then governor of Connecticut; Isaac Tracey, who owned the sawmill; Gebish Fitch; John Curtuis; Elisha Tracey; Benejah Park; ——— Peebody, a surveyor; Moses Thomas; Benejah Geers; Hezekiah Huntingdon, a late governor of Connecticut; Stephen Kenney, Robert Kinsman; John Burchard. Among the settlers were ——— Stanton; ——— Trim; Daniel Skinner, Aaron Thomas; Simon Corking, who had been a justice and lieutenant in Connecticut, a busy fellow and a ringleader; ——— Holly; John Smith; John Corkins; Jediah Welles; Jediah Welles, Jr.; James Adams; Benjamin Ashley; Nathan Chapman; Doctor Payne, ——— Kellick.

Such was the situation in the spring of 1762. The Pennsylvanians based their claim that in 1736 the Six Nations granted to them the right of pre-emption to all lands within the bounds of their charter; therefore the sachems were not authorized to sell to anyone else. This is controverted that the Indians understood at that time that the claim of William Penn did not extend beyond the Blue Mountains in the direction of Wyoming. They also declined to treat with the Penn Proprietaries because the latter ignored their assertion that they had subdued the Delawares and made compact with their subjects as an independent people. There were strenuous efforts made by the proprietaries of Pennsylvania to prove the invalidity of the Indians' sale to the Connecticut companies. Teedyuscung, at the Treaty of Easton in 1757, demanded the lands at Wyoming and adjacent parts for the Delawares for their habitation, which was consented to by the proprietaries through their deputy, Mr. Croghan, and with the representatives of the Six Nations present. Houses had been built for them on the tract and the Indians resented their dispossession. There is no dispute that both by the Charter of Connecticut and their purchase from the Aborigines the priority in time is to be awarded to the Connecticut companies.

As the spring of 1762 advanced, a party of immigrants came from Connecticut to the valley of the Wyoming, and settled under the auspices of the Susquehanna Company. The settlement was about a mile above the present site of Wilkes-Barre. Governor Hamilton, seeming to be at the end of his resources, on February 20, 1762, issued a proclamation asserting the rights of the Pennsylvania government against the claims of the Connecticut settlers, and also wrote the governor of that province, making strong remonstrances, as they were again occupying the disputed territory. He also wrote Sir William Johnson, expressing a fear of a renewal of Indian warfare from the revival of the Connecticut claims, stating that he feared this flagrant piece of injustice might cause the estrangement of the Indians' friendship,

and that they might again become enemies, and assuring him on his part to vindicate them and the proprietaries' rights from this mischievous set of Yankee intruders.

The governor of Connecticut replied that the government had no concern in the affair, and had no inclination to interest itself in the dispute about the lands; that although the purchasers may live in Connecticut, they acted as private citizens, and were outside of the jurisdiction of Connecticut government. He also took further pains to correspond with General Jeffrey Amherst, then commanding the English forces in North America, informing him that the Connecticut government was in no way interested or concerned with the settlers at Wyoming and Cushutunk.

The Delaware Indians meanwhile demanded of the governor of Pennsylvania the immediate expulsion of the Yankee settlers, but nothing was done, and tranquility reigned for two seasons. The great Delaware chief, Teedyuscung, was mysteriously burned to death in his cabin by his enemies among the Six Nations, but suspicion was cast on the Yankee settlers at Wyoming. The Delawares brooded for months over this murder; their repeated demands that the settlers should be driven from the country were ignored, and at last on the night of October 15, 1763, they fell in fury, without any warning, on the little village and murdered twenty of its people. The rest fled—some to the lower Pennsylvania settlements, others to Connecticut—and the first massacre at Wyoming, though not an incident of the Pennamite War, for a time stopped any progress of any further settlement.

There were still strenuous efforts made by the proprietaries of Pennsylvania for a long period of time to win from the Six Nations their consent that the former sale of the Wyoming tract was invalid. After thirteen years their efforts were crowned with success; in 1768 the sachems of the Six Nations at Fort Stanwix, New York, agreed upon a treaty with the Pennsylvania authorities, by which the latter should have the same territory that had been surrendered before to the men from Connecticut. The Penns, after the Six Nations' repudiation of the sale to the Susquehanna Company, founded a settlement in Wyoming. The Susquehanna Company in 1768 established five townships in the disputed territory. These townships were five miles square, and allotments were made to each family of five hundred acres on condition they would take up their residence there and defend their rights against all intruders. The five townships were in the heart of the Wyoming Valley, and were named Wilkes-Barre, Kingston, Plymouth, Hanover and Pittston. Subsequently three other townships on the west bank of the Susquehanna river were allotted to forty settlers in each township. The Connecticut Yankees had deserted the wilderness for six years, but in 1769 they were again anxious to possess themselves of the valley. In the following February a body of forty determined men was sent out by the Susquehanna Company to occupy the country and defend it at all hazards against the Pennsylvanians. They were to be reinforced by two hundred more, and were given land and money liberally for their services.

The Penns had founded a settlement in the Wyoming Valley and placed it under the command of Captain Amos Ogden, an Indian trader from New Jersey. The commander of the Connecticut settlers was Colonel Zebulon



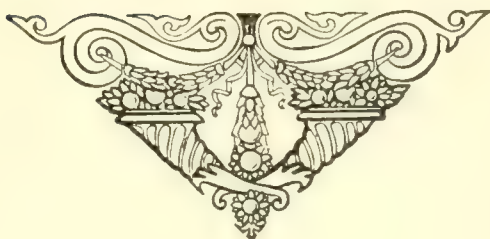
Butler, a resolute soldier, and a veteran of the French and Indian Wars. The latter and his men built "Forty-Fort," so called from their number, a mere blockhouse, but destined to be famous. Ogden opened the war by the arrest of the Yankee leaders, marching them through the woods to the Easton jail; but the arrested prisoners regained their liberty by escaping. Then Ogden arrested the whole forty Yankee settlers, and the little jail at Easton was glutted with prisoners; again they were bailed out and returned to Wyoming triumphant. The next summer the settlements contained over three hundred men, and more were constantly coming. Another fort was erected and named "Fort Durkee." Ogden again appeared on the scene with two hundred men, captured Captain Durkee by strategy and sent him to Philadelphia in irons. The rest of the settlers surrendered, awed by a little four-pound cannon which Ogden had unlimbered before the fort. The poor settlers were again put on the road for a return trip to Connecticut. The victorious Ogden immediately returned to Philadelphia to receive congratulations from the proprietaries, but news was soon received that the Yankees had summarily ejected his little garrison and were again in possession. The secret of this success was that the aggressors were Pennsylvanians of the class sympathizing with the Connecticut people. They were under the command of Captain Lazarus Stewart, who had been stimulated by the presentation of a township of land from the Susquehanna Company. This was the secret of the long continuance of the Pennamite wars. The Pennsylvanians had no particular love for the intruders, and none whatever for the Penns. These conditions made it well-nigh impossible for the proprietaries to check the rising tide of immigration. It was Thomas Penn who was opposing the invasion, not the province of Pennsylvania. If it had been colony against colony, Pennsylvania would doubtless have prevailed over the intruders in one grand decisive action and thus ended the strife.

The first blood flowed soon after Stewart's appearance, when the restored settlers of Wyoming were attacked by Ogden's force and one of the Connecticut men was killed and several wounded. This led to future clashings of the two parties, an increased ardor, and hence there were many sanguinary conflicts in this miniature war. Ogden, after a lengthy besiegement, surrendered; a period of five months of peace then ensued; Colonel Butler returned; recruits came in a rush, and there was new life and activity in the valley. The Penns again sent Captain Ogden to break up the settlement; a battle ensued in September, 1770, several of the Connecticut men were killed, many prisoners taken, and all who were able made their way to their old New England homes. The next spring Colonel Butler, with a new force, appeared in the valley; hostilities reopened; Ogden was summarily defeated with the loss of nine men, and an interval of peace ensued, which lasted four years.

During this period of peace other changes were being made; Northumberland county was organized March 21, 1772; the territory of the Wyoming Valley came under its jurisdiction. In January, 1774, Connecticut, which as a colony had taken no part in the Wyoming controversy, organized the territory embraced in the claims of its subjects—the Delawares and Susquehanna companies—into a county, naming it Westmoreland; elections were held and



representatives were sent to the Connecticut legislature. The settlers at Cushutunk, besides other settlements on the Delaware, were included within the confines of the new county. There had been six thousand people from Connecticut, all told, that had come into Yankee Pennsylvania. The history of the bloody Indian massacre during the Revolutionary war and the final adjustment of the controversy between the States of Connecticut and Pennsylvania by a commission at Trenton, New Jersey, are matters of national history and do not come in the compass of this work; the intention of this narrative is only to deal with the historic facts during the period that the Wyoming Valley was within the boundaries and under the jurisdiction of Northampton county.





## CHAPTER XII

### THE INDIAN MASSACRE OF 1763

For five years succeeding the treaty of 1758 the people of Northampton county enjoyed a time of comparative peace and safety against Indian outrages. There were from time to time during that period acts of violence committed by the savages, the murder of isolated settlers, burning of buildings, and other acts of rapine. These depredations usually seemed to be made by small and unorganized bands, and did not cause such general dismay and abandonment of property by the inhabitants as followed the massacres of 1755. However, in 1763 the people of Northampton county were again devastated by a terrible outbreak when the powerful Chief Pontiac conceived and came near executing his vast plan for the extermination of the whites.

On October 8, 1763, Allen and Whitehall townships were the scene of a brutal Indian massacre. The following quotation (by Rev. Heckwelder, for many years a missionary to the Indians) clearly shows that the savages were provoked to this murderous deed by the inhuman treatment afforded them by some of the settlers. But as it often happens, innocent parties had to pay dearly for the folly of a few:

In the summer of the year 1763, some friendly Indians from a distant place came to Bethlehem to dispose of their peltry for manufactured goods and necessary implements of husbandry. Returning home well satisfied, they put up the first night at a tavern, eight miles distant from Bethlehem. The landlord not being at home, his wife took the liberty of encouraging the people who frequented her house for the sake of drinking, to abuse those Indians, adding, "that she would freely given a gallon of rum to any one of them that would kill one of these black devils." Other white people from the neighborhood came in during the night, who also drank freely, made a great deal of noise, and increased the fears of those poor Indians, who,—for the greatest part understood English,—could not but suspect something bad was intended against their persons. They were, however, not otherwise disturbed; but in the morning, when, after a restless night, they were preparing to set off, they found themselves robbed of some of the most valuable articles they had purchased, and on mentioning this to a man who appeared to be the bar-keeper, they were ordered to leave the house. Not being willing to lose so much property, they retired to some distance into the woods, when, some of them remaining with what was left them, the others returned to Bethlehem and lodged their complaint with a justice of the peace. The magistrate gave them a letter to the landlord, pressing him without delay to restore to the Indians the goods that had been taken from them. But, behold! when they delivered that letter to the people of the inn, they were told in answer, that if they set any value on their lives they must make off with themselves immediately. They well understood that they had no other alternative and prudently departed without having received back any of their goods. Arriving at Nescopeck, on the Susquehanna, they fell in with other Nescopeck Indians, who had been treated much in the same manner, one of them having his rifle stolen from him. Here the two parties agreed to take revenge in their own way for those insults and robberies for which they could obtain no redress, and this they determined to do as soon as war should be again declared by their nation against the English.

In another place, about fourteen miles distant from Stenton's, another outrage was committed, of which the following account is given in Loskiel's "History of the Missions of the Indians in America":

In August, 1763, Zachary and his wife, who had left the congregation in Wechquetank (where they had belonged, but left some time previous), came on a visit, and did all in their power to disquiet the minds of the brethren respecting the intentions of the white people. A woman called Zippora was persuaded to follow them. On their return they stayed at the Buchkabuchka (Lehigh Gap) over night, where Captain Wetterholt lay with a company of soldiers and went unconcerned to sleep in a hayloft. But in the night they were surprised by the soldiers. Zippora was thrown down upon the threshing-floor and killed; Zachary escaped out of the house, but was pursued, and with his wife and little child, put to the sword, although the mother begged for their lives upon her knees.

These were friendly Indians, who were on their way from Shamokin to Bethlehem. Jacob Warner, a soldier in Nicholaus Wetterholt's company, made the following statement, September 9th: That he and Dodge were searching for a lost gun, when, about two miles above Fort Allen (Weissport), they saw three Indians painted black. Dodge fired upon them and killed one; Warner also fired upon them, and thought he wounded another; but two escaped; and on the 24th, Dodge sent Warner with the scalp to a person in Philadelphia, who gave him eight dollars for it. These were also friendly Indians.

On the 7th of October Captain Jacob Wetterholt, with a few soldiers from Bethlehem, were on their way to Fort Allen. They arrived in the evening and lodged at the house of John Stenton, who kept a store and tavern in the then Irish settlement about a mile north of Howertown in Allen township, Northampton county, on the road leading from Weaversville to Kreidersville, near where the High Tension Power Line crosses the road on the farm known for many years as the Baer home, now owned by George Laubach. This house the Indians burned with revenge on account of injuries received there.

At daybreak on Saturday morning, October 8, 1763, as the Indians were making their way stealthily towards Stenton's tavern, they met Mrs. James Horner, who was on her way to a neighboring house "to borrow fire," and tomahawked her. Her husband later found the body and carried it to the settlement meeting-house (Presbyterian), where he sat alone with the corpse of his wife the whole night. The following day her body was interred in the adjoining cemetery. A tombstone containing the following epitaph marks the resting-place of her ashes:

In memory of Jane, wife of James Horner, who suffered death by the hands of the savage Indians, October Eighth, Seventeen Hundred and Sixty-three, aged fifty years.

The Indians approached the house, which was unguarded, unperceived and undiscovered during the night, and when the door was opened before day on the morning of the memorable 8th of October by the servant of Captain Wetterholt, he was shot at and instantly killed. Captain Wetterholt and Sergeant McGuire were also shot at and dangerously wounded. John



Stenton was shot dead. The wounded were taken to Bethlehem, where Captain Wetterholt died the next day.

A detailed account of the different murders was sent by Timothy Horsfield, by a messenger, to the governor of Philadelphia. It was published in the *Pennsylvania Gazette* of October 13, 1763, printed by Benjamin Franklin:

On Sunday night last an express arrived from Northampton county, with the following melancholy account, viz: That on Saturday morning, the 8th inst., the house of John Stenton, about eight miles from Bethlehem, was attacked by Indians, as follows: Captain Wetterholt with a party belonging to Fort Allen, being at that house, and intending to set out early for the fort, ordered a servant to get his horse ready, who was immediately shot down by the enemy; upon which the Captain, going to the door, was also fired at, and mortally wounded; that then a sergeant attempted to pull in the Captain and to shut the door, but he was likewise dangerously wounded; that the Lieutenant next advanced, when an Indian jumped upon the bodies of the two others and presented a pistol to his breast, which he put a little aside, and it went off over his shoulder, whereby he got the Indian out of the house and shut the door; that the Indians after this went round to a window, and as Stenton was getting out of bed shot him, but not dead, and he, breaking out of the house, ran about a mile, when he dropped and died; that his wife and two children ran down into the cellar, where they were shot at three times, but escaped; that Captain Wetterholt, finding himself growing very weak, crawled to a window, and shot an Indian dead, it was thought, as he was in the act of setting fire to the house with a match, and that upon this the other Indians carried him away with them and went off. Captain Wetterholt died soon after.

After the deplorable disaster at Stenton's house, the Indians plundered James Allen's house, a short distance, after which they attacked Andrew Hazlet's house half a mile from Allen's, where they shot and scalped a man. Hazlet attempted to fire on the Indians, but missed, and he was shot himself, which his wife, some distance off, saw. She ran off with two children, but was pursued and overtaken by the Indians, who caught and tomahawked her and the children in a dreadful manner; yet she and one of the children lived until four days after, and the other child recovered. Hazlet's house was plundered. About a quarter of a mile from there the Indians burned down Kratzer's house, probably after having plundered it. Among the papers of Jacob Fatzinger of Weaversville, the following note was found: "Memorandum June 15th, 1880. Philip Kratzer's farm was purchased by Jacob Lindaman, father of George Lindaman, of Allen township, now in his 79th year, who says that Kratzer had stolen a deer from the Indians, who sought revenge by burning his house and barn, and that they would undoubtedly have murdered the family had they not been seen approaching the place from the neighboring hill; that Kratzer took the title deed and papers of value and deposited them under a fallen tree some distance from the house near a division line between his property and the land owned by Daniel Swartz, and that he mounted a horse and escaped; that Mrs. Hazlet, with two children and a dog, hid herself under a brush-heap in the meadow on the lands now owned by Charles Fogleman. Then a party of Indians proceeded to a place on the Lehigh, a short distance above Siegfried's bridge, often referred to as 'Indian Falls' or 'Indian Rapids,' where twelve Indians were seen wading across the river by Ulrich Showalter, who was at that

time working on the roof of a building. The site of which being considerably elevated above the River Lehigh, he had a good opportunity to count them. It is not known that they were seen by any one but Showalter until they reached the farm of John Jacob Mickley, where they encountered three of his children, two boys and a girl, in a field under a chestnut tree, gathering chestnuts. The children's ages were: Peter, eleven; Henry, nine; and Barbary, seven; who, on seeing the Indians, began to run away. The little girl was overtaken not far from the tree by an Indian, who knocked her down with a tomahawk. Henry had reached the fence, and, while in the act of climbing it, an Indian threw a tomahawk at his back which, it is supposed, instantly killed him. Both of these children were scalped. The little girl, in an insensible state, lived until the following morning. Peter, having reached the woods, hid himself between two large trees which were standing near together, and, surrounded by brushwood, he remained quietly concealed there until he was sure that the Indians had left. When he heard the screams of the Schneider family he knew that the Indians were at that place. He ran with all his might, by way of Adam Deshler's, to his brother, John Jacob Mickley, to whom he communicated the melancholy intelligence. He often said that the Mickley family owned at that time a very large and ferocious dog, which had a particular antipathy to Indians, and it was believed by the family that it was owing to the dog the Indians did not make an attack on their house. John Jacob Mickley and Ulrich Flickinger, then on their way to Stenton's, being attracted by the screams of the Schneiders, hastened to the place and found the horribly mangled bodies of the dead and wounded, and the houses of Marks and Schneider in flames. The dead were buried on Schneider's farm."

The Mickley and Schneider families suffered innocently. Heckwelder says: "The Indians, after leaving this house (Stenton's), murdered by accident an innocent family, having mistaken the house they meant to attack, after which they returned to their homes." It is said that they had intended to massacre the Paul Balliet family.

Refugees from Allen, Lehigh and neighboring townships crowded the Crown Inn at Bethlehem, which stood on the site of the railway station at South Bethlehem. The inhabitants of the Saucon valley, when they heard of the massacre, became panic-stricken and also crowded into the Crown Inn. It was late in December before the last of the fugitives returned to their homes.

The Indians finally withdrew from the interior of the white settlements into the wilds of the Susquehanna country. The government, conscious they could no longer protect any Indians, requested them to retire to the back country. The Conestogas settled at Wyalusing, a hundred miles from the frontier settlers. The other Indians of the same clans living at the Forks of the Delaware migrated still further northward and westward. Here they lived quietly, built good houses, planted fruit trees and cultivated the land. While enjoying these favorable prospects of quietness and happiness they were notified that the Six Nations had sold their entire country to the English. Then they in 1768 determined again to migrate westward. The Minisinks went to the Allegheny river; the Turtle and Turkey tribes, along

with the Christian Indians, to Muskingum (now Tuscarawas) in the present State of Ohio; the whole country east of the Allegheny Mountains was then free from Indians. The Revolutionary War depleted their ranks, and the murder of the Christian Indians on the Muskingum in 1782 completed their alienation from the whites; those who remained were driven to despair and finally dispersed. The Minisinks finally settled permanently in Canada, affiliating with the struggling remnants of other tribes, and lost their individuality as a tribe. The Turkey and Turtle tribes were again compelled to migrate from Ohio to Indiana, and then again to the Mississippi river, then on to Missouri, thence to Kansas, and in 1866 they were forced to Oklahoma.

The sun has set upon the red man; the last sad relics of the aboriginal tribes who once owned all this vast continent as their hunting grounds have been practically swallowed up in the swift civilization of the paleface.







## CHAPTER XIII

### BATTLE AND MASSACRE OF WYOMING

The Wyoming Valley at the outbreak of the Revolution was blessed with peace and prosperity. Its people realized the condition of those in the fanciful "Happy Valley" of Rasselas. The intense patriotism of the settlers had caused the expulsion of some forty of their number, mostly of German and Scotch-Irish descent, from their midst on account of their Toryism. This had aroused a great enmity among the Tories, and incurred the most active and implacable animosity of the individuals cast out. Therefore there was a great storm gathering in the north that was to bring devastation and ruin on the peaceful valley that was basking in sunshine.

The defeat of Burgoyne at Saratoga released the Indian allies of the British, and their war-roused passion was wreaked on the defenceless border settlements. Sir William Johnson was dead; but the great captain of the Six Nations was Joseph Brant, a brother of Molly Brant, a mistress of Sir William. Therefore the old-time influence of the English representative of Indian affairs was continued through his son and nephew and Molly Brant.

In the summer of 1778 the signs of danger increased at Wyoming; wives besought their husbands to return from the army, and the people clamored for protection to the Continental Congress and the Pennsylvania authorities, but no effective measures were taken for their aid. Finally a number of the officers resigned from the army and a score of privates deserted to hurry home to protect their threatened families. By common consent Colonel Zebulon Butler was made commander of these hastily gathered forces. There was not only lack of men but ammunition, and the women were set to work to undertake the manufacture of this needed commodity by utilizing the saltpetre obtained from the soil, blending this with prepared charcoal to form powder and casting in moulds, bullets and rifle balls.

The Indians and British forces were concentrated at Tioga towards the close of June, 1778. The army totaled 1,200 fighting men, and was divided into three elements. First there were 400 British provincials, consisting of Colonel John Butler's Rangers and Sir John Johnson's Royal Greens, in smart uniforms, those of Butler's Rangers being a rich green. There was also a rabble of Tories from New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania, who were garbed in every form of backwoods rusticity, tattered and torn. There were not less than 700 Indians, chiefly Senecas, with detachments from the Mohawks and other tribes; they were half-naked, or in savage attire, with their war-paint and barbarous adornment. With them was a band of squaws—if possible, more bloodthirsty than their masters.

If the rank and file and rabble were of a nondescript character, the personality of its commanders offered contrasts as strange and startling and incongruous. The expedition was under the command of Colonel John Butler, known by the sobriquet of "Indian Butler." He was a descendant of an ancient Anglo-Irish family that traced their genealogy to the dukes of

Normandy before the Conquest, of which the great Duke of Ormond (1610-88) was a member. Indian Butler was the ablest and certainly the most atrocious Tory leader of the period; fat and squat of figure, with a round and rough visage, he did not present the appearance of an ideal leader nor a man of prepossessing personality. He figured as the commander of a motley band of marauding whites and Indians in 1776, and was at their head at the battle of Oriskany. The Indian chief was Joseph Brant, the great Mohawk chieftain, the virtual head of the Six Nations. This semi-civilized brother of Sir William Johnson's mistress was at this time in his prime of manhood, being thirty-six years of age. He did not descend the river, but was instrumental in assembling the Indians for the expedition at Tioga Point. In strange contrast to the dignified and able savage Brant and the degenerate scion of nobility Indian Butler, was a third person of sinister and subtle influence in this strangely mixed mass of harsh humanity. This was a woman, the redoubtable eccentric enthusiast "Queen Esther." Her real name was Catharine Montour, a half-breed, the reputed daughter of one of the French governors of Canada. She had received a liberal education, possessed refinement, and had been petted and feted as a romantic and engaging young woman by the best society of colonial Philadelphia, Albany and New York. Queen Esther was the widow of a chief and enjoyed the repute of being a seeress. This gave her strange power over the people of her race, and the recent loss of a son made her a veritable fury who swayed her followers into the utmost extravagances of fanaticism.

This wild aggregation of soldiers, Indians, renegade whites, who had been brutalized by three years of fierce frontier warfare, descended the Susquehanna river to a point a score of miles above the Wyoming settlement. Their approach was observed by a solitary Wyoming scout who, from his lofty mountain station, watched every movement of the approaching enemy. The frontiersmen at Wyoming were fully aware of the superior force of the enemy, and had only vague hopes of the arrival of reinforcements, but the idea of flight never occurred to them. Their forces numbered about 300 men, nearly all of whom were undisciplined. Of the 230 enrolled men, many were minors, and the remaining seventy were either boys or old men. They were divided into six companies, and were mustered at Forty Fort, on the west side of the river, while the families of the settlers were in refuge on the east side. The officers of the little force under Colonel Butler were Colonels John Durkee, Nathan Dennison, Lieutenant-Colonel George Dorrance, Major John Garrett, Captains Dethic Hewitt, Asaph Whittlesey, Lazarus Stewart, James Bidlack, Jr., Rezin Geer and Aholiab Buck. There were other officers engaged in the battle, namely: Captains Samuel Ransom, Robert Durkee and William McKarrican.

Such was the situation of affairs on July 3, 1778, when the British and Indians advanced deliberately down the valley. In their march they had destroyed everything in their way; Jenkins' Fort had capitulated, a score of murders had been perpetrated, and Wintermoot's, which had been built by the Tories to aid the British and Indians, opened its gates to the invading party. The little army of the settlers, though their foe outnumbered them four to one, in the middle of the afternoon marched up the valley, the river

being on their right, with drums beating, colors flying and in true military array. On the approach of the enemy the column deployed to the left and formed in line of battle, with its right wing on the high bank of the river and its left extending across the plain to a swamp. Colonel Butler, as the enemy advanced, gave the order to fire, and a volley rang out along the entire line with precision and some effect. The British flinched but only for a moment, and pressed forward again. The brave Butler then attempted the almost impossible feat of moving his thin line forward against the overwhelming force that faced it. But this was all in vain, for as the line advanced the Indians slipped singly and by dozens into the brush of the swamp and flanked the left wing of the Americans. The little band of Wyoming men became confused though they did not retreat, and the Indians, seizing the opportunity, rushed forward with their frightful whoops and tomahawked right and left those who had not been previously killed in the battle. The little band melted like wax before a fire. The Indians pressed the survivors towards the river, along the banks of which wives and mothers of the brave fighters had crowded in agonized watchfulness. Some of the settlers swam the river and escaped, others were tomahawked in the water or shot from the shore. A few, promised quarter, returned, but were treacherously struck down as they climbed the bank.

Massacre began when the battle terminated; one hundred and sixty had been killed, and the balance was soon captured. Every species of torture to the captives was indulged in by the Indians. Captain Bidlack was thrown alive on blazing logs, pinned down with pitchforks, and held in spite of his powerful paroxysms until death relieved him. William Mason, a boy captain, was similarly slain. A debauch of blood followed for the especial delectation of Queen Esther; a score of prisoners were brought before her for torture and assembled around a great boulder. They were bound and compelled to kneel about the rock, and then this Hecate seized a tomahawk and, raising a wild song, swept swiftly around the circle, dashing out the brains of sixteen victims, while the warriors crowded close about the scene of butchery, leaping and yelling, expressing their fierce joy. The four that escaped the sacrifice were pursued by fleet-footed Indians and quickly despatched.

Night came on, but still the insatiate savages built fires, stripped the remaining prisoners naked, drove them back and forth through the flames, finally thrusting them on the embers with their spears until they fell from exhaustion, and all were despatched.

In the battle and massacre three hundred men were killed, and that day in the valley made one hundred and fifty widows and nearly six hundred orphans. While the massacre was in progress, the flight of the survivors commenced; the Indians, however, divided into small bands, passed up and down the valley, burning every building and slaughtering all the inhabitants they found, except some children, whom they took into captivity. Finally they rendezvoused and withdrew to the northward, a swarming, triumphant body, the squaws bringing up the rear on stolen horses, their bridle-reins hanging heavy with strings of sodden scalps. Desolation reigned supreme throughout the valley. There were only the charred ruins of cabins and the unburied dead lying stark naked under the serene sky and pitiless sun of the



4th of July, 1778, where had so lately been happy homes and thronging, varied and busy human life.

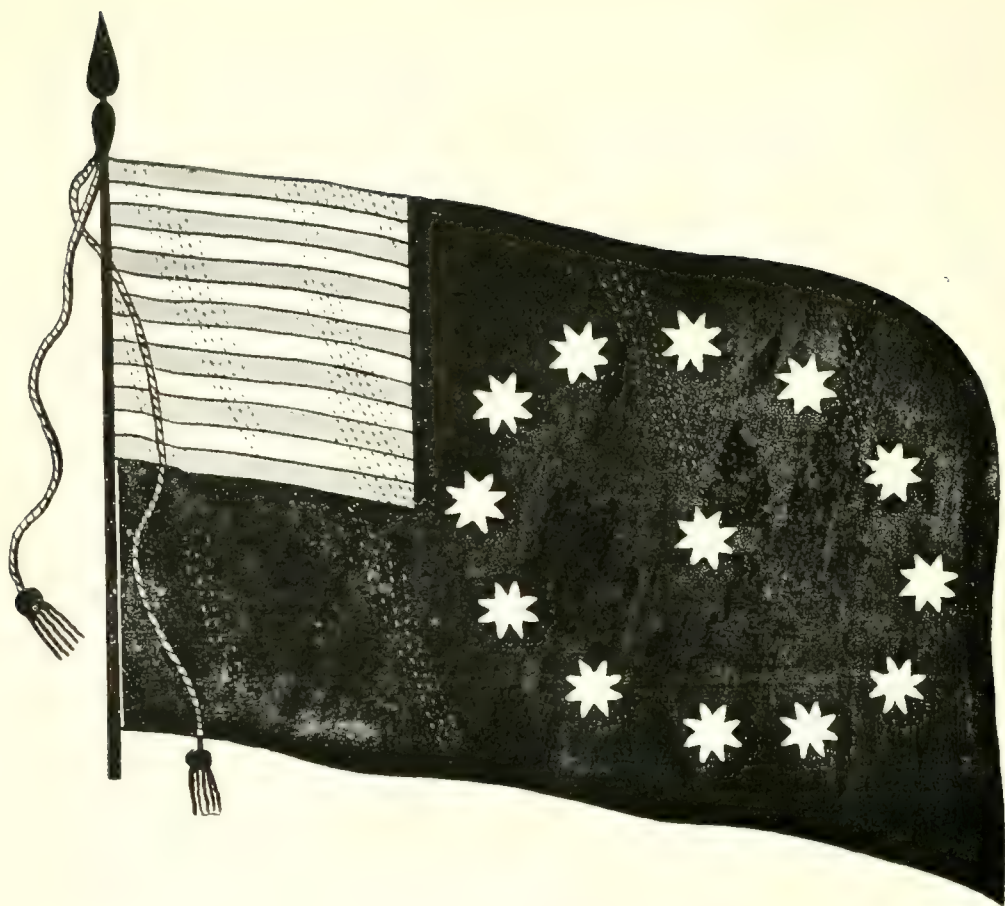
The wild flight of the survivors streamed through the wilderness to the Delaware and Lehigh settlements, chiefly to the safety afforded by Fort Penn, located where Stroudsburg now stands. This place of refuge was sixty miles distant, over mountains and through almost impregnable swamps, in a region absolutely uninhabited. Women, more than men, made up the throng, and in one band of nearly one hundred women and children, there was but a solitary man to advise or aid them. They were without food, many scarcely clothed, but they pressed on, weak, trembling, and growing constantly worse from their unaccustomed labor through the thickets, mire and ooze. One by one the weakest gave out; some wandered from the path and became lost; some fell from exhaustion, some from wounds incurred in the battle, but the majority maintained life in some miraculous way and pressed on. Children were born and children died in the fearful, forced march. Finally the refugees, half-famished, reached Fort Penn and the towns of the good Moravians. They were given food, and those who needed it, tender care until they could go to their old homes or find new ones.

The far-reaching results of the massacre soon became self-evident. Wyoming had won the heart of the world for the struggling colonies of America, against whom the mother country had armed and arrayed savages who could perform such atrocities. The massacre had struck confusion into the camp of the Tories in England, who had to endure the odium of employing Indians in subduing rebellion, and finally when men had gone far enough from the event to see clearly its meaning, they read that what had seemed at first an unmitigated disaster was in reality a disguised victory, and that Wyoming must take rank with Lexington, Concord and Bunker Hill in effect upon the long fight for freedom. The victims who fell in the valley before British muskets in Indian hands were really the marked martyrs of the Revolution, and the blood of the Revolution and the blood of the martyrs was the seed of independence and of the republic. The bodies of the murdered men of Wyoming remained where they had fallen, a prey for wolves nearly four months, when on October 22d a military guard repaired there, collected and buried them in one huge grave. The blood of the martyrs called aloud for retribution, and slowly but surely preparations were made to shatter the whole system of the hostile Indian alliance in New York. To avenge this great wrong, General John Sullivan, one of the best soldiers and most picturesque personages of the Revolution, was selected to chastise and humble the Six Nations, and most effectually he performed the duty.









FLAG OF THE THIRTEEN COLONIES



VIEW UP THE LEHIGH SHOWING CHAIN DAM AND ISLAND PARK

## CHAPTER XIV

### THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD

The end of the Indian troubles found Northampton county in a prosperous and flourishing condition. For a decade peace reigned throughout the land, settlements gradually increased her prosperity and population, and removed as Northampton county was from the more populous communities of the colonies, the rumors of the troubles then brewing with the mother country did not disturb the even tenor of the ways and customs of her people. The discontent which arose at the passage of the Stamp Act, the forced importation of tea, and the growlings of the incipient rebellion occasioned by the Boston Massacre, were at such a distance from her boundaries that only the rumblings and threatening aspect of affairs caused the people of Northampton county any uneasiness. When the cry of liberty and freedom fired the inhabitants of the province of Pennsylvania, Northampton proved no exception in expressing her loyalty and devotion to the American cause. Easton, the shiretown of the county, was a village of about eighty houses, mostly log buildings. There were no bridges over the Delaware and Lehigh rivers, the roads few and poor, the streets not graded or paved, and the population did not exceed five hundred.

At the opening of the Revolutionary war the people, in common with the rest of the colonies, were divided into two parts—Whigs or Associates, and Tories or Non-Associates. The former were for freedom from allegiance to the mother country, the latter were in sympathy with the English government. The Virginia House of Assembly in the interest of freedom appointed a committee, which afterwards became known as the Committee of Safety, and throughout the colonies similar societies were organized. The Northampton County Committee of Safety was formed December 21, 1774. It was called the Committee of Observation and Inspection. At a public election held at Easton the following persons were elected members of the committee: Lewis Gordon, Peter Kichlein, Jacob Arndt, Michael Messinger, Melchoir Hay, George Taylor, John Okely, Anthony Lerch, Jacob Morry, John Wetzel, Andrew Engelman, John Greesemer, Henry Kookan, David Deshler, Casper Doll, Joseph Gaston, Yost Driesbach, Daniel Knause, Thomas Everett, Michael Ohl, John Hartman, Nicholas Kern, George Gilbert, Abraham Smith, Nicholas Depui, Manuel Gonsales and Andrew Westbrook, being nearly one from each township. The following were chosen as a Standing Committee of Correspondence for the county: George Taylor, Lewis Gordon, Peter Kichlein, Jacob Arndt, John Okely and Henry Kookan. Lewis Gordon was chosen treasurer, and Robert Traill clerk. The general committee of the colony met at Philadelphia, January 23, 1775, Northampton county being represented by the members of the Standing Committee of Correspondence. Then came the military resistance of the people at Concord and Lexington, and at a meeting held in Easton, May 6, 1775, a letter from the committee of Philadelphia was discussed, and a resolution was unani-

mously adopted to form military companies in every township in the county. Every man was to supply himself with a good firelock, a pound of powder, four pounds of lead, a quantity of flints, and they were to choose their own officers. Those who refused to associate for the common cause were to be considered enemies, and business with them suspended.

The following companies were organized in the townships:

Easton—Captain Peter Kichlein, Lieutenant Abram Labar, Ensign Matthias Miller .....	87 men
Forks—Captain Jacob Arndt, Lieutenant George Stocker.....	126 "
Williams—Captain Melchoir Hay, Lieutenant Philip Mixsell.....	104 "
Bethlehem—Captain Christian Newman, Lieutenant Ulrich Sleppy	130 "
Allen—Captain Neigal Gray, Lieutenant John Lickpot.....	120 "
Upper Saucon—Captain Henry Allise, Lieutenant George Kern....	105 "
Lower Saucon—Captain Huebner, Lieutenant Jesse Jones.....	142 "
Macungie—Captain Peter Traxler, Lieutenant Henry Felker.....	120 "
Upper Milford—Captain Christian Fisher, Lieutenant Philip Walter .....	64 "
White Hall—Captain Peter Burkhalter, Lieutenant Philip Knap- penberger .....	100 "
Salisbury—Captain Nicholas Fox, Lieutenant H. Hagenbuch.....	100 "
Plainfield—Captain Casper Doll, Lieutenant H. Engel.....	88 "
Mount Bethel—Captain John Nielson, Lieutenant S. Rea.....	224 "
Moore—Captain Adam Bruckhauser, Lieutenant Timothy Reed..	106 "
Lehigh—Captain Yost Driesbach, Lieutenant Enoch Beer.....	70 "
Weisenburg—Captain Michael Probst, Lieutenant Benninghoff...	32 "
Lynn—Captain Matthias Propst, Lieutenant John Stane.....	70 "
Heidelberg—Captain Michael Ohl, Lieutenant Jacob Zeiger.....	100 "
Lowhill—Captain Michael, Lieutenant Jacob Horner.....	35 "
Towamensing—Captain Nicholas Kern, Lieutenant Jacob Wagner	50 "
Penn—Captain Richard Dodson, Lieutenant John Siegley.....	25 "
Chestnut Hill—Captain Abraham Smith, Lieutenant Dewalt Kuntz	82 "
Hamilton—Captain Abraham Miller, Lieutenant Michael Raup....	50 "
Lower Smithfield—Captain Jacob Stroud, Lieutenant Samuel Drake .....	127 "
Delaware—Captain John Van Etten, Lieutenant David Van Aken	47 "
Upper Smithfield—Captain John Van Sickel, Lieutenant Nathaniel Washburne .....	53 "

This list is given to show the relative strength of the townships as well as patriotic leaders in those days of trial and trouble. This represented a volunteer force of two thousand men equipped for military service. The military forces of the county were divided into four battalions: George Taylor, Henry Geiger, Yost Driesbach and Jacob Stroud were made colonels.

To the student of history the immortal names which established and proclaimed the nationality of the United States are always viewed with reverence and awe. The memory of those brave men whose signatures are attached to the Declaration of Independence will always be preserved in grateful remembrance. The name of George Taylor, one of Northampton's citizens, is attached to that important document.

George Taylor was a native of Ireland, a son of a clergyman. He was born in 1716, and though his father gave him a good education he left him nothing but his industry and perseverance to fight the battle of life. Young Taylor, deciding to leave his native country, sailed for America, arriving at



Philadelphia, and for a term of years was employed by Mr. Savage, an iron-manufacturer at Durham, Pennsylvania. Here he was employed in menial work as a coal heaver. His employer, noticing his youthful years and his unfamiliarity with heavy work, installed him as clerk, and he soon made himself an important member of the establishment. After the death of Mr. Savage he married the widow. By industry, economy and prudence he amassed a considerable fortune. Mr. Taylor, in 1764, became a member of the Provincial Assembly, serving several terms, and was a member of many important committees. He was, for a time, not a member of this body, being busy with his private affairs. This caused his return to Durham, where he again engaged in the manufacture of iron. He was again, in October, 1775, elected delegate to the Provincial Assembly. At the time of the signing of the Declaration of Independence in Congress there were five recalcitrant delegates from Pennsylvania, who had a fear of precipitating the colonies into a war with England. They still retained their sentiments in opposition to the majority and the approbation of the colony. Under these circumstances a new choice of representatives became necessary, and Mr. Taylor became one of the substituted members. He took his seat in the Continental Congress July 20, 1776, and on the second of August following signed the Declaration of Independence. Though this instrument was passed on the fourth of July, the signatures on the engrossed parchment copy were not affixed until the second of August following. Therefore it can readily be seen that Mr. Taylor, though not a member of the original convention, his signature appears on the parchment as a delegate from Pennsylvania.

He retired from Congress in March, 1777, and passed the remainder of his life at Easton, he having lost the bulk of his property. At his death, February 25, 1781, there was not enough property left to pay his debts. By his marriage George Taylor had one son, James Taylor, who was admitted to the bar in 1765, and died seven years later, leaving five children by his marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of Lewis Gordon. The children were tenderly cared for by their grandfather, all of whom remained with him until his death except Ann, who married and went to Virginia to reside. After the death of their grandfather, George and James joined their sister in Virginia; Thomas was drowned in the Lehigh river, and Mary died young.

James Taylor, the grandson of George Taylor, lived in Richmond, Virginia, and was for many years a man of wealth, but late in life he had reverses, which he bore with noble serenity. He and his wife are buried in the cemetery of St. John's Church, Richmond, Virginia. Of their four children who died before reaching maturity, Sophia Gordon Taylor married twice, and James Lewis Gordon Taylor died without issue. The latter was the last male representative of that noble patriot, the friend of Washington, whose honor never was tarnished, whose love and devotion to his adopted country never wavered. The people of Easton, to express their gratitude and honor to the virtues of George Taylor, erected in 1855 a beautiful and costly monument in their cemetery.

General Washington having decided to invade Long Island, the Continental Congress on June 3, 1776, resolved to establish a flying camp in the middle colonies to consist of ten thousand militia, of which Pennsylvania was

to furnish six thousand to reinforce the commander-in-chief. To arrange the matter of quotas for the different counties a conference of the committees of the colony was held at Carpenter's Hall, Philadelphia, from June 18th to 25th, 1776. The Northampton county delegates were: Robert Levers, Colonel Niegel Gray, John Weitzel, Nicholas Depue, Daniel Deshler and Benjamin Depue. It was voted at this convention to raise 4,500 men, which, with the 1,500 then organized in the province, would be the required number of men asked by Congress. Northampton's quota was fixed at 346. The convention also resolved that the present government of the province was inadequate and not competent for the exigencies of the times. It was resolved that a provincial convention be held and delegates chosen for the purpose of forming a new government, based on the authority of the people only. To facilitate the election of these delegates, Northampton county was divided into four districts. The first district consisted of Easton, Williams, Lower Saucon, Bethlehem, Forks, Mount Bethel, Plainfield, the election to be held at Easton. The second district—Northampton, Sallsberg, Upper Saucon, Upper Milford, Macungie, Wiesenbergl, Lynn, Whitehall, Heidelberg—election to be held at Allen's town. The third district—Allen, Moore, Chestnut-hill, Towamensing, Penn, Lehigh—election to be held at Peter Anthony's. The fourth district—Hamilton, Lower Smithfield, Delaware, Upper Smithfield—election to be held at Nicholas Depue's.

The recruiting for the flying camp proceeded with alacrity; the citizens had no hesitation in enlisting, as the patriotic spirit had been enhanced four-fold since the proclamation of the Declaration of Independence. The pay of the militia commenced from the day of their marching from home. They were allowed one penny a mile, lawful money, in lieu of rations for traveling expenses, and one day's pay for every twenty miles between home and the general rendezvous going and returning.

At the battle of Long Island the Northampton contingent suffered a heavy loss. Colonel Daniel Brodhead's regiment, of which Captain Kichlein's company was a part, was engaged in this battle, and its losses amounted to one hundred officers and men, chiefly prisoners. The regiment was engaged in a severe battle, and was at one time nearly surrounded by the enemy, and though requested for reinforcements, General Putnam could not cover their retreat. After the ill-starred fight at Harlem Heights, Washington withdrew across the North river, retreating through Jersey, and placed the Delaware river between his army and the British. This retreat made it necessary for the American army to remove its hospitals from Morristown, New Jersey, and Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, was decided upon as the most advantageous point. After crossing the Delaware river in the retreat from Fort Washington, a portion of the American army under General John Sullivan, on December 17, 1776, encamped for the night on the right bank of the Lehigh river, opposite Bethlehem. The American people, overawed and disconsolate, were asked by General Washington to furnish reinforcements for his proposed invasion of New Jersey. Northampton county made a hearty response to this request for reinforcements, and some of her militia participated in the battle of Trenton three days after the date of General Washington's letter to Colonel John Siegfried, empowering him to call out the militia. Most of

the Northampton troops took part in the battles of Trenton and Princeton. Captain Hays' company, which was from the Irish settlement, was accompanied by John Rosbrough, a Presbyterian clergyman, intensely patriotic and brave as the bravest. He enlisted in Captain Hays' company at the outbreak of the Revolution as their chaplain. The morning after the capture of the Hessians at Trenton, where the company was engaged, he was surprised by the British while in a farmhouse near the village of Pennington, and cruelly put to death. He lies buried in the graveyard of old Trenton First Church. Captain Hays' company did not enter winter quarters with the army at Morristown, New Jersey, but returned to their homes.

The usual route between New York and Philadelphia being barred by the British army, many travelers were obliged to pass through Northampton county. John Adams of Massachusetts, accompanied by his colleagues Lyman Hall and James Lovell, on their journey to the capital, January 25, 1777, passed through Bethlehem, and were greatly pleased at the unique features of that old town.

There was a conference held with the Indians at Easton on January 27, 1777. It was convened at the request of the Six Nations; George Walton and George Taylor were appointed by the Continental Congress as their representatives. The Council of Safety of Pennsylvania authorized Colonel Joseph Dean and Colonel John Bull to represent them and Thomas Payne to act as secretary. At his arrival at Easton, Colonel Bull reported there were as many Indians present as he had expected; presents were ordered for seventy Indians, exclusive of women and children. The conference was opened January 29, 1777. The Indians professed their neutrality to the Thirteen Colonies in their war with England, delivered speeches, belts and strings. A treaty was entered into between George Walton and George Taylor on the part of the colonies and certain Indians of the Six Nations. The Committee on Indian Affairs of the Continental Congress reported February 27, 1777, disapproving of the treaty, as there existed no powers in either of the parties to engage in such a treaty.

Colonel Labar, by order of the War Department April 29, 1777, was placed in command of the troops at Easton. Guards were ordered placed on the Delaware river from the Water Gap southward. In the summer of 1777 the Continental Congress passed a "test act" requiring every male citizen to swear allegiance to the government of the United States. Those who signed the test were known as "Associates," those who refused were named "Non-Associates." In Northampton county 4,821 subscribed to the test oath; only fifty-nine, as appear by the records of the proceedings of the committee of safety, refused to take the oath, and were arraigned before that tribunal. These persons, upon their submitting to the test oath, escaped punishment, and in no cases were proceedings instituted except the holding of some few by giving bail. There were sixty-nine Moravians and some Mennonites who professed to having religious scruples about taking an oath under any circumstances; their pleas were admitted by the government, but they were penalized by requiring them to pay double tax.

The evacuation of New York City by the British forces again changed the seat of war. Washington with his reinforced army awaited the enemy



at Brandywine, where a general engagement took place September 11, 1777. The American army was defeated, retiring to Germantown. The occupation of Philadelphia by the British caused the removal of the provincial government to Lancaster, Pennsylvania. By order of the Supreme Executive Council, September 24, 1777, the public loan office was removed to Easton. The papers and other valuable matters were enclosed in a case, barrel and iron chest. The latter contained paper money to the amount of £13,183, 18s. and 2d., besides valuable papers. The chest and contents were to be delivered to Robert Levers; the books in the library were also committed to his care and were enclosed in the case and barrel. The council of safety in 1777 authorized the committee of Northampton county to take possession of the ferry belonging to Lewis Gordon.

After the Americans' defeat at the battle of Brandywine, the government military stores, sick and wounded soldiers, were moved to Bethlehem, Northampton and Easton. The troops of Northampton county were present at the disastrous battle of Germantown, and Captain Van Etten's company suffered severe losses. The officers of the Northampton county battalions stood high in the estimation of the commander-in-chief. Colonel Timothy Pickering, one of Washington's aides-de-camp, was for several years a citizen of Northampton county. General Brodhead and Colonel Siegfried, both of whom were at Brandywine and Germantown, shared his confidence and esteem.

Then came the dismal period of the Revolutionary struggle, when scarcely a ray of light gleamed through the gloom of Valley Forge. The year 1778 opened with the prospects of the confederated provinces looking most discouraging. Robert Levers, who had charge at Easton of obtaining supplies for the army, reported in the fall of 1777 that he had completed forty wagons, which had been sent to Springfield, Massachusetts, for transportation of firearms for the army, and that he had one hundred more in process of construction. He also reported that he was suspicious of one Major Daiken, who had been an officer in the New Jersey militia, and had become a Tory; he was living in Easton, and his presence in that city was dangerous to the American cause, as there was a large quantity of supplies stored for the use of the army at that point. In fact, Easton in that year was one of the bases of supplies; flour mills were employed in supplying the army, large quantities of salt were stored there for the purpose of salting meat; \$18,000 were appropriated to purchase cattle and swine to supply the hospitals and army at Easton, Bethlehem and Northampton. There were stationed at Easton two hundred troops and one hundred at Bethlehem for the defense of the magazines of military and other stores of provisions, also to keep communications secure from sudden incursions of the enemy. Enlistments for service in the American army in 1778 were slow, and patriotic spirit was at a low ebb. Captain Alexander Patterson reported to the council of war, under date of April 22, 1778, that after traveling through the county, spending money and time, he had succeeded in obtaining only eight recruits, and wished to be relieved from duty, as he had no hopes of being of any service to his country in that locality. Exemptions from military duty were given to persons employed in the manufacture of military stores and other articles for the use of the United States.



The council of war in 1778 began to take steps to punish those who were guilty of high treason. Samuel Rea, Jacob Miller, Stephen Balliott, and Robert Levers were appointed agents in Northampton county to discover, secure and hold all properties owned by those not conforming to the oath of allegiance to the United States. Henry Funk and George Koebel were arrested as spies; the former's excuse for not taking the oath was, "It was against his conscience because we should be at peace with everybody and forgive all men." William Thomas, James Pugh, Samuel Koster, Joshua Thomas and Joseph Sutton, husbandmen; John Holder, miller; Henry Oswalt, house carpenter; Jacob Holder, George Holder, laborers; and Owen Roberts, sawmill man, all residents of Northampton, were indicted May 8, 1778, for high treason. The following were adjudged as tainted with high treason: John Shearing, shoemaker of Easton; John Stackhouse, Moses Morgan, Moses Wood, Abraham Long, Robert Stackhouse, Peter Snyder, John Raymel, John Ink, David Young, John Vaughan, Lawrence Mau and Peter Hardy of Mount Bethel; James Lawson, Edward McMichael, husbandmen of Lower Smithfield; and James Allen of Northampton.

The Board of War on July 15, 1778, set the quota to be furnished by Northampton county for reinforcing the American army at three hundred, and they were ordered to report at Easton. Northampton county never became the seat of war; no battles were fought within its borders, yet Easton and Bethlehem frequently became the location for hospitals. The German Reformed Church, court-house and jail at Easton were often crowded with sick and disabled soldiers. General Washington passed through Easton during the year 1778; General Gates, on his way to Ticonderoga in the same year, visited the shiretown. To Bethlehem the French officers Marquis de Lafayette, Count Pulaski and Baron De Kalb made frequent visits to their comrades wounded or sick in the hospitals. Generals Armstrong, Mifflin and Schuyler, John Hancock, Henry Laurens and Benjamin Franklin paid occasional visits to Bethlehem.

Northampton county's immediate connection with the later events of the Revolutionary conflict were not a repetition of the stirring times of 1777-78. In the last struggles for American independence the South became the seat of war; there were no marching and counter-marching of troops, no prisoners daily arriving, and no wounded and sick came from the disastrous battlefields. The inhabitants of the county in 1779 were severely censured by Joseph Reed, president of the council; he claimed there was a lack of activity, and dissatisfaction among the officers and military authorities. The council of war the previous winter had offered a bounty of six hundred dollars to recruits for the army. The scarcity of supplies became an alarming feature; they had increased in value six hundred per cent. Continental money. Though every county and province made strenuous exertions to keep the value of the bills at par with coin, they depreciated so that their purchasing power had reached a very low value. The American government was unable to purchase supplies, as the British would pay as much in gold as they would in depreciated currency; to prevent this the general assembly passed a law to punish the offenders who were tempted by the British gold, making it a misdemeanor to sell supplies to the enemy. The demands for the

farmers' products for the necessities of the armies were such that they could hardly retain enough meat for their own family, nor tallow for the making of their candles. There was an extreme scarcity of salt, it being quoted as worth as high as two hundred dollars a bushel.

The important military event in Northampton county in 1779 was the passage through its interior of General John Sullivan's expedition. The troops commenced arriving at Easton on May 26, 1779; the Third New Jersey Regiment crossed the Delaware river in boats and were welcomed by Major Powell's German battalion, who had been at Easton since April. A regiment from York county, Pennsylvania, reported at headquarters in May. Then came a regiment from New Hampshire and one commanded by Captain John Paul Schotts, who had served in the army of Frederick the Great. It can plainly be seen that Easton streets and byways were filled with soldiers; tents were pitched along the Delaware and Lehigh rivers and up the Bushkill creek. There was here gathered an army of twenty-five hundred men and two thousand packhorses. On the morning of June 18, 1779, to the sounds of martial music of fife and drum, the army took up its march to the country of the Iroquois to revenge the Wyoming massacre. The army encamped the first night at Wood Gap, near Heller's, and in the morning pursued their march, reaching the Wyoming Valley on June 23, 1779. The work of devastation occupied the army for one month. On its return march it came down the north branch of the Susquehanna to Wilkes-Barre, and from thence marched to Easton, where the soldiers were billeted upon the town. Sullivan's army remained at Easton several weeks quartered upon the inhabitants. Three soldiers belonging to a Pennsylvania regiment commanded by Colonel Hubley were hung on Gallow's Hill, on the site of St. Bernard's Church, for murdering a tavernkeeper beyond Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania, on account of his refusing them liquor.

Indian horrors again menaced the border townships. In Lower Smithfield a party of fifteen Indians, on April 20, 1780, attacked the plantations of Manuel Gansaleyes and James McCarte, situated two miles below Wells Ferry, on the banks of the Delaware. The Indians were pursued by Captain Van Etten, three of his sons and his son-in-law, and an engagement took place which resulted in the retreat of the Indians. Two of the whites were killed, Benjamin Ennis, the son-in-law of Captain Van Etten, and Richard Rosekrans. Just above the Blue Mountains in Northampton county lived the Gilbert family, near Leighton. Benjamin Gilbert was an English Quaker, who came from Byberry near Philadelphia in 1775 to a farm about ten miles east from Weissport, now Gilbert, marked by a monument commemorating the event. Here he was comfortably situated, with a good log dwelling-house, barn, saw and gristmill. He had married for his second wife the Widow Peart. The Indians, to the number of eleven, surrounded this nest of contentment, April 25, 1780, and made captives of Benjamin Gilbert, Sr., aged sixty-nine years; Elizabeth, his wife, forty-five; Joseph, his son, forty-nine; Jesse, another son, nineteen; Sarah, wife of Jesse, nineteen; Rebecca, a daughter, sixteen; Abner, a son, fourteen; Elizabeth, a daughter, twelve; Thomas Peart, a son of Benjamin Gilbert's wife, twenty-three; Benjamin Gilbert, a son of John Gilbert, of Philadelphia, eleven; Andrew Harrigar,



MAJ. GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN





twenty-six, a hireling of Benjamin Gilbert; and Abigail Dobson, fourteen, a daughter of Samuel Dobson, a neighbor. The Indians then proceeded about half a mile to Benjamin Peart's dwelling, and there captured himself, aged twenty seven; Elizabeth, his wife, twenty; and their child, nine months old. In Towamensing township on April 15, 1780, Benedict Snyder and his son were captured by the Indians. The inhabitants of the towns of Towamensing, Penn and Chestnuthill evacuated their homes, leaving the frontiers practically abandoned. The supreme council of war, on being requested by the inhabitants of the county for militia from the adjoining counties to defend the frontiers, replied that they should depend on their own militia. Samuel Rea, the lieutenant of the county, on July 4, 1780, reported that he had enlisted about fifty men, and others were coming in daily; that he had issued commissions to Captain Johannes Van Etten, Lieutenant John Fisk and Ensign Thomas Syllaman. The plundering and burning of houses was still continued by the Indians. They were pursued by the militia who, on September 8, 1780, marched from Gnadenhutten, a small Moravian town situated behind the Blue Mountains, on the west branch of the Delaware river. They were attacked September 11, 1780, by a party of whites and Indians and four Americans were killed and nineteen wounded. This attack caused a more stringent action, and Lieutenant-Colonel Gerger with a sufficient force of men was stationed along the verge of the frontiers. These Indian troubles aroused the inhabitants of the county, and on December 1, 1780, Lieutenant Samuel Rea reported that upwards of three hundred men were equipped and ready for service.

The Gilbert and Peart captives numbering fifteen, after viewing the burning of their homes, were led by the Indians across the Blue Mountains into the wild and rugged region between the Lehigh and the Chemung branch of the Susquehanna. During their captivity they had to endure the fearful ordeal of the gauntlet. They were separated from each other, some adopted by the Indians, others hired out for service in white families. Finally, after a captivity of two years and five months, they were all released and collected at Montreal, Canada. From thence they returned to Byberry, where they had lived before settling on the Mahoning creek.

That the council of war was alarmed at the Indian invasions and atrocities is evidenced in their authorizing Colonel Jacob Stroud to encourage the young men of the county to hire out and in small parties to strike the enemy near home, offering \$1,500 for every Indian or Tory prisoner taken in arms, and \$1,000 for every Indian scalp.

The last years of the Revolutionary War were uneventful in Northampton county history. Business was prostrated, the closest economy required, and a still further disheartening complication arose from the depreciation of the public money. There were several resignations and appointments of military officers. The execution of Ralph Morden, convicted of high treason, took place at Easton November 25, 1780. The hostilities had been principally transferred to the South, where unequivocal success had followed the advances of the American army. Peace was formally declared in 1783, the soldiers returned to their homes and families. Northampton's soil had never felt a hostile tread other than that of the stealthy savage, nor shook under the

tramp of an army except Sullivan's. Her people were as a whole ready and cheerful in patriotic sacrifices, and many a brave son went forth to battlefields from which he never returned.

Among the Swiss and Palatine population of Northampton county during the Revolution there were a great many who were gunsmiths and armorers, some of them being descendants of the ancient armorers of the feudal period of Central Europe. These people brought with them to Pennsylvania the rifle and improved upon the German model with such ingenuity that they produced a new rifle, a firearm superior to any other in the world—the American backwoods rifle. These artisans of the backwoods performed services far more important than shouldering a musket in the rank and file of the army. Soon every blacksmith was forging gun-barrels, every cabinet-maker shaping gunstocks, every gunsmith rifling gun-barrels. Not only were they employed, but their wives and children and the families of their neighbors were lending a helping hand in cleaning, burnishing and putting the finishing touches to this new weapon of warfare. The Pennsylvania rifle had taken the place of the old musket in the eastern colonies long before the outbreak of the Revolutionary War. There are but few of the names of those tillers of the virgin soil of Penn's colony handed down to posterity who possessed the ability to produce a better weapon of warfare than was used by any of the armies of the world. The council of safety of Philadelphia established a gun factory at Philadelphia, and John Golcher was engaged to instruct the workmen in the art of boring and grinding the gun-barrels. This factory was afterwards removed to Allentown, and Golcher returned to Easton, where he began manufacturing a double-barreled revolving rifle with one hammer. Henry Derringer, father of the inventor of the Derringer pistol, settled in an early day in Easton. John Tyler was in charge of a gun factory at Allentown, and Daniel Klest was located at Bethlehem. General Daniel Morgan often stopped at his gunshop to have his soldiers' rifles examined and put in order. Abraham Berlin was a blacksmith by trade, but during the Revolution he was a gunsmith. Stephen Horn was engaged for several years at gun work and then took up powder making. The Young brothers, John and Henry, were also engaged in the vocation of gun making; Henry did a large business, and his brother, who was an armorer, decorated the rifles, also the swords manufactured by Isaac Berlin. John Young became well known by the American authorities and delivered to the colony of Virginia one thousand rifles. Johnston Smith was a partner in this transaction and his duty was to gather the rifles from the different makers. Young also furnished one hundred and fifty rifles for military companies forming in Philadelphia. A partner in this transaction was Adam Foulk, who seems to have been of migratory turn of mind, as he was at various times in business in Easton, Allentown and Philadelphia. There is little known of Anthony Smith and Andrew Shorer, who manufactured guns in Bethlehem. Peter Newhardt, another gunmaker, was from Whitehall township, and Jacob Newhardt, John Moll and George Layendecker at different times worked in the state factory, and they were in business for themselves in Easton after its removal to Philadelphia after the British evacuated that place. Mathias Miller was a descendant of the ancient German armorers,

and before the war was engaged in locksmithing in Easton. His guns were remarkable for their exquisite firelocks. Ebenezer Cowell, an employe of the state gun factory, came to Allentown on its removal to that point, but remained after its return to Philadelphia. George Taylor and Richard Backhouse, both residents of Easton, in connection with the Durham iron works, made cannons, cannon-balls and did considerable experimental work on gun-barrels. These artificers were exempted from military service by the committee of safety on account of their valuable services in the manufacture of arms for those engaged on the battlefields.

The Henrys were of English descent, and from the time of their arrival in this country they were more or less identified with government service, either as soldier, statesman or manufacturer of arms. The first of the Henrys in America was William Henry of Lancaster, Pennsylvania, who established a factory in 1752 for the making of firearms. His muskets and rifles were in great demand during the Revolutionary War, and as deputy quartermaster-general he was superintendent of arms and military accoutrements. His son, William Henry, came to Nazareth in 1780, built a small factory and contracted with the colony of Pennsylvania and the Continental government for the manufacture of muskets. The water-power was poor, the demand for muskets greater than the supply, and to facilitate this work in 1812 he built a gun factory at Bolton, three miles northeast of Nazareth. The location was one of the most delightful spots along the Bushkill creek, formerly known by the Indian name Lehicton. A few years later the works passed into the hands of his sons, William Henry and John Joseph Henry, who conducted the business until 1822, when the latter became the sole owner. The fame of the Henry rifle spread along the whole frontier. On the organization of the North American Fur Company by John Jacob Astor, he ordered all the supply of his rifles from the Henry factory, which was the only one at that time that could furnish them. The manufacture of rifles ceased when the North American Fur Company went out of existence, but for many years rifles and pistols were manufactured by the Henrys for the militia of the South and West, and they figured very prominently in the Civil War.\*

---

\* The Henry rifle of the Civil War time was the most remarkable gun of its day. It was a sixteen-shot magazine gun. The output was small, and the writer has never heard that it was furnished to troops by the government. It played an important part in the battle of Alatoona, Georgia, in October, 1864. The Confederate General Hood had left Atlanta to attack General Sherman's rear, and the first point he struck was Alatoona, the Union ammunition and food supply station, held by a very small garrison. It was attacked by a full Confederate division, which was firmly resisted until reinforcements arrived. It could not have held out had not one of the regiments (the Seventh Illinois) been armed with the Henry rifle, which was spoken of by the Confederates as "the gun the Yanks had that fired off all day with one loading." The regiment had purchased these guns itself, each man paying \$80 apiece for them, and they had only arrived from the North a few days before the battle. This was the battle which gave birth to the famous song, "Hold the Fort, For I Am Coming," these words being a paraphrase of General Sherman's signal flag message from Kennesaw Mountain at the opening of the battle. The writer of this speaks from personal knowledge.—(Editor).





## CHAPTER XV

### FRIES' REBELLION

The close of the Revolutionary War found the people of the country in a state of disquietude and unrest, with no organized national government. The formation of a national government was the cause of allaying the minds of the people, a majority of whom settled down to industrial habits and the blessings of peace. There were, however, discontented citizens, many of whom had been connected with the American army who, during their term of service as soldiers, had imbued a military spirit that was antagonistic to the laws of the land. This spirit of revolt was more evidenced in the northern than in the southern colonies. In the latter section of the country, which had suffered the most during the closing period of the war from the scarcity of the necessities for the preserving of life and of the lack of funds to purchase same, there was a disposition to return to their avocation of tilling the soil, which was their principal industry. This was made largely successful by slavery, which then existed amongst them.

The closing events of the eighteenth century witnessed three events in America which at the time seriously alarmed the friends of the new republic. The first of these was Shay's rebellion in Massachusetts; in 1794 the opposition of the people of southwestern Pennsylvania, which was known as the Whiskey rebellion, and for the suppression of which Northampton county furnished twenty cavalymen and three hundred and seventy-four infantrymen; the third event, which was known as Fries' rebellion, occurred in 1799, and was confined to the adjoining townships of Bucks and Northampton counties.

The threatened war with France caused Congress to pass a special tax. The amount to be raised was \$2,000,000, of which \$237,000 was assessed to Pennsylvania. This tax was levied on real estate and slaves; there being but seventeen hundred slaves in Pennsylvania, the tax fell chiefly on buildings and lands. Discontent soon became manifest in the communities inhabited by the Germans, and designing men threatened that the provinces would again revert to the British throne. The law was a just one, and the burden of taxes fell upon those who well could afford it; the people, however, opposed it and would not listen to any explanations. The administration of President Adams was unpopular and politics had much to do with the opposition. The authorities of Northampton and Buck counties positively refused to furnish their quota under the law to increase the militia. In this condition of affairs, with the people against the government, it is not strange that a determination to resist the law should manifest itself.

The most active in stirring up these disturbances was John Fries, an inhabitant of Milford township, Bucks county. He was by trade a cooper, also an auctioneer. In his travels through the rural districts he took every opportunity to ferment the discontented people. He had been a soldier in the Revolutionary War, also in the Whiskey insurrection, had an extensive

acquaintance, and no one was held in higher esteem; therefore his arguments were always conclusive. The other active leaders were John Getman and Frederick Heaney, the latter a resident of Plainfield township, Northampton county. He was for many years a justice of peace and a highly respected citizen.

Pennsylvania was divided into nine districts to enforce the tax law. The fifth district comprised Northampton, Luzerne and Wayne counties; Jacob Eyerly of Nazareth was appointed commissioner. The dissatisfaction and discontent were largely augmented by a German newspaper, the *Messenger and Intelligencer*, published by Jacob Weyganat at Easton. Communications of libelous character against Eyerly and his appraisers were admitted to its columns. The assessors feared bodily harm; the women especially railed at them, set dogs on them, and often threw scalding water on their heads. In Hamilton township (now Monroe county) the people became so enraged at Nicholas Michael, the assessor, that a mob visited his house to do him harm, but he escaped to Easton. This state of affairs suggested to Commissioner Eyerly the propriety of calling a public meeting to explain to the people the law, thereby to obtain their submission peaceably. This meeting was held at Heller's tavern at Wood Gap, then known as Gaptown, and was presided over by Captain Jacob Heller. Commissioner Eyerly was accompanied by Judge William Henry, who proceeded to explain to the people assembled the House Tax Law, but the latter were not disposed to listen; they refused to accept a proposition that they appoint their own assessors, as such a course would amount to a submission to the law. A similar effort to explain the law was made in Upper Milford township, with like effect.

The resistance to the law had now reached a point where it became necessary for the civil authorities to take notice of this flagrant opposition. Subpoenas were issued by Judge Henry, and persons were examined to obtain testimony against the offenders of the law. The witnesses, however, were reluctant in giving information, fearful of bodily harm from the insurgents. Judge Henry arranged to meet a number of persons at Trexlertown; the crowd there assembled were noisy and impudent, and from the proceedings there exhibited it became evident that the local authorities could not quiet the disturbance, and that federal aid was inevitable. What had become a local disaffection assumed a national importance; warrants were issued for the arrest of those who were opposed to the house tax, and they were declared insurgents and traitors to their country.

The warrants were placed in the hands of United States Marshal Samuel Nichols, who arrived at Nazareth, March 2, 1799, and proceeded to execute them. The authorities arrested twelve in Lehigh township; five others voluntarily gave themselves into custody. These prisoners were sent to Bethlehem and confined at the Sun tavern. The marshal next proceeded to Macungie township, meeting with no resistance until they came to the house of George Snyder, near Emaus, who, armed with a club, defied the officers and refused to receive the warrant. The next attempt was at Millerstown, where the marshal's deputies attempted to arrest Henry Shankweiler. A crowd present declared if he were arrested they would fight. The marshal warned the mob of the consequences of a riot, and as Shankweiler refused to accompany the

officers, the latter left amidst a shout of the people of "Liberty!" The officers succeeded in arresting Adam Stephen, Herman Hartman and Daniel Everly. They then returned to Bethlehem, where the prisoners were confined.

The arrest and confinement of these prisoners at Bethlehem was soon noised abroad, causing unusual excitement and indignation throughout the surrounding country. The lives of Commissioner Eyerly and Judge Henry were threatened, and for several months their homes were nightly guarded. Meetings were held in Northampton county for the purpose of organizing and rescuing the prisoners. Fries having learned of these meetings, immediately prepared to lend his assistance. At a meeting of the Northampton county rescuers, Andrew Shiffert was elected captain of a body of men which had collected, and began their march towards Bethlehem. Fries, at the head of his insurgents to the number of one hundred and forty, variously armed, some with guns, others with swords and pistols, overtook the Northampton county delegation near the south end of the Lehigh bridge. Marshal Nichols received information of the intended rescue, and on consultation with the authorities organized a posse of twenty men. Two armed men about noon on March 7, 1799, arrived at the Sun tavern, and were promptly arrested and confined. Later three other men, mounted and in uniform, among them Henry Shankweiler, arrived in Bethlehem; but, making no demonstration, they were permitted to mingle with the crowd, which numbered about four hundred. News of the arrival of the insurgents at the Lehigh bridge reached the officers at the Sun tavern; it was determined to send a delegation of four citizens to prevail upon them not to come into Bethlehem. John Mulhallon, William Barnett, Christian Roth and Isaac Hartzell were appointed, and, proceeding on their errand, they crossed the bridge and met the Northampton insurgents. The latter, on being asked who was their commanding officer, replied they had none, that they were all commanders. The committee then explained the result of their resistance to the laws of the United States in rescuing their prisoners, but all arguments had no effect. It was finally agreed that three of the insurgents should accompany the committee to confer with the marshal. This conference was held, the two men arrested in the morning were released and returned to their companions just as Fries and his contingent from Bucks county reached the bridge. The committee tried to prevail on Fries to abandon the march, but their arguments were fruitless. Fries, at the head of two companies of riflemen, one company of mounted men armed with drawn swords, with cockades in their hats, proceeded towards the Sun tavern. The insurgents reached the inn about one o'clock P. M., drew up in line, resting on their arms. The marshal had stationed armed guards at the bottom and top of the stairs in charge of the prisoners. Fries, accompanied by two men, on entering the hotel, asked permission to ascend the stairs, which was granted by the marshal, whereupon he immediately demanded the release of the prisoners. The marshal replied it was not within his power to release them, and if he was determined to take them he must get them the best way he could. Fries then descended the stairs, reported the result of his interview to the insurgents, who expressed their determination to have the prisoners at any risk, and at once prepared to take them by force. Instructing his



men not to fire until they had been fired upon, Fries and his command rushed into the tavern, but the marshal's posse succeeded in clearing the entry of the enemy. This repulse maddened the crowd; they returned to the charge with a greater force, yelling, striking the floor with the butts of their guns, and so great became the alarm that the posse feared for their own safety. The marshal consulted Judge Henry what was best to be done, and he advised the surrender of the prisoners, but this he refused to do. The marshal suggested that he and his prisoners should proceed towards Philadelphia, and if the mob rescued the prisoners it would be their act, not his. Fries continued his demands for the release of the prisoners, and threats of violence were made against Henry, Eyerly and others in case they were not given up. The affairs thus taking a serious turn, the marshal concluded to deliver the prisoners to Fries, and they were accordingly released and turned over to them. The crowd soon dispersed, and in a little while there was not an armed man to be seen anywhere in the village of Bethlehem.

Immediately on the release of the prisoners, Fries returned home and, deliberating on his insurgent act, he doubted with all sincerity its propriety. Efforts were made to harmonize matters so that the assessments could be made. Meetings were held, committees appointed, and the people peacefully submitted to the law, none being more willing to have it carried out than John Fries, who returned to his occupation of vendue crying, and his conduct evidenced his repentance of his former acts. The government authorities were kept informed of the progress of events in the disaffected districts. When information reached the President of the disturbances at Bethlehem, he assembled his cabinet, and after deliberation a proclamation was issued declaring that the insurgents had been guilty of treason. On the appearance of the proclamation great excitement prevailed; the insurgents began to realize the seriousness of their resistance to the laws of the land. The newspapers reviewed the question from a legal as well as from a political standpoint. Fries' name was so frequently mentioned that he became greatly disturbed in his peace of mind; he frequently expressed himself that he would give all he was worth if the matter was settled. The proclamation gave the affair a national importance; the state legislature received it, but took no action.

A change of policy now took place, the Fries rebellion being relegated to the military forces for treatment. The Secretary of War on March 20, 1799, made a requisition on the governor of Pennsylvania for militia to quell the insurrection. The governor called out the militia, ignoring Northampton county, as it was deemed that its militia would be unreliable owing to the residence of a number of the insurgents within its boundaries. Brigadier-General William Macpherson was placed in command of the government forces. The War Department called all the available regulars, about five hundred, and made a requisition on the governor of New Jersey for two thousand militia. Headquarters were established at the Spring House on the Bethlehem turnpike, where the state troops arrived early in April, and they were soon followed by the regulars.

General Macpherson issued an address to the people, dated April 6, 1799, advising them of the danger of combining in an unlawful proceeding, pointing



out the duty and necessity of the people to submit to the laws; reviewed fully the tax law, how it affected all classes, and promised full protection to all that needed it. The army proceeded from the Spring House to Sellersville, accompanied by Judge Richard Peters of the United States court, who was on hand to bind over for appearance any person who might be arrested, for at this point the active operations of the campaign were to commence. Fries naturally was the first prisoner that the military leaders sought to secure. Four companies of cavalry were detailed on the morning of April 5th to capture him. He was crying a vendue, mounted on a barrel, with a fire shovel in his hand when the troops appeared. He immediately fled, as also did his audience. Fries made for a near-by swamp, but was captured by the soldiers. The next day, after making a statement before Judge Peters, he was taken to Philadelphia with another prisoner, John Eberhard, and they were lodged in jail to await their trial for treason. The others accused in the late disturbances were arrested, and the army retired to Reading, Pennsylvania, where the militia was disbanded. The military expedition, as far as arresting those who had disturbed the peace of Bucks and Northampton counties, was a success, the leaders were in the hands of the Federal authorities, and the trial, conviction and execution alone remained to be accomplished.

The United States court convened April 11, 1799, with James Iredell associate justice on the bench to try Fries. He was defended by Alexander J. Dallas, John Ewing and William Lewis. The government was represented by Samuel Sitgreaves and William Rawle. The trial began May 1st and many witnesses were called; on May 9th the jury returned a verdict of guilty; on the fourteenth of that month Fries was called up for sentence. His counsel made application for a new trial, basing his motion on the plea that John Reynolds, one of the jurors, had declared a prejudice against the prisoner after he was summoned as a juror, producing testimony to that effect. After a long argument a new trial was granted.

The second trial of Fries took place April 29, 1800, Judge Samuel Chase presiding. A new indictment was drawn against Fries, to which he pleaded not guilty. He was again defended by Alexander J. Dallas and William Lewis, but they withdrew from the case because of the extraordinary course of the judges in declaring their opinions as to the law before hearing counsel, thus prejudicing the case to the jury. This left Fries without counsel; he, however, expressed no desire to have any, and the case proceeded on the part of the government. The jury rendered a verdict of guilty on May 1st; the following day Fries was sentenced to be hung. The trial of the other parties indicted followed Fries' second trial, and they were found guilty, and the following sentences imposed upon them: John Getman and Frederick Heaney, to be hung; Henry Jarret a fine of \$1,000 and two years' imprisonment; George Schaeffer was for a first offence fined \$400 and eight months' imprisonment, and for a second offence four months' imprisonment and a fine of \$200; Daniel Schwartz, Sr., was fined \$400 and given a prison sentence of eight months; Christian Ruth, Henry Stapler and Henry Schiffert were fined \$200 and sentenced to prison for eight months; Michael Schmeier was given a prison sentence of one year and fined \$50; Valentine Kuder, a

fine of \$200 and two years' imprisonment; Rev. Jacob Eyerman, a fine of \$50 and one year's imprisonment; Henry Shankweiler, a fine of \$150 and one year's imprisonment; Michael Snyder, a fine of \$400 and nine months' imprisonment; Henry Schmidt, a fine of \$200 and eight months' imprisonment; Philip Desch and Jacob Kline were fined \$150 and received a prison sentence of eight months; Philip Ruth and Christian Sachs were fined \$200 and sentenced to six months' imprisonment; John Eberhard, John Klein, Jr., George Getman, William Getman, were each fined \$100 and given six months' prison sentence; Herman Hartman, John Huber, Daniel Klein, Jacob Klein, Adam Breich and George Memberger were fined \$150 and sentenced to six months in prison; Abraham Schantz, Henry Memberger and Peter Hagar received a sentence of imprisonment of four months and a fine of \$100; Abraham Samsel and P. Huntsberger were fined \$50 and given a three months' prison sentence; Peter Gable, Daniel Gable and Jacob Gable were fined \$40 and sentenced to two months in prison.

The conviction of Fries increased the excitement of the people from the adherents of both political parties, and all possible exertions were made to save his life. A petition signed by a large number of citizens was presented to President Adams for the pardoning of Fries. The President had watched the proceedings of both trials, and on May 20, 1800, he submitted to his cabinet thirteen questions, which indicated his leaning on the side of clemency. One of the cabinet was of the opinion that the three insurgents under death sentence should be executed, while other members thought the hanging of Fries alone would be sufficient to show the power of the law. The President acted on his own judgment; though he represented what was then the aristocratic element of the country, also the political party that was fast disintegrating, he had that Yankee trait in his character of caution which made him hesitate to inflict the severe court sentence passed on the offenders. He decided that the excitement prevailing in the country could more readily be allayed by mercy than the opposite course. Therefore, in opposition to the opinions of his cabinet, he decided to deal with leniency towards these misguided citizens and pardon them for their misdemeanors. President Adams on May 21, 1800, issued a proclamation granting absolute pardon to all those who stood convicted of treason in Northampton and Bucks counties. This, however, did not include Fries, Getman and Heaney, who, having received the death sentence, it required a special pardon from the President, which was issued a few days later. This was the closing act of an event that was a critical period in the history of the United States.







MOUNTAIN VIEW FROM THE NORTH

Easton at the Entrance to the Grand Valley, with Phillipsburg, N. J., to the left



## CHAPTER XVI

### THE FIRST HALF OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY

The opening of the nineteenth century found Northampton county fully restored from the sufferings and disasters of the Revolutionary War. The population of the county was at this time 30,062; the era of manufacturing had not commenced within her boundaries, her citizens were busily engaged in agricultural pursuits. The era of strife was for a time closed, the Indians who had been troublesome during the preceding century were now far removed beyond the western boundaries of her limits. The first decade of the century was passed in peaceful content and happiness, and with nothing to mar the regular routine of home and business life except the strife of political parties. The second decade of the century was not so harmonious, though none of the stirring events of the War of 1812-15 with Great Britain occurred within the boundaries of Pennsylvania and no body of hostile troops gained a foothold on her soil. What was true of the State in this particular was also true of the county of Northampton. There was, however, the old military ardor which was manifested in the Revolutionary period and there was no lack of volunteers who were ready to administer another blow to the British lion. When the enemy's movement up the Chesapeake bay was thought to have for its objective point the city of Philadelphia, there was no more than this needed to rouse the patriotism of every Pennsylvanian.

It was on July 14, 1814, that President Madison issued his call for 93,500 militia, of which the quota of Pennsylvania was 14,000, and before a day had passed the intelligence had reached the furthest parts of the county, and men came freely forward to enroll themselves in the companies which were already forming and in some cases were already filled. Captain Abraham Horn's company was raised to a strength of sixty men in Easton in a single day. A great portion of the volunteer soldiers was encamped at Marcus Hook, on the Delaware, below the metropolis. The designs of the British were not on the city of Philadelphia, but the excitement was not allayed when it was found that the National Capital was to feel the weight of the enemy's wrath; and when the torch was applied to Washington, the indignation and patriotic anger of the people was intense. The military records at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, are incomplete, and a thorough search has only resulted in a partial list of those who volunteered from Northampton county:

First Company, First Rifle Regiment, at Camp Dupont, Nov. 13th, 1814:

Capt.—Abraham Horn, Jr.

1st Lieut.—J. Horn; 2nd, J. Dingler.

Ensign—J. Biglow.

Sgts.—M. Horn, F. Mattes, C. Hay.

1st Cpls.—S. Moore, E. Fortner, J. Ship, J. Dill.

Musicians—W. Thompson, J. Horn.

Pvts.—J. Luckenbach, C. Bowers, W. Mexsell, W. Evans, G. Lottig, J. Bossler, P. Miller, N. Dealy, H. Miller, J. Doan, T. Shank, F. Warmkessel, F. Jackson, J.

Hartly, J. Mesene, G. Shewell, J. Bossler, D. Roth, J. Seiple, W. Berlin, H. Wilhelm, J. Smith, A. Keysselback, C. Carey, J. P. Breidenbach, P. Storker, J. Grub, A. H. Barthold, I. Keider, J. Kelso, A. Grub, J. Falkner, H. Pine, W. Shick, E. Mettler, J. Barns, J. L. Jackson, J. Killpatrick, A. Flag, C. Genther, A. Ward, G. Dingler, J. Shipe.

Complete muster-roll of the Fourth Company of 2nd Regiment Volunteer Light Infantry, command of Col. Louis Buch, Aug. 27, 1814:

Capt.—Peter Nungesser.

1st Lieut.—C. Lombeart; 2nd, H. Sitgreaves.

Ensign—W. Barnett.

1st Sgt.—Andrew Pursol; 2nd, J. Mush; 3rd, C. Hickman, 4th, J. Nagle.

1st Cpl.—L. Geno; 2nd, B. H. Arndt; 3rd, J. Osterstock; 4th, G. Reichart.

Drum-Major—C. Horn.

Fifer—G. Stroap.

Pvts.—T. Arnold, W. Schooley, P. Bishop, S. Barnes, S. Bachman, J. Bachman, I. Cary, V. Ditly, John Dehart, P. Reichart, J. Reichart, J. Yohe, G. Hawk, J. Skillely, R. Wallace, J. Otto, J. Morgan, W. Garron, J. Simmons, M. Trocell, C. Hutter, S. White, W. Levers, J. Inman, J. Iarman, J. Stucker, S. Frantz, P. Everhart, J. Ludwig, S. Swan, J. Newhart, L. Easterwood, J. Young, J. Bellows, W. Snyder, J. Faren, E. Genning, P. Drumheller, S. Erwine.

Roll of Capt. John Dornblaser's Company, belonging to a detachment of Northampton, Lehigh and Pike Counties' militia, commanded by Lieut. C. J. Hutter:

Capt.—John Dornblaser.

1st Lieut.—J. V. Bush; 2nd, J. Winters; 3rd, F. Fenner.

Ensign—D. Smith.

1st Sgt.—J. W. Morrison; 2nd, John Hartzel; 3rd, Jacob Hartzel; 4th, F. Fenner.

1st Cpl.—N. Tell; 2nd, H. Barret; 3rd, S. Stocker; 4th, W. Brady.

Drummer—J. Saylor.

Fifer—J. Hickman.

Pvts.—J. Dietz, G. Rape, P. Snyder, J. Ward, J. Osterstack, J. Young, J. Shafer, G. Nolf, S. Hoffert, J. Bunstein, C. Walter, A. Young, D. Stocker, G. Willower, A. Miller, J. Wimmer, F. Price, L. Kehler, J. Hertmacher, D. Kehler, C. Windan, J. Staufer, J. Stocker, J. Gangwehr, J. R. Holman, L. Nye, A. Nye, J. Steiner, D. Miller, P. Hahn, G. Hahn, G. Meyer, P. Shick, J. Keyser, F. Yeres, J. Swartwood, J. Minner, P. Fisher, J. Crawford, J. Baird, D. Sheperd, J. Lowman, D. Evans, J. Stine, J. Barr, J. Cooper, W. Davis, J. Clark, W. Bureau, Jacob Arndt, S. Snell, C. Ihrie, J. Gower, H. Meyer, G. Serfas, D. Fisher, J. Christman, J. Klinetrap, J. Mach, T. Postens, G. Miller, J. Swenk, J. Brewer, C. Smith, J. Merwine, J. Huston, G. Rinkle, S. Reese, A. McGammon, P. Strunk, J. Foulk, G. Coolbaugh, P. Jayne, B. Bunnell, J. Place, J. Adams, F. Herman, S. Winans, S. Kinkaill, P. Vandermark, A. Vanetten, J. Howe, R. Simpson, W. Van Sickie, I. Stell, C. Cartright, G. Watson—1814.

Camp Dupont, Nov. 13-14. List of Capt. John Ott's Rifle Company of the command of Col. Thomas Humphreys:

Capt.—John Ott.

1st Lieut.—Joseph Wild.

Ensign—Casper Livingwood.

1st Sgt.—F. Whitman; 2nd, J. Knipply; 3rd, M. Ox; 4th, P. Wind.

1st Cpl.—T. Gennes; 2nd, E. Hallan; 3rd, M. Hearline; 4th, W. Fogel, H. Weber.

Drummer—P. Jacoby.

Fifer—E. Weber.

Pvts.—P. Shafron, P. Hager, P. Jacoby, J. Brown, J. Gangwer, F. Stoll, J. Hoffman, M. Detra, S. Paul, J. Trapp, P. Bachaker, D. Romig, H. Myer, J. Henn, J. Gain, D. Gongwer, J. Laskerg, L. Pigenback, P. Buchacker, S. Shafer, H. Mastaller, H. Bouten, G. Trapp, P. Herline, P. Weber, P. Wild.

**Capt. Shafer's Company—Regiment, 2nd Brigade, 2nd Division:**

Capt.—Adam Shafer.

Lieut.—Jacob Keller.

Ensign—J. Ratenbach.

1st Sgt.—J. Drumbheller; 2nd, C. Sellers; 3rd, A. Brunner; 4th, J. Rumfield; 5th, J. Dotterer.

Cpls.—J. Hess, J. Unangst, P. Lynn, G. Weaver.

Pvts.—J. Sigfried, P. Unangst, P. Heager, A. Engelman, S. Hartman, J. Jacoby, J. Zeigler, G. Kleiner, P. Klik, J. Miller, J. Welsh, R. Laubach, D. Reigh, H. Hoffman, J. Cooper, J. Christman, T. Weaver, J. Freeman, P. Roth, J. Beidleman, M. Loyd, J. Hess, H. Bett, C. Ruch, L. Blaylor, M. Ruth, J. Hause, H. Reigle, A. Fehr, M. Lutz, J. Lantz, P. Peyfer, J. Stein, S. Hartzel, S. Waldenslager, G. Laugbach, G. Jacoby, J. Woodring, H. Grotz, J. Peyfer, J. Stein, F. Miller, J. Miller, H. Frankenfield, W. Raub, J. Raub, J. Brotzman, L. Walter, P. Mittig, P. Transu, D. Rauch, G. Sander, J. Rauch, G. Falich, S. Rauch, S. Mest, J. Rex, J. Hausman, J. Best, A. Hartzel, F. Garis, F. Spangleberg, J. Raub, J. Spangleberg, H. Stein, J. Peter, J. Lauchnor, A. Ranckle, V. Silger, D. Deibert, D. Gensenger, A. Klotz, L. Hann, J. Harlan, J. Hann, G. Sterwald, D. Archer, D. Acker, C. Magus, A. Fry, S. Boyer, J. Milton, C. Heller, J. Hadler, G. Dapbieder, G. Breiner, G. Hedler, A. Miller, J. Frantz, M. West, J. Rex, P. Natslove, P. Sell, M. Farrow, J. Kramlich, J. Heidard, G. Hop, P. Hartman.

Rifle Company, — Regiment, Col. ————. 1st Brigade, Gen. Spring; 2nd Division, Gen. Shirtz, Oct. 14th, 1814:

Capt.—Abraham Gangaware.

1st Lieut.—Da'l Moyer; 2nd, J. Newhart; 3rd, J. Stein.

Ensign—O. Weller.

1st Sgt.—J. Dull; 2nd, P. Minor; 3rd, D. Quier.

1st Cpl.—A. Keisser; 2nd, J. Long; 3rd, D. Bickle; 4th, J. Mogler.

Musicians—J. Weiper, D. Quear.

Pvts.—J. Pryor, D. O'Daniel, J. Rose, J. Swenk, J. Frain, D. Keik, N. Moyer, J. Keidler, D. Rhoads, S. Boardgt, J. Ott, J. Rhoads, S. Yunt, G. Leitzenberger, B. Shoemaker, P. Kuntz, D. Stileman, C. Slamy, Kinhinger, P. Sloffmore, H. Brobert, H. Hartman, G. Fisher, G. Hoats, H. Good, G. Kentz, J. Song, M. Eline, H. Kemery, P. Laudenslager, J. Loudenslager, C. Fought, G. Henry, T. Gangwere, D. Valentine, H. Ocher, G. Beck, J. Sherry, J. Deal, A. Schripen, J. Beck, G. Woodring, M. Good, J. Flexer, J. Richenbach, J. Hamer, M. Dornhamiler, J. Miller, J. Nerfor, J. Frack, J. Nagle, J. Schantz, J. Miller, J. Guilher, C. Reinbole, G. Hill, W. Stover, M. Fryman, F. Rider, R. Rovenholt, P. Kuntz, A. Highleager, H. Rich, F. Heller, P. Minic, G. Sterner, H. Rice, P. Seip, G. Broab, P. Elinsider, J. Trexler, J. Koch, J. Clawell, J. Eret, H. Fadsinger, E. Keafer, J. Enhard, J. Slower, H. Herwig, J. Mushtitz, M. Poe, M. Sendle, G. Lehr, P. Nogle, C. Race, C. Wile, A. Loudenbach, J. Hillegass, J. Shontz, J. Heller, G. Whitzal, S. Good, J. Ott, J. Stower, J. Snider, H. Shontz.

Third Company, — Regiment, 2nd Brigade, 2nd Division.

Capt.—William Fisher.

1st Lieut.—D. Roth; 2nd, J. Lamb; 3rd, A. Keller.

Ensign—J. Knecht.

1st Sgt.—J. Walp; 2nd, I. L. Johnston; 3rd, J. Heyney; 4th, M. Morris.

Cpls.—T. Shich, H. Karney, S. Ziegler.

Musicians—G. Hess, P. Sichfried, E. Kronkright.

Pvts.—W. Major, D. Ross, G. Emmor, G. Albert, H. Pysher, D. Lamberson, C. Hess, A. Fleming, E. Carkhuff, P. Reimer, G. Reimer, C. Wagner, J. Knacht, Jr., C. Junken, J. Biggle, J. Kister, M. Teal, M. Itterly, P. Flory, H. McCormel, D. Shoren, A. Hilliard, J. Emrich, J. Keim, J. Walker, M. Ernst, J. Bloof, S. Weed, O. Lester, G. Walter, W. Eysenbeiger, J. Shelly, P. Kellian, D. Wanaher, J. Henry, W. Westfall, R. Galloway, J. Houch, J. Jones, D. Grube, J. Miller, H. Hess, J. Miller.

Jr., H. Strause, A. Wanner, J. Roth, F. Mapes, J. Miller, P. Steinmetz, C. Ziegler, J. Flick, C. Kreidler, J. Krutzer, W. Edmond, J. Kintz, C. Menzer, J. Flory, P. Weygant, G. Gross, A. Houch, G. Gerhart, C. Muffley, I. Albert, L. Shannon, J. Pensyl, S. Hopple, C. Fell, L. Bartholomew, J. Miller, J. Michen, J. Smith, D. Labur, W. Freitchey, S. Yod, J. Johnston, J. Nichum, J. Eyllenberger, S. Claywell, J. Russell, A. Grotzman, J. Williams, J. Gouley, W. Williams, J. Long, J. Snyder, B. Fort, G. Kratzer, J. Strouse, P. Keller.

Roll of Seventh Company, First Rifle Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, in the command of Col. T. Humphreys.

Capt.—Jacob Shurtz.

Sgts.—J. Ettwein, J. King, J. Humel, J. Wagner.

Cpls.—J. Wolf, H. Wolf, J. Buss, N. Kaemeres.

Musicians—A. Stehe, M. Lawall, P. Lawall.

Pvts.—J. Kocher, J. Beil, D. Fry, M. Fry, John Blum, J. Clayder, S. Gross, C. Beker, J. Coleman, J. Colver, G. Engel, J. Flick, J. Handscher, L. Cutting, J. Dorwart, F. Dreher, J. Huber, J. Hinkel, P. Junken, I. Kinart, J. Kirkenthal, J. Moser, D. Kreidler, C. Roth, Jacob Roth, John Roth, George Lawall, J. Santee, W. W. Swain, M. Transee, J. Unangst, G. Wagner, G. Young, G. Heberling, C. Fry, D. Oberly, J. Ziegnfuss; made at Camp Dupont, November 13th, 1814.

Fourteenth Company, 1st Rifle Regiment, Camp Dupont, September 14th, 1814:

Capt.—George Hess, Jr.

1st Lieut.—I. McHose; 2nd, J. Steaver.

Ensign—S. Meyer.

Musicians—J. Weaver, W. Hinkel.

Sgts.—P. Boehm, D. Beaver, C. Bashman, W. Lynn.

Cpls.—W. Lersh, I. Eckert, G. Rush, J. Henn.

Pvts.—A. Braun, M. Moser, J. Freeman, J. Sherer, S. Emery, C. Laubach, J. Bashman, J. Seiphert, J. Mann, H. Lee, M. Shleyer, J. Kneschel, F. Siegle, John P. Beyl, J. Leidish, W. Long, D. Shleyer, A. Reish, Jr., P. Ohl, J. Leidish, G. Dany, H. Rasmy, J. Mill, J. Henn, J. Beyl, P. Beaver, Y. Miller, A. Emery, G. Weaver, J. Klau, M. Biesaker, F. Fogel, J. Klau, J. Bast, L. Derr, W. Graham, J. Lynn, Jr.

Captain Hawk's Company, 2nd Brigade, 2nd Division, command of Lieut.-Col. Christian J. Hutter.

Capt.—Adam Hawk.

1st Sgt.—J. C. Schock; 2nd Sgt., J. Trokel; 3rd, J. L. Knauss; 4th, Peter Belles; 5th, Wm. Fitzrandolph.

1st Cpl.—Samuel Walter; 2nd, F. Wilhelm; 3rd, J. Lowry; J. Roher, n. c.

Pvts.—John Rolh, Thos. Pigg, H. Burlinger, N. Gruber, F. Price, J. Kriedler, D. Sirick, J. Rausbury, B. Price, G. Brodhead, S. Beech, A. Neiterhour, J. Jones, H. Rugs, P. Kegs, J. Walter, I. Snell, H. Emech, A. Hickman, G. Kuline, J. Kern, J. Kuhn, A. Wilhour, P. Walter, J. Hilliard, J. Kitter, F. Meksho, N. Duwalt, T. Plotts, R. Arnold, M. Swartz, J. Roup, J. Stocker, A. Jumper, J. Winner, J. Daniels, G. Fry, M. Kouhbine, W. Hulfish, J. Jintry, H. Coffin, J. Bander, P. Odenwilder, W. Walter, J. Caplin, J. Walter, C. Midsker, W. Koup, C. Stocher, M. Naumore, J. Singlin, J. Nagel, G. Shoop, J. Delher, J. Fushamer, J. Putz, A. Remel, S. Strong, J. Wismer, B. Mantania, A. Gordon, J. W. Drake, W. Sayre, J. Lee, P. Hawk, J. Storme, H. Wergs, G. Kittz, A. Andrew, A. Arnold, M. Smith, D. Burrow, J. Frong, A. Depew, J. Strole, G. Hanzor, J. Price, J. Kemry, J. Bush, A. Tell, J. Prichard, A. Dennis, J. Raush, J. Smith, J. Targen, D. Lee, S. Pugh, P. Klinelup, P. Putz, A. Kailor, J. M. Carr.

The foregoing is a list of the names of soldiers from Northampton county; some of the companies were entirely from the county, while others were only partially so. At the Easton library there is preserved a company



color that was presented by the ladies of Easton by Miss Rosina Beidelman to Captain Horn's company on the morning of their departure from Camp Dupont. At the time the Declaration of Independence was promulgated at Easton, July 5, 1776, a flag representing the Thirteen States was displayed at the conclusion of the reading of that famous document, and the court-house bell rang forth the glad tidings to the assembled people. Just who retained possession of the flag is of course only traditional. Naturally, it may be presumed it was either Colonel Robert Levers or Lieutenant Valentine Beidelman, both of whom were trusted custodians of local affairs of the new government. The probability is that the flag presented to the emergency company was the original Revolutionary flag, on account of the presentation being made by a descendant of the trusted lieutenant of the county. In the year 1821 the remnant of this flag was placed in the Easton library, where it can be seen to this day. After these volunteers entered the field the war receded and no longer menaced their State. It was fought out on other ground—in the lowlands of Louisiana, the Canadian plains, and on ocean and lakes.

War always brings with it an increased price of necessary living commodities. The War of 1812 was no exception to this inflexible consequence. Sugar reached thirty-five cents a pound, coffee was forty cents, and all classes of cotton and woolen goods commanded prices as high in proportion. This state of affairs was not, however, ruinous to the people, as the lesson was taught to do without luxuries. There was scarcely an article produced, excepting salt, that was necessary to their comfort and health but was produced within the limits of the county. Rye was a passable substitute for coffee, while roots and herbs were gathered in the forests to take the place of tea imported from China, which retailed at four dollars a pound. The spinning-wheels and handlooms, by the industry of wives and daughters, furnished broadcloths, silks and calicoes, which were as warm and durable as those of foreign manufacture. Incomes did not suffer a corresponding diminution, for the agricultural products advanced as rapidly as foreign articles. Wheat reached three dollars a bushel, corn a dollar and a half, and oats eighty cents; so that while necessary expenses of a family were increased, incomes were fully doubled. Thus, while the war brought disaster and impoverishment to the country at large, particularly to the mercantile interests of the larger cities, it wrought no such immediate result in Northampton county.

The era of speculation, however, was abroad through the country, the extremely high prices received by the farmers for their products added to the great abundance of paper money issued by corporations, and individuals all attended to promote "get rich" schemes, to which the people fell easy victims. In Northampton county the land speculations of Nicholas Kraemer, who resided at Nelighsville, in Allen township, gained a wide field of prominence. He inflated the value of lands from thirty dollars an acre to one hundred dollars an acre, and so successful were his operations that many of the steady-going East Pennsylvanians paid for a lot of land three times the price their own judgment would approve. Swamplands and mountain lands were disposed of at fancy prices, and so gullible were the people that Kraemer

carried on successful operations from 1802-16. The boom at last reached its height, then came the time when Kraemer failed to appear at his headquarters at the Sun tavern in Bethlehem, where he had dispensed his hospitality with the mighty punch-bowl. The sheriff now became the presiding genius. Kraemer's fortune, if he ever had one, was swept away, his land holdings were sold for one-sixth of the value so recently placed upon them, and its promoter became an outcast from the business world.

The amazing hallucinations of the hitherto sensible people of Northampton and adjoining counties are hard to understand; the purchase of lands, often wild and worthless ones, at five times their valuation was probably due to the prosperity of the times and superabundance of paper money. This enabled Kraemer to prosecute his schemes successfully, and the tightening of the money market, which reached its climax in the panic of 1817, was the hurricane that capsized him.

There was another form of speculative madness which had its day in eastern Pennsylvania between 1810-14; this was known as the "Merino Sheep Fever," which spread over the northern and middle states. The merino sheep had been introduced from Spain into the United States in 1802 and the fabulous reports of the value of their fleece and the corresponding results to be obtained were spread throughout the country. Northampton county felt much less of this excitement than the adjoining counties in New Jersey and Pennsylvania; still, she did not wholly escape. There were many instances in which the fleecy fraud was perpetrated on its citizens. The price of fullbloods ranged from two hundred to eight hundred dollars, and there were instances when as high as two thousand dollars were paid for a merino ram. The half-blooded sheep seldom brought more than fifty dollars as an extreme price. When the season of folly was over, a merino sheep that had cost an entire year's crop could be purchased for five dollars. In some localities there were people who brought ruin upon themselves; no such extreme cases are known to have occurred in Northampton county, but still there were parties who had parted with their wealth, for which the returns were very meagre.

An important event in the history of Northampton county was in the year 1820, which marked the passage of a fleet of boats down the Lehigh river, laden with three hundred and sixty-five tons of anthracite coal. The shipment was made by White and Hazard, and was bound for Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. This was the first utilization of the river improvements which had just been completed by the Lehigh Navigation Company, who had adopted a system of wing-dams and sluice-gates, combining the principles of the splash dams of the lumberman. The required depth of water between Mauch Chunk and Easton had been obtained the previous autumn. There had been, previous to this, small lots of coal floated down over the rocks and through the eddies of the Lehigh, but they were, however, only experiments, and this shipment was the inauguration of a regular traffic. Even before the Revolution there were traditions of the existence of coal in the mountains, but they were vague, shadowy and indefinite. That there was exhaustless wealth in the mountains was revealed in 1804 to Philip Ginter, a humble hunter. In the pursuit of game he reached the summit of the Mauch Chunk

mountain, the site of the quarry of anthracite coal, and, stumbling over a rock in the pathway he examined the obstacle, decided it was the "stone coal" of which he heard tradition. Taking the black stone next day to Colonel Jacob Weiss, residing at what was then known as Fort Allen, the latter, who was alive to the subject, took the specimen to Philadelphia to be inspected by John Nicholson, Michael Hillegas and Charles Cist, to ascertain its nature and qualities. They immediately authorized Colonel Weiss to satisfy Ginter for his discovery upon his pointing out the precise spot where he found the coal. They immediately formed themselves into what was called the Lehigh Coal Mine Company, but without a charter of incorporation, and located about eight thousand to ten thousand acres of unappropriated land, including the Mauch Chunk mountain. There is, however, no evidence that they ever worked the mine. Thus stone coal remained in a neglected state, except an attempted use by blacksmiths and people in the immediate vicinity.

In 1806 William Turnbull constructed an ark and delivered two or three hundred tons to the manager of the water-works at Philadelphia. The coal proved unmanageable, for instead of feeding the fire it had the effect to extinguish it. The first successful attempt to burn anthracite coal for manufacturing purposes in furnaces was in 1812 by White and Hazard, who operated a wire mill on the Schuylkill. They had made several unsuccessful attempts to raise a heat, when one of the disgusted workmen slammed the furnace door shut, and left the mill. About half an hour later one of the party returned for his jacket he had left behind, and was amazed to find the furnace at a white heat. This amazing intelligence he communicated to his companions, who returned to the mill, heated and rolled several lots of iron before replenishing the fire with more of the black stones, for which they now began to feel a greater degree of respect, finding it necessary to leave it alone to produce a fire as hot as could be made from charcoal.

The experiment of floating coal to the market was again attempted in the summer of 1814 by Charles Miner and William Hillhouse. The barges used were about 65 by 14 feet in dimension which took a cargo of twenty-four tons. The first barge, after encountering many mishaps, reached Philadelphia in a five days' passage. In other attempts three out of four barges were wrecked, and, peace being proclaimed with England, Liverpool and Richmond coal was imported in abundance and the price of hard-kindling anthracite fell below the cost of shipment. It is needless to say the enterprise was abandoned, and no further progress was made until 1820. In 1820 White and Hazard, having by mere accident learned the great value of anthracite coal, were desirous of obtaining a supply for their Schuylkill mills. Josiah White and George F. H. Hauto visited the coal mines in Northampton county, and, ascertaining that the representations made were true, they immediately obtained a twenty-year lease of the mine from Colonel Weiss and his associates at the annual rental of one ear of corn. At the time this was considered not as a gift to White, Hauto and Hazard, but they were objects of pity more than envy, as it was deemed that the project would be more ruinous than profitable. The concession having been obtained from the Lehigh Coal Company, the legislature was petitioned for incorporation of a company to improve the navigation of the Lehigh river. The wise



lawmakers considered the scheme as wholly visionary, but at last, on March 20, 1818, granted the incorporation of the Lehigh Navigation Company. The incorporators planned to build a channel by the means of wing dams and channel walls in the center of the river, which had a fall of three hundred and sixty-five feet between Mauch Chunk and Easton. This improvement was based on the fact that droughts did not materially affect the depth of the river. While working on the construction, the drought of 1818 occurred, which reduced the depth of the river twelve inches below any previous low water mark. The incorporators, though disturbed by this evidence, which in time of low water would make their channel valueless, instantly decided on a new system. Neither the wing dams nor the channel walls would flood the ripples in time of droughts, so artificial pools and sluice-gates were adopted. This method required the construction of stone-filled cut dams across the river at necessary points, building in each dam a sluice-gate of sufficient size to pass the boats. When the dam became full and had overflowed for a sufficient length of time to fill the river below to its natural stage, the sluice-gates were thrown open, producing a flood in the river, on which the boats floated smoothly over the rapids and then onward to the next dam, where the same process was repeated. This was simply applying what in a rude fashion had been used in the lumbering districts for floating logs, and even dated back to the summer of 1779, when General Clinton, in an Indian campaign, constructed a dam at the outlet of Otsego lake to float his boats, which had grounded on account of the shoal waters of the north branch of the Susquehanna river.

The first year's shipment of anthracite coal was three hundred and sixty-five tons; every means was taken to introduce it to the public, who still persisted in using the sooty Virginia or Liverpool coal. Handbills were printed in both the English and German languages and freely distributed; a model of a coal stove was patented; blacksmiths importuned to give it a trial, but the first shipment was a drug on the market. Another drawback was that the arks or boats used in transportation could not be returned for future loads, but had to be demolished, and the timber, owing to the discoloration of the coal, brought a very low figure. The first shipment was finally exhausted, and in 1821 one thousand and seventy-three tons were shipped. The increase in the Lehigh coal traffic increased to such extent that 690,456 tons were shipped in 1850. The establishment of slackwater navigation on the Lehigh river and traffic improvements on the Delaware river were largely the cause of the increased tonnage that was sent to market.

There was in 1838 another recurrence of an agricultural speculation in Northampton county, though she suffered less from it than other localities. It was called the fever of *Morus Multicaulis*. The *Multicaulis* was a silk producing tree so-called; it was a mulberry tree, the leaves of which were the proper food of the silkworm. It was by the cunning intrigues of the speculators that the production of these trees could be made the cause of excessive profit. In the fevered speculation of 1838-39, the honest principle of production had no place; the actual growing of silk, or even silkworms, was never entertained. The buying and selling of trees was the only object; newspapers were full of flaming advertisements, showing the profit that



would accrue from ten to twenty acres planted with the *Multicaulis* trees. The mania was not confined to any one locality; it ranged from the Carolinas to Massachusetts Bay. More than three hundred thousand trees were sold in a single week, the price varying from twenty cents to a dollar for a tree. Farmers planted acres, and mechanics and small householders filled their yards and gardens. Within three years from the time of the bubble's bursting, the trees, which a short time before had been purchased at extravagant prices and planted out with tender care, were dug up or cut away and thrown among brush and rubbish and given to the flames.

This was not the first attempt at silk culture in America; as early as 1732 this enduring bubble was first launched. One of the earliest planters was Governor Jonathan Law of Connecticut, who introduced the raising of silkworms on his extensive farms at Cheshire in that province. He appeared in public in 1747 in the first coat and stockings made of Connecticut silk. The following year Ezra Stiles, at the commencement of Yale College, was appareled in a gown of the same. As early as 1750 there were a great number of mulberry trees in the neighborhood of Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, and the Moravians were feeding the foliage of these to the silkworms. They were removed in 1762 to Christian Spring, where the mulberry tree seemed to have abounded. At the time of the Revolutionary War all efforts were abandoned in silk culture, but in 1788 Dr. Nathaniel Aspinwall in Mansfield, Connecticut, laid the foundation for one of the great industries of the country. Among the early pioneers was Colonel Elderkin, who owned an extensive mulberry orchard in Windham, Connecticut, which produced about ten thousand pounds of silk annually. This was manufactured into the fashionable long stockings of the day, handkerchief and vest patterns were also successfully fabricated, and several pieces of dress silk were produced with which the daughters of the proprietor adorned themselves. After the death of Colonel Elderkin the property passed into the hands of Rodney Hanks and his nephew Horatio, of Mansfield, Connecticut, who in 1810 invented and built a machine for spinning silk by water-power. It was several years, however, before a silk factory was established, and the early attempts were not profitable.

In the fourth decade of the nineteenth century occurred the war against Mexico, which was fought to a successful issue; but with the struggle Northampton county can hardly be said to have been identified. It is true that individual volunteers among her people fought under Scott and Taylor, but they did so either by enlistment in the regular army or in other organizations outside of Northampton county, as no regiment or company was raised within her limits for service in Mexico. This being the case, no correct list of their names or record of their services can be given.

In the great political duel between the North and the South preceding the Civil War, the people of Northampton county took a conservative stand. At the time of the holding of the convention at Baltimore in 1852, the founder of the party, Henry Clay, lay on his death bed, and a few months later occurred the death of his noble colleague, Daniel Webster. The Democratic administration was hardly seated when the South commenced efforts to repeal The Missouri Compromise, which had satisfied the people of the North

as a final settlement of the slavery question so that they had become quiescent on the Fugitive Slave Laws. Stephen A. Douglas, to further his presidential ambitions with the South, was an avowed supporter of the repeal of the Missouri Compromise and brought forth as a substitute the Kansas and Nebraska Bill which made the Northern politicians stand aghast. The press and pulpit denounced it, Northern State Legislatures recorded their disapproval, and Douglas was denounced on every hand as the betrayer of his country. It was plainly to be foreseen that if it was left to the people of the territory to decide whether it should be slave or free, each aiming to gain the mastery, there would be a clash of arms, and by the law Congress had bound itself not to interfere. The rising storm of indignation in the North threatened to become a hurricane; thousands of the followers of Jeffersonian Democracy who frowned on Abolitionism, who made no quarrel with the Fugitive Slave Laws, found the Kansas-Nebraska Law unendurable. These, with the Northern Whigs and members of American or Know-Nothing party, were ripe for the formation of a new party. This eventually gave birth to the Republican party.

The struggle for Kansas now became a national cause. Scarcely had the Kansas-Nebraska Bill become a law when the people of Missouri began pouring in the territory with the avowed purpose of making it a Slave State. This was resented by the people of New England and the Middle States, and the appointment by President Pierce of Andrew Reeder of Easton, Pennsylvania, as the first territorial governor of Kansas, only helped to inflame the indignation of the people of the North. Reeder was a positive Democrat, in full sympathy with the Kansas-Nebraska Law, and a strong friend of the South. The interests of slavery were thought to be safe in his hands.

Andrew H. Reeder was born in Easton, Pennsylvania, July 12, 1807. His great-grandfather, Charles Reeder, was a native of England, who came to Pennsylvania in 1713, when he was twenty years of age. He settled in Bucks county and his son, Joseph, crossed the Delaware river and became a resident of Mercer county, New Jersey, afterwards removing to along the head waters of the Delaware river. Here in 1760 was born Absalom Reeder, the father of Andrew H. Reeder. Shortly after the termination of the Revolutionary War, Absalom Reeder came to Easton, Pennsylvania, and married in 1788, Christina Smith. Young Andrew received a liberal education at Lawrenceville High School at Lawrenceville, New Jersey; after his graduation he was admitted to practice law in 1828. Soon after his admission to the bar, by his industry and talent he assumed a high position among his professional brethren. He devoted much of his spare time to politics; his rare power as a public speaker and debater acquired him an influential position in the counsels of the Democratic party in Northampton county and throughout the State. His career in Kansas made his name a household word in the county. He was honest, and when he reached Kansas and witnessed the violence of the Missouri people and their determination to make Kansas a Slave State by fair means or foul, he resolved to see fair play. The election of the Territorial Legislature brought matters to a crisis. The territory was invaded by five thousand Missourians armed with muskets, bowie knives and pistols, and led by United States Senator David R. Atchi-

son. The acts of the Legislature were vetoed by Governor Reeder and passed over his veto. This was wholly displeasing to the pro-slavery party, who demanded that the President should recall him, and he being subservient to the slave power dismissed Reeder. The latter did not return East but became a resident of Kansas and joined the Free State party. He was unanimously elected by the people as their delegate to Congress, afterwards was first United States Senator from Kansas. The new constitution of the State failed of ratification, hence he did not take his seat. Upon his return from Kansas he resumed the active practice of law, associating himself with Henry Green, and resolved never again to accept political office. He was delegate at large from Pennsylvania to the Chicago Convention that nominated Abraham Lincoln and always thereafter remained actively engaged in the service of the Republican party. At the outbreak of the Civil War, the first military appointments made by the President were Nathaniel Lyon and Governor Reeder to be brigadier-generals in the regular army. Owing to his age he declined the appointment. In 1863 he was appointed by the President as chairman of the commission to investigate the accounts of Surgeon-General Hammond, charged with irregularities and peculation. While engaged in this task he brought upon himself the ailments which, on July 5, 1864, terminated in his death.

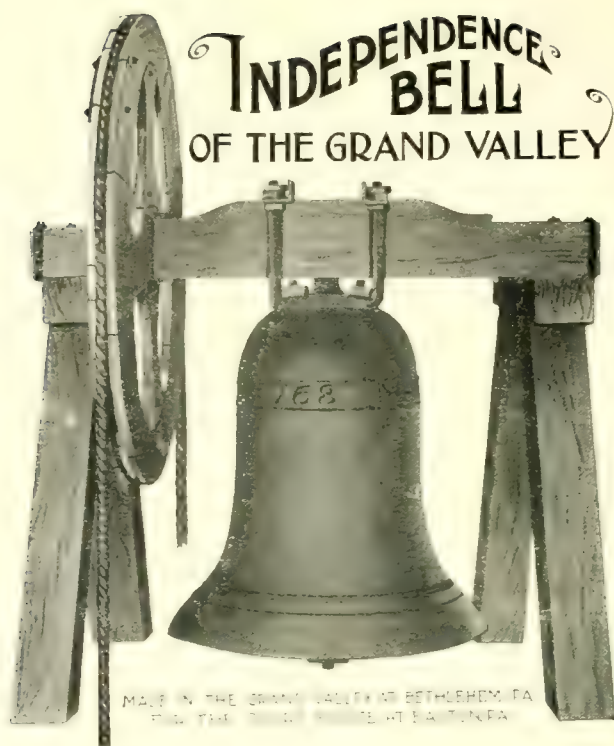
Events followed each other in rapid succession; the Dred Scott decision of the Supreme Court of the United States; the Lincoln and Douglas Debates; the John Brown Raid; and the political campaign of 1860. Then South Carolina's first step towards dismembering the Union; the alignment of slave States against the free States; the inauguration of President Lincoln. Then on April 12, 1861, before the break of day, the cannons booming in Charleston Harbor heralded the attack on Fort Sumter and the oncoming of war and strife, that was to deluge the land.



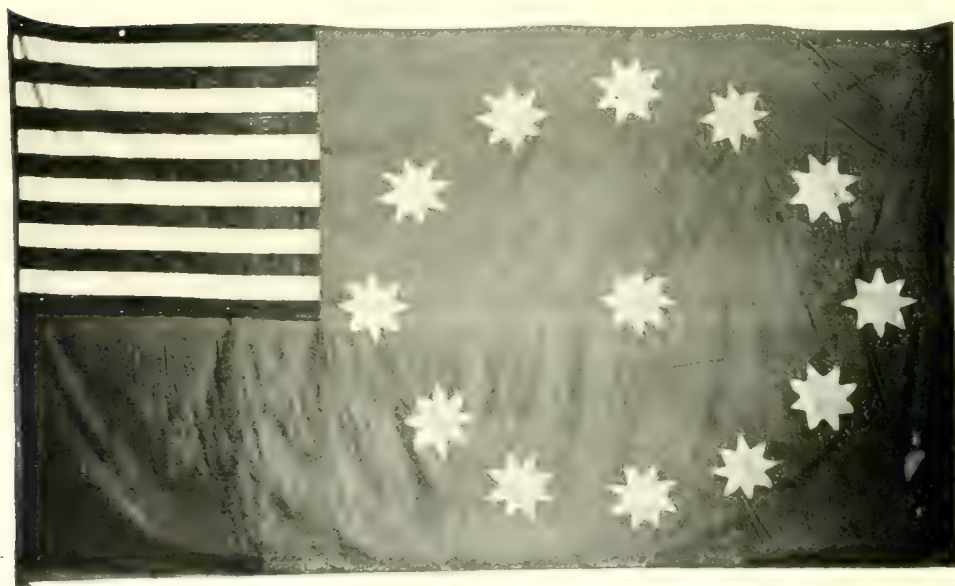








MADE IN THE GRAND VALLEY AT BETHLEHEM, PA.  
FOR THE BELL FOUNDRY AT EASTON, PA.



EASTON'S OFFICIAL FLAG

## CHAPTER XVII.

### THE CIVIL WAR PERIOD

The people of Northampton county on the day after that memorable attack on Fort Sumter called a war meeting which was held in the public square at Easton. There were hundreds of men and women present, pale, apprehensive, indignant, and intensely excited. The National colors were prominent, not only floating in the air, but adorning the dress of the people. Influential citizens made eloquent and patriotic speeches appealing to the love of country and calling for volunteers to enroll and organize for serious work which is now self-evident. There was instantaneous response to these appeals; four companies were organized at Easton and one at Bethlehem. The population of the county at this time was 47,900 inhabitants, largely engaged in agricultural pursuits. The President's proclamation, promulgated on April 15, 1861, calling for seventy-five thousand men for a term of three months, was promptly responded to by the offer of the five companies already organized; their services were promptly accepted by the governor of Pennsylvania, and they were ordered to rendezvous at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.

They left their families and homes on Thursday following the issuance of the President's proclamation, and just one week from the surrender of Fort Sumter they were mustered into service as part of the First Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, of which Samuel Yohe was made colonel. Four days later, on April 24, 1861, another company from Easton was mustered in at Camp Curtin as Company G, in the Ninth Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, of which Charles Glanz of Easton was chosen major.

The first of the Northampton county volunteers for three years' service was a company commanded by Captain John I. Horn. This was mustered as Company E, of the Forty-first Regiment (Twelfth Pennsylvania Reserves), on May 30, 1861, at Camp Curtin. The next volunteers to go forward were two companies raised in Easton, which entered the service September 16, 1861, and were designated as Companies A and E of the Forty-seventh Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers. Following these in numerical order of regiments, these entered the service from Northampton county:

- Two companies of the Fifty-first Regiment.

- One company of the Fifty-ninth Regiment (Second Cavalry).

- One company of the Sixty-first Regiment (Fourth Cavalry).

- One company of the Sixty-seventh Regiment.

- One company of the One Hundred and Eighth Regiment (Eleventh Cavalry).

- One company of the One Hundred and Thirteenth Regiment (Twelfth Cavalry).

- Four companies of the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Regiment.

- The One Hundred and Fifty-third Regiment, entire.

- Two companies of the One Hundred and Seventy-fourth Regiment.

- One company of the Two Hundred and Second Regiment.

- One company of the Two Hundred and Fourteenth Regiment.

One company of the Two Hundred and Fifteenth Regiment.

An artillery company raised at Easton became known as Seymour's Battery, afterwards designated as Battery D, Fifth United States Artillery.

Besides these there were at different times militia and emergency companies raised that were attached to the militia; there were also squads of men mustered with Spencer's Battery at Philadelphia, also with the Third New Jersey Cavalry. The rolls and records of these organizations will be given in their appropriate place. Through the long, tedious and careworn hours of the Civil War, the people of Northampton county bravely stood the adversities of the conflict, hoping and wishing that the mantle of peace would soon again bring happiness to a united country. Then came the evacuation of Richmond, Virginia, the surrender of the Confederate armies, followed by the dastard assassination of President Lincoln. The war was closed, the soldier returned to his peaceful pursuits, the lawyer to his client, the doctor to his patient, the farmer to the tilling of the soil, each and everyone to cast aside the implements of war for those of peace and prosperity.

Northampton county was a part of a congressional district which included Carbon county (not including Mauch Chunk borough), Monroe county, Pike county, and Wayne county. This district furnished by enlistments from November, 1863, to the termination of the war, 5,897 men. This does not include drafted men held to personal service, nor men furnished prior to this date. The number of men drafted was 8,064 and the number reported to date 4,996. Of this number 287 were held to personal service, 240 furnished substitutes after the draft, and 2,030 commuted. The amount of local bounties paid in the district was \$1,964,353; of this amount Northampton county paid \$1,193,674. This amount does not include the necessary expenses connected with the enlistment of men furnished, nor paid to local county commissioners, or the various amounts secured by private contributions, or paid to substitutes by citizens. It is only the amount allowed by law for regular local bounty paid to volunteers and substitutes by the different townships. Add to this amount the lowest estimate of expenses incurred in enlistment of volunteers, which would not be less than ten dollars for each man, this would increase the amount paid by the district to \$2,022,353, of which amount Northampton county paid a larger amount than the remaining four counties. These figures do not include all the money paid in the district during the war; it is only an account of expenses after November, 1863; to it should be added the various sums paid by individuals and the county bounties, together with the sums appropriated for the families of absent volunteers, also the amounts paid the 'three months' and militia men; this would increase the amount considerably. There is one item, however, that should be added, the commutation money that was received, which was paid as an equivalent for personal service and was applied for the purpose of obtaining volunteers. The number of men who paid commutation in the district was 2,030 and the amount paid was \$609,000. Add this to the amount paid for volunteers and it will increase the sum to \$2,631,353. In addition to the number of substitutes 261 more were furnished by enrolled men before draft, averaging in price from \$500 to \$1,500, none of which is included in the statement of money paid for men.



## FIRST REGIMENT, PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS

There were five companies of Northampton county enlisted men in the First Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, which was organized at Harrisburg, April 20, 1861. They were designated as Companies A, which was recruited at Bethlehem, and B, C, D and H, at Easton. On the night of their organization, without uniforms they were sent to a point near Cockeysville, Maryland, to protect bridges, on a railroad communicating with Washington, District of Columbia. The military occupation of Maryland was objected to by certain citizens of the State and the regiment was removed to Camp Scott, near York, Pennsylvania. Here it remained in camp until May 14, 1861, when the objections to the military occupation being withdrawn, the regiment was detailed as a guard on the Northern Central Railroad from Druid Park, Baltimore, Maryland, to the Pennsylvania line. The regiment was relieved of this duty on May 25, and transferred to Catonsville, Maryland, to guard the road from Frederick, Maryland, and Harper's Ferry, Virginia. Four days later the regiment was ordered to advance to Franklinton, Pennsylvania, and on June 3, was concentrated at Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, where it was brigaded in Wynkoop's Brigade of Keim's Division of the army of General Patterson. The brigade advanced to Funks-town, Maryland, where they encamped, and on a threatened alarm of the advance of the enemy was moved to Williamsport, Maryland, on the Potomac river, which they reached after a fatiguing march to find everything all quiet on the Potomac. On June 21, the brigade was ordered to join the division of General Patterson at Martinsburg, Virginia, and remained to garrison that post which was Patterson's base of supply. Two days later it was relieved of this duty and ordered to rejoin the division. Though Patterson's division was held in command ready to move forward in anticipation of taking part in the Battle of Bull Run, by some misunderstanding it did not participate in that disastrous struggle and on July 21, 1861, the regiment was ordered to Harper's Ferry; from thence two days later it was sent to Sandy Hook, where it was transported to Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, and there mustered out of the service, its term of enlistment having expired.

## NINTH REGIMENT, PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS

In this regiment there was Company G, which was recruited at Easton. The regiment was organized at Camp Curtin, April 22, 1861. It remained in camp until May 4, when it was ordered to West Chester, Pennsylvania, where a camp was established and named Camp Wayne, in honor of Gen. Anthony Wayne of Revolutionary fame. The regiment was removed to Wilmington, Delaware, May 26, on the rumor that disloyalists were established there in camp, receiving military instructions with a view of joining the rebel cause. The presence of the Ninth Regiment would check this movement and strengthen the loyal sentiment in that city. The Ninth Regiment established a camp at Hare's Corners on the New Castle road, where it remained until June 6, when it was ordered to join General Patterson's command at Chambersburg, Pennsylvania. It was assigned to the Fourth Brigade, commanded by Col. Dixon H. Miles in the division of General Cadwalader.

The Ninth Regiment, on June 16, holding the right of the brigade line, forded the Potomac river and encamped on the Martinsburg road. The next day Colonel Miles turned over the command of the brigade to Colonel Longnecker of the Ninth Regiment, and the command was ordered back to Williamsport to report to the division commander. The Ninth was ordered to guard the fort on the Potomac river, where it remained until July 1st, when it took part in a forward movement across the river, and on the night of the second encamped on the battlefield of Falling Waters, which had just been fought. The next day it went into camp at Martinsburg, where it remained until the fifteenth, when it moved with the brigade to Bunker Hill, as there was a contemplated movement planned to attack the enemy at Winchester, Virginia. The plans were, however, changed, and the brigade was ordered to Charlestown, where it remained in camp until July 21, 1861, when it was removed to Harper's Ferry, and crossed to the Maryland side. The next day orders were received for the Ninth to march to Hagerstown, Maryland, there to entrain for Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, where the regiment was demobilized July 24, 1861.

#### FORTY-FIRST REGIMENT OF VOLUNTEERS (TWELFTH RESERVES)

The companies of which this regiment was formed were originally raised for three months' service, but not accepted for that term. They rendezvoused at Camp Curtin and Company E was recruited in Northampton county. The organization of the regiment was effected July 25, 1861, but it was not mustered into the United States service for a period of three years until August 10, 1861. On the same day it was ordered to join the command of General Banks at Harper's Ferry. On its arrival at Baltimore, Maryland, it was incorporated in General McCall's division of Pennsylvania Reserves and ordered to encamp at Tenallytown, four miles above Washington on the Rockville river. Here it laid in camp until October 10, 1861, when it crossed the Potomac and went into winter quarters at Langley, Virginia. Camp was broken on March 10, 1862, the Twelfth marching to Hunter's Mills to participate in the general forward movement of General McClellan on Manassas. On arrival it was ascertained that the movement had been abandoned and the Twelfth returned over the roads they had advanced. The reserve division now became a part of General McDowell's command and was assigned to guard the Orange and Alexandria Railroad. They were ordered on May 6, 1862, to join the division at Falmouth, Virginia, and on its march were attacked by guerrillas. Arriving at Belle Plain, Virginia, orders were received to join McClellan's command on the Peninsula Landing at White House on the Pamunkey. June 14, 1861, the brigade proceeded by way of Dispatch Station to Ellerson's Mill on Beaver Dam creek and were in plain sight of the rebel pickets. It was at this point that, on July 26, 1861, the Twelfth received its first introduction to a fighting enemy. It was strongly posted along the left bank of Beaver Dam creek and was to meet the forces under the command of the redoubtable Stonewall Jackson. The regiment was posted behind a low imperfect rifle-pit parapet and in their rear a section of artillery threw shell and shrapnel directly over their heads into the faces

of the oncoming foe. About one o'clock the battle of Gaines' Mill commenced, the Twelfth was ordered to support Griffin's Battery, and in this duty they were for four hours exposed to a terrific fire of artillery and musketry. A desperate attack was bravely met and repulsed.

The defeated Union army retreated, the Twelfth crossing before midnight the bridge known as Woodbury's. The next day the retreat was continued towards the James river, the new base of McClellan's operations. The Twelfth regiment acted as guard for the Reserve Artillery. On the retreat of the army, the Twelfth rallied on General Hooker's line and stood gallantly to their work at the battle of Charles City crossroads, and although not a defeat it was not a decided victory. In the fierce battle of Malvern Hill, the next day the Twelfth were held in reserve. The regiment remained for six weeks in the vicinity of Harrison's Landing, when it joined the army of General Pope near Warrenton, Virginia, and on August 29 and 30, took part in the action at Groveton, Virginia. Worn out and tattered, the Twelfth was hurried from Virginia to take part in the Maryland campaign. At the battle of South Mountain the Twelfth Reserves was engaged in the center of the attacking line and at the battle of Antietam in General Hooker's army on the right flank. The regiment became famous in that fearful carnage at Marye's Heights when, as a component part of Jackson's Third Brigade, they carried a difficult position at the edge of the woods.

After a season of rest and recuperation the regiment was marched to take part in the dreadful conflict at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, where they arrived about ten o'clock on the second day of the battle, and were posted in the rear of Cemetery Hill; later in the day they were hurried into the fight on the right to support the line at the crest of Little Round Top, and during the succeeding night were transferred to the apex of Round Top and remained in that line during the succeeding stages of the battle, being continually under the galling fire of artillery and sharpshooters. During the campaign following Gettysburg, the remainder of the year 1863, the regiment was engaged in action at Bristol Station and Rappahannock Station and went into winter quarters at Catlett's station on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad. The regiment was removed from winter quarters, May 4, 1864, took part in the three days' battle of the Wilderness, also at Spottsylvania Court House and did good work at Guinea Station, Jericho Ford, also at Bethesda Church, where it received and repulsed the most desperate assaults of the enemy. On the day of the last named battle the term of service of the regiment expired, orders were received for its discharge, it was transported to Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, and was mustered out of the service June 11, 1864.

#### FORTY-SEVENTH PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS

This regiment of which Companies A and F, from Northampton county, formed a part, was organized at Camp Curtin, September 1, 1861. Marching orders were received the same day, and the regiment, proceeding to Washington encamped September 21, 1861, at Kalorama Heights. Six days afterward it moved across the chain bridge, encamping at Fort Ethan Allen and was assigned to the Third Brigade of Gen. W. F. Smith's Division. From Ethan Allen the regiment moved to Camp Griffin and took part in the



grand review of 80,000 men at Bailey's Cross Roads, October 11, 1861. Orders were received on January 2, 1862, for the command to join General Brannan's forces and proceed to Key West, Florida. Embarkation was made at Annapolis, Maryland, and the regiment arrived at Key West, February 4, 1862, where they were stationed at Fort Taylor and drilled in heavy artillery tactics. The regiment received orders to report at Hilton Head, South Carolina, where it arrived June 22, 1862, and encamped in the rear of Fort Walker. It was removed to Beaufort, South Carolina, July 2, 1862, where it remained until about September 25, 1862, when it departed for St. John's river, Florida, in the command of General Brannan. The first object point of attack was St. John's Bluff, which was reached October 2, 1862, but the works had been evacuated by the rebels. Companies E and K pursued the retreating enemy and captured the town of Jacksonville, Florida. The campaign in Florida was prolonged three weeks, with sharp fights at Framp-ton and Pocotaligo Bridge. The object of the expedition being accomplished, the command returned to Hilton Head, and the Forty-seventh was ordered to Key West, where it was assigned to garrison Forts Jeffersons and Taylor. They were stationed at these forts until February 25, 1864. Five hundred men of the command re-enlisted and received veteran furloughs. The regiment, on February 28, 1864, proceeded to Franklin, Louisiana, where it was assigned to the First Brigade, Emory's Division of the Nineteenth Army Corps, and became a part of General Banks' Red River expedition. At the battle of Sabine Cross Roads and Pleasant Hill, the regiment rendered important service, and at the latter made a counter-charge, which resulted in driving back the rebels and the capture of several cannons. The regiment was ordered June 24, 1864, to report to General Hunter in command of the Army of the Shenandoah. The Forty-seventh was at Winchester, Virginia, when the army was commanded by General Sheridan and rendered valiant service at the engagements of Opequan and Cedar Creek, at the latter being complimented on the field of battle by Gen. Stephen Thomas. In these engagements, which was the occasion of Sheridan's famous ride from Winchester, the regimental loss was one hundred and seventy-six killed, wounded and missing.

The winter quarters of the regiment were at Camp Fairview, near Charlestown, Maryland; on April 4, 1865, it moved up the valley through Winchester and Kernstown, Virginia, and a few days later the news reached them that their fighting days were over. A month later the regiment was transported to Charleston, South Carolina, and Company E garrisoned at Fort Moultrie. At last the term of their enlistment expired, January 3, 1866, the regiment faced towards home, and was demobilized at Camp Cadwallader. The regiment had marched and fought in Virginia, South Carolina, Georgia, Florida and Louisiana, and travelled far by land and sea.

#### FIFTY-NINTH REGIMENT PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS— SECOND CAVALRY

The Second Cavalry, of which Company H was principally enlisted at Easton, was organized in September, 1861, at Camp Patterson, near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. The regiment was reviewed by General Dix and



proceeded to Washington April 25, 1862. Here it was mounted and equipped, passed into Virginia, and was assigned to the brigade of General Cooke in the First Reserve Army Corps; later it was assigned to the brigade of General Buford. The Second was actively engaged in Pope's unfortunate campaign of 1862, at Cedar Mountain, second Bull Run, Brentville and Chantilly, Virginia. In the latter part of 1862 the regiment was constantly in the saddle, and on December 28, 1862, fell into an ambuscade of the enemy under General Wade Hampton, where it was overpowered with the loss of more than a hundred killed, wounded and missing.

In the spring of 1863 the regiment was moved to Fairfax Court House, Virginia, and became a part of the Second Brigade of Stahel's Division; from here it crossed the Potomac to take part in the Gettysburg campaign. The regiment faithfully performed the duties which fell to the share of the cavalry at the bloody struggle of Gettysburg. Companies A, H and K were detailed before the opening of the battle to form part of the line to check stragglers. On the night of July 3, 1863, they escorted prisoners to Westminster, Maryland.

After Gettysburg the regiment crossed the Potomac and participated in the fights at Culpeper and at the fortifications on the Rappahannock. It was employed on the usual cavalry duty during the movements of the Mine Run campaign. It suffered the loss of thirty-five men at Parker's Store on November 9, 1862. Winter quarters were taken at Warrenton, Virginia, from which many of its members went home on veteran furloughs.

At the opening of the spring campaign of 1864 the regiment performed gallant service at the Wilderness fight; then with Sheridan's command it participated in the raid against the enemy's communications, delivering a fierce fight against General Stuart's forces at Yellow Tavern, near Richmond. The regiment repulsed a rebel attack at Meadow bridge, and on May 14 reached Haxall's Landing on the James river. It took part in the routing of General Lee's and General Hampton's forces at Hawes' Shop and was a part of the successful raid on the left flank of General Lee's army to cut the enemy's lines at Gordonsville and assisted in repulsing General Wade Hampton's attack at St. Mary's Church.

Then followed its services in the campaign of Petersburg at the exploding of the mine. After recrossing the river the regiment fought at Deep Bottom, Malvern Hill and Charles City Cross Roads from the 14th to the 16th of August, and later at Ream's Station. Since crossing the Rapidan it had fought in sixteen general engagements and its effective strength was reduced to two hundred. It was afterwards engaged in the fights of Boydton Plank Road, Wyatt Farm, McDowell's Hill and Five Forks, and assisted at the closing scene at Appomattox Court House.

It formed part of the great pageant in review of the three armies at Washington, May 23 and 24, 1865. The regiment was mustered out of service July 13, 1865, at Cloud's Hill, Virginia.

#### FIFTY-FIRST REGIMENT PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS

Of the Fifty-first Regiment, Company B was recruited in Northampton county, and Company H in Union and Northampton counties. The regiment

was organized at Camp Curtin for three years' service and was commanded by Colonel John F. Hartranft, afterwards governor of Pennsylvania. The Fifty-first left Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, November 18, 1861, proceeded to Annapolis, Maryland, where it embarked January 6, 1862, with the Burnside expedition, which set sail for North Carolina, January 6, 1862. The regiment was assigned to Reno's brigade, and on the landing of the troops on Roanoke Island took part in that engagement, making the final charge which resulted in victory. In the expedition against Elizabeth City, North Carolina, the regiment played a prominent and gallant part, losing three killed and twenty-one wounded.

The affairs on the peninsula in Virginia assuming a menacing aspect, General Burnside's command was moved to Fortress Monroe, where the Fifty-first arrived July 8, 1862, and was assigned to the Second Brigade, commanded by General Edward Ferrero. The command was transported to Fredericksburg, Virginia, August 12, 1862, to support General Pope, and the army, after considerable countermarching, finally stood on the line of the old Bull Run battlefield. Reno's troops held the left of the field, and the Fifty-first was detailed on an eminence to support two or three batteries when retreat was sounded; this position became of the greatest importance to protect the army trains. The regiment joined the main body the next morning, and during the march of that day held the post of honor on retreat—that of rear guard.

From this theatre of operations the regiment entered with Reno's corps into the campaign of South Mountain and Antietam, thence to Fredericksburg. At South Mountain, the Fifty-first, as part of Ferrero's brigade, gallantly received a determined charge of the rebel infantry on the left of the Sharpsburg Road. At Antietam a charge across the Arch stone bridge with the Fifty-first New York Volunteers was consummated which, while furiously combatted, was an entire success. At Fredericksburg the regiment was deployed at the lime-kiln and advanced to a line adjoining the left of the Second Corps. Its behavior was most gallant during the whole of the dreadful engagement.

From the Rappahannock the Fifty-first went to Fortress Monroe and thence as a contingent part of the Ninth Corps to Kentucky. In June, 1863, it was ordered to Grant's command at Vicksburg, Mississippi. There it performed laborious siege duty until the fall of that stronghold. It participated in Sherman's expedition against Jackson, Mississippi, returned to Vicksburg, and was sent back to Kentucky, where it covered the Loudon Road near Campbell's Station and aided materially in enabling General Burnside to bring his army safely into Knoxville. The regiment partook in the operation of fortifying this point and in the pursuit of the enemy, and went into winter quarters at Blaine's Cross Roads. The members nearly all re-enlisted January 5, 1864, for an additional three years, and the regiment went north on a veteran furlough.

Still attached to the Ninth Corps, the Fifty-first followed Grant into the hell of the Wilderness, of Spottsylvania Court House and Cold Harbor. It advanced on June 17, 1864, to the front of Petersburg, Virginia, and was identified with the incessant sorties and attacks, which were a daily occur-

rence, before that old rebel town—the Mine—the Crater—the Weldon road, Poplar Spring Church, Ream's Station, Hatcher's Run, and in the engagements which finally dropped the curtain over the Confederate tragedy. The regiment was officially demobilized July 27, 1865, at Alexandria, Virginia.

#### SIXTY-FOURTH REGIMENT PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS FOURTH CAVALRY

The Northampton company in this regiment was Company A. The regiment was mustered into the National service in October, 1861, at a camp near the Soldiers' Home, Washington, District of Columbia. The State colors were presented by Governor Curtin in person. The entire command being mounted early in May, 1862, they were ordered to join General McDowell's forces on the Rappahannock, and was assigned to the Pennsylvania Reserve Division under General McCall. The division was ordered to the Peninsula, proceeding by way of the Potomac and York rivers. One battalion, of which Company A was a member, was ordered to garrison the post of Yorktown. The entire regiment was present at the Antietam campaign, though Company A was not actively engaged at the battle of South Mountain, nor present in any of the series of fights in that campaign. After Antietam, the regiment encamped near Hancock, Maryland, and in pursuit of the rebels it was engaged in several severe skirmishes from Harper's Ferry to Warrenton. During the fall of 1862 the regiment reached the field of action at Chancellorsville on the first day of the battle and was assigned to support the Eleventh Corps, a position it held through the engagement. The regiment was under fire during the last two days of the battle of Gettysburg, under the command of General Pleasanton, and took part in the pursuit of the enemy after the battle.

After Gettysburg, skirmishing and hard marching was the order of the day, and the regiment was kept at this work without cessation. At a cavalry fight beyond Warrenton, October 12, 1862, it fought bravely, but it was overpowered and sustained a loss of almost two hundred in killed, wounded and missing. The regiment was so exhausted and weak that the skirmishes at Beverly Ford and Bristol completed its services in the campaign. In the winter the fragment of the regiment guarded the line of the Orange and Alexandria Railroad. The ranks had been so diluted that after the veteran furlough had been granted there was little left of the original regiment. Still it went through the Wilderness campaign; was with Sheridan in his raid for the surprise of Richmond, and fought well at the Yellow Tavern and in the various minor engagements. Rejoining the army on the North Anna, recruits and returning veterans swelled its ranks above those of any regiment in the corps.

On the advance of the army, the regiment fought bravely May 28, 1864, at Hawes' Shop, and four days later did gallant service at Cold Harbor. At the battle of Trevalian Station, which occurred during Sheridan's raid towards Lynchburg, Virginia, the regiment delivered a gallant charge which routed the enemy, but met with a severe loss. In charge of the army trains the regiment now started for the James river and met the enemy in strong force at St. Mary's Church, in which action it was hotly engaged,



resulting in the loss of eighty-seven killed, wounded and missing. The remainder of the summer was passed by the regiment in constant scouting, skirmishing and picketing. It was engaged in the actions at Second Swamp, at Jerusalem Plank Road, at Boydton Plank Road, two engagements at Hatcher's Run, at Gray's Church in the final campaign, at Dinwiddie Court House and Farmville, and on the 9th of April, 1865, was actually engaged with the enemy when the news of Lee's surrender was announced by a flag of truce. The regiment for the next twelve weeks was engaged in peaceful duty in North Carolina and at Petersburg and Lynchburg, Virginia, in charge of the captured Confederate property, and was mustered out of service at Lynchburg, July 1, 1865.

#### SIXTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS

Company H of the Sixty-seventh was recruited in Northampton and Carbon counties. Its regimental organization took place at Camac's Woods, near Philadelphia, the first company being mustered into the United States service August 28, 1861. The command went into camp at Annapolis, Maryland, April 3, 1862, and for nearly a year it performed provost and railroad guard duty, besides guarding a camp of paroled prisoners near Annapolis. It was relieved in February, 1863, proceeded to Harper's Ferry, where it performed garrison and guard duty for some weeks and was transferred to Berryville, Virginia, where it was attached to the Third Brigade under General Milroy. Here three months were passed watching the mountain gaps of the Blue Ridge and keeping an open communication with Harper's Ferry. On June 12, 1862, the regiment was ordered to reinforce the army at Winchester, Virginia, where the Sixty-seventh was posted in the rifle-pits in advance of and flanking the fort. The following day they relieved the Eighty-seventh Pennsylvania, at the south of the town, where there was sharp skirmishing with the enemy. The foe was held in check until evening, when the regiment was withdrawn to its former position. It soon became evident that the attack was made by Lee's army advancing towards Pennsylvania. The evacuation of the place was ordered and the Sixty-seventh, deploying from the right, found themselves in the midst of the rebels and was forced to surrender. The enlisted men were paroled after two months' imprisonment at Libby Prison and Belle Isle, and transferred to Annapolis. The officers remained in prison over a year. About seventy-five of the men escaped capture and reported at Harper's Ferry, where they were reorganized and incorporated with the Third Division. These remained, fortifying and defending Maryland Heights, until June 30, 1863, when they were removed to Washington as a guard for ammunition and ordnance trains. Leaving Washington the regiment joined the army at Frederick, Maryland, and on October 11, 1863, the prisoners having been declared exchanged, returned to the ranks.

Winter quarters were established at Brandy Station, Virginia, where the veterans were furloughed and the remainder, about two hundred, were merged with the One Hundred and Thirty-fifth Pennsylvania. The veterans having returned to their duty, the Sixty-seventh was ordered to Fredericksburg, Virginia, finally to the new base of the army at White House, Virginia.



Here it was kept under fire June 30, 1864, guarding an army train which was saved, and the regiment was ordered to join its old brigade at Yellow House in front of Petersburg, Virginia. While laying there it repulsed the enemy at the battle of Ream's Station, and the regiment was then embarked on transports to proceed to Baltimore, Maryland, to act against General Early's forces who had invaded Maryland. The entire summer was spent in countermarching through Maryland and northern Virginia. In the battle of Opequan, September 19, 1864, the regiment's losses were very severe. At Fisher's Hill it was in pursuit of the enemy after they had been driven from their fortifications, following the foe to Harrisonburg, finally retiring with the army to Cedar creek. It took part in the battle of that place October 19, 1864, sustaining a loss of forty-eight. The remainder of the year was spent participating in the various movements in the valley, and in the winter of 1865 the regiment was ordered to rejoin the army of the Potomac at Petersburg, Virginia, where it lay and saw the final operations of the war and was present at the closing scene at Appomattox Court House. After Lee's surrender it marched to Danville, Virginia; after Johnston laid down his sword the regiment returned to Washington and on July 14, 1865, was mustered out of the service.

#### ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHTH REGIMENT PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS (ELEVENTH CAVALRY)

This regiment was recruited for three years' service and Company H came from Bethlehem. The regiment was originally known as Harlan's Light Cavalry, was organized October 5, 1861, and eleven days after went into camp near Ball's Cross Roads, Virginia. The regiment was transported November 17, 1861, from Annapolis, Maryland, to Camp Hamilton, near Fortress Monroe, Virginia, and went into winter quarters. A detachment of five companies, which included Company H, was on May 15, 1863, ordered to Portsmouth, Virginia, and a few days later to Suffolk, Virginia, where they were soon joined by the balance of the regiment. The Eleventh remained at Suffolk along the Blackwater river for nearly a year, its constant duty being scouting, skirmishing and reconnaissance, covering the country from the James to the waters of Albemarle Sound, North Carolina. A battalion of the regiment made a brilliant charge at Beaver Dam creek December 2, 1862, routing the enemy. On January 13, 1863, the regiment fought at Deserted House, also on the 17th of March succeeding at Franklin.

The regiment was embarked at Portsmouth, June 21, 1863, and was transported to White House, whence it marched to Hanover Court House for the purpose of destroying the Virginia Central Railroad bridge over the South Anna river. This was accomplished after a severe fight with the enemy. An expedition of which the regiment was a part started on an unsuccessful raid July 1, 1863, to destroy bridges on the Fredericksburg Railroad, in order to sever the communication of General Lee, who was in Pennsylvania. The Eleventh on July 10, 1863, was marched to Hampton, Virginia, thence transported to Portsmouth, Virginia, going into camp at Bower's Hill on the Suffolk road. A raid into North Carolina to destroy the railroad bridge at Weldon was unsuccessfully undertaken July 25, 1863.

Similar raids and expeditions by water were made until May 5, 1864, when the regiment became a part of a cavalry column which raided into the enemy's country, destroying bridges over the Nottaway river and fighting at Janet's Station, traveling three hundred miles in six days. On June 9, 1864, the regiment participated in the fight at Jerusalem Plank Road and in those of Stony Creek and Ream's Station, on the twenty-eighth and twenty-ninth. The losses of the regiment in this raid and these actions were one hundred and thirty killed, wounded and missing. Five hundred miles were marched over in ten days, including the time engaged in the battles. The Eleventh was attached to Sheridan's command July 11, 1864, and was present at the severe engagement of the twenty-ninth. From the 18th to the 25th of August it was engaged in all the obstinate fights along the Weldon Railroad. During these engagements Company H had been absent on duty at the headquarters of the Eighteenth Corps, but rejoined the regiment September 28, 1864. The following day the regiment made an unsuccessful raid, its object being to enter Richmond. In the cavalry engagement October 7, 1864, the regiment loss was severe, and on November 11, 1864, the Eleventh moved into winter quarters, two miles north of the James river.

In the opening campaign of 1865 the regiment left camp March 28th, crossed the James and Appomattox rivers, at Five Forks and White Oak roads was actively engaged, also at Deep creek and Amelia Court House, also at Appomattox it opened the attack, which was of short continuance; the enemy seeing that resistance was useless, surrendered after four years of privations, labor and bloodshed in vain. The regiment took possession of Lynchburg, Virginia, April 12, 1865; after twelve days guarding an immense amount of ordnance and other property, it removed to Richmond, and on May 6, 1865, was stationed at Staunton, Virginia; from that place it was ordered to Charlottesville, Virginia, where it was stationed until August 1, 1865, when the regiment was moved to Richmond, where it was mustered out of service August 13, 1865.

#### ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTEENTH REGIMENT PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS (TWELFTH CAVALRY)

The Twelfth Cavalry was organized in the city of Philadelphia in November, 1861, for three years' service. Company D was from Northampton county. The regiment proceeded to Washington, District of Columbia, about May 1, 1862, and on the 20th of June was placed on guard duty along the Orange and Alexandria Railroad. The Twelfth, under the command of Major Titus, on August 26, 1862, found itself surrounded by the enemy at Bristol Station, and in attempting to cut their way out of the trap lost their commanding officer and two hundred and sixty in killed, wounded and missing. The following day the regiment was ordered to picket the upper Potomac and watch the north bank of the river from Chain Bridge to Edward's Ferry until General Lee entered Maryland. The regiment was not actively engaged at South Mountain, as it was held in reserve with the corps of General Sumner, and at the battle of Antietam was deployed on the rear of the centre and right of the army to prevent straggling and disorder.

The regiment was assigned about June 12, 1862, to McReynolds' brigade and participated in the raids of Moorfield and Woodstock, in the latter of which it fought the enemy's cavalry at Fisher's Hill and sustained considerable loss. After Chancellorsville, the regiment remained in the valley of the Shenandoah and was in the advance against Lee's army. On a reconnaissance June 12, 1863, Cedarville was reached, where the enemy was found in full force and the Union troops fell back to Winchester, which was evacuated on the night of the fourteenth, and a heavy night battle was fought in which the Twelfth was engaged and sustained considerable loss.

Two days after the battle of Gettysburg the regiment, in company with New York troops, captured at Cunningham's Cross Roads six hundred and fifty of the train guard, one hundred and twenty-five wagons, five hundred and fifty animals, and three pieces of cannon. After this it moved to Sharpsburg, and remained there until August 3, 1863, when it crossed the Potomac and camped in the vicinity of Martinsburg, West Virginia. Here it remained until the opening of the campaign of 1864, engaged in the usual operations of cavalry; its members had nearly all re-enlisted and received veteran furloughs.

In the battles and skirmishes with the forces of General Early in his attempted invasion of Maryland, the Twelfth took a prominent part at Solomon's and Crampton's Gaps, and was especially commended for gallantry at Pleasant Valley. The regiment was actively engaged in the cavalry charge at Kernstown. General Sheridan now came to command the army of the Shenandoah, and the Twelfth was assigned to Torbert's Division. The Union army fell back to Berryville, Virginia, to avoid a flanking movement of the enemy, and in the engagement that followed the Twelfth performed its duty well and at considerable loss. It was now recruited to some extent and remounted, and participated in the operations of the army during the fall of 1864, afterwards returned to Charlestown, Maryland, for guard and garrison duty and for covering and guarding the railroad from Harper's Ferry to Winchester. About the middle of the month it was engaged in an expedition against the guerillas across the Blue Ridge Mountains.

At the opening of the spring campaign of 1865 the regiment was incorporated with the cavalry division of the Army of the Shenandoah, and took part in the raid as far as Lynchburg, Virginia. Arriving at Edinboro, the Twelfth participated in a fight with the enemy, and here was announced the surrender of General Lee, which included the rebel troops in the valley of the Shenandoah. After the cessation of hostilities, for a short time the Twelfth encamped at Winchester, and on July 20, 1865, was mustered out of service.

#### ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-NINTH REGIMENT PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS

This regiment was recruited for nine months' service and was organized August 15, 1862. A hurried departure to Washington was made the next day and the regiment went into camp at Alexandria, Virginia. On April 30 it marched towards the front as guard to an ammunition train bound to Centerville, Maryland. Heavy cannonading was heard throughout the day;



the train, however, was delivered in safety, though it was exposed to a brisk artillery fire. The regiment's camp was changed to the neighborhood of Fort Richardson, and it was assigned to the brigade of General Tyler. It crossed the Potomac September 14, 1862, marched rapidly through Maryland, arriving at Antietam on the morning after the battle. The regiment marched with the army into Virginia on October 30, 1862, to headquarters established at Warrenton. At Marye's Heights the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth advanced almost to face of the famous stone wall, losing one hundred and forty-two in killed and wounded during the action. It was also present at Chancellorsville and its gallant behavior was highly complimented in official reports. The term of service having expired May 12, 1863, the regiment was ordered to Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, where on May 18, 1863, it was demobilized. Companies C. D. F and K were recruited in Northampton county.

#### ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-THIRD REGIMENT PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS

This regiment was "Northampton's Own," and was recruited within the limits of the county. The organization was effected at Camp Curtin, October 9, 1862, and it was mustered into National service for a term of nine months. The regiment departed for Washington, District of Columbia, October 12, 1862, and was ordered for duty in the vicinity of Gainesville, Virginia, and assigned to the First Brigade of the First Division of the Eleventh Army Corps. The regiment on December 9, 1862, was hurried towards the Rappahannock, but did not succeed in reaching the field at Fredericksburg to participate in the battle.

The Eleventh Corps, commanded by General Howard, held the right of the line at the battle of Chancellorsville; and the One Hundred and Fifty-third, with the Fifty-fourth New York, held the right of their brigade, which was the extreme right of the Army of the Potomac. On their first hostile field Northampton's Own was to encounter the lions of the Confederate army. Just before sunset on a balmy Saturday afternoon were heard the sharp and sudden blast of the enemy's bugle, then came the Confederate charging yell, a triple line of gray burst from the river on the right of the Union line. The Northampton regiment was the first to receive the overwhelming blow, and they met it with the steadiness of veterans, pouring their volleys right into the face of the charging columns. Nothing could withstand this onslaught, and the regiment was compelled to retire. Darkness interrupted the battle, which was resumed in the morning, the One Hundred and Fifty-third having retired as far as the open fields just west of Chancellorsville. Here they rallied, buried their dead, brought off their wounded, and erected temporary defences. Early the following morning the attack was renewed, the regiment was under heavy cannonade for hours and was galled by the fire of sharpshooters. The loss of the regiment in the entire battle was three officers and nineteen men killed, fifty-three wounded and thirty-three prisoners.

It was at Gettysburg that the One Hundred and Fifty-third received their baptism of blood. At the opening of the battle General Meade ordered General Howard, in command of the Eleventh Corps, to hurry forward his corps, and Von Gilsa's brigade, which included the One Hundred and Fifty-



third, was halted at the Almshouse just outside of the town, which General Lee had decided, should be the theatre of the decisive struggle. Here, dropping their knapsacks, an advance was made at the double quick and in superb style, but the rebels' murderous enfilading fire of artillery, which poured in from the flanks, caused the Eleventh Corps to retire and take position and fortify along the ridge of Cemetery Hill in the rear of the town, which became the central point of the battle. Throughout the days of the battle the One Hundred and Fifty-third nobly performed their duties and did gallant service; they suffered during the entire battle an aggregate loss of three hundred and eight men. On the 14th of July the regiment took leave of the army near Funkstown, Maryland. Upon the occasion of that farewell, Colonel Von Gilsa, their brigade commander, said to them: "I am an old soldier, but never did I know soldiers who with greater alacrity and more good will endeavored to fulfill their duties. In the battle of Chancellorsville, you, like veterans, stood your ground against fearful odds, and, although surrounded on three sides, you did not retreat until by me commanded to do so. In the three days' battle of Gettysburg your behavior put many an old soldier to blush, and you are justly entitled to a great share of the glory which my brigade has won for itself, by repulsing the two dreaded Tiger brigades of Jackson. In the name of your comrades of the First Brigade and myself I now bid you farewell." The regiment was mustered out of service July 24, 1863, at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, in a body returned to Easton, and on their arrival a reception was given them at the Fair Ground, and a sword presentation made to Colonel Glanz.

#### BATTERY D, FIFTH UNITED STATES ARTILLERY

This battery was principally raised in Easton, and was familiarly known as "Seymour's Battery," in honor of Captain Truman Seymour, afterwards promoted to brigadier-general. The battery took part in many of the heaviest engagements of the war; among those being Mechanicsville—the first of the Seven Days' battle, in which the battery fired the opening gun in the Union side—Gaines Mill, on the following day, Peach Orchard, Savage Station, White Oak Swamp, Charles City Cross Roads, Malvern Hill, Second Bull Run, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg—first and second, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, where it was complimented by Generals Meade and Hartranft as having saved the battle, Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, North Anna, Cold Harbor, Hatcher's Run, Deep Bottom, Gainesville, Sheldon Farm and through the siege of Petersburg, where it was the first battery to enter the town. At the time of draft riots in New York City, the battery used its persuasive powers on the rioters. Its incessant service under fire required its membership to be recruited fourteen times from the ranks of volunteer regiments. The number of horses and killed and worn out in service of the battery was over three hundred. There was but a remnant of the Northampton boys belonging to the battery that returned to Easton, March 20, 1867, and the following veterans were mustered out of the United States service March 22, 1867: A. Reeder Muller, James Simons, John J. Gangwere, James G. Fargo, John Green, Arthur Grimes, William Balliet, David E. Troxell, John Dachradt, Calvin Ritter, Milton Charles and John Steiner.

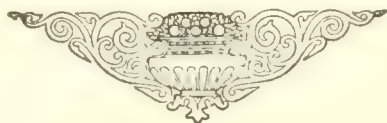
ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT  
PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS

This regiment, which was a drafted militia for nine months' service, included Companies H and I raised in Northampton county. It was organized November 19, 1862; it was soon ordered to Washington, whence it was transported to Suffolk, Virginia, and assigned to the brigade of General Ferry. The regiment arrived at Newtown, North Carolina, January 3, 1863, and was ordered to South Carolina, to become a part of the army of General Foster. It went into camp on Helena Island, remaining there until February 27, 1863, when it was removed to Beaufort, South Carolina. The whole military experience of the regiment was the routine of garrison and camp duty; it was not engaged in any battles. The regiment was mustered out of service at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, August 7, 1863.

In Pennsylvania three regiments that were recruited for one year's service in 1864-65 were companies of Northampton county volunteers. The Two Hundred and Second, of which Company F was a part, was organized at Camp Curtin, September 3, 1864. The regiment a week later proceeded to Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, where it encamped near that town, and nineteen days later it was moved to Alexandria, Virginia, for guard duty on the Manassas Gap Railroad. This was an arduous and dangerous assignment, as that section was infested with guerillas who were determined to destroy the route of supply to the army of General Sheridan. After Sheridan cleared the valley of the rebel forces, the railroad was abandoned, and the regiment was ordered to a similar duty on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, with the headquarters at Fairfax, Virginia. After the surrender of General Lee in May, 1865, the command returned to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, where it was ordered to the anthracite coal region, where it remained until moved to Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, where it was mustered out of service August 3, 1865.

In the Two Hundred and Fourteenth Regiment was Company H, recruited at Easton. This regiment was organized in March, 1865, and was first sent to the Shenandoah valley, where it was employed in guard and provost duty and was afterward moved to Washington for garrison service. A part of the regiment was moved in November to Annapolis, Maryland, and on March 21, 1866, was mustered out of the National service at Washington.

In the Two Hundred and Fifteenth was Company G, recruited at Easton. The regiment was organized at Camp Cadwallader, April 21, 1865, did duty in detachments at Dover, Delaware, and in various places on the eastern shore of Maryland, also at Fort Delaware in garrisoning the fort and guarding prisoners. The regiment was mustered out of service July 31, 1865.



## CHAPTER XVIII

### MILITARY ROLLS

#### FIRST REGIMENT—PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS (Three Months' Service)

##### COMPANY A—RECRUITED AT BETHLEHEM

Mustered in April 20th, 1861

Capt.—James L. Selfridge.

Ist. Lieut.—John F. Freauff; 2d, Richard M. Goundie.

Ist Sgt.—Thomas B. Gorman; 2d, Charles B. McCarty; 3d, Aaron Getter; 4th, Benjamin Weaver.

Ist Cpl.—William H. Fritz; 2d, Augustus Boehm; 3d, William W. Yohe; 4th, John C. Shropp.

Musicians—Charles Hower, Samuel Antrim.

Pvts.—John Albright, Thomas Benner, Darius Bodder, Levi Benner, John Burman, Julius Bealer, Abraham Benner (1st), Wm. Brooks, James Bell, Moses Barnet, Abraham Benner (2d), John Corkery, Martin Derr, Robert Dentry, Oliver Donever, Valentine Davenport, Thomas Dougherty, John C. Fetter, Wm. H. Fahs, Michael Fitzgibbons, Stephen Frey, Samuel Groman, Orville Greider, Jacob Groman, William H. Haus, John Hoffner, Samuel Hauser, William Kock, Albert Kampman, John Kneuchner, Lewis Kiess, Aaron Lynn, Andrew Luckenbach, Augustus Luckenbach, Henry R. Levers, Jacob Lamol, Tilghman Mill, Daniel McCarty, Clarence Michler, John Olp, James N. Pfeifer, Daniel G. Rice, Henry Remig, Adolph Rickell, James Romig, Owen Sigley, Wm. H. Stolzenbach, Wm. H. Shively, De Witt C. Scholl, Abraham S. Schropp, Charles H. Sigley, James W. Sigfried, John Stahl, Ira C. Sherry, John Taylor, Joseph S. Trumbauer, Levi Tice, Aaron Transue, Benjamin Wilhelm, Levi Weist, Frederick Wolf, Geo. D. White, Tilghman Wambold, Tilghman Young.

##### COMPANY B—RECRUITED AT EASTON

Mustered in April 20th, 1861

Capt.—Jacob Dashradt.

Ist Lieut.—Godfrey Mutchler; 2d, Charles Eichman.

Ist Sgt.—James F. Meyers; 2d, Jacob F. Rafferty; 3d, Andrew Burt; 4th, Samuel H. Barnes.

Ist Cpl.—Edward Cook; 2d, Max Weeks; 3d, G. William Barrow; 4th, John H. Burch.

Musicians—Samuel Burch, William H. Ginnerd.

Pvts.—John A. Bixler, Solomon Bigley, John Benner, John W. Bittenbender, Jacob Bassett, Gideon A. Barnes, Edwin D. Bloeckley, Lawrence Bitzner, P. M. Church, John A. Dachrodt, Paul Darmer, Jacob N. Dittler, Wm. D. Davis, John Everetts, Wm. Eichman, Richard Frountfelter, Leonard Frankenfield, Levi Frountfelter, James G. Fargo, Joseph A. Ginnerd, Abraham Gardner, Andrew I. Hay, John Q. Hay, Daniel E. Hinline, Henman Hill, John Hetzell, Frederick W. Huble, George H. Hahn, Wm. Hartzell, Charles Imick, W. H. Kromer, Lewis F. Kromer, Edger Kemmerer, John S. Lerch, Joseph Levers, James P. Moser, Wm. H. Moritz, Peter S. Michler, Joseph S. Meyers, John Purser, Andrew Rodgers, Franklin Rinker, Jacob Rineck, John W. Ricker, Charles P. Shetter, Maximilian Smith, Charles Shortz, Frederick Schweb, Samuel Schaffer, Amandes Schook, Jos. W. Savitz, J. Lewis Singer, Wm. Smith, Wm. Schmitzer, Edward O. Smith, Reuben Schlubach, Valentine Smith, Wm. F. Snyder, Wm. Steer, Wm. A. Templin, Wm. T. Troxell, Wm. I. Ziegenfuss, F. Lynn.

## COMPANY C—RECRUITED AT EASTON

Mustered in April 20th, 1861

Capt.—Wm. H. Armstrong.

1st Lieut.—Robert Ramsden; 2d, Charles H. Yard.

1st Sgt.—Lawrence Bonstein; 2d, Wm. H. Weaver; 3d, Samuel Stewart; 4th, Webanus Weisbach.

1st Cpl.—Wm. B. Metler; 2d, Emanuel R. Shelling; 3d, Edward Wortley; 4th, Daniel Laubach.

Musicians—Wm. A. Hickman, Joseph Young.

Pvts.—George W. Arndt, Charles Arnold, Charles Barnet, John Broadbach, Richard N. Bitters, Jonathan Bull, John P. Billings, George Colbath, Daniel J. Carey, John Collahan, Wm. Colbath, George F. Cyphers, John Cook, George A. Diehl, Samuel W. Drew, George H. Freyant, Stephen Gross, John S. Green, Owen Gans, Edwin Gephart, David Heath, Alvin Hafford, Henry Huber, James Ihrie, Martin Kichline, Martin B. Knauss, Thomas Kilkerry, Wm. H. Kline, Charles H. Leshner, John Lynd, Lawrence Moser, Isaac M. Meyers, Henry Moyer, Philip L. Moser, Benjamin F. Moyer, Francis Mowry, John Murray, Bernard Merwarth, Henry Miller, Samuel Paxson, William Pharo, Jacob Rustay, Joseph Rongay, George W. Sigman, John G. Snyder, Wm. H. Stultz, Peter Smith, Perry Simons, Chas. Schlegel, Richard Shelling, Augustus Shelling, Isaac Stiles, Daniel Troxell, James P. Tilton, James Van Campen, Joseph Vogel, Owen J. Weidel, John D. Weller, Augustus Weiss, Wm. Wyker, Josiah Weber, Geo. W. Wagner, William Wolfrau, John Wolfrau.

## COMPANY D—RECRUITED AT EASTON

Mustered in April 20th, 1861

Capt.—Chas. H. Hickman.

1st Lieut.—James F. Thompson; 2d, William H. Able.

1st Sgt.—Joseph Oliver; 2d, Henry Arndt; 3d, Wm. A. Bachman; 4th, Calvin Pardee.

1st Cpl.—Edward S. Carrell; 2d, Flavius G. Arrowsmith; 3d, Aug. Stewart; 4th, Benj. J. Hillman.

Musician—Erwin Hartsell.

Pvts.—Samuel Adams, Amandus Attel, Jabez Alsover, John Andrews, John W. Bowman, Wm. Blane, Joseph Bowers, Thomas Boyd, James I. Brodie, Jeremiah Cooper, Isaac C. Clymer, Geo. E. Diehl, Matthew Delaney, Samuel I. Emmons, Edward Finster, Alfred Finster, James Ferguson, James G. Gallagher, Edward B. Gallagher, John I. Gangwer, Samuel I. Heintzelman, Frank A. Hubbell, David W. Huber, Alexander A. Hoyt, Jacob A. Hawk, James E. Hulsizer, Christian Hammer, Silas Hulsizer, Wilson I. Hagerman, Wm. C. Hixson, Luther Horn, Henry Innes, Joseph Ihrie, David E. Kichline, Adam H. Lane, John I. Levers, Chas. P. Levers, James B. Meldrum, Frederick C. Mattes, Chas. Meyer, Patrick McDonald, Lewis Morrell, Geo. M. Oberly, Wm. H. Pace, Robert R. Phillips, Abraham A. Raub, Robert Reese, Philip Richard, Thomas P. Ricketts, George Reese, Wm. A. Smith, John P. B. Sloan, Wm. H. Seip, Edward A. Shouse, Geo. H. Shaffer, Henry N. Seip, Albert Stele, Thomas Snyder, James Simons, Theodore Troxell, David E. Troxell, Thomas Wagner, Abraham K. Young.

## COMPANY H—RECRUITED AT EASTON

Mustered in April 21st, 1861

Capt.—Ferdinand W. Bell.

1st Lieut.—Jacob G. Barnett; 2d, George L. Fried.

1st Sgt.—John V. Fried; 2d, John M'Gloin; 3d, Robert Burell; 4th, Augustus Heller.

1st Cpl.—Robert Ballantine; 2d, Wm. Osterstock; 3d, Daniel Phillipe; 4th, Wm Diehl.

Pvts.—Charles Arnold, John H. Buck, Samuel Buckley, Benjamin Batey, Silas



Beers, James Barnett, John S. Barnett, James P. Buck, Geo. Buller, Edward Bender, Jas. Bryson, Geo. Burel, John Bittner, Edward Bulmen, James Ballantine, John L. Clifton, Henry A. Daley, Benj. Dew, John Dingler, Chas. Elliot, Jacob Freyberger, Samuel Fraunfelder, George Frey, Frank Ginginger, Chas. A. Gosner, John B. Haines, George Hutton, David Hutton, Joseph Harmeny, James M. Hoit, Charles Kinsey, Peter King, Chas. A. Levan, Samuel Moor, John Moor, John W. Meeker, Alex Moser, Wm. S. Mellich, Joseph McLaughlin, John S. Miller, Ervin Miller, Samuel Neigh, Geo. Nicholas, Daniel Nicholas, Henry Pittinger, Solomon Phillippe, John Randolph, Wm. L. Snyder, Richard Seip, Frank Snyder, Samuel Saunt, George Sunderland, Edw. Seals, Samuel Tronzo, Wm. H. Unangst, Richard Williams, Wm. Wilking, John C. West, Adam Ward, Thomas Weaver, Reuben Weiss, John B. Wilson, Charles Wykoff.

NINTH REGIMENT—PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS  
(Three Months' Service)

COMPANY G—RECRUITED AT EASTON

Mustered in April 24th, 1861

Capt.—Richard A. Graeffe.

1st Lieut.—Charles Goepp; 2d, Frank A. Hetrick.

1st Sgt.—Francis Mittenberger; 2d, John Cooneyer; 3d, Martin Goth; 4th, Joseph Hoeffler.

1st Cpl.—Francis Pfeffer; 2d, Francis Ries; 3d, George Wahler; 4th, Otto Hersh. Musicians—Joseph Flad, William Weber.

Pvts.—John Adler, Jacob Beck, Geo. Biermann, Adolphus Dennig, Jacob Ecker, George Elhard, Frederick Epple, Martin Eppler, Chas. Franklin, Daniel Friedewald, Bernard Froehler, Henry E. Froelich, Anthony Gehr, Henry Genthner, Otto Geauz, John Haernmerlein, Christian G. Herrmann, Joseph Hertzler, Chas. Huber, John Hunter, John Hutmacher, Chas. Kaiser, Godfrey Kaiser, Wm. Kaltenbach, Gustavus Kemmerer, Ignace Kiefer, Henry Klette, John Kern, Andrew Klump, Maurice Laetius, Joseph Long, Anthony Liebermann, Henry Lingeman, Augustus Loeffelmann, David Loeffler, Godfrey Lutz, Frederick Meyer, John Meyer, Peter Messinger, Chas. Miller, Dr. George Miller, Anthony Mock, Pius Moll, Geo. Palmer, Herrmann Pfisterer, John Pfleger, Augustus Ries, Conrad Ries, Joseph Ries, Frederick Roesler, Aaron Rogers, Rudolph Rapp, Frederick Roth, Julius Schaler, Geo. Schrog, Jacob Schwarz, John H. Stein, David F. Strauss, Henry Sturm, Andrew Snomann, George Swaddell, Clement Weber, Charles Weidknecht, Lewis Wendenburg, Jacob Wettlaenfer, John White.

FORTY-FIRST REGIMENT—TWELFTH RESERVE  
(Three Years' Service)

COMPANY E—RECRUITED IN NORTHAMPTON COUNTY

(Unless otherwise stated, the date of muster is May 30th, 1861)

Cpts.—John I. Horn, resigned Feb. 17, 1862. Francis Schelling, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, Sept. 1, 1863.

Lieuts.—Edward Kelley, discharged on surgeon's certificate, June 17, 1863. J. C. Fackenthall, brevet captain when mustered out with company, June 1, 1864. Wm. Lind, discharged on surgeon's certificate, Dec. 23, 1863.

Sgts.—James Johnston, mustered out with company, June 11, 1864. Henry Hess, mustered out June 11, 1864. Wm. Ruch, wounded May 8, 1864; absent, sick at muster out. Reuben L. Miller, mustered out June 11, 1864. Wm. F. Keller, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, Sept. 1, 1863. Theodore F. Hance, discharged on surgeon's certificate, April 24, 1862. Wm. R. Kidd, discharged Dec. 15, 1862, for wounds received at Bull Run, August 30, 1862.

Cpls.—David Campbell, mustered out with company June 11, 1864. Samuel Tolan, mustered out June 11, 1864. James H. Coffin, mustered out June 11, 1864.

Daniel H. Lauback, discharged Dec. 15, 1862, for wounds received at Bull Run, August 30, 1862. C. F. Oestrick, transferred to the U. S. Signal Corps, Sept. 15, 1863. Aaron Bosler, died at Warrenton Junction, Va., Dec. 20, 1863. Geo. Darhamner, killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862. Wm. J. Kuchner, died at Camp Pierpont, Nov. 1, 1861. Geo. Ketchledge, killed at Todd's tavern, Va., May 11, 1864. J. H. Missinger, died Oct. 16, 1862, of wounds received at Bull Run, August 30, 1862; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery, D. C.

Musicians—John H. Wolf, died at Washington, D. C., Dec. 27, 1862. Thos. Duffin, killed at Gaines' Mill, June 27, 1862.

Pvts.—Aaron E. Beisel, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, Feb. 19, 1864. Max Bertrand, mustered out with company June 11, 1864. John H. Boran, mustered out June 11, 1864. Daniel Brounell, discharged on surgeon's certificate April 12, 1863. Robert G. Barnes, transferred to 190th Regiment, Pa. Vols., May 31, 1864, vet. Lackhold Beck, transferred to 190th Regiment, Pa. Vols., May 31, 1864, vet. Wm. H. Bodley, transferred to 6th U. S. Cavalry, Dec. 7, 1862. James Crummiskey, mustered out June 11, 1864. Ramsey Case, absent in Fort Delaware at muster out. Charles Custard, killed at Bull Run, August 30, 1862. James Divine, June 15, 1861, wounded May 11, 1864; absent, sick at muster out. Wm. Dice, killed at Bull Run, August 30, 1862. Daniel Eli, transferred to 190th Regiment, Pa. Vols., May 31, 1864, vet. Josiah Ettleman, killed at Mechanicsville, June 26, 1862. Landers Everett, died Sept. 7, 1862, of wounds received at Bull Run, August 30, 1862; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery, D. C. Wm. Frederick, discharged on surgeon's certificate, March 3, 1863. Adam Fisher, transferred to P. M., Army of the Potomac; date unknown. Jervis Gould, mustered out with company June 11, 1864. David H. Graham, June 15, 1861, killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862. Wm. F. Handwork, absent, sick at muster out. John Haggerty, mustered out June 11, 1864. John H. Hummell, mustered out June 11, 1864. Matthew Haase, killed at Gaines' Mill, June 27, 1862. Wm. Handwork, killed at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862. Warren H. Joline, February 22, 1864, transferred to 190th Regiment, Pa. Vols., May 31, 1864. Sidney Kuehner, discharged on surgeon's certificate March 22, 1864. Josiah Kirkendall, transferred to gunboat service Feb. 6, 1864. Jeremiah Klein, Feb. 15, 1864, transferred to 190th Regiment, Pa. Vols., March 31, 1864. John W. Leffel, mustered out June 11, 1864. Jacob Leidy, transferred to 190th Regiment, Pa. Vols., May 31, 1864, vet. Edward Leidy, died Oct. 2, 1862. Jacob Moyer, mustered out June 11, 1864. Barney Maloy, mustered out June 11, 1864. Jacob Muffley, discharged on surgeon's certificate Jan. 1, 1862. Thomas McCormick, discharged on surgeon's certificate Dec. 6, 1862. John May, discharged Oct. 6, 1862, for wounds received at Bull Run, August 30, 1862. Amandus Miller, discharged on surgeon's certificate Jan. 2, 1864. George A. Miller, killed at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862. Jno. Nunnemacher, mustered out June 11, 1864. Robert Nolf, discharged on surgeon's certificate Jan. 21, 1862. Fort W. Nicholas, Jan. 22, 1864, transferred to 190th Regiment, Pa. Vols., May 31, 1864. Savilian Otto, Jan. 22, 1864, transferred to 190th Regiment, Pa. Vols., May 31, 1864. Michael O'Brien, June 15, 1861, missing in action at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862. Isaac Peifer, discharged on surgeon's certificate Aug. 1, 1863. Jesse Roseberry, mustered out with company June 11, 1864. Geo. Retzler, mustered out June 11, 1864. Lewis Roth, discharged Dec. 15, 1862, for wounds received at Bull Run, August 30, 1862. Wm. Raub, Jan. 25, 1864, transferred to 190th Regiment, Pa. Vols., May 31, 1864. Calvin Reed, transferred to Battery B, 2d U. S. Artillery, Oct. 24, 1862. Paul Roth, killed at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862. Thos. Ruth, Jan. 22, 1864, killed at Todd's tavern, Va., May 11, 1864. Charles F. Rothweiler, not on muster-out roll. Wm. H. Santee, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, Sept. 1, 1863. Lewis Stein, mustered out June 11, 1864. Stephen Sholes, mustered out June 11, 1864. Patrick Shine, discharged Oct. 15, 1862, for wounds received at Mechanicsville, June 26, 1862. Robert W. Surrill, discharged March 26, 1863, for wounds received at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862. Lewis H. Sassaman, transferred to 190th Regiment, Pa. Vols., May 31, 1864, vet. Lewis Schenk, transferred to 190th Regiment, Pa. Vols., May 31, 1864, vet. Philip Seagler, Feb. 8, 1864, transferred to 190th Regiment, Pa. Vols., May 31, 1864. Joseph

Snyder, Jan. 18, 1864, transferred to 190th Regiment, Pa. Vols., May 31, 1864. Peter S. Snyder, Feb. 22, 1864, transferred to 190th Regiment, Pa. Vols., May 31, 1864. Christian F. Smith, died June 14, 1862. John P. Troxel, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 5, 1864. Benj. Tallman, transferred to 190th Regiment, Pa. Vols., May 31, 1864, vet. Benj. Troxell, transferred to 190th Regiment, Pa. Vols., May 31, 1864, vet. Geo. Troxell, transferred to 190th Regiment, Pa. Vols., May 31, 1864, vet. Wm. Traugh, transferred to 190th Regiment, Pa. Vols., May 31, 1864; died June 27, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Arlington. Samuel Traugh, Jan. 22, 1864, transferred to 190th Regiment, Pa. Vols., May 31, 1864. James Taylor, missing in action at Gaines' Mill, June 27, 1862. John Williams, mustered out June 11, 1864. Robert White, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, Sept. 15, 1863; mustered out with company June 11, 1864. John Warman, transferred to gunboat service Feb. 6, 1864. John B. Wilson, May 18, 1864, transferred to 190th Regiment, Pa. Vols., May 31, 1864. William H. Weaver, May 18, 1864, transferred to 190th Regiment, Pa. Vols., May 31, 1864. Robert Warner, Feb. 6, 1864, transferred to 190th Regiment, Pa. Vols., May 31, 1864. John Wought, May 4, 1861, transferred to Battery B, 2d U. S. Artillery, Oct. 24, 1864. George Walls, killed at Bull Run, August 30, 1862. John Younkins, transferred to 190th Regiment, Pa. Vols., May 31, 1864.

#### FORTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT—PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS (Three Years' Service)

##### COMPANY A—RECRUITED AT EASTON

(Unless otherwise stated, the date of muster is September 16th, 1861)

Cpts.—Richard A. Graeffe, Sept. 1, 1861, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Adolphus Denning, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864.

Lieuts.—James F. Myers, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. John H. Stein, mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865, vet. William W. Belles, died at Charlestown, S. C., Sept. 9, 1865, vet.

Sgts.—Nicholas Reiser, mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865. Fran Mittenberger, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Peter Batt, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Amos Jumper, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865, vet. William Hull, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865, vet. Frederick Hubel, discharged on surgeon's certificate Nov. 6, 1862. Bernhard Brahler, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. William Ferer, mustered out Nov. 3, 1864, expiration of term.

Cpls.—Charles Glasser, mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865, vet. Max Slimmer, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865, vet. Samuel Yonkins, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865, vet. Levi Fraunfelder, mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865, vet. Reuben Ralder, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865, vet. Jacob Cohler, mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865, vet. James Haney, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865, vet. Frederick Kageley, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Amandus Sandt, discharged on surgeon's certificate July 3, 1865, vet. George Rice, discharged by the order of the War Department, Sept. 25, 1865, vet. William Sweitzer, died at Morganzia, La., June 24, 1864, vet. John Savitz, died Dec. 6, 1864, of wounds received in action, vet. Adam Lawrence, transferred to 10th Regiment, Veteran Reserve Corps, March 7, 1865. Jacob Beck, Jan. 9, 1862, promoted to Quartermaster Sgt. March 1, 1862.

Musicians—Jacob Daub, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865, vet. William Williamson, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865, vet.

Pvts.—Robert Adams, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. John Alder, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Michael Andrews, died at New Orleans, La., July 14, 1864. Jacob M. Bower, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865, vet. James Barnett, Feb. 16, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Samuel Bauman, discharged on surgeon's certificate Jan. 7, 1862. Joseph B. Bower, Sept. 24, 1861, discharged March 12, 1864, by general order. A. B. Bush, Nov. 18, 1862, discharged on surgeon's certificate Sept. 18, 1864. Daniel Battaghia, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. William Borman, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. David R. Bills, transferred from 150th Regiment, Pa. Vols.; discharged June 1, 1865. Martin Baker, mustered out



July 15, 1865. Andrew Bellis, died at Key West, Fla., Feb. 23, 1862. George Bohn, died at New Orleans, La., June 27, 1864. Thomas J. Bower, killed at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Winchester, lot 9. Samuel E. Birdinger, killed at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864. George Bolian, died at New Orleans, La., June 28, 1864. Jeremiah Belheimer, died July 31, 1864; buried at National Cemetery, Arlington. Tobias Bower, died at Philadelphia, Jan. 25, 1865, of wounds received in action; vet. Amandus Bellis, died at Natchez, Miss., June 30, 1864. Lewis Bower, captured Oct. 19, 1864, died while prisoner, March 1, 1865. John Brinsinger, Feb. 22, 1864, not on muster-out roll. John Bush, Jan. 5, 1864, not on muster-out roll. Elias Berlin, not on muster-out roll. John Cohler, Dec. 4, 1861, mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865, vet. Jacob Cassler, May 1, 1864, mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865. Charles Coleman, Feb. 20, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Daniel S. Crawford, July 1, 1864, discharged on surgeon's certificate May 29, 1865. William Daub, Feb. 28, 1865, mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865. Thomas Duffert, discharged Nov. 29, 1862, to re-enlist in regular army. Michael Delaney, discharged Feb. 18, 1863, by order of the War Department, to re-enlist in regular army. Samuel Danner, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Charles Detweiler, Oct. 13, 1862, died at Philadelphia, Feb. 12, 1865, of wounds received in action. John Deverin, Feb. 2, 1865, not on muster-out roll. Emanuel Eichman, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865, vet. John H. Everett, Sept. 18, 1864, absent on furlough at muster-out. Henry Engle, discharged Nov. 29, 1862, per order of the War Department, to re-enlist in regular army. Martin Eppler, discharged on surgeon's certificate April 12, 1864. Jacob Eckert, January 17, 1862, mustered out Jan. 21, 1865, expiration of term. John Eppler, died at Key West, Fla., June 30, 1862. William Eagan, April 1, 1865, discharged May 23, 1865. R. Fraunfelder, Sept. 18, 1864, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865, vet. John W. Furman, discharged Feb. 18, 1863, per order of War Department, to re-enlist in regular army. Peter Fahey, July 29, 1863, discharged on surgeon's certificate April 12, 1864. Isaac Fleishhower, Jan. 27, 1865, mustered out May 19, 1865. Abraham Fleisher, Oct. 2, 1862, discharged on surgeon's certificate Sept. 23, 1864. Allen Faber, Feb. 20, 1865, died at Washington, D. C., June 7, 1865. Daniel Friedewald, died at Winchester, Va., Dec. 25, 1864, vet. Clements Goodyear, Sept. 18, 1864, absent at muster-out. Christian Gresser, Feb. 1, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Ed. T. Greening, Nov. 23, 1862, transferred from 140th Regiment, Pa. Cavalry; mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Solomon Guildner, August 26, 1862, mustered out June 1, 1865. Hugo Goltz, Jan. 28, 1865, mustered out July 21, 1865. Lawrence Gatence, Oct. 12, 1863, killed at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Winchester, Va., lot 9. Joseph Goodyear, August 15, 1864, died at Charlestown, S. C., August 11, 1865. George Hare, August 15, 1864, mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865. Lewis Hohn, Sept. 18, 1864, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. George W. Hall, Sept. 18, 1864, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Jacob Herbert, Feb. 14, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865, vet. Reuben Hartzell, Feb. 13, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. George Hyde, Feb. 13, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Joseph Harle, Feb. 23, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Christian Haldeman, Dec. 13, 1861, discharged on surgeon's certificate March 5, 1862. John Hawk, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Willoby Haffner, Oct. 13, 1862, mustered out Oct. 3, 1865, expiration of term. Reinhold Hohn, transferred to 11th Regiment, Veteran Reserve Corps, April 14, 1865. Sidney Hahn, died at Frederick, Md., Aug. 8, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Antietam, section 26, lot E, grave 536; vet. Nicholas Hoffman, Feb. 5, 1864, died at Natchez, Miss., June 30, 1864. Henry Hartman, Dec. 4, 1861, died at Wilmington, N. C., March 20, 1865. John Q. Hay, Nov. 5, 1863, died at Charlestown, S. C., Sept 11, 1865. John J. Jones, discharged on surgeon's certificate Aug. 12, 1862. Richard Koenig, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865, vet. Stephen Knecht, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865, vet. Matthias Krotz, July 29, 1863, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Missouri Kretzler, Sept. 18, 1864, mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865. Peter Kern, Feb. 20, 1865, mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865. John Krouenbetter, Feb. 23, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Myer Kohn, discharged on surgeon's certificate Aug. 12, 1862. Henry Kline, died at Beaufort, S. C., Aug. 8, 1862. Joseph Kline, mustered out



Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Tilghman Keim, Jan. 2, 1862, mustered out Jan. 17, 1865, expiration of term. Frederick Keiser, Dec. 16, 1861, mustered out Dec. 23, 1864, expiration of term. James M. Keifer, Jan. 9, 1862, discharged on surgeon's certificate April 15, 1865. Ambrose Koch, killed at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864, vet. William S. Keen, Oct. 27, 1864, died at Cedar Creek, Nov. 1, 1864. Owen C. Laub, Dec. 11, 1863, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. William Laughran, discharged by order of the War Department, Feb. 18, 1863, to re-enlist in regular army. Peter Lewis, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Moritz Lazius, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Mahlon Laub, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Henry Lingaman, transferred to 90th Regiment, Pa. Vols. Charles Lear, died at Natchez, Miss., July 22, 1864. Augustus Loeffelman, discharged May 5, 1865, vet. Joseph Miller, June 26, 1863, mustered out July 28, 1865. John Muhl, Sept. 18, 1864, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Samuel Meyers, Feb. 6, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Daniel Moyer, June 30, 1865, mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865. George Muller, discharged on surgeon's certificate March 5, 1862. Joseph W. Myers, discharged by order of War Department, Feb. 18, 1863, to re-enlist in regular army. Joseph E. Messinger, discharged on surgeon's certificate June 10, 1863. Frederick E. Meyer, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Stephen Moyer, Jan. 15, 1862, mustered out Jan. 17, 1865, expiration of term. Edwin McGlinn, Nov. 24, 1863, mustered out July 5, 1865. Daniel McCalla, killed at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Winchester, lot 9. Abraham Osterstock, Feb. 29, 1864, mustered out June 8, 1865. John J. Paxson, Feb. 10, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Thomas C. Patterson, March 25, 1864, transferred from 14th Regiment, Pa. Cavalry; mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. William Pucker, Dec. 13, 1861, discharged on surgeon's certificate March 5, 1862. John Price, Feb. 18, 1864, discharged on surgeon's certificate Dec. 19, 1864. Jacob Paulus, Aug. 1, 1864, mustered out June 1, 1865. John Paulus, Jan. 1, 1864, died at Williard's Point, Nov. 4, 1864. Frederick Roesler, Dec. 22, 1861, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. John Rupp, Nov. 20, 1863, mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865, vet. Thomas Rewark, Nov. 24, 1863, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Samuel Remaly, Feb. 9, 1864, wounded at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct., 1864; absent, sick at muster out. Powel Rarick, Feb. 10, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Charles Rufe, transferred to 20th Regiment, Veteran Reserve Corps, April 17, 1865. John Ross, Dec. 10, 1861, died at Easton, Pa., April 28, 1865, vet. Ferdinand Reel, Feb. 1, 1864, died at City Point, Va., Feb. 27, 1865. David Strauss, mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865. Peter C. Sleath, mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865, vet. Edwin Schweitzer, mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865. Edwin C. Sandt, Feb. 20, 1864, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. John Stem, Aug. 9, 1864, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865, vet. Jefferson Stem, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. John Schlamb, Sept. 18, 1864, mustered out December 25, 1865. Sidney Sandt, Feb. 3, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Lleyellyn Sandt, Feb. 16, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Ira Schofield, Feb. 16, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Fred Sheniger, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Nathan Siegfried, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Stephen Schmidt, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Peter Sandt, mustered out Sept. 21, 1864, expiration of term. William Schlecter, Sept. 24, 1861, mustered out Oct. 29, 1864, expiration of term. Charles Schnable, Dec. 13, 1861, mustered out Dec. 12, 1864, expiration of term. Matthias Stortz, March 27, 1863, discharged on surgeon's certificate, Jan. 30, 1865. John Schweitzer, Jan. 2, 1862, mustered out April 11, 1865, expiration of term. Charles Stump, Feb. 25, 1864, mustered out May 15, 1865. Lewis Schmohl, July 30, 1864, mustered out June 1, 1865. Lewis Sponheimer, Oct. 29, 1862, mustered out Oct. 28, 1865, expiration of term. Josiah Stocker, died at New Orleans, La., May 17, 1864. John Tagg, Jan. 26, 1865, mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865. Andrew Thomas, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Jacob Trabold, Dec. 13, 1861, died at Morganzia, La., June 27, 1864. Charles Unangst, Sept. 18, 1864, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. John Unangst, Sept. 18, 1864, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Enos Unangst, discharged on surgeon's certificate March 5, 1862. John White, mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865, vet. David Warrick, absent in hospital at muster-out. E. Werkheiser, Jan. 25, 1865, mus-

tered out Dec. 25, 1865. F. Williamson, Sept. 2, 1864; absent, sick at muster-out. J. J. Werkheiser, Feb. 10, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Charles Weidnecht, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Stephen Walter, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Lewis Werkheiser, killed at Cedar Creek, Va.; buried in National Cemetery, Winchester, lot 10, vet. J. Williamson, Feb. 25, 1864, died at Baton Rouge, La., July 13, 1864. Henry E. Wagoner, not on muster-out roll.

### COMPANY E—RECRUITED AT EASTON

(Unless otherwise stated, the date of muster is September 16th, 1861)

**Cpts.**—Charles H. Yard, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Wm. A. Backman, mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865, vet.

**Lieuts.**—Lawrence Bonstein, mustered out Sept., 1864, expiration of term. Geo. A. Diehl, discharged on surgeon's certificate Aug. 21, 1865, vet. Wm. H. Wyker, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Edward W. Menner, wounded at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864.

**Sgts.**—Geo. R. Nicholas, mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865, vet. George Hahn, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865, vet. Adam Ward, Dec. 17, 1863, mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865. Wm. Rockafellow, Jan. 14, 1864, mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865. Benj. Derr, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Owen J. Weida, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Wm. R. Cahill, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Jacob F. Bonstein, Sept. 19, 1861, discharged on surgeon's certificate Jan. 21, 1864. Samuel H. Barnes, Aug. 26, 1862, discharged June 1, 1865. Francis A. Parks, killed at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864; buried at National Cemetery, Winchester, Va., lot 10, vet.

**Cpls.**—George Steinmetz, Jan. 15, 1864, mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865. Thomas Callahan, Jan. 28, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. John F. Walton, Feb. 6, 1863, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Owen Moser, wounded at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864, mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865, vet. Moses Jacoby, mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865. Henry Hallman, Jan. 26, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. John Woolbach, Feb. 16, 1864, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Isaac Smith, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. George Twaddle, discharged on surgeon's certificate July 20, 1863. Reuben Weiss, wounded in both legs at Pocatigo, S. C., Oct. 22, 1862; discharged on surgeon's certificate April 4, 1864. Thomas Lowery, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Wm. E. Eichman, Sept. 10, 1862, wounded and captured at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864; returned May 11, 1865; mustered out June 1, 1865. Thomas Callahan, Sept. 19, 1861, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. James Huff, Nov. 1, 1861, wounded and prisoner April 9, 1864; exchanged Aug. 29, 1864; captured at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864; died at Salisbury, N. C., March 5, 1865. Peter Lyner, died at Hokendaugua, Pa., Oct. 16, 1864, vet. Frederick J. Scott, captured at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864; died at Danville, N. C., Feb. 22, 1865, vet.

**Musicians**—Wm. Wilhelm, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. James Quinn, died at Charleston, Dec. 7, 1865, vet.

**Pvts.**—Wm. Adams, wounded at Opequan, Va., Sept. 18, 1864; mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865. Peter F. Allen, Feb. 16, 1864, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Henry L. Arnold, June 18, 1863, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Charles Arnold, wounded by accident Nov. 23, 1864; discharged on surgeon's certificate June 25, 1865, vet. Henry Bassett, Feb. 23, 1864, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. H. Bartholomew, March 31, 1864, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865, vet. Isaac Burk, Dec. 17, 1863, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. John D. Black, Jan. 25, 1865, mustered out Aug. 21, 1865. Joseph Brown, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. John Bruch, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Andrew Bucher, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Henry L. Beavers, mustered out by general order June 14, 1865. Henry A. Bachman, killed at Pocatigo, S. C., Oct. 22, 1862. M. Berksheimer, Sept. 4, 1862, killed at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864. George W. Brooks, Feb. 10, 1864, died at New Orleans, La., Aug. 12, 1864. Andrew Burk, wounded at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864, died at Frederick, Md., Dec. 3, 1864, vet. Samuel Batt, Feb. 2, 1864,

not on muster-out roll. Henry S. Coburn, Dec. 17, 1863, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Edward Clark, Jan. 28, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. John Callahan, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. John Cummiskey, discharged on surgeon's certificate March 1, 1862. Jeremiah Cooper, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. George Coult, wounded at Pocatoligo, S. C., Oct. 22, 1862; transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 16, 1864. John Connigan, Dec. 17, 1863, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, date unknown. Jacob Dean, March 2, 1864, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Wm. Deterline, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Nathan Derr, wounded at Pocatoligo, S. C., Oct. 22, 1862; discharged on surgeon's certificate Feb. 2, 1863. Charles Dewey, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. John Dinger, wounded at Pleasant Hill, La., April 9, 1864; mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Henry Duffin, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Frank Edinger, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865, vet. Joseph Engle, transferred to 1st U. S. Artillery, Dec. 1, 1862. E. A. Frey, March 27, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. George Fritz, Feb. 29, 1864, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Gideon Fritz, Feb. 23, 1864, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Peter Flynn, Jan. 21, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Charles H. Frey, Sept. 16, 1862, mustered out by general order June 1, 1865. George M. Fagler, Aug. 26, 1864, mustered out by general order June 1, 1865. Wm. H. Fowler, Aug. 25, 1862, mustered out June 1, 1865. Wm. A. Force, wounded at Pocatoligo, S. C., Oct. 22, 1862; discharged on surgeon's certificate April 10, 1863. L. Frankenfield, Sept. 19, 1861; died at Fort Jefferson, Fla., June 22, 1863. Reuben Golio, Jan. 14, 1864, wounded at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864; absent, sick at muster-out. Oliver Graver, Feb. 9, 1864, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, 37th Company, 2d Battalion, June 30, 1865. John Goodwin, March 16, 1864, not on muster-out roll. Wm. Helwick, Feb. 22, 1864 mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Luther Horn, Jan. 28, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Daniel W. Hull, Jan. 25, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. James Hughes, Jan. 21, 1865, mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865. Geo. Hahn, wounded at Pocatoligo, S. C., Oct. 22, 1862; discharged on surgeon's certificate Feb. 25, 1863. Jeremiah Haney, Feb. 23, 1864; discharged, date unknown. Daniel Houser, Aug. 26, 1862, mustered out by general order June 1, 1865. Henry H. Horn, Jan. 23, 1862, discharged on surgeon's certificate Jan. 9, 1863. Adam P. Heckman, Sept. 19, 1861, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. S. T. Hudson, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. David W. Huber, discharged on surgeon's certificate Nov. 20, 1862. Jacob Haggerty, mustered out by general order June 29, 1865. Charles H. Hubbard, Dec. 22, 1863, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, Jan. 17, 1865. Richard Hahn, killed at Pleasant Hill, La., April 9, 1864, vet. David W. Huber, Dec. 2, 1862, died at Easton, Pa., Oct. 18, 1864. Wm. Ivey, Sept. 19, 1861, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865, vet. Benj. F. Jones, Jan., 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Wm. M. James, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Abram Jacobus, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Peter Kirkendall, Feb. 2, 1864, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. John Kunker, Dec. 19, 1863, wounded at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864; mustered out May 26, 1865. J. M. Kirkendall, wounded at Fisher's Hill, Va., Sept. 22, 1864, and at Charlestown, Va., March, 1865; discharged on surgeon's certificate July 20, 1865, vet. Henry Kern, Oct. 29, 1862, mustered out Oct. 28, 1865, expiration of term. Henry A. Labar, Feb. 16, 1864, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865, vet. Andrew J. Lynn, Jan. 20, 1862; absent, sick at muster-out. George Long, mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865, vet. Samuel L. Lantz, discharged on surgeon's certificate July 29, 1863. George W. Lantz, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. George W. Levers, Aug. 26, 1862, mustered out by general order June 1, 1865. John Lind, Sept. 19, 1861, died at Hilton Head, S. C., Oct. 24, 1862, of wounds received at Pocatoligo, S. C., Oct. 22, 1862. Luther Labar, Feb. 18, 1864, not on muster-out roll. John Monday, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Eli Moser, Jan. 4, 1864, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Henry Moyer, absent, sick at muster-out; vet. A. McLaughlin, Dec. 21, 1863, mustered out by general order June 17, 1865. Henry Miller, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Patrick Monday, Oct. 8, 1862, mustered out Oct. 7, 1865, expiration of term. Grenville Moore, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Lawrence Moser,



mustered out May 1, 1863, to accept promotion. Philip L. Moser, discharged on surgeon's certificate Sept. 30, 1863. John B. Mickley, died April 30, 1862. Samuel Minnick, killed at Pocotaligo, S. C., Oct. 22, 1862. John McLaughlin, died at Easton, March 31, 1865, vet. Frank Moser, wounded and missing at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864, vet. Jacob Ocho, Sept. 19, 1861, wounded at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864; discharged on surgeon's certificate June 19, 1865, vet. John Peterson, wounded at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 9, 1864, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865, vet. Wm. Peterson, Jan. 19, 1864, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Wm. Paxson, died at Fort Jefferson, Fla., Oct. 18, 1863. Calvin Reed, Jan. 30, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. J. Rockafellow, Jan. 14, 1864, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. G. Rockafellow, Jan. 15, 1864, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Joseph A. Rogers, Dec. 17, 1863, mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865. Jacob Rinnick, discharged on surgeon's certificate June, 1864. Henry Rinnick, Sept. 19, 1862, mustered out by general order June 1, 1865. J. J. Richards, Oct. 12, 1862, discharged on surgeon's certificate June 3, 1865. George B. Rose, killed at Pocotaligo, S. C., Oct. 22, 1862. Frank Simons, Jan. 25, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. John Shoeman, Jan. 25, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Joseph Slayer, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Martin S. Shock, March 5, 1864, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Edward Smith, Jan. 4, 1864, wounded at Opequan, Va., Sept. 19, 1864; mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Valentine Smith, Feb. 28, 1864, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. John Smith, Jan. 25, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Samuel Stem, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Edward E. Snyder, Sept. 19, 1861, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Andrew Spangler, Jan. 25, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Charles Steinmetz, Feb. 5, 1864, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Fred Seabold, Jan. 25, 1865, mustered out by general order Dec. 25, 1865. Richard Shelling, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. George Snyder, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. George Smith, transferred to 7th Regiment, Pa. Vols., May 22, 1862. Edward L. Snyder, transferred to 1st U. S. Artillery, Dec. 1, 1862. Thomas Snyder, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 1, 1864. Aug. Templin, Feb. 17, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. John Tidaboch, Feb. 6, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. James Todd, Dec. 17, 1863, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. John Taylor, discharged on surgeon's certificate March 1, 1862. Joseph A. Tice, Sept. 19, 1861, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. John Tidaboch, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. A. J. Tidaboch, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Theo. Troell, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Samuel Transue, Sept. 10, 1862, mustered out by general order June 1, 1865. George L. Tilton, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, April 13, 1864. George Vogal, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Albert Wagner, mustered out with company Dec. 25, 1865. Jos. E. Walters, Nov. 19, 1863, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865, vet. John Wilhelm, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865, vet. Charles Wolf, Jan. 31, 1865, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Wm. H. Wright, Dec. 21, 1863, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Wm. Ward, Sept. 30, 1862, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865. Joseph Weaver, Oct. 8, 1862, mustered out Oct. 7, 1865, expiration of term. Henry Warman, Dec. 17, 1863, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, 1864. George Young, Feb. 13, 1865, not on muster-out roll. Bernard Zerfass, Feb. 23, 1864, mustered out Dec. 25, 1865.

#### FIFTY-NINTH REGIMENT—PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS— SECOND CAVALRY (Three Years' Service)

##### COMPANY H—(PRINCIPALLY FROM EASTON)

Cpts.—Nalbro Frazier, Jr., Nov. 23, 1861, discharged June 16, 1864. Albert N. Seip, Oct. 4, 1861, discharged Oct. 4, 1864. Aaron K. Seip, Oct. 14, 1861, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865, vet.

Lieut.—Josiah L. Newbold, Dec. 7, 1861, discharged Oct. 31, 1864.

1st Sgts.—Sylvester Mohn, Oct. 4, 1861, transferred to Company I, date unknown. Henry Faber, May 31, 1862, discharged by general order May 31, 1865. Frederick Lavousier, June 3, 1862, not accounted for.



Q'rm. Sgt.—Franklin Rinker, Nov. 14, 1861, discharged by general order June 23, 1865, vet.

Sgts.—Joseph F. Kram, March 30, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865, vet. Benj. F. Beitel, Feb. 13, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Roseberry Seip, Feb. 23, 1864, transferred to 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Henry Almond, Dec. 13, 1862; captured Jan. 22, 1864; not accounted for.

Cpls.—William H. Hullings, Dec. 20, 1863, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. George W. Heines, March 30, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Frederick D. Feight, Nov. 29, 1861, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. John J. Mohn, Feb. 10, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865, vet. Jacob Rinker, Feb. 29, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Leon Berkowicz, Jan. 2, 1862, not accounted for. Abandon S. Moyer, Jan. 9, 1862, mustered out Jan. 19, 1865, expiration of term. William Bennett, June 5, 1862, not accounted for. Aldrick Michaels, June 23, 1862, not accounted for. Andrew W. Day, Oct. 24, 1861, captured Nov. 29, 1863; not accounted for.

Buglers—Francis Baumeister, Dec. 25, 1863, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Thomas Moyer, Jan., 1862, not accounted for.

Blacksmiths—Thomas H. Burgess, Feb. 4, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Parmer Santee, March 29, 1862, not accounted for.

Farrier—Joseph Carroll, Feb. 10, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865.

Saddlers—John Kessler, Jan. 26, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Joseph Keim, Jan. 4, 1862, not accounted for.

Pvts.—David S. Afferbach, Oct. 26, 1861, not accounted for. Benj. F. Austin, Sept. 23, 1861, transferred to Company M, Jan. 1, 1862. Josiah Buskirk, Jan. 15, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Albert Bergess, June 5, 1862, discharged by general order June 15, 1865. Peter Bender, Feb. 15, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. William Bierly, Feb. 13, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. John P. Boalton, Feb. 9, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Alexander Burket, Jan. 10, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. William H. Blake, Feb. 7, 1865, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 1, 1865. A. Brinker, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. William Beer, Oct. 28, 1861, transferred to Company I, date unknown; vet. Jacob Baner, Nov. 12, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. George Boas, Oct. 19, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. Joseph Bolster, Jan. 25, 1864, died at Philadelphia, March 26, 1864. James Clark, March 3, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Samuel Coleman, Feb. 25, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. J. W. Cornelius, Feb. 25, 1865, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 1, 1865. John Crytzer, Feb. 11, 1864, captured July 10, 1864; died at Florence, S. C., Nov. 7, 1864. D. E. Cunningham, Oct. 14, 1861, transferred to Company M, Jan. 1, 1862. James H. Day, Feb. 5, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Grier B. Davis, March 1, 1864, discharged by general order, June 19, 1865. William Davis, March 1, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. George Dennells, Oct. 15, 1861, not accounted for. John Daub, Nov. 20, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. Edwin Donahue, June 2, 1862, not accounted for. Joseph Donaldson, June 13, 1862, not accounted for. William Ehler, Oct. 28, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. Lewis H. Fehr, Dec. 25, 1863, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865, vet. Owen Fehr, Feb. 16, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. T. E. Fehr, Feb. 16, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Henry Fehr, Feb. 10, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Jacob Fritz, March 31, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Noah Fink,

Feb. 19, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. John Fetter, Oct. 25, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. Benj. Ford, Feb. 6, 1865, not accounted for. Joseph Good, Dec. 25 1863, transferred to 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Elias Gould, Feb. 22, 1864, transferred to 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Charles Garis, Oct. 30, 1861, not accounted for. F. Gashlaur, Oct. 23, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. Oliver Graver, Nov. 21, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. Amos Gosner, Nov. 16, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. Hall Gosner, Nov. 16, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. J. Z. Greinzweig, Oct. 31, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. George K. Gerry, June 9, 1862, not accounted for. Jacob Gosh, June 19, 1862, not accounted for. James Gordon, Feb. 8, 1865, not accounted for. Charles Hannaka, Feb. 13, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. John Hunter, Jan. 20, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. John Herbert, Feb. 19, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Henry Hout, Feb. 29, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Peter Hemminger, Jan. 22, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Aaron Holbon, Feb. 25, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Isaac Houser, Feb. 12, 1864, died June 22, 1865; buried in National Cemetery, Arlington, Va. William Herd, Feb. 8, 1865, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Henry W. Haas, Oct. 4, 1861, not accounted for. Andrew Heckman, Oct. 19, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. Jere Hope, Sept. 30, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. Charles Hayts, June 4, 1862, captured July 10, 1863; died at Andersonville, Ga., May 15, 1864, grave 1113. William Hooper, June 14, 1862, not accounted for. Henry Johnson, Feb. 6, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865, vet. Robert Jenkins, April 12, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. George W. Jones, Feb. 26, 1864, captured July 18, 1864; transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Alexander Kinney, July 2, 1862, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Jos. Keimer, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Henry Keimer, captured July 18, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Charles Kochler, Oct. 9, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. Erastus Kellogg, Oct. 19, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. Anthony Kane, Oct. 1, 1861, transferred to Company M, Jan. 1, 1862. William Klingaman, March 17, 1862, not accounted for. Alpha Keiper, April 2, 1862, not accounted for. Davis Lichty, March 30, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. William Lehr, Jan. 9, 1862, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. W. C. Lutz, captured July 18, 1864; transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Peter Lerch, Nov. 12, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. Jacob Lerch, Nov. 12, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. Joseph Loper, May 26, 1862, not accounted for. William H. Lamb, June 17, 1862, not accounted for. Fred Miller, Feb. 9, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Chas. Mickens, Feb. 25, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Joseph Muffley, Dec. 25, 1863, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Daniel McDonald, Feb. 8, 1865, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. John Montz, captured Aug. 16, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. A. Myers, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Joseph Mann, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Charles Mohn, Dec. 31, 1861, not accounted for. Philip Moyer, Oct. 4, 1861, not accounted for. Simon Mabus, Nov. 4, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. James P. Michler, Oct. 28, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. George Miller, killed at Spottsylvania Court House, May 12, 1864. Owen Messinger, June 21, 1862, not accounted for. William McDonough, Feb. 28, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Samuel McGregor, March 31, 1864, transferred

to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. T. S. McMurray, March 17, 1862, not accounted for. William Nolfé, Feb. 29, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. C. A. C. Newman, Jan. 1, 1862, transferred to Company I, date unknown. F. F. Overdorf, Feb. 29, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. John O'Brien, Feb. 8, 1865, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. George O'Brien, March 17, 1862, not accounted for. Patrick O'Brien, June 9, 1862, not accounted for. Samuel Paxson, Oct. 23, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. Richard Piers, March 24, 1862, not accounted for. Reuben Rinker, Feb. 29, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Hiram Rinier, Feb. 23, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Joseph Rinier, March 7, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. John Richter, 1865, discharged by general order Aug. 9, 1865. James Robbins, March 7, 1864, captured June 18, 1864; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 15, 1864; grave 5800. Joseph Ruppert, captured May 12, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. John Rice, Dec. 26, 1861, died at Philadelphia, April 15, 1862. Joseph Rodenbach, Oct. 10, 1861, not accounted for. Ignatus Richmond, Oct. 4, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. Joseph Rounge, Oct. 4, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. Francis A. Romig, Nov. 11, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. Daniel Reese, March 24, 1862, not accounted for. William Robinson, May 20, 1862, not accounted for. Albert C. Reed, Feb. 8, 1865, not accounted for. E. F. Steinmetz, Feb. 16, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. William Stiber, Feb. 7, 1865, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. William Slaughter, Feb. 8, 1865, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. W. B. Seckel, Feb. 7, 1865, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Joseph W. Stokes, Feb. 25, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Richard Searles, Dec. 28, 1861, transferred to Company I, date unknown. Peter Seigel, Dec. 18, 1861, died Sept. 28, 1864; buried in Cavalry Corps Cemetery, Va. Gust A. Seidel, Nov. 11, 1861, died Oct. 26, 1862; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery, D. C. Peter Smith, Dec. 20, 1861, not accounted for; vet. Daniel F. Steiner, Nov. 14, 1861, not accounted for. Samuel Schaeffer, Oct. 23, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. Matthias Schnyder, Oct. 24, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. Christian Somerlot, Oct. 23, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. Henry Steele, Nov. 10, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. John J. Smith, March 29, 1862, not accounted for. William Sloop, not accounted for. George Schafer, March 11, 1862, not accounted for. Oliver Stevens, May 20, 1862, not accounted for. Thomas Sinison, June 9, 1862, not accounted for. William J. Schroeder, Feb. 4, 1864, not accounted for. Thomas Tilbrook, Feb. 10, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Charles Thompson, Feb. 7, 1865, discharged by general order June 30, 1865. Andrew Wolf, Feb. 25, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. M. J. Waugerman, Feb. 10, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. G. W. Wougerman, Feb. 10, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. John M. Weaver, Feb. 24, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. George T. Whipple, March 24, 1864, transferred to Company H, 1st Provost Cavalry, June 17, 1865. Geo. H. Weiss, Jan. 2, 1862, not accounted for. Thomas Wagner, Nov. 10, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. William H. Walter, Oct. 19, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. Adam Walter, Nov. 19, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. Augustus Weiss, Oct. 19, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. Samuel R. Widner, Jan. 25, 1864, not accounted for. Joseph T. Watson, Jan. 19, 1865, discharged by general order June 5, 1865. Isaac Younkin, Nov. 2, 1861, transferred to 112th Regiment, Pa. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862. Aug. Zimmerman, Feb. 20, 1862, mustered out March 18, 1865, expiration of term.



FIFTY-FIRST REGIMENT—PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS  
(Three Years' Service)

COMPANY B—RECRUITED IN NORTHAMPTON COUNTY

Cpts.—Ferdinand W. Bell, Aug. 20, 1861, killed at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862. Daniel L. Nicholas, Aug. 20, 1861, mustered out with company July 27, 1865.

Lieuts.—John H. Genter, Aug. 20, 1861, mustered out Oct. 9, 1864; expiration of term. Valentine Stocker, Jan., 1864, mustered out with company July 30, 1865, vet. Robert M. Burrell, discharged on surgeon's certificate May 2, 1864. John W. Meeker, mustered out with company July 27, 1865, vet.

Sgts.—Samuel A. Apple, 1st Sgt., mustered out with company July 27, 1865, vet. John W. Beam, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out with company July 27, 1865, vet. Alson Stocker, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865, vet. Conrad Swazer, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865, vet. Charles S. Knauss, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865, vet. William J. Osterstock, Aug. 20, 1861, mustered out Oct. 9, 1864, expiration of term. George W. Arndt, Sept. 16, 1861, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, Sept. 27, 1863.

Cpls.—John M. Wein, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865, vet. Philip A. Barnett, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out with company July 27, 1865, vet. George Johnson, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865, vet. Milton Ackerman, Feb. 22, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865, vet. Enos Scock, Feb. 22, 1864, mustered out with company July 27, 1865, vet. Samuel F. Knapp, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865, vet. Henry Schooly, Feb. 24, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865, vet. Benjamin F. Ackerman, Feb. 2, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Matthew Delaney, Jan. 1, 1864, discharged by general order May 29, 1865, vet. T. Ackerman, discharged, date unknown. Samuel Moore, Sept. 16, 1861, transferred to 11th Regiment, N. H. Vols., Jan. 16, 1864. Edward Bullman, Jan. 1, 1864, killed at Wilderness, May 6, 1864, vet. George W. Moser, Jan. 1, 1864, died at Washington, D. C., June 13, 1864, vet.

Musicians—John D. Knauss, March 7, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Almer Neigh, Feb. 25, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865.

Pvts.—Josiah Ackerman, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865, vet. Edward Apple, Feb. 26, 1864; absent, sick at muster-out. Joseph Arnold, Feb. 29, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. William Albert, Sept. 1, 1861; captured, died at Danville, Va., Jan. 12, 1864. John F. Ackerman, Feb. 22, 1864, killed at Petersburg, Va., July 31, 1864; buried in 9th Army Corps Cemetery, Meade Station, Va. H. Ackerman, Jan. 1, 1864, killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 31, 1864, vet. Adam Buzzard, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out with company July 27, 1865, vet. John W. Brunner, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865, vet. William H. Bachman, Feb. 22, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865, vet. William L. Bowman, Feb. 24, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. John Burns, Feb. 29, 1864, mustered out with company July 27, 1865. George Boswell, March 7, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Sebastian Bring, March 29, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. James Birbing, March 21, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. William H. Brittain, Feb. 23, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. John H. Buck, March 26, 1862, mustered out May 11, 1865, expiration of term. John Bowes, Oct. 10, 1861, mustered out Oct. 9, 1864, expiration of term. William H. Butz, Sept. 26, 1864, discharged by general order, date unknown. Jackson Bullman, Sept. 16, 1861, mustered out Oct. 9, 1864, expiration of term. Philip Bond, March 29, 1864, killed at Wilderness, May 6, 1864. John Brook, Sept. 16, 1861, captured Aug. 21, 1864. Charles Brown, Feb. 5, 1864, not on muster-out roll. James Bridges, Aug. 8, 1864, not on muster-out roll. William Colbrath, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out with company July 27, 1865. Jere. Cheney, Jan. 20, 1865, mustered out with company July 27, 1865. Philip Curtz, Jan. 24, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865. Israel Crocket, Sept. 16, 1861, mustered out Oct. 9, 1864, expiration of term. A. J. Clifton, Oct. 10, 1861, mustered out Oct. 9, 1864, expiration of term. John Coff, Sept. 27, 1864, discharged by general order, date unknown. George Crawford, Sept. 16, 1861, prisoner from Dec. 14, 1863, to March 1, 1865; mustered out March 6, 1865, expiration of term. Charles H. Chambers, Feb. 26, 1864, not on muster-out roll. Reuben Dutter, March 30, 1864, mustered out July 27,



1865. William H. Diehl, Oct. 10, 1861, mustered out Oct. 9, 1864, expiration of term. John H. Diehl, Oct. 10, 1861, mustered out Oct. 9, 1864, expiration of term. George Dulott, Oct. 10, 1861, mustered out Oct. 9, 1864, expiration of term. Courtland Dutt, Oct. 10, 1861, prisoners from Dec. 14, 1863 to Feb. 26, 1865; mustered out March 3, 1865, expiration of term. Uriah Dole, Oct. 26, 1864, discharged by general order, date unknown. George Dean, July 29, 1864, discharged by general order, date unknown. William Draher, March 9, 1864, died June 21, 1864, of wounds received at Cold Harbor, Va. William D. Everett, March 29, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Henry Furich, March 28, 1864, wounded at Petersburg, June 20, 1864; absent, in hospital at muster-out. Peter Frautz, Oct. 18, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Gabriel Fay, Jan. 19, 1865, wounded; absent, in hospital at muster-out. Henry Gregory, March 29, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Jacob W. Gosner, Sept. 16, 1861, mustered out Oct. 9, 1864, expiration of term. Daniel H. Gerhart, March 11, 1864, discharged on surgeon's certificate Dec. 25, 1864. Jacob Gamber, Sept. 27, 1864, discharged by general order, date unknown. Charles N. Gosner, Sept. 16, 1861, transferred to Signal Corps, Aug. 1, 1863. John B. Godley, Sept. 16, 1861, transferred to Company D, April 30, 1864. Lewis Group, Feb. 26, 1864, captured Aug. 20, 1864; died at Richmond, Va., Sept. 27, 1864. Jacob Haas, Feb. 22, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Wm. Haas, Feb. 23, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Ed Hill, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865, vet. Edward Hardy, March 31, 1864, wounded at Spottsylvania Court House, May 12, 1864; absent, in hospital at muster-out. Theo. F. Hixon, Sept. 16, 1861, mustered out Oct. 9, 1864, expiration of term. Michael Henning, Sept. 16, 1861, mustered out Oct. 9, 1864, expiration of term. Charles Hiney, Sept. 26, 1864, discharged by general order, date unknown. Jeremiah Haines, Sept. 27, 1864, discharged by general order, date unknown. John A. Halstead, Sept. 16, 1861, transferred to 11th Regiment, N. H. Vols., Jan. 16, 1864. Wm. Henning, Sept. 16, 1861, mustered out Oct. 9, 1864, expiration of term. John Judge, Jan. 16, 1865, mustered out with company July 27, 1865. Reuben Kresge, Sept. 16, 1864, discharged by general order, date unknown. John Kustetor, Sept. 27, 1864, discharged by general order, date unknown. Emanuel Kresge, March 29, 1864, died at Philadelphia, Nov. 7, 1864. Christian Knauss, Sept. 27, 1864, discharged by general order, date unknown. Lewis Kross, Feb. 26, 1864, not on muster-out roll. John A. Lee, March 28, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. John Lee, Feb. 1, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865. Thomas Leary, Jan. 25, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865. Aaron Lottig, Oct. 10, 1861, mustered out Oct. 9, 1864, expiration of term. Thomas P. Miller, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865, vet. C. B. Meyers, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Peter Myers, Feb. 23, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Phil M. Mettler, Feb. 22, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Henry Meixel, March 30, 1864, captured at Wilderness, May 6, 1864; absent at muster-out. Wm. Moore, Oct. 13, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Thomas Moser, Sept. 16, 1861, mustered out Oct. 9, 1864, expiration of term. Thomas Miller, March 29, 1864, discharged on surgeon's certificate May 15, 1865. Patrick McDonald, Feb. 23, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Titus McFall, Feb. 25, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Wilson McKeighan, Feb. 2, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865. T. F. Nicholas, Sept. 27, 1864, discharged by general order, date unknown. John Obenholzer, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865, vet. George Paul, March 28, 1864, wounded at Wilderness, May 6, 1864; absent at muster-out. Henry Poff, Oct. 10, 1861, mustered out Oct. 9, 1864, expiration of term. Wm. Ranch, March 30, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. John B. Reigle, March 6, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865. Thomas P. Rickets, Oct. 10, 1861, mustered out Oct. 9, 1864, expiration of term. Charles Ricker, Oct. 10, 1861, mustered out Oct. 9, 1864, expiration of term. Joshua Raub, Oct. 10, 1861, mustered out Oct. 9, 1864, expiration of term. John Seibert, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Charles Sharp, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865, vet. Peter Scott, Feb. 24, 1864, mustered out with company July 27, 1865. Henry Scott, Feb. 26, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Henry Samuels, Feb. 17, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Andrew Snyder, Feb. 26, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Ed. P. Snyder, March 29, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Wm. Stocker, Feb. 25, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Stephen Smith, Feb. 29, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Abraham Shook,

March 26, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. John S. Samsell, Feb. 18, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Simon Searfass, March 13, 1864, discharged by general order July 18, 1865. Wm. Searfass, March 29, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Henry Steinhoff, March 10, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. John H. Schooley, Feb. 24, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. James Snedeker, March 28, 1864; absent, sick at muster-out. Jacob H. Sweeney, Sept. 16, 1861, mustered out Oct. 9, 1864, expiration of term. Charles Sheets, Sept. 16, 1861, mustered out Oct. 9, 1864, expiration of term. Thomas Slater, March 26, 1862, mustered out March 27, 1865, expiration of term. Wm. A. Smith, March 26, 1862, mustered out March 27, 1865, expiration of term. Wm. Shick, Aug. 20, 1864, discharged by general order, date unknown. John H. Seiple, Feb. 22, 1864, discharged by general order May 15, 1865. Rudolph Steiner, March 30, 1864, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, Jan. 9, 1865. Wm. F. Stratford, Aug. 5, 1862, killed at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862. William Stewart, March 7, 1864, not on muster-out roll. Wm. L. Snyder, July 25, 1864, not on muster-out roll. Joseph Titus, Feb. 29, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Wm. Tomer, March 31, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Henry Thompson, Sept. 16, 1861, mustered out Oct. 9, 1864, expiration of term. Aaron Thatcher, Sept. 16, 1861, transferred to 11th Regiment, N. H. Vols., Jan. 16, 1864. Thomas Unangst, Jan. 1, 1864, died at Easton, Pa., Feb. 20, 1864, vet. Daniel W. Vannatta, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865, vet. Nich Woodring, March 28, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Thos. Williamson, Jan. 17, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865. Gabriel Z. Wacht, Jan. 25, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865. Reuben Willower, April 14, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865. John Weidnecht, Oct. 10, 1861, mustered out Oct. 9, 1864, expiration of term. S. C. Weidnecht, Oct. 10, 1861, mustered out Oct. 9, 1864, expiration of term. Hiram Woodring, Oct. 10, 1861, mustered out Oct. 9, 1864, expiration of term. Henry Warner, March 28, 1864, discharged on surgeon's certificate March 16, 1865. Geo. Walters, Jan. 1, 1864, discharged by general order March 31, 1865. Samuel Warner, Sept. 27, 1864, discharged by general order, date unknown. Cyrus Werkeiser, Jan. 1, 1864, killed at Cold Harbor, Va., June 3, 1864, vet. Isaac Wilson, March 5, 1865, not on muster-out roll. Lewis H. Young, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865, vet. Stelio Zamaria, Jan. 24, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865.

#### COMPANY K—RECRUITED IN UNION AND NORTHAMPTON COUNTIES

Cpts.—John E. Titus, Nov. 12, 1861, resigned Sept. 10, 1862. George P. Carman, Nov. 12, 1861, mustered out Nov. 12, 1864, expiration of term. William S. Melick, Nov. 12, 1861, mustered out with company July 27, 1865, vet.

Licuts.—Josiah Kelly, Nov. 12, 1861, resigned July 25, 1862. John B. Linn, Sept. 29, 1862, resigned March 9, 1863. Jacob Freyberger, Nov. 12, 1861, discharged Oct. 3, 1864, for wounds received at Petersburg, June 18, 1864, vet. J. F. Beale, Nov. 12, 1861, resigned Dec. 28, 1861; recommended Sept. 29, 1862; resigned April 7, 1864. Jacob Hawk, Nov. 12, 1861, mustered out July 27, 1865, vet. Frank B. Sterner, Nov. 12, 1861, killed at Spottsylvania Court House, May 12, 1864. John Vanlew, Nov. 12, 1861, mustered out July 27, 1865, vet.

Sgts.—Daniel W. Eichman, Nov. 12, 1861, mustered out July 27, 1865, vet. John C. Dittler, Feb. 1, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865, vet. George H. Sherry, Feb. 26, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Theo. Moser, Nov. 12, 1861, mustered out July 27, 1865. Uriah F. Dean, Nov. 12, 1861, mustered out July 27, 1865, vet. F. S. Moyer, Nov. 12, 1861, died June 16, 1864, of wounds received at Spottsylvania Court House, May 12, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Arlington, Va.; vet. Thomas C. Pierce, Nov. 12, 1861, killed at Petersburg, June 17, 1864; buried in 9th Army Corps Cemetery, Meade Station, Va.; vet. James Gibson, Nov. 12, 1861, killed at Petersburg, July 30, 1864, vet. Albert Snyder, Nov. 12, 1861, died of wounds received at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

Cpls.—Theodore Odenwelder, Nov. 12, 1861, wounded at Wilderness, May 6, 1864; absent at muster-out; vet. Francis Ludwig, Feb. 25, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. James Barnhart, Feb. 3, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865, vet. Christopher E. Cole,

Feb. 26, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865, vet. Francis Troxell, Nov. 12, 1861, mustered out July 27, 1865, vet. Richard Berryman, Feb. 27, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Nicholas Reinehart, Feb. 26, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Jacob F. Cole, Feb. 22, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. John P. Huler, Nov. 12, 1861, discharged on surgeon's certificate March 18, 1865, vet. John Sutton, Nov. 12, 1861, discharged by general order May 11, 1865, vet. David Shingle, Nov. 12, 1861, killed at Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864, vet. Jacob Troxell, Nov. 12, 1861, killed at Petersburg, July 7, 1864, vet. Thomas Foster, Nov. 12, 1861, killed at Weldon Railroad, Aug. 19, 1864, vet. Henry G. Dentler, Nov. 12, 1861, captured; died Andersonville, Ga., May 17, 1864, grave 1161. Daniel Troxell, Nov. 12, 1861, transferred to U. S. Army, date unknown. William Buoy, Nov. 12, 1861, died of wounds received at Cold Harbor, Va. Philip Richards, Nov. 15, 1861, mustered out Nov. 12, 1864, expiration of term.

Musicians—Montgomery S. Adams, Nov. 12, 1861, mustered out with company July 27, 1865, vet. William D. Ritter, Nov. 12, 1861, mustered out July 27, 1865, vet. Philip Bratton, Oct. 28, 1861, mustered out Nov. 16, 1864, expiration of term.

Pvts.—Lewis Aikey, Oct. 15, 1862, mustered out July 27, 1865. Zachariah Aikey, Feb. 22, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Solomon K. Anderson, March 2, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865. Jacob Augenstein, March 25, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865. Benjamin P. Allen, March 29, 1864, discharged by general order May 15, 1865. Amandus Atlee, March 28, 1862, discharged by general order June 1, 1865. Thomas J. Arbuckle, Nov. 12, 1861, captured; died, date unknown. William D. Bower, Feb. 8, 1864, mustered out with company July 27, 1865. John Betzer, Feb. 8, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Joseph Babcock, Feb. 27, 1864; absent, sick at muster-out. Franklin Bentley, Feb. 3, 1864, discharged Feb. 25, 1865. Daniel Benfer, Oct. 11, 1862, discharged on surgeon's certificate Jan. 12, 1865. George Buss, Nov. 12, 1861, mustered out Nov. 12, 1864, expiration of term. Absalom Baldwin, Feb. 8, 1865, captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 24, 1864. Abraham Burns, Nov. 12, 1861, transferred to U. S. Army, 1862. George W. Bostain, Nov. 12, 1861, discharged on surgeon's certificate, date unknown. Martin Bower, Nov. 12, 1861, transferred to U. S. Army, 1862. Samuel Crosgrove, Nov. 12, 1861, mustered out July 27, 1865, vet. John T. Cox, Feb. 8, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Matthew B. Corey, Feb. 24, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Lemuel J. Crossgrove, Nov. 12, 1861, mustered out Nov. 12, 1864, expiration of term. Jacob Cliner, Nov. 12, 1861, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, date unknown. F. F. Duck, Oct. 15, 1862, captured at Weldon Railroad, Aug. 21, 1864; absent at muster-out. Alexander Diebler, March 23, 1864, captured at North Anna, May 27, 1864; absent at muster-out. George N. Dull, Feb. 1, 1864, died at Alexandria, Sept. 19, 1864, grave 2683. Thomas T. Depo, Nov. 12, 1861, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, 1863. Henry A. Daley, Nov. 12, 1861, transferred to U. S. Army, 1862. John Eickner, March 23, 1865, drafted; mustered out with company July 27, 1865. John Eckley, Sept. 27, 1864, discharged by general order June 11, 1865. John Fangford, Feb. 22, 1864, wounded at Wilderness, May 6, 1864; absent at muster-out. Daniel Fritz, Feb. 27, 1864, mustered out with company July 27, 1865. Frederick Futchey, March 31, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. John Fritz, Feb. 27, 1864, discharged by general order July 11, 1865. George Fisher, March, 1865, not on muster-out roll. Henry Gangwer, Feb. 25, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Thomas T. Fisher, died at Annapolis, Md., Jan. 12, 1862. Jacob Fortner, discharged 1862, for wounds received at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862. Franklin T. Grube, Feb. 19, 1864, discharged by general order May 12, 1865. James Ganet, Feb. 26, 1864, captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 19, 1864, grave 6140. James C. Gallagher, missing in action at Second Bull Run. William Griner, discharged on surgeon's certificate, 1862. Daniel Herzog, Feb. 25, 1864, mustered out with company July 27, 1865. Isaiah Henry, Oct. 14, 1862, mustered out July 27, 1865. Henry Houtz, March 7, 1864, mustered out with company July 27, 1865. Peter Hanselman, March 7, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. John F. Hemperly, Feb. 25, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. John Hoffman, March 29, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Jesse Huntzberger, March 2, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865. Nathan M. Hahn, Oct. 14, 1862, discharged by general order May 11, 1865. John Harris, Feb. 22, 1864, died June 30, 1864, of wounds received at Petersburg, Va., June



17, 1864. Daniel Hoover, Feb. 22, 1864, died June 27, 1864, of wounds received at Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864. Charles Hoover, Feb. 22, 1864, died at New York City, Nov. 12, 1864. George V. Holden, Nov. 12, 1861, discharged Aug. 12, 1863. Edward Held, Nov. 12, 1861, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, date unknown. John Hickernal, Nov. 12, 1861, transferred to U. S. Army, 1862. Christian Hummell, Nov. 12, 1861, died at Newburn, N. C., June, 1862. William K. Krites, Jan. 29, 1863, mustered out July 27, 1865. Harrie Kauffman, March 25, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865. Jacob Kramer, Feb. 3, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865. Charles Kinney, Sept. 13, 1864, discharged by general order June 13, 1865. Wm. M. Kinney, Sept. 3, 1864, died at City Point, Va., Oct. 27, 1864. Alfred Kuntz, Feb. 27, 1864, captured; died at Salisbury, N. C., Nov. 5, 1864. John Kemmell, Nov. 12, 1861, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, date unknown. Charles Kaiser, Nov. 12, 1861, discharged on surgeon's certificate, date unknown. James Ludwig, Jan. 30, 1864, captured at Spottsylvania Court House, May 12, 1864; absent at muster-out roll. William R. Logan, Feb. 17, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865, vet. Henry Lorah, March 23, 1865, discharged by general order July 10, 1865. James Mann, Feb. 26, 1864; absent, sick at muster-out. Howard Matley, Sept. 27, 1864; absent, sick at muster-out. James E. Morgan, March 7, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865. William S. Meylert, Feb. 8, 1864, discharged by general order June 23, 1865. Philip J. Mann, March 29, 1864, discharged by general order June 2, 1865. David Mills, Nov. 12, 1861, mustered out Nov. 12, 1864, expiration of term. Joseph C. Moore, Feb. 22, 1862, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, June 10, 1865. H. L. McMullin, Sept. 27, 1864, discharged by general order June 1, 1865. Paul McBride, discharged Dec., 1862, for wounds received at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862. Jacob Neifert, March 23, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865. Daniel G. Ocker, Oct. 21, 1862, mustered out July 27, 1865. Jos. O'Neil, Oct. 15, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Alonzo Proof, Feb. 26, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Colby Page, Oct. 15, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Joseph M. Poeth, Feb. 17, 1864, discharged by general order July 11, 1865. William Poust, Feb. 17, 1864, died Sept. 10, 1864, of wounds received at Weldon Railroad, Aug. 19, 1864. Ed. H. Patterson, wounded Dec. 1, 1863. David Rossman, Feb. 26, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. John L. Reese, Feb. 11, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Benjamin Rank, Feb. 22, 1864, wounded at Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864; absent at muster-out. Benjamin Rider, Feb. 26, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Solomon Reish, Feb. 22, 1864, captured at Weldon Railroad, Aug. 21, 1864; absent at muster-out. Henry Robb, Oct. 15, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Ed Rosenberger, Jan. 31, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865. George C. Riter, March 25, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865. John Reifsnyder, March 23, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865. John Ritter, March 7, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865. Andrew Robinson, March 27, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865. Samuel Royer, Nov. 12, 1861, mustered out Nov. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Philip Richards, Nov. 1, 1861, mustered out Nov. 12, 1864, expiration of term. William Reifsnyder, Nov. 1, 1861, mustered out Nov. 12, 1864, expiration of term. Samuel Rank, Feb. 15, 1864, discharged by general order May 3, 1865. David Reichle, Oct. 14, 1862 discharged by general order May 17, 1865. Benj. F. Roush, Feb. 26, 1864, discharged on surgeon's certificate Feb. 10, 1865. John Rank, Feb. 15, 1864, died May 14, 1864, of wounds received at Spottsylvania Court House, May 12, 1864. Ed. H. Richards, Feb. 5, 1864, died Sept. 10, 1864, of wounds received at Weldon Railroad, Aug. 19, 1864. William T. Rundois, discharged on surgeon's certificate Sept., 1862. Erwin Richards, discharged Jan., 1863, for wounds received at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862. Alfred Schilling, Feb. 22, 1864, wounded at Wilderness, May 6, 1864; absent at muster-out. David C. Stees, Feb. 26, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. William M. Stutzman, Feb. 22, 1864, wounded in action July 16, 1864; mustered out July 27, 1865. Peter Schlegle, March 25, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865. Robert B. Shaw, Oct. 15, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. John Snyder, March 25, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865. E. Steinberger, March 25, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865. Jacob B. Springer, March 3, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865. Paul F. Schneek, March 23, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865. Eph. Souder, Nov. 12, 1861, mustered out Nov. 12, 1864, expiration of term. Michael Shires, Nov. 12, 1861, mustered out Nov. 12, 1864, expiration of term. Samuel G. Stidinger, Nov. 1, 1861, mustered out Nov. 16, 1864, expiration of term. Joseph Sarba, Nov. 12,



1861, mustered out Nov. 12, 1864, expiration of term. Thomas C. Shafer, Feb. 23, 1864, discharged by general order July 15, 1865. A. C. Southard, March 3, 1865, discharged by general order June 26, 1865. Henry C. Showers, Feb. 12, 1864, discharged by general order June 27, 1865. George S. Shafer, Feb. 26, 1864, died at Harrisburg, Pa., March 18, 1864. Frederick Schwep, Nov. 12, 1861, killed at Wilderness, May 6, 1864, vet. Daniel Scheeks, died July, 1864, of wounds received at Petersburg, Va. Chris. Scheeks, killed at Weldon Railroad, Aug. 19, 1864. Lewis Singer, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, date unknown. William M. Trutt, Feb. 8, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Joseph C. Taylor, March 7, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865. John T. Twigg, Sept. 27, 1864, discharged by general order June 1, 1865. L. B. Turner, not on muster-out roll. William H. Vogel, Nov. 12, 1861, mustered out July 27, 1865. Nath. Vancuran, Feb. 25, 1864, wounded in action June 16, 1864; absent at muster-out; vet. John Winegarden, Feb. 8, 1864, wounded in action June 6, 1864; absent at muster-out; vet. William Wilson, Oct. 15, 1864, mustered out July 27, 1865. Charles Walker, March 25, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865. Aug. Wagner, March 23, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865. Robert Werz, Oct. 22, 1862, discharged by general order May 22, 1865. Chas. W. Willet, Feb. 29, 1864, killed at Spottsylvania Court House, May 12, 1864. John Widdell, Oct. 21, 1862, died Oct. 26, 1864, of wounds received at Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Arlington, Va. John Watts, not on muster-out roll. William Yates, July 9, 1862, wounded at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862; absent at muster-out. Seneca Yoder, March 25, 1865, mustered out July 27, 1865. Alfred Yohl, Feb. 25, 1864, captured; died at Salisbury, N. C., Oct. 26, 1864. Tobias Yearick, discharged on surgeon's certificate Oct., 1863.

#### SIXTY-FOURTH REGIMENT—PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS— FOURTH CAVALRY (Three Years' Service)

##### COMPANY A—RECRUITED IN NORTHAMPTON COUNTY

Cpts.—Edward Tambler, Oct. 18, 1861, discharged Oct. 1, 1863. Joseph Andrews, Oct. 18, 1861, mustered out Sept. 29, 1864, expiration of term. Wm. Hyndman, May 1, 1862, wounded at Upperville, Va., Jan. 21, 1863, wounded and captured at Sulphur Springs, Va., Oct. 12, 1863; wounded March 27, 1865; mustered out with company July 1, 1865, vet.

Lieuts.—Fitzgerald Noble, Dec. 18, 1861, missing since July, 1862. Robert J. Atwell, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out with company July 1, 1865, vet. George W. Moss, Jan., 1864, wounded at Trevilian Station, Va., Jan. 11, 1864, vet. Christian Freeby, Sept. 1, 1862, mustered out Nov. 19, 1864. George W. Mickle, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out with company July 1, 1865, vet.

Sgts.—John Balentine, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out with company July 1, 1865, vet. Alfred Walton, Aug. 15, 1861, captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 31, 1864; grave 7386. Wm. McClure, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out with company July 1, 1865, vet. Philip Keefaber, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865, vet. James McLochlin, Aug. 15, 1861, captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 20; grave 6294. Wm. Kain, Jr., Feb. 1, 1864, wounded at Culpeper, Sept. 13, 1863, and at Grant Hill Farm, Va., Aug. 16, 1864; mustered out with company July 1, 1865, vet. James Smith, Jan. 1, 1864; absent, sick at muster-out. Robert B. Frazer, May 16, 1863, discharged by general order June 22, 1865. A. G. H. Row, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out with company July 1, 1865. John Heenan, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out with company July 1, 1865, vet. James A. Gamner, Aug. 15, 1861, mustered out Aug. 15, 1864, expiration of term. John B. Yost, Jan. 1, 1865, discharged May 4, 1865, for wounds received in action; vet. Benj. S. Younger, Jan. 1, 1865, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, Dec. 15, 1865, vet.

Cpls.—George Schlager, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out with company July 1, 1865, vet. George B. Kent, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out with company July 1, 1865, vet. Stephen Ziegenfuss, Sept. 29, 1862, mustered out July 1, 1865. Neil Cuning, Jan. 1, 1864, wounded at Dinwiddie Court House, Va., March 31, 1865; mustered out July 1, 1865.

John Bower, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865. George E. Smith, Jan. 1, 1864; absent, sick at muster-out; vet. John Rinker, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865. John Steel, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865. Tilghman Ash, Aug. 15, 1861, mustered out Aug. 15, 1864, expiration of term. Markes Moyer, Aug. 15, 1861, mustered out Aug. 15, 1864, expiration of term. Tilghman Blakely, Feb. 8, 1864, transferred to Army N. W., Dec. 29, 1864. Andrew Everhard, Jan. 1, 1864, died Dec. 29, 1864; buried in Cypress Hill Cemetery, L. I.; vet.

Buglers—Wm. Oswald, Aug. 15, 1861, mustered out Aug. 15, 1864, expiration of term. Frederick Wagner, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865. Alexander Campsie, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865.

Blacksmith—John Guth, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865.

Farriers—Jacob M. Low, Feb. 19, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865, vet. Robert Walter, Jan. 1, 1864, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, Dec. 15, 1864, vet.

Saddler—Harman Tiller, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865.

Pvts.—Reuben Arner, Feb. 29, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865. Hugh Atkinson, Sept. 13, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865. Robert Atkinson, Aug. 11, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865. John Atkinson, Aug. 13, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865. Tilghman Ash, Feb. 21, 1865, mustered out July 1, 1865. Martin Ambruster, Aug. 15, 1861, captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., March 30, 1864. Nathan Brelsford, Jan. 1, 1864; absent on detached service at muster-out; vet. Henry Benton, Aug. 19, 1864, never joined the company. Charles Barkfelt, June 1, 1863; absent, sick at muster-out. Charles Bobst, Jan. 3, 1865, mustered out July 1, 1865. G. W. Bartholomew, Feb. 16, 1864, wounded in action Aug. 16, 1864; mustered out July 1, 1865. Charles Brown, Feb. 20, 1865, mustered out July 1, 1865. Jacob Banks, Feb. 20, 1865, mustered out July 1, 1865. Abraham Barr, Aug. 15, 1861, mustered out Aug. 15, 1864, expiration of term. Wm. J. Boyd, Aug. 15, 1861, mustered out Aug. 15, 1864, expiration of term. John Brannon, March 2, 1864, not on muster-out roll. Cornelius Ambrose, Aug. 19, 1864, never joined the company. J. C. H. Conner, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865, vet. Wilfred Conner, Feb. 29, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865. Stephen Coudan, Aug. 26, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865. Robert Crawford, April 26, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865. Joseph Drumbore, Feb. 16, 1864, discharged by general order June 26, 1865, vet. Jas. Davis, Feb. 16, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865. Hugh Dugan, April 26, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865. Isaac N. Drake, Feb. 9, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865. Josiah Deener, Aug. 15, 1861, mustered out Aug. 15, 1864, expiration of term. Chauncey Devall, March 2, 1864, not on muster-out roll. Edward Edwards, Aug. 16, 1864, mustered out with company July 1, 1865. John Erwin, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865, vet. Thomas Edwards, Aug. 15, 1861, mustered out Aug. 15, 1864, expiration of term. Richard Edwards, Aug. 15, 1861, mustered out Aug. 15, 1864, expiration of term. David Edwards, March 2, 1864, not on muster-out roll. John Fibler, Jan. 1, 1864; absent on detached service at muster-out. Joseph Ford, March 29, 1864, never joined the company. C. Furtwangler, Feb. 16, 1865, mustered out July 1, 1865. D. Fitzpatrick, Feb. 20, 1865, mustered out July 1, 1865. Allen O. Fahs, Aug. 15, 1861, mustered out Aug. 15, 1864, expiration of term. Nathan Fritz, Aug. 15, 1861, mustered out Dec. 21, 1864. Jacob File, Jan. 1, 1864, killed at St. Mary's Church, Va., June 24, 1864, vet. John Fisher, Nov. 2, 1864, not on muster-out roll. Edward Gwlym, Aug. 16, 1861, mustered out July 1, 1865. Nicholas Garvy, Aug. 15, 1861, wounded at Sulphur Springs, Va., Oct. 12, 1863; mustered out Aug. 15, 1864, expiration of term. Coudy Galacher, Aug. 15, 1861, captured at Sulphur Springs, Va., Oct. 12, 1863; mustered out Oct. 22, 1864, expiration of term. George Harren, Sept. 1, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1864. Alfred Hoffman, Feb. 15, 1865; absent on detached service at muster-out. Wm. T. Hess, Jan. 1, 1864, killed in action Aug. 16, 1864, vet. Joseph Hand, Jan. 1, 1864, died at Parryville Pa., April 3, 1864, vet. John Isley, Jan. 1, 1864; absent on detached service at muster-out. John Jeffries, Sept. 1, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865. John Keller, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865, vet. Abraham Kettra, Sept. 8, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865. Jacob Katzmoyer, Sept. 8, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865. Wm. F. Klotz, Feb. 15, 1865, mustered out July 1, 1865. Daniel Knerr, Feb. 20, 1865, mustered out July 1, 1865. John J. Lewis, June

8, 1863, discharged by general order June 24, 1865. John Lewis, Sept. 16, 1861, mustered out July 1, 1865. John Leslie, Feb. 17, 1865, mustered out July 1, 1865. Alfred Larrash, Feb. 20, 1865, mustered out July 1, 1865. James Moore, Aug. 28, 1864, never joined company. James Moore, Aug. 8, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865. Patrick Moore, Aug. 16, 1864, wounded in action March 27, 1865; mustered out July 1, 1865. Henry J. Miller, March 31, 1863, wounded in action May 13, 1863; mustered out July 1, 1865. Gottlieb Moyer, Aug. 15, 1861, captured Oct. 12, 1863; died at Andersonville, Ga., July 30, 1864. Samuel Mickle, Jan. 18, 1864, died Jan. 22, 1865; buried in National Cemetery, Arlington, Va.; vet. Charles Morris, March 24, 1864, not on muster-out roll. A. McMichael, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out with company July 1, 1865, vet. Alexander McClaine, April 26, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865. John McHugh, Aug. 16, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865. Thomas McKeever, Sept. 8, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865. Daniel McVey, Feb. 17, 1865, mustered out July 1, 1865. Jno. McCarren, Aug. 15, 1861, captured Oct. 12, 1863; died at Andersonville, Ga., July 28, 1864. Josiah McHose, Aug. 15, 1861, captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., June 1, 1864. Martzell Nafts, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865, vet. Condy O'Brien, Feb. 17, 1865, mustered out July 1, 1865. Samuel Powell, Feb. 16, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865. Thos. Richards, Feb. 16, 1864, wounded in action March 20, 1865; mustered out July 1, 1865. Jona. Richards, Aug. 16, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865. Charles Ranger, March 24, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865. Charles Raub, Jan. 17, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865, vet. Wm. Reim, Jr., April 9, 1862, not on muster-out roll. Aug. Reeves, March 2, 1864, not on muster-out roll. John Scully, Feb. 9, 1864; absent on detached service at muster-out. L. H. Schomber, Jan. 1, 1864; absent on detached service at muster-out. George Schoenberger, Sept. 29, 1862, mustered out with company July 1, 1865. S. Stahlman, April 14, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865. Lewis Schingler, Jan. 1, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865, vet. John Slaven, Jan. 1, 1864, vet. Francis Sacks, Aug. 20, 1864, discharged by general order Sept. 29, 1865. Wm. Sterner, Aug. 15, 1861, mustered out Aug. 15, 1864, expiration of term. J. H. Stallman, April 14, 1864, discharged on surgeon's certificate May 19, 1865. J. Shivelhood, Aug. 15, 1861, discharged on surgeon's certificate July 12, 1864. David Stahler, Aug. 15, 1861, captured Oct. 12, 1863; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 25, 1864. John Shultz, Aug. 15, 1861, captured Oct. 12, 1863; died at Andersonville, Ga., July 30, 1864. George W. Stallman, April 14, 1864, died at City Point, Va., Jan. 5, 1865; buried in Cavalry Corps Cemetery. Wm. Smith, Aug. 15, 1861, captured Oct. 12, 1863; died at Andersonville, Ga., July 30, 1864. John G. Schmidt, Nov. 12, 1864, not on muster-out roll. Wm. Stopleton, March 29, 1864, not on muster-out roll. Wm. W. Thomas, Aug. 20, 1864, wounded in action March 27, 1865; mustered out July 1, 1865. David C. Thomas, Sept. 1, 1864, wounded in action, date unknown; discharged by general order May 7, 1865. James Ward, March 29, 1864, never joined the company. J. G. Williamson, March 19, 1864, mustered out July 1, 1865. Peter Wertz, Jan. 17, 1864; absent on detached service at muster-out; vet. John W. Welsh, Jan. 1, 1864, discharged Feb. 8, 1865, for wounds, with loss of leg, received in action; vet. John Weaver, Sept. 8, 1864, killed at Hatcher's Run, Va., Feb. 6, 1865. Benj. F. Ward, Aug. 15, 1861, captured; killed while prisoner at Charlotte, N. C., March 9, 1864. Wm. Williams, July 27, 1864, not on muster-out roll.

## SIXTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT—PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS (Three Years' Service)

### COMPANY H—RECRUITED IN NORTHAMPTON AND CARBON COUNTIES

Cpts.—Lynford Trock, Aug. 12, 1861, killed at Winchester, Va., June 15, 1863; buried in National Cemetery. George W. Griffin, Nov. 16, 1861, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet.

Lieuts.—J. C. Hagenbuch, Aug. 28, 1861, mustered out March 24, 1865, expiration of term. John Larimer, Jan. 30, 1862, mustered out July 1, 1865, vet. Jos. Smith, Feb. 20, 1862, mustered out March 12, 1865, expiration of term.



Sgts.—Henry Fullmer, Feb. 1, 1862, mustered out with company July 14, 1865, vet. George Kibler, June 22, 1862, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. William Zacharias, Feb. 15, 1862, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. Reuben E. Hall, Feb. 21, 1862, mustered out July 14, 1865. Peter H. Andrews, Jan. 22, 1862, captured June 20, 1864; absent, sick at muster-out; vet. Joseph C. Woodworth, Feb. 17, 1862, discharged on surgeon's certificate Jan. 1, 1863. Elias J. Montz, Jan. 22, 1862, missing in action June 20, 1864, vet.

Cpls.—Thomas Hill, Jan. 16, 1862, mustered out with company July 14, 1865, vet. Albert G. Schall, Jan. 16, 1862, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. Samuel Hoffman, Feb. 16, 1862, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. Joseph Kelly, Jan. 29, 1862, mustered out July 14, 1865. Peter Beer, Jan. 2, 1862, mustered out July 14, 1865. Thomas Murphy, Jan. 29, 1862, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. Nath. Kunkel, Jan. 2, 1862, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. Ed. F. Keller, Jan. 2, 1862, discharged by general order June 20, 1865, vet. George Farguson, Dec. 31, 1862, killed at Winchester, Va., June 15, 1863. Reuben Kunkel, Jan. 2, 1862, killed at Winchester, Va., June 15, 1863. Edward Willa, Dec. 31, 1861, killed at Winchester, Va., June 15, 1863. John Beck, Jan. 16, 1862, killed in action Sept. 19, 1864, vet. John Hawk, Feb. 21, 1862, died Dec. 21, of wounds received in action Sept. 19, 1864, vet.

Pvts.—Robert J. Anderson, Dec. 6, 1864, mustered out with company July 14, 1865. Charles Anthony, Feb. 11, 1862, discharged on surgeon's certificate Jan. 1, 1862. Robert F. Benton, Dec. 9, 1864, mustered out July 14, 1865. Aaron Brown, Oct. 2, 1862, discharged by general order May 16, 1865. Charles Booth, Sept. 13, 1862, discharged by general order June 20, 1865. Henry Benjamin, Nov. 11, 1864, discharged by general order June 15, 1865. Nathaniel S. Braden, April 10, 1862, killed at White House, Va., June 21, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Yorktown, Va.; vet. Albert C. Burd, Jan. 16, 1862, died March 27 of wounds received in action March 25, 1865, vet. John Beer, Dec. 25, 1861, captured; died at Annapolis, Md., July 30, 1863. Jos. Boshet, Dec. 31, 1861, captured; died at Annapolis, Md., Sept. 15, 1863. Edward Cress, Feb. 11, 1862, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. John Cooper, Jan. 16, 1862; absent on furlough at muster-out; vet. Forqus A. Cannon, April 10, 1862, mustered out May 13, 1865, expiration of term. Jas. Cassidy, Sept. 29, 1864, discharged by general order June 20, 1865. George B. Cole, Aug. 20, 1862, discharged by general order June 20, 1865. John Dolan, Jan. 1, 1862, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. Daniel Dotter, Feb. 11, 1862, discharged by general order June 21, 1865, vet. John Donahue, Aug. 28, 1861, wounded at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864; absent, sick at muster-out, vet. John Dull, Sept. 26, 1862, discharged on surgeon's certificate Nov. 11, 1864. Joel Dotter, Jan. 22, 1862, died at Annapolis, Md., Sept. 19, 1862. Peter Driesbach, Feb. 15, 1862, missing in action June 20, 1864, vet. Ignatius Eggs, Jan. 22, 1862, mustered out July 14, 1865. James Easter, Sept. 10, 1862, killed near Petersburg, Va., March 25, 1865. Albert Franklin, Jan. 22, 1862, mustered out July 14, 1865. Alexander Fritz, Jan. 29, 1862, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. Robt. Frame, Sept. 24, 1861, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. Thomas Fagan, Aug. 29, 1861, mustered out July 14, 1865. Jno. R. Fredericks, Sept. 14, 1861; absent, sick at muster-out; vet. Geo. A. Fink, Nov. 15, 1861, mustered out Nov. 11, 1864, expiration of term. Adam Foster, Jan. 2, 1862, mustered out Jan. 16, 1865, expiration of term. John Ferrier, Aug. 28, 1862, discharged by general order June 20, 1865. Byruff Franklin, Oct. 26, 1861, died near Brandy Station, Va., Dec. 16, 1863. John Fell, Nov. 12, 1861, died near Brandy Station, Va., Dec. 14, 1863. Jacob Fink, Jan. 16, 1862, captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., date unknown. Francis Gramling, Dec. 31, 1861, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. Joseph George, Feb. 11, 1862, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. Martin J. Goodwin, Oct. 26, 1861, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. Jacob L. Glace, Nov. 6, 1861, discharged by general order June 24, 1865, vet. Philip Haines, Oct. 9, 1862, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. Thomas Hughes, Aug. 28, 1861, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. John Hall, Oct. 3, 1861, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. Horace P. Hill, March 7, 1864, discharged on surgeon's certificate Jan. 8, 1865. Jacob E. Harris, Sept. 10, 1862, discharged by general order June 20, 1865. Richard Highberger, Aug. 21, 1864, discharged by general order June 20, 1865. L. S. Hartman, Nov. 26, 1861, mustered out



Nov. 24, 1864, expiration of term. E. B. Hartman, Dec. 17, 1861, died at Annapolis, Md., July 29, 1863. Daniel Hartman, Jan. 2, 1862, died in Field Hospital, July 7, 1864. Charles Holbrook, April 6, 1864, not on muster-out roll. Peter Kunkel, March 14, 1864, mustered out July 14, 1865. Paul Kunkel, March 22, 1864, mustered out July 14, 1865. John Kelley, Dec. 31, 1861, mustered out Jan. 16, 1865, expiration of term. Lewis Kunkel, Jan. 2, 1862, discharged by general order June 15, 1865, vet. John Lauberstine, Dec. 7, 1864, mustered out July 14, 1865. George G. Loder, Nov. 20, 1861, died at Annapolis, Md., Aug. 20, 1862. Paul Moyer, Jan. 22, 1864, mustered out July 14, 1865. Samuel Miller, June 11, 1864, mustered out July 14, 1865. S. C. Matthews, Dec. 10, 1864, mustered out July 14, 1865. John Morrow, Sept. 16, 1861; absent, sick at muster-out; vet. Henry Michaels, Dec. 10, 1864, discharged by general order July 28, 1865. William R. Miller, Aug. 28, 1862, discharged on surgeon's certificate May 11, 1865. Harrison Mansfield, Sept. 10, 1862, discharged by general order June 20, 1865. Thomas W. Martin, Sept. 10, 1862, died at Alexandria, Va., Nov. 16, 1864. Michael Mick, Jan. 31, 1862, missing at Wilderness Va., May 6, 1864. Jas. Murphy, Feb. 29, 1864, not on muster-out roll; vet. Thomas McLaughlin, Dec. 8, 1864, mustered out July 14, 1865. Martin McCormick, June 2, 1864, mustered out July 14, 1865. John McDaniels, Jan. 2, 1865, mustered out July 14, 1865. James McGuire, April 10, 1862, mustered out April 16, 1865, expiration of term. John P. Noel, Jan. 29, 1862, discharged on surgeon's certificate April 20, 1865, vet. Geo. Owen, Dec. 31, 1864, mustered out July 14, 1865. Martin Pershing, Jan. 16, 1862, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. H. A. Prentiss, Dec. 24, 1864, mustered out July 14, 1865. Daniel Porter, Dec. 8, 1864, mustered out July 14, 1865. Philip Pond, Dec. 29, 1864, mustered out July 14, 1865. Anson Platt, Sept. 27, 1864, discharged by general order June 20, 1865. James Parker, Dec. 28, 1864, discharged, date unknown. Samuel Parks, April 6, 1864, not on muster-out roll. J. M. Rumbaugh, Oct. 9, 1862, mustered out July 14, 1865. Chas. Rock, Oct. 9, 1862, mustered out July 14, 1865. John Rice, Oct. 7, 1861, mustered out July 14, 1865. Ash W. Richart, Dec. 8, 1864, mustered out July 14, 1865. James Rone, Dec. 27, 1864, mustered out July 14, 1865. Wm. Roup, Dec. 20, 1864, discharged by general order July 17, 1865. Harry Reynold, Dec. 29, 1864, discharged by general order July 31, 1864. George W. Rose, Aug. 5, 1864, killed at Sailor's Creek, Va., April 6, 1865. David Y. Small, Aug. 27, 1861, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. William H. Smith, Jan. 23, 1862, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. D. F. Smith, Feb. 8, 1862, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. James Steele, Nov. 1, 1861, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. Geo. W. Snow, Nov. 11, 1864, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. John Shehan, Nov. 19, 1864, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. Samuel Serfass, Jan. 22, 1862, wounded at Sailor's Creek, Va., April 6, 1865; mustered out Aug. 3, 1865, vet. Jas. S. Strickler, Oct. 9, 1862, discharged on surgeon's certificate May 13, 1864. John F. Staunton, Jr., April 21, 1862, discharged by order of the War Department, Sept. 3, 1864. Peter Soudon, Sept. 10, 1861, mustered out Feb. 27, 1864, expiration of term. George Shupe, Sept. 10, 1862, discharged on surgeon's certificate May 24, 1865. Peter Shupe, Sept. 10, 1862, discharged by general order June 20, 1865. Israel Savitz, Feb. 11, 1862, died June 1 of wounds received on picket May 28, 1863. Oliver Speck, Jan. 31, 1862, captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 30, 1864, vet. Joseph Shafer, Feb. 11, 1862, captured; died at Thomasville, Ga., date unknown; vet. Wm. F. Stafford, Feb. 8, 1862, captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., Dec. 18, 1864. Thomas Shafer, Jan. 30, 1862, mustered out Feb. 2, 1865, expiration of term. Andrew Serfass, Feb. 11, 1864, not on muster-out roll. Henry A. Thomas, Jan. 30, 1862, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. John Tittle, Feb. 11, 1862, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. James Taugh, Aug. 22, 1861, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. George W. Tall, Sept. 10, 1862, discharged by general order June 20, 1865. Charles Thornton, Sept. 10, 1862, died near Brandy Station, Dec. 3, 1863. F. Vanswartton, Oct. 9, 1862, mustered out July 14, 1865. Jona. Williams, Jan. 16, 1862, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. Thomas J. Whitman, Dec. 10, 1864, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. William Warton, Dec. 7, 1864, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. Robert Words, Dec. 7, 1864, mustered out July 14, 1865, vet. Wm. Wareum, Oct. 9, 1862, died at Annapolis, Md., Dec. 8, 1863. A. H. Woodworth, Oct. 26, 1861; absent, sick at muster-out. William Wilson, Jan. 29, 1863,

discharged by general order June 20, 1865. Richard Wilson, April 6, 1864, not on muster-out roll.

## ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHTH REGIMENT—PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS—ELEVENTH CAVALRY

(Three Years' Service)

### COMPANY H—RECRUITED AT BETHLEHEM

Cpts.—Samuel Wetherill, Sept. 25, 1861, promoted to major Oct. 10, 1861. Wm. H. Seip, Sept. 25, 1861, promoted to major, 1st Regiment, U. S. Colored Cavalry, Jan. 18, 1864. James E. Fleming, Sept. 11, 1861, discharged Feb. 13, 1865, expiration of term. Anthony Beers, Sept. 24, 1861, mustered out with company Aug. 13, 1865, vet.

1st Lieuts.—Nathan H. Robins Oct. 5, 1861, promoted to adjutant Dec. 27, 1861. Emery West, Sept. 24, 1861, discharged Oct. 18, 1864, expiration of term. Philip B. Moore, Aug. 28, 1861, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865, vet.

2d Lieuts.—John H. Rice, Sept. 25, 1861, resigned June 30, 1863. Simeon Albee, Sept. 24, 1861, mustered out with company Aug. 13, 1865, vet.

1st Sgt.—Owen J. Hillman, Aug. 28, 1861, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865, vet.

Quartermaster Sgt.—Michael Martin, Aug. 28, 1861, mustered out with company Aug. 13, 1865, vet.

Commissary Sgt.—J. C. F. Grobman, Sept. 9, 1861, mustered out with company Aug. 13, 1865, vet.

Sgts.—Wm. H. Ecker, Feb. 22, 1864, captured Oct. 7, 1864; exchanged; absent at muster-out. John Brighton, Sept. 24, 1861, wounded in action Dec. 10, 1864; discharged Aug. 13, 1865, vet. Stephen Frey, Sept. 17, 1861, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865, vet. Levi L. Brink, Nov. 28, 1863, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865, vet. James K. Rodgers, Jan. 12, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. Wm. Gerhart, Aug. 28, 1861, discharged Aug. 27, 1864, expiration of term. M. H. Strawn, Aug. 28, 1861, discharged Aug. 27, 1864, expiration of term. Pfister Herman, Sept. 9, 1861, discharged Sept. 9, 1864, expiration of term. Henry Storms, Sept. 7, 1861, discharged Sept. 9, 1864, expiration of term.

Cpls.—Henry Myers, Feb. 23, 1864, mustered out with company Aug. 13, 1865. Charles W. Miller, Feb. 25, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. Lewis Wise, Feb. 19, 1864, wounded in action Dec. 10, 1864; mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. John J. Guthrie, Feb. 24, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. John Meyers, Feb. 23, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. George Sigman, March 29, 1864, mustered out with company Aug. 13, 1865. J. S. Livingood, March 22, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. Noah Marvin, Feb. 2, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. Christian Kemerer, Sept. 9, 1861, discharged Sept. 9, 1864, expiration of term. Samuel Knoble, Oct. 3, 1861, discharged Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term. H. Klusmeyer, Oct. 7, 1861, discharged Oct. 7, 1864, expiration of term. Samuel Rice, Sept. 25, 1861, discharged Sept. 5, 1864, expiration of term. W. W. Switzer, Sept. 9, 1861, discharged Sept. 9, 1864, expiration of term. Arch. A. Menzies, Aug. 28, 1861, promoted to sergeant-major May 1, 1862. Coursin West, Aug. 28, 1861, died Sept. 18 of wounds received at Franklin, Va., Aug. 31, 1862. Anthony Hoffner, Aug. 10, 1861, died May 18 of wounds received at Carrsville, Va., May 17, 1863.

Blacksmiths—Othinel Green, Sept. 3, 1864, discharged by general order May 16, 1865. Andrew Klump, Sept. 9, 1861, discharged Sept. 9, 1864, expiration of term.

Farriers—Wm. Fisher, Jan. 5, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. John Silver, Sept. 9, 1861, discharged Sept. 9, 1864, expiration of term.

Saddlers—Henry Worklin, Aug. 28, 1861, mustered out with company Aug. 13, 1865. Frederick Laner, Aug. 28, 1861, discharged Aug. 28, 1864, expiration of term.

Buglers—Edwin Rice, Aug. 28, 1861, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865, vet. Reuben Simpson, Aug. 28, 1861, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. George Sunderland, Aug. 28, 1861, discharged Aug. 27, 1864, expiration of term. Simon P. Storms, July 4, 1862, died at Portsmouth, Va., Feb. 5, 1864.

Pvts.—Oliver Asch, Sept. 19, 1861, discharged Sept. 19, 1864, expiration of term.

H. R. Bibighouse, Sept. 9, 1861, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865, vet. Bernard Bouser, Sept. 9, 1861, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. J. H. Buchanan, Jan. 18, 1861, wounded near Burkesville, Va., April 3, 1865; absent, in hospital at muster-out. Isaac H. Becker, March 7, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. Louis Becker, Sept. 9, 1861, discharged Sept. 9, 1864, expiration of term. Daniel Bean, Sept. 24, 1861, discharged Sept. 23, 1864, expiration of term. Darius Baldwin, Sept. 29, 1861, discharged Sept. 30, 1864, expiration of term. Frederick Balk, Sept. 9, 1861, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 29, 1864. Thos. Buss, Jan. 19, 1864, died at Fortress Monroe, Va., May 8 of wounds received April 3, 1865. John Bean, Sept. 24, 1861, killed by guerrillas near Smithfield, Va., Feb. 15, 1865, vet. David W. Bush, Feb. 19, 1864, not on muster-out roll. Andrew Crotzer, Feb. 16, 1864, mustered out with company Aug. 13, 1865. William Christman, March 22, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. Henry Compton, April 26, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. James B. Card, March 30, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. John W. Carling, Aug. 9, 1864, discharged by general order May 16, 1865. Wm. Commodore, Sept. 9, 1861, discharged Sept. 6, 1864, expiration of term. Louis Carner, Sept. 19, 1861, discharged on surgeon's certificate March 1, 1862. John Drenning, Jan. 5, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. Jerome Detrick, Aug. 9, 1864, discharged by general order May 16, 1865. John Detrick, Aug. 17, 1864, discharged by general order June 7, 1865. Charles Deitzic, Sept. 16, 1861, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 29, 1864. Wm. Deitz, Feb. 24, 1864, killed at Jarrett's Station, Va., May 7, 1864. Silas W. Duchman, Sept. 2, 1864, not on muster-out roll. Gustave Franklin, Sept. 9, 1861, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865, vet. A. D. Ferrill, Aug. 28, 1861, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865, vet. W. H. Frankenfield, Sept. 24, 1861, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865, vet. Charles Franklin, Jan. 23, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. Eph. Fruble, March 22, 1864, mustered out with company Aug. 13, 1865. Jos. Geisinger, Feb. 22, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. John Geisler, Sept. 9, 1861, discharged Sept. 9, 1864, expiration of term. Lyman Gower, Feb. 17, 1864, captured; died at Salisbury, N. C., Nov. 29, 1864. John H. Getts, Sept. 26, 1861, discharged Oct. 10, 1864, expiration of term. Christopher Gleimon, Sept. 15, 1863, discharged by general order June 28, 1865. Charles Hull, Aug. 28, 1861; absent, sick at expiration of term. Christian Harman, Sept. 9, 1861, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865, vet. Anthony Hall, Aug. 28, 1861, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865, vet. H. B. Harry, Feb. 9, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865, vet. Levi Houser, Feb. 7, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. William Higgison, April 10, 1865, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. John Henderson, April 10, 1865, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. H. G. Harrison, Dec. 9, 1861, discharged Sept. 5, 1864, expiration of term. Philip G. Henning, Sept. 24, 1861, discharged Sept. 21, 1864, expiration of term. Charles Heitsman, Oct. 3, 1861, discharged Oct. 3, 1864, expiration of term. Martin Horner, Sept. 19, 1861, discharged Sept. 19, 1864, expiration of term. John Hutmacher, Oct. 4, 1861, discharged on surgeon's certificate Sept. 28, 1862. Arnold Hulsley, Dec. 26, 1863, captured; died at Salisbury, N. C., Nov. 23, 1864. Wm. Hall, Oct. 3, 1861, captured near Suffolk, Va., Nov. 10, 1863; discharged by general order June 29, 1865. Charles Henry, Feb. 17, 1864, not on muster-out roll. Joseph Jones, Jan. 23, 1864, discharged on surgeon's certificate May 31, 1865. Henry Kelly, April 10, 1865, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. Peter Kromer, March 10, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. Asa M. Kinner, March 9, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. Wm. Kelly, Jan. 18, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. Wm. Keifer, Sept. 9, 1861, discharged Sept. 9, 1864, expiration of term. Samuel Kester, Sept. 26, 1861, discharged Sept. 26, 1864, expiration of term. Wm. Koons, Sept. 24, 1861, discharged on surgeon's certificate Jan. 29, 1862. George Klink, Oct. 28, 1861, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, Sept. 1, 1863. Wm. Koetenbach, Oct. 3, 1861, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 29, 1864. Jacob Knoble, Oct. 3, 1861, killed at Petersburg, Va., June 15, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, City Point; vet. James Lewis, April 10, 1865, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. Thos. Llewelyn, April 10, 1865, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. W. H. Leivengood, March 22, 1864, died at Fortress Monroe, Dec. 3 of wounds received at Darbytown Road, Oct. 7, 1864. Wm. Luch, Sept. 9, 1861, captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., April 1, 1864. Lewis W. Mills, Feb. 19, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1864. Charles Moyer, March 22, 1864, mustered



out Aug. 13, 1865. Wm. Moore, Jan. 28, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. Loami Mendenhall, Feb. 26, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1864. Richard Muthard, March 7, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. Anthony Mock, Sept. 16, 1861, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865, vet. James Miller, Oct. 7, 1861, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. John Mertz, Sept. 19, 1861, discharged on surgeon's certificate July 23, 1862. Haywood Martin, Jan. 26, 1864, killed in action March 7, 1864. Peter McGinnis, Oct. 20, 1862, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. Matthew McElhaney, Feb. 16, 1864, died at Fortress Monroe, Jan. 13, 1865. John Oliver, Aug. 28, 1861, discharged on surgeon's certificate Oct. 29, 1862. George Potter, Feb. 22, 1864, prisoner from June 29, 1864, to Feb. 24, 1865; mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. Robert Patterson, Sept. 24, 1861, discharged on surgeon's certificate June 17, 1862. Geo. Rose, March 8, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. John Roth, Sept. 16, 1861, discharged Sept. 2, 1864, expiration of term. George Reimer, Sept. 9, 1861, discharged Sept. 9, 1864, expiration of term. Conrad Reese, Sept. 9, 1861, discharged Sept. 9, 1864, expiration of term. Daniel Smith, Jan. 18, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. Peter Smith, Jan. 27, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. C. Sandherr, Dec. 19, 1863, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. Ed. Staumbaugh, Jan. 21, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. Andrew J. Stine, Dec. 18, 1863, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. Isaac Stine, Sept. 19, 1861, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865, vet. Hiram Simpson, Aug. 28, 1861, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865, vet. Andrew J. Simons, Aug. 28, 1861, discharged Aug. 27, 1864, expiration of term. Matthias Smith, Sept. 19, 1861, charged Sept. 17, 1864, expiration of term. Samuel Signet, Sept. 19, 1861, discharged on surgeon's certificate July 9, 1862. James G. Seagreaves, Sept. 9, 1861, discharged on surgeon's certificate July 23, 1862. Ernst Smith, Aug. 28, 1861, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 29, 1864. John H. Scholl, Sept. 19, 1861, died at Portsmouth, Va., July 26, 1863. Deidrich Smith, Sept. 9, 1861, captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., June 14, 1864. Curtis N. Sisty, Aug. 28, 1861, died at Nesquehoning, Pa., Jan. 28, 1865, vet. David Strauss, Sept. 19, 1861, missing in action Nov. 10, 1863. Jackson Stein, Feb. 25, 1864, not on muster-out roll. Dennis Titus, Dec. 15, 1863, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. Benj. F. Tennis, Aug. 1, 1864, discharged by general order June 7, 1865. Wm. Tennis, Aug. 5, 1864, discharged by general order June 7, 1865. Abraham Transue, Sept. 16, 1861, discharged Sept. 16, 1864, expiration of term. Wm. Thatcher, Jan. 19, 1864, captured; died at Salisbury, N. C., Feb. 11, 1865. Charles Utt, Feb. 13, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. Almeron Utt, Feb. 13, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. Thomas White, Sept. 9, 1861, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865, vet. Jacob H. Weddle, Jan. 18, 1864; absent, sick at muster-out. Joseph Wheeler, Feb. 19, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. Samuel Wilvert, Sept. 9, 1861, discharged Sept. 16, 1864, expiration of term. Benj. Wilhelm, Sept. 9, 1861, discharged Nov. 8 to date July 20, 1862. George Yorgy, March 9, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865. Frank Zengler, March 7, 1864, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865.

# ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTEENTH REGIMENT—PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS—TWELFTH CAVALRY (Three Years' Service)

## COMPANY D

Capt.—David Schortz, Jan. 16, 1862, captured at Winchester, Va., June 16, 1863; discharged April 28, 1865, expiration of term.

Lieuts.—E. W. Kellogg, Nov. 7, 1861, discharged Jan. 16, 1865, expiration of term. Augustus Weiss, not mustered; mustered out with company July 20, 1865, vet. Samuel Stewart, resigned April 20, 1863. Jacob A. Stewart, discharged Sept. 22, 1863.

1st Sgt.—Joseph Rouge, Oct. 30, 1861, wounded at Strausburg, Va., June 2, 1863; mustered out with company July 20, 1865, vet.

Quartermaster Sgt.—Frederick Gashlaur, Nov. 4, 1861, captured at Bull Run, Aug. 28, 1862; mustered out with company July 20, 1865, vet.

Commissary Sgts.—William Ealer, Feb. 1, 1861, prisoner Aug. 28, 1861. John Fetter, Oct. 29, 1861, promoted from private Sept. 1, 1863.

Sgts.—James P. Michler, Oct. 30, 1861, captured at Winchester, Va., June 14,



1863; discharged June 16, 1865, expiration of term. Andrew C. Keckman, Nov. 4, 1861, discharged Jan. 16, 1865, expiration of term. Henry Duffin, April 14, 1863, mustered out with company July 20, 1865. Samuel Paxson, Nov. 4, 1861, captured at Winchester, Va., June 15, 1863; mustered out with company July 20, 1865. John M. Keiper, Nov. 29, 1862, mustered out with company July 20, 1865.

Cpls.—J. Creinezneigh, Nov. 4, 1861, missing in action at Bunker Hill, Sept. 23, 1864, vet. Benj. Walter, Oct. 29, 1861, wounded at Winchester, Va., June 15, 1863; mustered out with company July 20, 1865. Edward F. King, Nov. 27, 1861, wounded at Bull Run, Aug. 28, 1862; mustered out with company July 20, 1865. John Daub, Nov. 25, 1861, mustered out July 20, 1865, vet. Henry Ealer, Feb. 1, 1864. George Bowes, Oct. 29, 1861, mustered out July 20, 1865, vet. Jacob Lerch, Nov. 19, 1861, wounded at Winchester, Va., Aug. 28, 1862; mustered out July 20, 1865, vet.

Pvts.—Jacob Hummel, Nov. 29, 1861, discharged Jan. 16, 1865, expiration of term. Christian Summerlot, Oct. 30, 1861, captured at Winchester, Va., June 14, 1863; discharged Jan. 16, 1865, vet. Matthias Snyder, Oct. 30, 1861, discharged Jan. 16, 1865, expiration of term. Martin Meyer, Dec. 10, 1861; absent, sick at muster-out. Francis Romig, Feb. 1, 1864; absent, sick at muster-out. John Miller, Feb. 17, 1864, captured; mustered out July 20, 1865. Charles Saylor, Feb. 22, 1864, captured; mustered out July 20, 1865. Jacob Bauch, Feb. 1, 1861, captured Aug. 28, 1863. Philip Welner, Feb. 1, 1861, captured Aug. 28, 1862. Joseph Ehrie, Feb. 1, 1864, mustered out July 20, 1865, vet. Jere. Kutzler, Nov. 27, 1861, captured at Winchester, Va., June 15, 1862; mustered out July 20, 1865, vet. Charles Kohler, Oct. 29, 1861, captured at Bull Run, Aug. 28, 1862; mustered out July 20, 1865, vet. Peter Lerch, Nov. 19, 1861, mustered out July 20, 1865, vet. Thomas S. Paxson, Jan. 30, 1862, mustered out July 20, 1865, vet. William Rauch, Feb. 1, 1864, wounded Aug. 10, 1864; absent, wounded at muster-out. Edward Stoddell, Dec. 31, 1861, wounded July 4, 1864; mustered out July 20, 1865, vet. Samuel Shafer, Oct. 30, 1861, captured at Bull Run, Aug. 28, 1862; mustered out July 20, 1865, vet. Thomas Wagner, Nov. 23, 1862, captured; discharged by general order June 3, 1865, vet. William Walter, Feb. 1, 1864. Adam Walter, Nov. 23, 1861, captured at Bull Run, Aug. 28, 1862; mustered out July 20, 1865, vet. William F. Akers, Feb. 22, 1864, mustered out July 20, 1865. John P. Billings, Feb. 17, 1864, mustered out July 20, 1865. Lewis Blose, Feb. 17, 1864, discharged by general order May 15, 1865. Til. Clymer, Feb. 1, 1864, mustered out July 20, 1865. Theo. Correll, Feb. 22, 1864, mustered out July 20, 1865. Henry Duffin, April 14, 1863, mustered out July 20, 1865. Samuel Dutt, Sept. 7, 1864, discharged by general order June 2, 1865. John Fenner, March 29, 1864, mustered out July 20, 1865. Friend Franklin, Sept. 7, 1864, discharged by general order June 2, 1865. William Gallway, Sept. 7, 1864, discharged by general order June 2, 1865. John Jones, Feb. 23, 1864, mustered out July 20, 1865. Charles Kohl, Feb. 23, 1864, mustered out July 20, 1865. Aug. Moser, Feb. 1, 1864, mustered out July 20, 1865. Bernard Mermarth, Feb. 23, 1864, mustered out July 20, 1865. Christian Ohler, Aug. 6, 1864, mustered out July 20, 1865. Levi Rausch, March 31, 1864, mustered out July 20, 1865. Jacob Raisner, Feb. 22, 1864, discharged by general order June 6, 1865. John Stiles, Feb. 17, 1864, discharged by general order May 4, 1865. John P. Straub, Sept. 7, 1864, discharged by general order June 2, 1865. Herman Wolfram, Feb. 17, 1864, mustered out July 20, 1865. William Wolfram, Feb. 17, 1864, mustered out July 20, 1865. William Yutz, Sept. 7, 1864, discharged by general order June 2, 1865. George Hubbard, Feb. 16, 1864, mustered out July 20, 1865. Jacob M. Bower, Nov. 19, 1861, discharged Sept. 20, 1863. Jacob Meyer, Dec. 31, 1861, discharged May 12, 1863. Samuel Malris, Nov. 19, 1861, discharged Sept. 20, 1863. Henry Steele, Feb. 1, 1861, transferred to Company L, 12th Pa. Vols., Feb. 1, 1863. Augustus Schrivogle, Dec. 10, 1861, transferred to Company C, 12th Pa. Vols., Jan. 10, 1862. John Boyen, Feb. 1, 1864, died Sept. 15, 1864, of wounds received. Jacob Russell, Feb. 22, 1864, died March 23, 1864, at Hagerstown, Md. H. F. Smith, Sept. 7, 1864, killed at Charleston, Va., Nov. 29, 1864; buried in National Cemetery at Winchester.

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-NINTH REGIMENT—PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS  
(Nine Months' Service)

COMPANY C—RECRUITED IN NORTHAMPTON COUNTY

(Unless otherwise stated, the date of muster is August 12th, 1862, and the muster-out of company May 18th, 1863)

Cpts.—Jonathan K. Taylor, Aug. 15, 1862, died at Georgetown, D. C., March 28, 1863, of wounds received at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862. A. A. Luckenbach, Aug. 15, 1862, mustered out with company.

Lieuts.—Orville A. Grider, Aug. 15, 1862, mustered out with company. Franklin C. Stout, mustered out with company.

Sgts.—William B. McCarthy, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; mustered out with company. Henry Shelly, mustered out with company. August Luckenbach, mustered out with company. William S. Sieger, mustered out with company. Allen R. Scholl, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; mustered out with company.

Cpls.—Joseph S. Taylor, mustered out with company. W. D. Luckenbach, mustered out with company. James M. Fahs, mustered out with company. Henry E. Doster, absent on detached service at muster-out. Fred A. Weldon, missing in action at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863. William A. Erwin, mustered out with company. Patrick Keegan, mustered out with company. William H. Koch, died Dec. 14 of wounds received at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862.

Musician—Sidney B. Beitel, mustered out with company.

Pvts.—Charles Abell, mustered out with company. Levin B. Baner, mustered out with company. O. H. Bruch, mustered out with company. Mahlon Brink, mustered out with company. John Beahm, mustered out with company. Isaac Burk, mustered out with company. Samuel Bean, killed at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862. Henry Benner, killed at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862. A. Bergstresser, died at Washington, D. C., Dec. 14, 1862. Lawrence Clewell, mustered out with company. Daniel Clewell, mustered out with company. Robert A. Clewell, mustered out with company. William W. Cawley, mustered out with company. S. E. Cassler, mustered out with company. James B. Carey, mustered out with company. Thos. Cunningham, discharged on surgeon's certificate Sept., 1862. Orlando B. Desh, mustered out with company. Ambrose H. Desh, mustered out with company. Geo. J. Dailey, mustered out with company. John Dewalt, mustered out with company. Charles W. Erwin, mustered out with company. Thos. D. Engle, died at Fairfax Seminary, Va., Sept. 11, 1862. Martin Engler, died at Washington, D. C., Jan. 4, 1863. W. H. Frankenfield, mustered out with company. Daniel Fatzinger, mustered out with company. Reuben Fluck, missing in action at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863. Albert C. Gierch, mustered out with company. Christopher Grimes, mustered out with company. H. A. Hildebrand, mustered out with company. William J. Heller, mustered out with company. John Haines, mustered out with company. Belthazer Heft, discharged on surgeon's certificate May 11, 1863. Frederick Hautschel, discharged by special order April 4, 1863. Oliver Hillman, died near Falmouth, Va., Jan. 13, 1863. Aug. C. Jacoby, mustered out with company. John R. Jones, killed at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863. Abraham King, mustered out with company. Samuel M. Koch, mustered out with company. Charles Kuester, discharged by special order March 27, 1863. Edward Lichtenthaler, mustered out with company. Owen J. Levere, mustered out with company. Charles Luckenbach, wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 31, 1863; discharged to date May 18, 1863. E. L. Luckenbach, mustered out with company. E. F. Luckenbach, mustered out with company. Joseph M. Leibert, mustered out with company. Henry W. Landis, mustered out with company. Levi Long, mustered out with company. Henry Long, mustered out with company. Isaac S. Lawrence, discharged on surgeon's certificate Feb. 11, 1863. William H. Lucas, discharged on surgeon's certificate Feb. 11, 1863. P. A. Luckenbach, discharged by

special order March 2, 1863. J. H. Luckenbach, discharged by special order April 24, 1863. John Malthauer, captured near Warrenton, Va., Nov., 1862; mustered out with company. Thomas Malone, mustered out with company. Edward Milsek, mustered out with company. Edward Manuel, mustered out with company. Daniel McCarty, mustered out with company. Shinn Oliphant, discharged by special order Jan. 15, 1863. Oliver Pearson, mustered out with company. James Rader, mustered out with company. H. Reichmann, mustered out with company. Reuben Smith, mustered out with company. Adam Schaeffer, mustered out with company. James Sieger, mustered out with company. P. G. Schmickle, mustered out with company. Laf. Sensenbach, mustered out with company. C. O. Sensenbach, mustered out with company. Wm. W. Shelling, killed at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862. James F. Thomas, mustered out with company. Israel Tool, mustered out with company. Joseph A. Walz, mustered out with company. Joseph R. Weber, mustered out with company. Levi F. Wemer, discharged on surgeon's certificate Nov. 3, 1862. M. W. Whallon, died at Washington, D. C., Jan. 5, 1863, of wounds received at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862.

#### COMPANY D—RECRUITED IN NORTHAMPTON COUNTY

(Unless otherwise stated, the date of muster in is August 11th, 1862, and the muster out of company May 18th, 1863)

Cpts.—Thomas Herbert, Aug. 14, 1862, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; resigned March 4, 1863. George L. Frieds, Aug. 24, 1862, mustered out with company.

Lieuts.—William H. Weaver, mustered out with company. Joseph Oliver, wounded and captured at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; resigned Feb. 16, 1863. Charles P. Arnold, mustered out with company.

Sgts.—Hiram L. Hankey, mustered out with company. Henry Huber, mustered out with company. Henry Gangwer, mustered out with company. Jeremiah Bachman, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; mustered out with company. Solon C. Phillippe, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; mustered out with company.

Cpls.—Charles Able, mustered out with company. Reuben Lerch, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; mustered out with company. Chas. M. Ludwig, mustered out with company. William N. Scott, mustered out with company. Adam A. Lehn, mustered out with company. Frederick C. Mattes, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; mustered out with company. Isaac Fine, Jr., wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; mustered out with company. Howard R. Hetrick, mustered out with company.

Musicians—Peter Campbell, mustered out with company. Jno. P. Spear, mustered out with company.

Pvts.—Reuben Albert, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; mustered out with company. Edward Alselt, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; discharged on surgeon's certificate April 6, 1863. Charles Barnett, captured at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; mustered out with company. Chas. Broad, absent in hospital at muster-out. Richard Bunker, mustered out with company. Burton Burrell, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; mustered out with company. Joel Bauer, discharged on surgeon's certificate Feb. 27, 1863. John H. Buckley, died at Sharpsburg, Md., Oct. 18, 1862. George Bidwell, killed at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862. Charles F. Chidsey, mustered out with company. Uriah Clayton, mustered out with company. Charles Correll, mustered out with company. Samuel D. Crawford, mustered out with company. William H. Cornell, discharged on surgeon's certificate Dec. 30, 1862. Arthur Davis, wounded at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863; mustered out with company. C. Dittler, absent in hospital at muster-out. John Dittler, mustered out with company. Paul Donner, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; absent at muster-out. Albert Drinkhouse, discharged on surgeon's certificate May 3, 1863. Lewis H. Eckert, mustered out with company. John Eveland, mustered out with company. Theodore Eveland, mustered out with company.



James Franfelter, mustered out with company. Jacob Haup, mustered out with company. W. H. Hagenbuch, mustered out with company. James W. Heller, mustered out with company. Henry Herger, mustered out with company. Amos Hinkle, mustered out with company. Luther Horn, mustered out with company. Martin L. Horn, mustered out with company. Aaron D. Hope, Jr., mustered out with company. Michael Herger, died at Frederick, Md., March 17, 1863; buried in Mt. Olivet Cemetery. Erwin Hartzell, killed at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862. Robert Jamison, mustered out with company. Frank Keller, mustered out with company. Peter J. Keime, mustered out with company. William H. Kinney, mustered out with company. Henry Kline, mustered out with company. William H. Kline, mustered out with company. Richard Knaup, mustered out with company. Aaron F. Knaup, mustered out with company. John Levan, mustered out with company. George Lewis, mustered out with company. Benjamin A. Loder, mustered out with company. George H. Ludwig, mustered out with company. Thomas Malcom, mustered out with company. William Miller, mustered out with company. Joseph H. Moyer, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; mustered out with company. John Murray, mustered out with company. Matthew McAlee, captured at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; absent at Camp Parole, Annapolis, Md., at muster-out. George Oberly, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; absent in hospital at muster-out. J. F. Osterstock, mustered out with company. Mahlon Raub, mustered out with company. Francis B. Ruth, mustered out with company. John C. Richards, discharged on surgeon's certificate Dec. 23, 1862. Joseph P. Rudy, died at Frederick, Md., Nov. 4, 1862; buried in National Cemetery, Antietam. John Schwab, mustered out with company. John Shaffer, captured at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; absent at Camp Parole, at muster-out. Jacob Shewell, mustered out with company. Ernest Schnyder, mustered out with company. John Shada, mustered out with company. Samuel Stern, Jr., mustered out with company. George N. Spear, discharged on surgeon's certificate March 22, 1863. B. R. Swift, discharged on surgeon's certificate April 10, 1863. George W. Thatcher, mustered out with company. Albert T. Tilton, mustered out with company. William Tomer, wounded at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863; mustered out with company. Frank Tomer, discharged Jan. 19, 1863, for wounds received at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862. Amos C. Uhler, captured at Kelly's Ford, Va.; absent at Camp Parole, Annapolis, Md., at muster-out. William H. Unangst, mustered out with company. Samuel Weaver, mustered out with company. James Weaver, captured at Kelly's Ford, Va.; absent at Camp Parole, Annapolis, Md., at muster-out. Peter S. Williams, mustered out with company. Samuel S. Williams, captured at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; absent at Camp Parole at muster-out. George Wolf, mustered out with company. Anthony Wagner, discharged on surgeon's certificate Nov. 23, 1862. Edward Wilson, killed at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862.

#### COMPANY F—RECRUITED IN NORTHAMPTON COUNTY

(Unless otherwise stated, the date of muster in is August 13th, 1862, and the muster out of company May 18th, 1863)

Capt.—David Eckar, Aug. 15, 1862, mustered out with company.

Lieuts.—Philip Reese, mustered out with company. Josephus Lynn, mustered out with company.

Sgts.—David Bless, mustered out with company. William Hartzell, mustered out with company. Peter M. Miller, mustered out with company. Lewis Keis, mustered out with company. Elisha Dunbar, mustered out with company. O. H. Armstrong, killed at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862.

Cpls.—Peter S. Stem, absent, sick at muster-out. William Atten, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; absent, sick at muster-out. Otto Wohlgemuth, Aug. 15, 1862, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; mustered out with company. Francis Wipler, mustered out with company. Jacob H. Kline, mustered out with company. John Greenaugh, Aug. 15, 1862, mustered out with company. Reimal Lorenzo, mustered out with company. Stephen Brotzman, mustered out with company. Josiah Transue, killed at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862.

Musician—Alpheus Frey, mustered out with company.



**Pvts.**—Peter Atten, mustered out with company. Samuel Adams, mustered out with company. John J. Allen, mustered out with company. Derrick Atten, mustered out with company. Jeremiah Albert, killed at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862. David H. Bruce, mustered out with company. H. Bartholomew, mustered out with company. Samuel Bidleman, mustered out with company. James Bowman, mustered out with company. John H. Butts, died at Washington, D. C., Jan. 30, 1863, of wounds received at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862. Jacob Bidleman, died at Windmill Point, Va., Jan. 25, 1863. Enos Dunbar, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; mustered out with company. Robert Ellet, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; mustered out with company. William Eckar, mustered out with company. William H. Fuhr, mustered out with company. William Frick, mustered out with company. Charles Fox, discharged on surgeon's certificate, date unknown. William Frey, killed at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862. D. Frankenhild, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; accidentally killed near Alexandria, March 24, 1863. E. Froronsfelder, died at Washington, D. C., Jan. 5, 1863, of wounds received at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862. Joseph Geisinger, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; mustered out with company. William Gosnner, discharged on surgeon's certificate Jan. 15, 1863. Andrew Hoffman, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; mustered out with company. Robert B. Hall, absent in hospital at muster-out. Edmund Hibler, Aug. 15, 1862, mustered out with company. H. Himsberger, Oct. 2, 1862, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; mustered out with company. J. Hellick, discharged on surgeon's certificate, date unknown. Richard Hahn, died near Falmouth, Va., Dec. 13, 1862. Simon Knoble, mustered out with company. John Kressler, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; mustered out with company. Joseph Kocher, mustered out with company. Thomas Kelly, killed at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862. Jacob E. Long, mustered out with company. T. Labur, wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863; mustered out with company. Aaron J. Lambert, mustered out with company. William Lay, discharged on surgeon's certificate, date unknown. Aaron Miller, mustered out with company. John Moyer, mustered out with company. Levi H. Man, mustered out with company. Alfred Myers, mustered out with company. John McGinis, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; mustered out with company. John W. McCracken, discharged on surgeon's certificate March 29, 1863. John Nolf, mustered out with company. Peter Ott, mustered out with company. Thomas Powe, mustered out with company. Thomas Rewurk, mustered out with company. Hiram Robert, mustered out with company. Christian Rice, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; absent in hospital at muster-out. Christian H. Rice, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; absent in hospital at muster-out. Christian Rice, mustered out with company. Edwin H. Rice, mustered out with company. James H. Stocker, mustered out with company. John Sepp, mustered out with company. Thos. Sherer, mustered out with company. William Snyder, mustered out with company. Harrison Seiple, mustered out with company. Enos Shock, mustered out with company. George Stocker, mustered out with company. Joseph W. Savitz, discharged on surgeon's certificate Oct. 18, 1862. William O. Sullivan, discharged on surgeon's certificate April 25, 1863. Jacob A. Stocker, discharged on surgeon's certificate Feb. 5, 1863. Edward H. Transue, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; mustered out with company. William Trumbaur, mustered out with company. Josiah Unangst, mustered out with company. Joseph Wheeler, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; mustered out with company. William Williams, mustered out with company. Robert Wagner, mustered out with company. Wm. Wideman, absent at muster-out. John Woodback, mustered out with company. John M. Wallace, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; discharged on surgeon's certificate Jan. 27, 1863. Samuel Watson, died at Sharpsburg, Md., Oct. 22, 1862.

#### COMPANY K—RECRUITED IN NORTHAMPTON COUNTY

(Unless otherwise stated, the date of muster in is August 11th, 1862, and the muster out of company May 18th, 1863)

**Capt.**—John Stoneback, mustered out with company.

Lieuts.—Augustus F. Heller, mustered out with company. Henry Mellick, mustered out with company.

Sgts.—Alvin M. Meeker, 1st Sgt., mustered out with company. George G. Hutman, mustered out with company. Horace W. Snyder, mustered out with company. Tilghman Brong, mustered out with company. Herman Alsover, mustered out with company. Henry L. Arndt, discharged by special order Nov. 25, 1862.

Cpls.—George Schooley, mustered out with company. George W. Wagner, mustered out with company. Herman A. Pohl, mustered out with company. James P. Tilton, mustered out with company. F. E. F. Randolph, mustered out with company. Thomas Wagner, mustered out with company. August Heiney, mustered out with company. Wm. Minnich, discharged by special order Nov. 28, 1862. George A. Simons, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; discharged on surgeon's certificate April 2, 1863.

Musicians—John J. Bell, Aug. 12, 1862, mustered out with company. Edward Roseberry, Aug. 12, 1862, mustered out with company.

Pvts.—James P. Buck, Aug. 12, 1862, mustered out with company. J. J. S. Bounstein, mustered out with company. A. Bachman, mustered out with company. James R. Bryson, mustered out with company. James Bowman, mustered out with company. Henry E. Burcaw, Aug. 12, 1862, mustered out with company. D. A. Beidelman, discharged Feb. 11, 1863. John Bloss, discharged by special order April 27, 1863. Samuel D. Cortright, mustered out with company. John Dehart, Aug. 12, 1862, mustered out with company. John Durand, discharged by special order March 21, 1863. James Derr, died at Washington, D. C., Jan. 6, 1863. Elias Fritchman, mustered out with company. George Fenicle, absent; sick at muster-out. Wm. C. Ginginger, mustered out with company. Charles Godley, discharged Nov. 17, 1862. John J. Horn, mustered out with company. Wm. H. Harrison, mustered out with company. Wm. H. Hartzell, mustered out with company. Wm. P. Horn, mustered out with company. John P. Hay, Aug. 12, 1862, mustered out with company. Lewis Hartzell, discharged by special order Jan. 27, 1863. George W. Heckman, discharged by special order Jan. 27, 1863. Wm. P. Jones, mustered out with company. Joseph Kichline, mustered out with company. Martin Kichline, mustered out with company. David Kutz, Jr., mustered out with company. Wm. H. Kutz, mustered out with company. Andrew J. Knauss, mustered out with company. Jacob Keinast, mustered out with company. August Keiter, Aug. 12, 1862, captured at Warrenton, Va.; mustered out with company. J. W. H. Knerr, Aug. 12, 1862, mustered out with company. Edward Y. Kitchen, Aug. 12, 1862, mustered out with company. Mandes Lerch, mustered out with company. Charles Lanning, discharged Dec. 31, 1862. Owen J. Lerch, Aug. 12, 1862, died at Sharpsburg, Md., Oct. 11, 1862. Samuel Moyer, mustered out with company. Philip M. Mettler, discharged on surgeon's certificate Feb. 7, 1863. James Mapp, died at Sharpsburg, Md., Oct. 23, 1862; buried in National Cemetery, Antietam, Md. Justice McCarty, discharged Dec. 22, 1862. Wm. H. Omrod, mustered out with company. Napoleon Patier, mustered out with company. Jacob Paulus, absent; sick at muster-out. Martin Pohl, discharged on surgeon's certificate March 6, 1863. John K. Quigley, Aug. 22, 1862, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps; discharged by general order June 28, 1865. Robert Roling, absent; sick at muster-out. J. W. Rodenbough, mustered out with company. Wm. Roseberry, mustered out with company. P. W. F. Randolph, mustered out with company. Charles H. Rhoads, mustered out with company. George W. Rice, mustered out with company. R. J. Ramsden, mustered out with company. Michael Rafferty, mustered out with company. John G. Reichard, mustered out with company. Jacob F. Raub, mustered out with company. J. F. Reichard, mustered out with company. Wm. Reichard, mustered out with company. Wm. T. Roseberry, Aug. 12, 1862, mustered out with company. Edw. Richer, Aug. 12, 1862, mustered out with company. Henry Steinmetz, wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; mustered out with company. George P. Steinmetz, mustered out with company. George E. Sciple, Aug. 12, 1862, mustered out with company. Wm. H. Smith, mustered out with company. J. Stocker, absent; sick at muster-out. Ed. Smith, mustered out with company. John P. B. Sloan, mustered out with com-

pany. Samuel Stonebach, mustered out with company. George A. Stern, discharged by special order March 3, 1863. Wm. Sletor, Aug. 12, 1862, died at Washington, D. C., Dec. 27, of wounds received at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862. Val. Vannorman, Aug. 12, 1862, mustered out with company. Joseph Woodring, mustered out with company. M. L. Workheiser, mustered out with company. Thomas Weaver, mustered out with company. John D. Willaner, mustered out with company. Lewis Wilhelm, Aug. 12, 1862, mustered out with company. Charles Wolf, discharged on surgeon's certificate Feb. 5, 1863. F. Willaner, died of wounds received at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862. John R. Young, Aug. 12, 1862, mustered out with company. Martin Young, discharged Jan. 2, 1863.

## ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-THIRD REGIMENT—PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS (Nine Months' Service)

### RECRUITED IN NORTHAMPTON COUNTY

Col.—Charles Glanz, mustered in Oct. 11, 1862; captured at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863; mustered out with regiment July 24, 1863.

Lieut.-Col.—Jacob Dachrodt, Oct. 11, 1862, wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863; mustered out with regiment July 24, 1863.

Major—John F. Frueauff, Oct. 11, 1862, wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.

Adjutants—Howard J. Reeder, Oct. 11, 1862, promoted to captain Jan. 29, 1863. Henry Evans, Oct. 10, 1862, mustered out with regiment July 24, 1863.

Quartermaster—Samuel H. Knowles, Oct. 11, 1862, mustered out with regiment July 24, 1863.

Surgeon—Henry K. Neff, Oct. 11, 1862, mustered out with regiment July 24, 1863.

Asst. Surgeons—Abraham Stout, Oct. 11, 1862, mustered out with regiment July 24, 1863. John P. Kohler, Oct. 11, 1862, mustered out with regiment July 24, 1863.

Chaplain—Philip W. Melick, Oct. 17, 1862, mustered out with regiment July 24, 1863.

Sgt.-Majors—George G. Beam, Oct. 10, 1862, mustered out with regiment July 24, 1863. Paul Bachschmid, Oct. 12, 1862, promoted to 2d lieutenant Dec. 27, 1862. Andrew Burt, Oct. 10, 1862, promoted to 2d lieutenant Jan. 23, 1863. Wm. Simmers, Oct. 11, 1862, promoted to 2d lieutenant Jan. 29, 1863. Adam Reisinger, Oct. 11, 1862, promoted to 2d lieutenant Feb. 19, 1863.

Quartermaster-Sgts.—Philip D. Weierbach, Oct. 11, 1862, mustered out with regiment July 24, 1863. J. Clyde Miller, Oct. 13, 1862, promoted to 2d lieutenant Jan. 29, 1863.

Commissary Sgt.—Jeremiah Reimel, Oct. 10, 1862, mustered out with company July 24, 1863.

Hospital Steward—Joseph J. Pierson, Oct. 7, 1862, mustered out with company July 24, 1863.

### COMPANY A

(Unless otherwise stated, the date of muster in is October 7th, 1862, and the muster out of company July 23d, 1863)

Capt.—Owen Rice, Oct. 8, 1862, wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 2, 1863; mustered out with company.

Lieuts.—Benj. Schaum, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. John L. Miller, resigned Jan. 29, 1863. J. Clyde Miller, mustered out with company.

Sgts.—Albert P. Beitel, mustered out with company. Wm. R. Kiefer, captured at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Wm. M. Shultz, captured at Chancellorsville, Va., May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. Wm. F. Rader, mustered out with company. Henry Weaver, mustered out with company.

Cpls.—Valentine Heller, missing in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863. Ferd.



C. Weaver, mustered out with company. John Wunderly, captured at Chancellorsville, Va., May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. J. H. Snyder, mustered out with company. H. C. Gross, captured; mustered out with company. Chas. Nauman, mustered out with company. Robert P. Haas, mustered out with company. Henry Hagenbush, mustered out with company. Thos. E. Frey, died at Washington, D. C., Jan. 8, 1863.

Musicians—Lewis H. Abel, mustered out with company. Robert H. Wilson, mustered out with company.

Pvts.—George Beer, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863; absent in hospital at muster-out. Levin J. Boerstler, mustered out with company. James C. Beitel, mustered out with company. George Bruch, mustered out with company. Adam Brinker, mustered out with company. Horace Buss, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863. S. A. Clewell, mustered out with company. W. H. Clewell, mustered out with company. A. L. Clewell, mustered out with company. Charles Coleman, absent; sick at muster-out. John Danner, mustered out with company. Francis Daniel, killed at Chancellorsville, Va., May 2, 1863. Francis Etchman, captured at Chancellorsville, Va., May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. John Ehrig, mustered out with company. Wm. Fender, mustered out with company. Cyrus Frace, mustered out with company. John Frankenfield, captured at Chancellorsville, Va., May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. Lewis F. Gold, mustered out with company. Peter Gold, mustered out with company. Wm. Gold, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863. W. H. Heller, captured at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Peter Harman, captured at Chancellorsville, Va., May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. Wm. Heimer, mustered out with company. Charles Hoch, captured at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Joseph Hower, mustered out with company. John Johnson, died July 2, of wounds received at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863. George Johnson, mustered out with company. Aaron Johnson, died June 4, of wounds received at Chancellorsville, Va., May 2, 1863. Wm. T. Kern, mustered out with company. H. F. Kinkinger, mustered out with company. John H. Kreidler, mustered out with company. Peter Kreidler, mustered out with company. Wm. Kreitz, mustered out with company. Jacob E. Koken, mustered out with company. John H. Koenig, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863; absent in hospital at muster-out. Charles W. Kist, captured at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Jacob S. Kinkinger, died at Brooks' Station, Va., May 20, 1863. Henry C. Leibfried, mustered out with company. Geo. Lehr, discharged on surgeon's certificate Feb. 5, 1863. Edwin J. Michael, mustered out with company. James F. Michael, mustered out with company. Gideon Miller, mustered out with company. Herman H. Martin, mustered out with company. Conrad H. Miller, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. James L. Myers, mustered out with company. Stephen Moser, mustered out with company. Francis Michael, missing in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863. Wm. R. Moser, mustered out with company. Henry C. Newmeyer, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863; absent in hospital at muster-out. L. E. Ricksecker, mustered out with company. Jacob Roesch, mustered out with company. Reuben Rhoder, mustered out with company. Jacob Roller, mustered out with company. Joseph Ritter, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863; absent in hospital at muster-out. Eugene Ritter, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863; absent in hospital at muster-out. W. H. Ruth, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863; absent in hospital at muster-out. Amos Ruth, wounded and captured at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863; absent in hospital at muster-out. Thos. Reichard, mustered out with company. J. R. Senseman, captured at Chancellorsville, Va., May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. Joseph Sciple, mustered out with company. Anthony Straub, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. S. Spengler, mustered out with company. Samuel Saylor, mustered out with company. John Saylor, mustered out with company. Joseph C. Smith, wounded and captured at Chancellorsville, Va., May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. Jacob R. Smith, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Elias Schlusser, mustered out with company. Joseph Swab, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa.,



July 1, 1863; absent in hospital at muster-out. Daniel H. Smith, wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 2, 1863; absent in hospital at muster-out. Samuel Shireman, discharged, date unknown. Charles B. Schaffer, died at Brooks' Station, Va., April 7, 1863. Freeman Stocker, killed at Chancellorsville, Va., May 2, 1863. Samuel B. Transue, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863; absent in hospital at muster-out. Joseph Titus, mustered out with company. Wm. H. Werner, captured at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Samuel Werkheiser, captured at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Samuel Wardman, wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. Francis Ward, mustered out with company. David Wohlbach, prisoner July 1 to July 20, 1863; mustered out with company. Charles Wunderling, mustered out with company. Edw. Young, mustered out with company.

### COMPANY B

(Unless otherwise stated, the date of muster in is October 7th, 1862, and the muster out of company July 24th, 1863)

Capt.—John A. Frey, Oct. 9, 1862, mustered out with company.

Lieuts.—Joseph T. Wilt, Oct. 8, 1862, mustered out with company. G. H. Fritchman, promoted to 1st lieutenant, Co. K., Feb. 19, 1863. Adam Reisinger, mustered out with company.

Sgts.—Charles H. Doll, mustered out with company. David Moll, mustered out with company. Daniel J. Rice, mustered out with company. M. Curry, mustered out with company. Samuel Stone, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; mustered out with company. Jacob L. Klinker, discharged on surgeon's certificate Feb. 14, 1863.

Cpls.—Clayton F. Johnson, mustered out with company. R. Roessel, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Michael Bunstein, mustered out with company. Robert H. Wier, mustered out with company. Felix D. Benner, mustered out with company. H. P. Osborne, absent; sick at muster-out. H. F. Kildare, mustered out with company. Aaron T. Snyder, missing in action at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863.

Musicians—John Schmidt, mustered out with company. George W. Hayden, mustered out with company.

Pvts.—William Arnold, wounded at Gettysburg, July, 1863; mustered out with company. Henry Barndt, mustered out with company. Asher Bush, mustered out with company. Aaron Blum, mustered out with company. John Buss, mustered out with company. Adam Buss, mustered out with company. Levi Brader, mustered out with company. George Brader, mustered out with company. William Brader, killed at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. Alfred Christ, mustered out with company. William H. Campbell, mustered out with company. Stephen P. Cole, mustered out with company. Charles Colverson, mustered out with company. John H. Derr, mustered out with company. Samuel H. Derr, killed at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. Samuel Ehrig, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Edwin Frey, mustered out with company. Wm. Fenner, mustered out with company. E. Frankenfield, mustered out with company. Lewis H. Frick, mustered out with company. G. Frankenfield, mustered out with company. David Fatzinger, absent; sick at muster-out. O. Frankenfield, died at Stafford Court House, Va., Jan. 16, 1863. Abraham Grosh, mustered out with company. C. Hertikoffer, mustered out with company. Jno. H. Hartman, mustered out with company. Jno. P. Hackman, mustered out with company. De Witt Hoffman, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Edwin J. Hartzel, discharged on surgeon's certificate Feb. 25, 1863. Jacob Hinkle, discharged March 9, 1863. Wm. Jamison, mustered out with company. William Jacoby, mustered out with company. Tobias J. Jones, killed at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. E. T. Kemerer, mustered out with company. Henry Keuster, discharged on surgeon's certificate Dec. 22, 1862. H. T. Lautenberger, mustered out with company. R. C. Larvell, mustered out with company. George Landis, mustered out with company. Hiram Lee, mus-

tered out with company. Aug. Long, mustered out with company. Elias B. Lynn, discharged on surgeon's certificate March 24, 1863. Edw. Michael, mustered out with company. J. Musselman, mustered out with company. Christian Moyer, mustered out with company. Thomas Moll, mustered out with company. Jeremiah Moser, mustered out with company. Theodore Miller, mustered out with company. M. T. Messinger, discharged Feb. 24, 1863. H. Medernach, died at Brooks' Station, Va., Feb. 17, 1863. Reuben Moths, killed at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. Matthias Queer, mustered out with company. William L. Reed, mustered out with company. John A. Roth, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Jacob Rinker, mustered out with company. William Roth, discharged on surgeon's certificate Jan. 9, 1863. Herman K. Steckel, mustered out with company. Adam Smith, mustered out with company. William Shoenaberger, died near Boonesboro, Md., date unknown. George W. Schnable, mustered out with company. Thomas Schnable, mustered out with company. Andrew Snyder, mustered out with company. Anton Schmidt, discharged Feb. 24, 1863. J. Van Bilyard, mustered out with company. M. Van Bilyard, mustered out with company. Henry Woll, mustered out with company. Samuel Wagoner, mustered out with company. William Wolebach, mustered out with company. Jacob Wiener, mustered out with company. Fred Walter, mustered out with company. James D. Woodring, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Charles R. Wilson, died at Stafford Court House, Dec. 23, 1862. R. A. Younkin, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company; died at Philadelphia, Pa., Aug. 1, 1863. John Younkin, mustered out with company. Gabriel Young, mustered out with company.

#### COMPANY C

(Unless otherwise stated, the date of muster in is October 8th, 1862, and the muster out of company July 23d, 1863)

Capt.—Henry J. Oerter, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863; mustered out with company.

Lieuts.—Horatio D. Yeager, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Benjamin F. Boyer, discharged on surgeon's certificate Jan. 22, 1863. Andrew Burt, Oct. 10, 1862, mustered out with company.

Sgts.—Joshua K. Hess, captured at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. J. R. Dimmig, mustered out with company. Levi E. Weaver, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Albert Kiess, mustered out with company. John Bratch, mustered out with company. Isaac Frankenfield, killed at Chancellorsville, Va., May 2, 1863.

Cpls.—A. Van Billiard, mustered out with company. Daniel E. Weaver, missing in action at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. E. R. Matthews, absent at muster-out. Stephen L. Stone, captured at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. James W. Krader, mustered out with company. Thomas D. King, mustered out with company. Robert Woobach, mustered out with company. William R. Riegel, mustered out with company.

Musicians—George Lee, mustered out with company. Robert Wallace, mustered out with company.

Pvts.—George Apple, mustered out with company. Michael Boas, captured at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Samuel Bleyler, mustered out with company. T. Bergenstock, mustered out with company. Elias Cawley, mustered out with company. Henry Decker, mustered out with company. Jacob J. Diehl, mustered out with company. Henry Dotterer, mustered out with company. John N. Dotterer, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. M. N. Dotterer, mustered out with company. Robert Derr, captured at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863, mustered out with company. Francis Eggert, mustered out with company. William Emery, killed at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863. Edwin Fulmer, mustered out with company. William H. Faust, mustered out with company. William Fisher, mustered out with company. Aaron Gross, captured at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. B. F. Gerhard, mustered out with company. Tobias Gebhard, mustered out with com-

pany. F. Hippenstiel, mustered out with company. Joseph M. Heft, mustered out with company. John Henn, absent; sick at muster-out. Thomas Huber, captured at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. Theodore Keller, mustered out with company. B. Keiserman, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Samuel G. Kerns, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Milton Koch, mustered out with company. Jacob Koch, died at Brooks' Station, Va., April 18, 1863. Aaron Leidig, mustered out with company. Addison Laury, mustered out with company. Wilson Labald, mustered out with company. John Lambert, missing at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. Phaon Laury, captured at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. Frederick Litz, mustered out with company. John M. Lynn, died at Washington, D. C., Dec. 17, 1862. James Lambert, died at Brooks' Station, Va., June 1, 1863. John Leshner, killed at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. Josiah Moths, mustered out with company. William H. Morey, mustered out with company. Patrick Malone, absent; sick at muster-out. Soffron Mattes, mustered out with company. Christian Mauser, mustered out with company. Charles Mohr, missing at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. Philip Pfeifer, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. George W. Roth, mustered out with company. Joseph H. Rinker, killed at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863. Joseph Rothrock, mustered out with company. John H. Rothrock, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Ludwig Ruffly, prisoner from June 12 to June 15, 1863; mustered out with company. Martin Roth, mustered out with company. Paul Rinker, mustered out with company. Robert Reiss, mustered out with company. Samuel Ruth, mustered out with company. F. W. Reiss, mustered out with company. J. E. Rinker, mustered out with company. John Reiss, mustered out with company. Jacob Renftlin, mustered out with company. Charles Sigman, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Ezra Sterner, mustered out with company. Emanuel Schaffer, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Ephraim Stein, mustered out with company. R. Schmelyli, mustered out with company. John H. Smith, mustered out with company. H. N. Schirmayer, discharged on surgeon's certificate Jan. 14, 1863. Asher Trone, mustered out with company. James Thompson, mustered out with company. Edward Unangst, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. H. W. Unangst, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. D. R. Weitknecht, mustered out with company. G. W. Wallace, mustered out with company. John W. Weaver, mustered out with company. Peter H. Weiss, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Samuel R. Weber, mustered out with company. S. H. Werst, mustered out with company. S. Weirbach, mustered out with company. Wilson Werst, captured at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. Theodore A. Weaver, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. W. E. Weitknecht, wounded at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. Joseph Werst, killed at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; buried in National Cemetery. H. N. Widrig, discharged on surgeon's certificate Jan. 14, 1863. Amandus Yons, mustered out with company.

#### COMPANY D

(Unless otherwise date, the date of muster in is October 7th, 1862, and the muster out of company July 23d, 1863)

Capt.—Theodore H. Howell, mustered in Oct. 9, 1862, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863; mustered out with company.

Lieuts.—William R. Houser, mustered out with company. William H. Beaver, killed at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; buried in National Cemetery.

Sgts.—A. J. Laubach, captured; mustered out with company. Stephen J. Laubach, discharged on surgeon's certificate April 6, 1863. Arthur M. Miller, mustered out with company. G. A. Laubach, mustered out with company. Thomas Quinn, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Charles Isenmoyer, captured; mustered out with company.

Cpls.—James W. Moser, captured at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. John Whitesell, mustered out with company. John W. Hetrick, captured



at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Tilghman Troxell, missing at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. Samuel Stofflet, captured; mustered out with company. H. W. Lilly, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. M. Miltenberger, missing at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. James Person, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Isaiah S. Beaver, died at Washington, D. C., June 11, 1863. John B. Bens, killed at Chancellorsville, Va., May 2, 1863.

Musicians—George A. Eckert, mustered out with company. C. V. Strickland, wounded at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863; mustered out with company.

Pvts.—Peter Abel, mustered out with company. Henry Agnew, captured; mustered out with company. Peter Beisel, mustered out with company. J. Bartholomew, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Thomas Billiard, missing at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. Geo. W. Beil, absent; sick at muster-out. Charles Bartholomew, died at Dumfries, Va., Dec. 22, 1862. John Campbell, mustered out with company. A. Coleman, captured at Gettysburg July 1, 1863, mustered out with company. William H. Crock, mustered out with company. Joseph Darhammer, captured at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863, mustered out with company. James Deibert, mustered out with company. Solomon Deibert, mustered out with company. James Davis, discharged on surgeon's certificate March 24, 1863. George A. Engler, absent; sick at muster-out. William H. Finicle, mustered out with company. S. Fritchman, mustered out with company. William Fryman, mustered out with company. T. W. Fritchman, mustered out with company. F. J. Gruver, mustered out with company. Richard George, mustered out with company. Charles Getter, died July 17, of wounds received at Gettysburg July 1, 1863. F. G. Halle, mustered out with company. Samuel Hess, mustered out with company. Monroe Haper, mustered out with company. R. Heberling, mustered out with company. James M. Huber, captured at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. William Heberling, killed at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. W. Isemoyer, captured at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Robert Jamison, Jr., mustered out with company. Isaac C. Jacoby, mustered out with company. Augustus Jacoby, mustered out with company. John Kreidler, captured in action, date unknown. David Knauss, mustered out with company. Wm. Keicher, captured; mustered out with company. S. G. Kleppinger, missing at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. B. F. Knipe, mustered out with company. J. Kleppinger, died July 5, of wounds received at Gettysburg July 1, 1863; buried in National Cemetery. Samuel Lindaman, missing at Gettysburg July 1, 1863. James Longenbach, wounded at Gettysburg July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Eli Laubach, mustered out with company. Thomas F. Leh, wounded at Gettysburg July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. John M. Laub, wounded at Gettysburg July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Andrew Markle, mustered out with company. Charles Miller, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Allen Martin, absent, sick at muster-out. Stephen Miller, captured at Gettysburg July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Joseph Moser, wounded at Gettysburg July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Samuel Michael, mustered out with company. Robert M'Ready, wounded at Chancellorsville May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. Henry Nolf, mustered out with company. Hiram Person, mustered out with company. Abraham Person, mustered out with company. Walter Rutman, wounded at Chancellorsville May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. L. E. Rhoads, mustered out with company. Stephen Ramaley, mustered out with company. Samuel Ramaley, wounded at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; mustered out with company. Tilghman Rhoads, wounded at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863, mustered out with company. Lewis Sowerwine, mustered out with company. William Shive, mustered out with company. Francis Stofflet, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Joel Spangler, mustered out with company. Samuel Schaffer, mustered out with company. David Schaffer, mustered out with company. Lewis Schaffer, mustered out with company. B. L. Schlabach, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Monroe Stuber, wounded at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; mustered out with company. L. Schoeneberger, wounded at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; mustered out with company. F. Siegfried,



captured at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; mustered out with company. George Siegfried, mustered out with company. W. H. Sigendall, wounded at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; mustered out with company. James E. Soft, discharged on surgeon's certificate Jan. 3, 1863. Philip Spengler, died at Brooks' Station, Va. May 31, 1863. David Troxell, discharged on surgeon's certificate, February 1, 1863. R. S. Vogel, mustered out with company. S. J. Walhart, mustered out with company. David Wolf, mustered out with company. John R. Worman, mustered out with company. William T. Weaver, discharged; date unknown.

### COMPANY E

(Unless otherwise stated, the date of muster in is October 10th, 1862, and the muster out of company July 23d, 1865).

Capt.—John P. Ricker, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company.

Lieuts.—C. H. Reh fuss, mustered out with company. Jere. Dietrich, resigned December 24, 1862. P. Bachschmid, mustered out with company.

Sgts.—Theo. R. Combs, mustered out with company. Andrew Burt, promoted to Sgt.-Major December 27, 1862. Adam Reisinger, promoted to Sgt.-Major January 29, 1863. Wm. F. Snyder, captured at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Andrew J. Hay, mustered out with company. John Bittner, mustered out with company. A. D. Snyder, wounded at Gettysburg July 1, 1863; mustered out with company.

Cpls.—Jacob Christian, wounded at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; mustered out with company. L. Franenfelder, wounded at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; mustered out with company. V. Walter, captured at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; mustered out with company. Nath. Miller, wounded at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. Abraham G. Snyder, mustered out with company. George W. Barnett, mustered out with company. Noah Dietrich, captured at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Edwin Brinker, mustered out with company.

Musicians—S. E. Lerch, mustered out with company. Darius Thomas, mustered out with company.

Pvts.—Joseph Andrew, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. David Able, wounded at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863; absent in hospital at muster-out. Reuben Able, died at Brooks' Station, Va., Jan. 1, 1863. Levi S. Brady, wounded at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; absent at muster-out. Edw. Boadwer, missing in action at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863. Samuel Ball, mustered out with company. Edw. Bonden, mustered out with company. T. T. C. Brady, mustered out with company. Tobias Bauer, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. S. R. Bridinger, killed at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863. Joseph Cole, mustered out with company. Charles H. Derr, mustered out with company. Christian Dick, captured at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Wm. Dachrodt, mustered out with company. Wm. Dreahl, captured at Gettysburg; mustered out with company. George Ellhardt, mustered out with company. Wm. Entlich, mustered out with company. Simon Engel, mustered out with company. Edwin Ealer, mustered out with company. Pearson Flight, mustered out with company. Reuben Faucht, mustered out with company. Peter Glass, mustered out with company. Wm. Geiger, mustered out with company. Peter Hart, mustered out with company. Joseph Hetzler, wounded at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. John Q. Hay, missing in action at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863. George Heffling, captured at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; mustered out with company. Edw. Hayden, captured at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; mustered out with company. Charles Immich, mustered out with company. Jacob Jacoby, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Thomas Kichline, mustered out with company. Moyer Kohn, mustered out with company. J. Kisselbach, discharged on surgeon's certificate March 14, 1863. Edw. Lear, mustered out with company. Peter Lear, mustered out with company. Francis Leidy, mustered out with company. V. Messinger, captured at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. A. Messinger, mustered out with

company. John Mertz, mustered out with company. Wm. Martin, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; absent in hospital at muster-out. John H. Moser, mustered out with company. H. Mutchler, mustered out with company. Wm. Miller, died July 7, of wounds received at Gettysburg July 1, 1863; buried in National Cemetery. William Moyer, accidentally killed at Brooks' Station, Va., Jan. 28, 1863. J. S. Nero-brandt, captured at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. Joseph Norton, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Edw. Osterbuck, mustered out with company. John J. Paxson, mustered out with company. Emil Robst, mustered out with company. Jacob Rasener, discharged on surgeon's certificate Feb. 28, 1863. John A. Schug, mustered out with company. John Stecher, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Alexander Schug, missing in action at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. Aug. Stumpel, mustered out with company. S. B. Smith, wounded at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; mustered out with company. Frank Smith, captured at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; mustered out with company. John Saylor, mustered out with company. Wm. T. Sandt, mustered out with company. Theodore Snyder, mustered out with company. Theo. Schug, mustered out with company. M. Transue, wounded at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. George W. Vanosten, mustered out with company. Richard J. Walter, captured at Gettysburg, July 18, 1863; mustered out with company. C. C. Warner, captured at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. A. K. Woodring, mustered out with company. Levi F. Walter, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. James E. Wilson, mustered out with company. Aug. Wagner, mustered out with company. Eph'm Werkeiser, mustered out with company. Isaac Writtenberg, discharged on surgeon's certificate March 28, 1863. Peter Yeager, Jr., wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. C. A. Youch, mustered out with company. John Young, absent in hospital at muster-out. John Zeller, mustered out with company.

#### COMPANY F

(Unless otherwise stated, the date of muster in is October 7th, 1862, and the muster out of company July 24th, 1863)

Capt.—Lucious Q. Stout, Oct. 10, 1862, mustered out with company.

Lieuts.—Henry R. Barnes, mustered out with company. Wm. Beidelman, mustered out with company.

Sgts.—John Seiple, Jr., died July 8, of wounds received at Gettysburg July, 1863. Samuel L. Lantz, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. S. B. Frick, mustered out with company. Jacob Koken, mustered out with company. Edw. J. Kiefer, mustered out with company.

Cpls.—Michael Bougher, mustered out with company. H. F. Ziegenfuss, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Jere. Transue, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Peter Smith, mustered out with company. Peter Unangst, mustered out with company. Jacob Unangst, killed at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863. Andrew Zeigler, killed at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863. Philip Halpin, killed at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863.

Musicians—Wm. Keifer, mustered out with company. George Barbour, mustered out with company.

Pvts.—Henry Blocklet, mustered out with company. Wm. Burcaw, mustered out with company. John Bougher, wounded at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863; absent in hospital at muster-out. John Ballist, mustered out with company. Abraham Benner, wounded at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863; absent in hospital at muster-out. Edwin Bader, mustered out with company. Levi Chamberlain, mustered out with company. George Deihl, discharged on surgeon's certificate March 27, 1863. Philip Ensly, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; absent at muster-out. George Ensly, mustered out with company. Chas. Frey, mustered out with company. Thomas Frey, mustered out with company. Charles Grube, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Wm. Gruman, mustered out with company. Jacob Getter, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; absent at muster-out. Conrad Grogg, killed at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. George Hirst, mustered out with company. Josiah

Hunter, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. J. F. Hineline, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; absent at muster-out. I. Hillpot, mustered out with company. Jacob Hummel, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. William Hartzell, mustered out with company. John Koken, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; absent at muster-out. S. H. Knecht, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Edwin Knecht, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; absent in hospital at muster-out. Peter Keller, mustered out with company. Wm. Knoble, mustered out with company. John Kessler, mustered out with company. Levi Kessler, mustered out with company. George King, mustered out with company. S. W. Luckenbach, mustered out with company. William Lantz, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Lewis Lay, killed at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863. Longes Miller, mustered out with company. Samuel S. Mann, mustered out with company. Geo. Moser, mustered out with company. Thomas F. Michael, mustered out with company. Wm. Marsteller, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. W. Moose, mustered out with company. William F. Miller, discharged on surgeon's certificate March 27, 1863. Benjamin Mann, killed at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. David Nicholas, mustered out with company. Evan Parry, mustered out with company. Joseph J. Pierson, promoted to hospital steward Oct. 13, 1863. Amos J. Quier, mustered out with company. Stephen Romig, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; absent at muster-out. Robert R. Roberts, mustered out with company. Daniel S. Roth, mustered out with company. Reuben S. Ruch, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Jeremiah Rinker, mustered out with company. Wm. Raub, mustered out with company. Amandus Roth, mustered out with company. Wm. H. Riehl, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. John Stadiger, mustered out with company. Ira Sherry, mustered out with company. Samuel Shrantz, mustered out with company. Jesse Soys, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. George Steckel, mustered out with company. Charles M. Shively, captured at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Jackson Stein, mustered out with company. Edward Sloyer, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Wm. H. Stonebach, mustered out with company. Aaron C. Sandt, mustered out with company. John Shnyder, mustered out with company. Charles Shuman, mustered out with company. Joseph D. Stocker, mustered out with company. Herman Sherrer, killed at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. Wm. Stuber, killed at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. Reuben Transue, mustered out with company. Wm. H. Taylor, mustered out with company. John Trumbeam, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Charles Uncle, mustered out with company. Thomas Williams, accidentally wounded July 15, 1863; mustered out with company. Charles Wasser, mustered out with company. Nath. Wigner, missing in action, date unknown. James Woodring, mustered out with company. Nelson Wilhelm, discharged on surgeon's certificate March 27, 1863. Samuel Yantz, discharged on surgeon's certificate March 27, 1863. William K. Zearfaus, mustered out with company. H. T. Zearfaus, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Levi Zeiner, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. George Zeiner, mustered out with company.

### COMPANY G

(Unless otherwise stated, the date of muster in is October 10th, 1862, and the muster out of company July 24th, 1863)

Cpts.—Joseph Reimer, discharged on surgeon's certificate Jan. 29, 1863. Howard J. Reeder, Oct. 11, 1862, mustered out with company.

Lieuts.—Jonathan Moore, mustered out with company. Henry Evans, promoted to adjutant Jan. 29, 1863. William Simmers, mustered out with company.

Sgts.—James H. Young, missing at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. George G. Beam, promoted to sergeant-major Feb. 20, 1863. Joseph J. Horn, mustered out with company. R. Eilenberger, mustered out with company. W. J. Jennings, mustered out with company. William H. Allen, mustered out with company. Peter F. Kinsman, killed at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.



Cpls.—William H. Dunbar, wounded at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. C. S. Heller, mustered out with company. John F. Reagle, mustered out with company. D. Eilenberger, wounded at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. John C. Labar, mustered out with company. Uriah McCracken, died of wounds received at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; buried in National Cemetery. Samuel Reagle, mustered out with company. John Jacoby, mustered out with company.

Musicians—Theodore Hester, mustered out with company. Winfried S. Snyder, mustered out with company.

Pvts.—Samuel Albert, absent; sick at muster-out. Peter Aten, mustered out with company. Samuel Ayres, mustered out with company. William J. Adams, died July 14 of wounds received at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery. D. C. John Bruce, mustered out with company. Jacob Clifton, mustered out with company. Wm. Cobel, mustered out with company. William Dunbar, mustered out with company. William J. Deitrich, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Robert Deitrich, mustered out with company. Philip Datzius, mustered out with company. John Datesman, mustered out with company. William J. Dunbar, wounded at Gettysburg, July, 1863; mustered out with company. Jesse Deitrich, wounded at Gettysburg, July, 1863; not on muster-out roll. R. J. Eilenberger, mustered out with company. Jere. Eilenberger, mustered out with company. Reuben Evans, mustered out with company. William Furlong, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Morris Felker, mustered out with company. Aaron Fruitchey, mustered out with company. James Fuls, mustered out with company. Elias Fournal, mustered out with company. Jesse Groner, mustered out with company. Jacob A. Goble, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Oscar Goble, died of wounds received at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. Samuel Good, mustered out with company. G. R. Griffith, wounded at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863; absent in hospital at muster-out. Reuben J. Hartzel, mustered out with company. John Hess, mustered out with company. Abraham Hess, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. William H. Hess, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. John Hohenshilt, captured at Gettysburg, July, 1863; mustered out with company. Samuel Holden, mustered out with company. A. Harris, captured at Gettysburg, July, 1863; mustered out with company. Reuben Hess, wounded with loss of leg at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; absent in hospital at muster-out. G. Handelong, wounded at Chancellorsville, May, 1863; absent in hospital at muster-out. John Houser, mustered out with company. William Hawk, mustered out with company. Paul Heffelfinger, mustered out with company. Samuel Jennings, mustered out with company. James Jennings, discharged on surgeon's certificate Dec. 24, 1862. Syl. Klinefelter, mustered out with company. James Krotzer, mustered out with company. Henry Koch, wounded at Chancellorsville, May, 1863; mustered out with company. Wm. Keppler, mustered out with company. Josiah Labar, captured at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863; mustered out with company. Henry A. Labar, captured at Gettysburg, July, 1863; mustered out with company. Wm. Lynn, mustered out with company. Ephraim Miller, mustered out with company. George Mendel, mustered out with company. Jacob Morey, captured at Gettysburg, July, 1863; mustered out with company. I. M. Metzgar, discharged on surgeon's certificate Jan. 29, 1863. Milton Nace, mustered out with company. Enos Nicholas, mustered out with company. Robert Owens, mustered out with company. C. F. X. Perret, wounded at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863; absent, in hospital at muster-out. Josiah Poff, mustered out with company. John Perry, mustered out with company. Joseph Ross, mustered out with company. John Rible, wounded with loss of arm at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863; mustered out with company. Alfred Roberts, mustered out with company. Amos Resh, wounded at Chancellorsville, May, 1863; mustered out with company. Henry Roth, mustered out with company. Serenus Raesly, wounded at Gettysburg, July, 1863; mustered out with company. Reuben Smith, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; absent in hospital at muster-out. Jacob J. Smith, mustered out with company. Simon Smith,



captured at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863; mustered out with company. Benj. Smith, mustered out with company. Jacob Sellinger, mustered out with company. William Shafer, mustered out with company. James Seips, mustered out with company. Joseph Swartwood, mustered out with company. George T. Smith, discharged Feb. 11, 1863. George Tinkle, mustered out with company. William Vengle, discharged on surgeon's certificate March 29, 1863. Jere. Wagoner, captured at Gettysburg, July, 1863; mustered out with company. Stephen A. Wallace, mustered out with company. D. R. Wideman, mustered out with company. Peter J. Waugh, mustered out with company. C. A. Wester, mustered out with company.

### COMPANY H

(Unless otherwise stated, the date of muster in is October 10th, 1862, and the muster out of company July 24th, 1863)

Capt.—George H. Young, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company.

Lieuts.—George W. Walton, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Conrad E. Reyer, wounded at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863; mustered out with company.

Sgts.—George F. Hoch, mustered out with company. Elias J. Berlin, mustered out with company. Sidney M. Miller, mustered out with company. James P. Steckel, mustered out with company. William Woodring, wounded at Gettysburg, July, 1863; mustered out with company. John Pearson, discharged on surgeon's certificate March 28, 1863.

Cpls.—George Lilly, mustered out with company. Joseph H. Fritz, mustered out with company. Peter Kratzer, mustered out with company. Michael Troxell, mustered out with company. James Frack, mustered out with company. Wm. Eckert, mustered out with company. John Minster, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; absent in hospital at muster-out. William H. Stout, mustered out with company.

Musicians—William J. Koken, mustered out with company. Stephen D. Hirst, mustered out with company.

Pvts.—Thomas Ackerson, mustered out with company. Frederick Braeman, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Ernst Bender, mustered out with company. L. Bartholomew, mustered out with company. Peter Berlip, mustered out with company. Peter Bender, mustered out with company. Michael Borger, mustered out with company. Gideon Borger, died July 6 of wounds received at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; buried in National Cemetery. Abraham Cassler, mustered out with company. Jacob Diehl, mustered out with company. John Eckert, mustered out with company. Joseph Eberts, mustered out with company. Jacob Edelman, mustered out with company. Levi Eberts, mustered out with company. Levi Fehnel, mustered out with company. Henry Feirich, mustered out with company. H. Fehnel, missing in action at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. William Fravel, killed at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. Charles Gross, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Oliver Graver, mustered out with company. Wm. Hahn, mustered out with company. P. F. Hagenbuch, mustered out with company. John Heckman, mustered out with company. Frederick Hummel, mustered out with company. H. Heckman, mustered out with company. C. Huffsmith, mustered out with company. Jacob Houser, mustered out with company. Stephen Herman, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. James M. Henry, Oct. 16, 1862; mustered out with company. R. Hellenbrant, died at Windmill Point, Va., Jan. 30, 1863. James Johnson, mustered out with company. Stephen Kratzer, absent in hospital at muster-out. Edwin Kochler, mustered out with company. Francis Kindt, mustered out with company. William Krack, wounded at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. Amandus Kester, mustered out with company. Israel Kester, died in Philadelphia, Pa., June 26, 1863. Solomon Lilly, wounded at Gettysburg, July, 1863; mustered out with company. Henry F. Miller, mustered out with company. Stephen D. Miller, wounded at Gettysburg, July, 1863; mustered out with company. John P. Muffly, mustered out with company. Christian

Miller, mustered out with company. Sydney J. Miller, mustered out with company. John Miller, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Joseph Miller, mustered out with company. William Minnich, mustered out with company. Franklin Mersh, mustered out with company. Peter Mersh, mustered out with company. William Meixell, mustered out with company. Peter Maderer, discharged March 31, 1863. Reuben J. Miller, killed at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. Charles Ochs, mustered out with company. Harrison Person, mustered out with company. Stephen Rice, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Edward Remely, mustered out with company. George Rockel, Oct. 13, 1862, mustered out with company. M. Reichner, mustered out with company. Conrad Rice, mustered out with company. George A. Rockel, Oct. 13, 1862, died at Washington, D. C., Dec. 26, 1862. Harrison Roth, killed at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. H. J. Schlegel, mustered out with company. Absalom Schall, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. John Sensabach, Oct. 13, 1862, mustered out with company. Jacob Smith, mustered out with company. William F. Smith, wounded at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. Theodore Steckel, wounded at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. Joseph Smahl, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. John Simons, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Reuben Schott, captured at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. Jacob Steckle, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Constantine Sherrer, mustered out with company. Elias Silfies, mustered out with company. Josiah Snyder, missing in action at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. Jacob E. Scholl, mustered out with company. Edw. F. Treichler, mustered out with company. Stephen Trach, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. George W. Unangst, mustered out with company. Aaron Washburne, mustered out with company. Reuben Wagner, wounded at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. Samuel Wambold, mustered out with company. Benjamin Wagner, discharged March 26, 1863.

### COMPANY I

[Unless otherwise stated, the date of muster in is October 11th, 1862 and the muster out of company July 24th, 1863]

Capt.—Joseph S. Myers, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company.

Lieuts.—William H. Crawford, mustered out with company. Reuben J. Stotz, mustered out with company.

Sgts.—Elon Kotz, captured at Chancellorsville, May, 1863; mustered out with company. John Henning, mustered out with company. Levi Messer, mustered out with company. Joseph Bear, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Theo. Harmon, died at Washington, D. C., June 29, 1863.

Cpls.—Lewis B. Clewell, captured at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. George Rhoad, mustered out with company. Jeremiah Myers, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Jeremiah Weaver, mustered out with company. Conrad Bauer, mustered out with company. Joshua Shoemaker, mustered out with company. John B. Derone, mustered out with company. Aaron J. Myers, died July 6 of wounds received at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863.

Musicians—Wilson H. Beaber, mustered out with company. Felix H. Reiter, mustered out with company.

Pvts.—George F. Andre, captured at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. Levi Andre, mustered out with company. James Butz, mustered out with company. Samuel Bauer, mustered out with company. Samuel Bruch, mustered out with company. Jos. D. Breidinger, wounded at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. William Bruch, wounded at Gettysburg July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. David Bruch, mustered out with company. John R. Cassler, absent in hospital at muster-out. William F. Clewell, wounded at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; mustered out with company. Samuel Clewell, captured at Chancellorsville, May, 1863; mustered

out with company. Aaron Christine, killed at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. Samuel Drach, wounded at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. Jas. Engle, captured at Chancellorsville, May, 1863; mustered out with company. Geo. Engle, mustered out with company. Charles Frantz, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; absent in hospital at muster-out. George Fritz, Oct. 14, 1862, captured at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. Jacob Fritz, mustered out with company. Josiah Fortner, mustered out with company. Richard Fritz, mustered out with company. John Fritz, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Gideon Fritz, mustered out with company. William Haas, mustered out with company. George B. Howell, wounded at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. Jacob Itterly, mustered out with company. John Jones, mustered out with company. Israel Kocher, wounded and captured at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. William H. Knecht, mustered out with company. John Kessler, mustered out with company. Chester Kress, mustered out with company. W. H. Kern, mustered out with company. W. Kuntz, mustered out with company. Samuel Kress, killed at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. A. P. Lochart, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; absent in hospital at muster-out. Simon Michael, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; absent in hospital at muster-out. Adam Moyer, mustered out with company. William Moyer, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Jacob Moyer, mustered out with company. William Mosser, mustered out with company. Peter Michon, mustered out with company. B. F. Nicholas, mustered out with company. Daniel Pritchard, Oct. 14, 1862, mustered out with company. J. J. Pritchard, captured at Chancellorsville, May, 1863; mustered out with company. Jeremiah Resh, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. George Rissmiller, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. John Reimer, captured at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. Thomas Resh, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Aaron Stackhouse, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Anthony Snyder, mustered out with company. John Schlamb, mustered out with company. Samuel Stanner, captured at Chancellorsville, May, 1863; mustered out with company. Andrew Seitz, mustered out with company. Samuel Stocker, mustered out with company. George Snyder, mustered out with company. Thomas Sandt, captured at Chancellorsville, May, 1863; mustered out with company. Levi Staly, Oct. 14, 1863, mustered out with company. Jas. Stein, mustered out with company. Jas. Shaeffer, mustered out with company. S. A. Stadler, killed at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. Josiah Sandt, absent at muster-out. David Titus, mustered out with company. Moritz Toenges, died July 19, of wounds received at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. Moses Warner, wounded at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. William Warner, captured at Chancellorsville, May, 1863; mustered out with company. Robert Williams, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Richard Warner, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; absent in hospital at muster-out. Frank Williamson, mustered out with company. John H. Young, captured at Chancellorsville, May, 1863; mustered out with company.

### COMPANY K

(Unless otherwise stated, the date of muster in is October 11th, 1862, and the muster out of company July 23d, 1863)

Cpts.—Isaac L. Johnson, resigned Feb. 11, 1863. Isaac Buzzard, Oct. 15, 1862, mustered out with company.

Lieuts.—G. H. Fritchman, Oct. 8, 1862, mustered out with company. Lawrence Dutott, mustered out with company.

Sgts.—William L. Bowman, mustered out with company. Eli Albert, mustered out with company. Enos J. Miller, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Adam Brod, mustered out with company. Abraham Ackerman, mustered out with company. Peter P. Sandt, killed at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863.

Cpls.—Anthony Albert, mustered out with company. Herman Godshall, absent in hospital at muster-out. Henry Smith, absent in hospital at muster-out. Aaron



Sandt, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Jacob Godshalk, discharged on surgeon's certificate March 12, 1863. John Reimel, died July 9, of wounds received at Gettysburg July, 1863; buried in National Cemetery.

Musicians—Heston N. Mack, mustered out with company. Almyer Neigh, mustered out with company.

Pvts.—Milton Ackerman, mustered out with company. Philip J. Albert, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. John F. Ackerman, mustered out with company. John G. Ackerman, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Herman Andre, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. David Ackerman, mustered out with company. Chester Albert, discharged April 16, 1863. Andrew J. Albert, killed at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. William H. Brittan, mustered out with company. Amos Buzzard, mustered out with company. Robert Brodd, mustered out with company. Freeman Brader, mustered out with company. Enos Chamberlain, mustered out with company. J. R. Connelly, mustered out with company. H. Clark, mustered out with company. Henry W. Cyphers, Oct. 20, 1863, mustered out with company. Gallagher Con, transferred Oct. 24, 1862, organization unknown. John Dencer, mustered out with company. Daniel Davidson, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. John Engler, mustered out with company. Moses Fox, mustered out with company. Jeremiah Flory, missing in action at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863. R. Fraunfelter, mustered out with company. David Fuls, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Henry Good, mustered out with company. William Godshalk, mustered out with company. Richard H. Gold, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Jacob Gils, captured at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. Richard Griffith, mustered out with company. James Gardner, discharged on surgeon's certificate March 24, 1863. William Holland, mustered out with company. Joseph Heldeman, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Christian Hogland, mustered out with company. Gott. Heinzelman, Oct. 20, 1863, wounded at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. Frederick Hock, mustered out with company. Peter Hopple, discharged on surgeon's certificate March 14, 1863. Jas. W. Hays, transferred to 50th Co., 2d Battalion, Veteran Reserve Corps, date unknown; discharged on surgeon's certificate June 8, 1865. John Johnson, wounded with loss of arm at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Benjamin Kurtz, mustered out with company. Alonzo Labar, mustered out with company. Isaac Labar, wounded at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. William Lesher, mustered out with company. Reuben Miller, wounded at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; mustered out with company. William H. Mann, mustered out with company. E. Messinger, mustered out with company. Theodore H. Miller, mustered out with company. Samuel McCracken, wounded at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863; mustered out with company. Jacob H. Rutt, mustered out with company. John F. Rader, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Levi H. Rasley, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. T. Riley, missing in action at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. John Rush, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Isaac Smith, wounded at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; mustered out with company. George Shook, mustered out with company. Abraham Shook, mustered out with company. Lorenzo Schock, mustered out with company. Henry Seipe, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Enos Snyder, mustered out with company. Emanuel Stettler, mustered out with company. Samuel Smith, mustered out with company. William Simmers, promoted to sergeant-major Jan. 23, 1863. William H. Strause, died at Windmill Point, Va., Jan. 31, 1863. John Thomas, mustered out with company. William G. Tomer, mustered out with company. John Vorhees, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Henry Weaver, mustered out with company. Lorenzo Weaver, wounded with loss of leg at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Theodore Weaver, wounded at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; mustered out with company. Philip D. Weirbach, promoted to commissary sergeant Oct. 12, 1862.



### BATTERY D—FIFTH U. S. ARTILLERY (Three Years' Service)

Capt.—Truman Seymour, afterwards promoted to brigadier-general.

Lieuts.—H. S. Gansevoort, Verflanck G. Weir, Homer E. Baldwin.

Enlisted Men—John Andrews\*, Chas. Allen, Thos. Albright, John Albright, Henry Angle, Robert Allison, Jas. Askey, Edward Burke, John Bixler, Wm. Balliet, Edward Balliet, James I. Browdie, John F. Bergner, Philip E. Brader\*, John J. Carey, Edward Cook, John Condon, A. Caldwell, Owen Cooper, John Campbell, Jas. Duffy, George Diehl, Jas. Dalrymple, W. H. Davenport, J. J. Dachradt, Samuel Douglass, Thos. Duffy, David Ensley, S. J. Emmons, Chas. Ellis, George Elliott, John Fortner, P. Freyburger\*, J. Freyburger, J. G. Fargo, J. J. Gangwere, F. S. Ginginger\*, E. B. Galligan, G. B. Green, Arthur Grimes, John Green, Chas. Green, Herman Hirth, George W. Houk\*, Jas. Huddleson, Martin Johnson, Philip Johnson\*, Geo. Jester, Charles Kirsche, Edward Looker, Samuel S. Leshner, Thos. M. Leshner, Edward Lynes, William Lewis, Chas. W. Leary, A. Reeder Muller, C. Hutter Muller, Francis Mowery\*, John Morrissey\*, Robert Morrison\*, Dennis McInnerly\*, Andrew Macklin, Charles McLaughlin, Wm. N———, Robert Nowrie\*, E. N. R. Ohl, John G. Oakiley, Patrick O'Neil, George Rodgers\*, Paul Roemer, Simon Reed, Jas. Simons, Peter Stone, John Steiner, Samuel Snyder, John Searfass\*, John Schoen, George Shafer, John Shirely, George Seigenthal, John Trever, David E. Troxell, James Trout, Calvin Utter, Samuel Vogle, W. W. Wicke, D. A. Whitesell, James Worm.

### WITH SPENCER'S BATTERY—PHILADELPHIA

In E. Spencer's Battery, recruited at Philadelphia, were the following men from Easton:

Isaac Sharp, Jr., Howard Burke, John Nolf, John Cummings, Robert J. Hess, Owen Laubach.

### WITH THIRD NEW JERSEY CAVALRY

The following men from this county served in the 3d New Jersey Cavalry, a three years' regiment:

George Willoner, Charles Barrett, John Barnett, Ed. Ricker, Ed. Roseberry, William Reichard, Christian Johnson, Lorenzo Bell, Jacob Bryson, S. C. Phillips.

### ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT—PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS—DRAFTED MILITIA (Nine Months' Service)

#### COMPANY H

(Unless otherwise stated, the date of muster in is November 1st, 1862, and the muster out of company August 7th, 1863)

Capt.—Zachariah D. Morris.

Lieuts.—Charles T. Hess, Moses Powe.

Sgts.—Benjamin F. Van Camp, Henry H. Mann, Jno. G. Van Camp, Andrew J. Force, William Stahl, James H. Hutchinson, discharged, date unknown.

Cpls.—Balser Steel, Braittain Hoff, William E. Fabian, Job Maline, Theodore Groner, John Hoff, David S. Weignant, Charles Sprawl, Samuel Jacoby, discharged on surgeon's certificate, date unknown; Lorenzo Snyder, discharged on surgeon's certificate, date unknown.

Musicians—Christian Baslar, Samuel Miller.

Pvts.—George Axes, A. B. Amey, John Alt, Henry Bower, Max Blessing, John Breidinger, John Cape, Casper Cooper, discharged on surgeon's certificate April 7, 1863; Isaac Deahl, George Dumiller, Jesse Deitz, discharged on surgeon's certificate, date unknown; Lewis Eaton, Charles Frankenfelt, Joseph Halay, J. Humbacher, dis-

---

\*Killed in battle.

charged on surgeon's certificate April 2, 1863; Amos Knoble, George Kistler, Joseph Lee, George Leightcap, discharged, date unknown; Charles Mack, T. H. Mann, Powell Fisher, died at Hilton Head, S. C., July 6, 1863; John N. Phillips, Levi Rice, Benjamin Ruch, Samuel Reimel, discharged, date unknown; John Stem, Jacob Silvert, Bendilla Shorta, William Stine, Thomas S. Slack, Joseph Smith, Wensel Welser, Joseph Washburn, Charles Weaver, John K. Weignant, William Wise, C. Z. Warnick.

### COMPANY I

(Unless otherwise stated, the date of muster in is November 4th, 1862, and the muster out of company August 7th, 1863)

Capt.—Stephen Williamson.

Lieuts.—Isaac M. Cassell, discharged March 26, 1863. Herman B. Schwartz.

Sgts.—C. K. Houghwout, Benjamin B. Goodman, John Heberling, Thomas Snyder, F. L. Fotzinger, absent, sick at muster out; John J. Kreidler, John Chandler.

Cpls.—Charles Welty, Michael Siegler, absent, sick at muster out; John F. Miller, Charles Dotro, G. W. Glendaniel, Abraham Knous, Walter O'Neil, Oliver Moyer, discharged Nov. 20, 1862.

Musicians—John Rader, Joel Northrop, absent, sick at muster out.

Pvts.—John L. Albins, George Best, Frederick Borchart, William Buchman, Edwin Benninger, discharged Nov. 26, 1862; John Bloss, discharged Nov. 26, 1862; David Brefogle, discharged Nov. 26, 1862; George Christ, John Camper, William H. Dieter, Franklin Dieter, absent, sick at muster out; William Engle, Francis Ernst, Alexander Eichner, William A. Fehnel, Aaron Fehnel, Adam Gaily, John Hower, Jeremiah Herron, Hiram Jones, A. Kostenbader, Edw. Kostenbader, Michael Kiss, Andrew L. Keller, discharged by special order Feb. 28, 1863; Joseph Lentz, John Liskey, George Motz, Peter Rissmiller, Charles Sheetz, Herman Schmidt, John Stauffer, Stephen Spangler, transferred to Company I, 119th Regiment, Pa. Vols., date unknown; Mifflin Slegel, died at Hilton Head, S. C., April 13, 1863; William Wright, Charles Werner, Henry Werner.

## TWO HUNDRED AND SECOND REGIMENT—PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS

(One Year's Service)

### COMPANY F—RECRUITED IN NORTHAMPTON COUNTY

(Unless otherwise stated, the date of muster in is September 3d, 1864, and the muster out August 3d, 1865)

Capt.—A. J. Laubach, Sept. 4, 1864.

Lieuts.—Daniel J. Rice, Aug. 24, 1864. Benj. F. Boyer, Aug. 27, 1864.

Sgts.—Robert A. Clewell, Sept. 2, 1864. Alfred Martinis, Aug. 26, 1864. Syl. Hower, Aug. 26, 1864. George M. Harper, Aug. 26, 1864. Wm. Kerchner, Aug. 31, 1864.

Cpls.—Jas. P. King, Aug. 24, 1864. Wm. Issemoyer, Aug. 26, 1864. T. H. Laubach, Aug. 26, 1864. R. H. Fehr, Sept. 2, 1864. W. H. Frankenfield, Sept. 1, 1864. Wm. Bower, Aug. 24, 1864. Franklin Laubach. Owen F. Laubach, Aug. 27, 1864, died at Alexandria, Va., Nov. 21, 1864.

Pvts.—John Alexander, Aug. 26, 1864. George Baer, Aug. 26, 1864. A. Bartholomew, Aug. 26, 1864. Jonas Billman, Nich. Baker, Andrew N. Bender, Jacob Bowers, Jacob F. Beck, John Bryson. Oliver Breneiser, Sept. 2, 1864. H. T. Gingham, Sept. 2, 1864. A. D. Becker, promoted to hospital steward Sept. 7, 1864. Alfred Christ, Aug. 24, 1864. Daniel C. Clewell, Aug. 26, 1864, captured Oct. 25, 1864. Samuel Diliert, Aug. 26, 1864. J. S. Davidson, Aug. 31, 1864. Henry Dickey, Aug. 30, 1864. Edw. J. Durbar, Sept. 2, 1864. Amandus Diehl, Feb. 7, 1865. Charles Derelmer, Jan. 6, 1865. Daniel Dotter, Jan. 9, 1865. Owen Dreisbach, Aug. 24, 1864, captured Oct. 25, 1864. John Engler, Aug. 26, 1864, captured Oct. 25, 1864. Wm. Engle. Wm. Everett, Jan. 17, 1865. James Everland, Sept. 6, 1864, not on muster-out roll. Aug. Fritz, Aug. 27, 1864. Daniel H. Fritz, Aug. 31, 1864. Wm. Fleming. Wm. H. Foltz, Aug. 31, 1864.

Frederick Fisher. Stephen F. Gross, Sept. 2, 1864. W. H. Greinsweig, Aug. 26, 1864, died Oct. 11, 1864, at Alexandria, Va. John Hillberg, Aug. 26, 1864. Paul Heiney, Aug. 26, 1864. William Heiney, Aug. 26, 1864. Joshua Hower, Sept. 2, 1864. Wm. Henry. James M. Henry, Aug. 24, 1864, captured Oct. 25, 1864. Joseph Hough, Jan. 24, 1865. Robert Hildebrand, Aug. 24, 1864, died at York, Pa., Oct. 7, 1864. Chas. Henry, Aug. 25, 1864, discharged by general order June 7, 1865. Augustus Jacoby, Aug. 31, 1864. Wm. Johnson, Sept. 5, 1864, not on muster-out roll. E. H. Kromer, Aug. 26, 1864. Charles Knabe, Aug. 31, 1864. Joseph Keifer, Aug. 27, 1864. John Kreidler, Aug. 31, 1864. Wm. H. Klotz, Aug. 27, 1864. E. Luckenbach, Aug. 31, 1864. J. H. Luckenbach, Aug. 31, 1864. J. J. Lynerd. Samuel Mock, Aug. 31, 1864. Daniel Mayer, Feb. 7, 1865. W. H. H. Moulthrop, Jan. 25, 1865. Franklin Mayers. Franklin Myers, Jan. 24, 1865. James B. Martin, Aug. 31, 1864, died at Alexandria, Va., Nov. 20, 1864. Thomas Newhard, Sept. 1, 1864. Henry Nagel, Aug. 24, died of wounds received accidentally at Pottsville, June 2, 1865. George A. Rhoad, Aug. 29, 1864. James Rader, Sept. 7, 1864. Stephen Ritler, Sept. 2, 1864. W. Rickert, John Resh. H. Rickroad, discharged by general order June 13, 1865. Wm. Steinmetz, Aug. 26, 1864. C. V. Strickland, Aug. 31, captured Oct. 25, 1864. B. F. Shireman, Aug. 26, 1864. Lewis S. Shaffer, Aug. 26, 1864. David T. Shaffer, Aug. 24, 1864. Charles H. Short, Aug. 24, 1864. B. Steinberger, Aug. 31, 1864. John Snyder, Aug. 31, 1864. Edwin V. Schwartz, Aug. 24, 1864. M. Seiple, Aug. 27, 1864. Cyrus Sandt, John E. Seyfried, Elias Smith. T. A. Smith, Aug. 26, 1864. P. Sneeringer, Charles Schitz. John Smith, Aug. 27, 1864. Frederick Schlie, Jan. 16, 1865. Samuel Sheffer, absent; sick at muster-out. Lewis Trainer, Feb. 7, 1865. Wm. Tennay, Sept. 2, 1864. Peter Wuchter, Aug. 26, 1864. Joseph A. Weaver, Aug. 26, 1864. Henry Wiest, discharged by general order June 28, 1865. Henry Young, Aug. 26, 1864, discharged by general order May 30, 1865.

## TWO HUNDRED AND FOURTEENTH REGIMENT—PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS (One Year's Service)

### COMPANY H—RECRUITED AT EASTON

(Unless otherwise stated, the date of muster in is March 21st, 1865, and the muster out March 21st, 1866)

Capt.—Edward Kelly, March 31, 1865.

Lieuts.—Henry L. Arndt, March 31, 1865. Joseph S. Osterstock, March 31, 1865.

Sgts.—Adolph Buckheister, commissioned adjutant Jan. 28, 1866; not mustered. Charles Christian, March 20, 1865. Frederick Nauman, March 24, 1865. William Wise, March 20, 1865. Frederick Voight, March 13, 1865, absent; sick at muster-out. John H. Bruch, March 13, 1865, discharged by general order Aug. 10, 1865. Edwin A. Levering, discharged by general order June 5, 1865.

Cpls.—Amandes Kester. Thomas Roth, March 17, 1865. John L. Broom, Stephen Lynn, Charles Walter, August Baltz. Henry Leh, March 17, 1865. Peter Kratzer, March 15, 1865. Charles D. Long, March 17, 1865, discharged by general order Aug. 8, 1865.

Musician—S. E. Stocker, March 11, 1865.

Pvts.—Henry Arndt, March 27, 1865. Leonard Andre, discharged by general order May 23, 1865. Jacob Buskirk, Samuel S. Brewer, Edwin Bussard, William H. Brink. Stephen Brotzman, March 11, 1865. Solomon Bryfogel, March 18, 1865. John Conarty, March 17, 1865. Thomas Connor, March 23, 1865, not on muster-out roll. Nicholas Depuy, March 20, 1865. William H. Doney, March 22, 1865. Amandes Deibert, March 18, 1865. Charles David, March 20, 1865. Benjamin Dorfer, March 22, 1865, not on muster-out roll. Charles Frederick, March 22, 1865. Samuel Frederick, March 20, 1865. Daniel Fogerty, March 27, 1865, not on muster-out roll. Christopher Grimes, March 23, 1865. John Gaffy, March 23, 1865. Reuben Getz, March 20, 1865, absent at muster-out. Samuel A. Gross, March 20, 1865. Matthew Gouldin, March 22, 1865, not on muster-out roll. Henry Herger, March 13, 1865, absent at muster-out.

NORTH.—1—15.

Henry Hagenbuch. Stephen D. Hurst, March 13, 1865. Charles Hull, March 22, 1865. Isaac Hohenschild, March 23, 1865. John C. Houck, March 20, 1865. James Hennesse, March 22, 1865. John Haldeman, March 13, 1865. Henry Imbt. John Judge, March 22, 1865, not on muster-out roll. Levi H. Kelchner, March 11, 1865. Freeman Kresge. Michael Landers, March 22, 1865, not on muster-out roll. Alfred Metzgar, March 23, 1865. Wm. Mooney. Peter Mulhatton, March 16, 1865. Nicholas Mann, March 22, 1865, not on muster-out roll. Reuben Nauman, March 20, 1865. Daniel Nicholas, March 20, 1865. Jacob W. Otinger, Peter R. Peifer, March 17, 1865. Elias Ruch, March 20, 1865. Wm. H. Rice. Quintes E. Snyder, March 17, 1865. George Snyder, Isaiah Snyder, Moses Swink. Edwin Seip, March 14, 1865. Daniel Serfass. Henry F. Slutter. F. B. Teel, March 20, 1865. Geo. W. Unangst, March 23, 1865. Isaac Vocht, March 17, 1865. James Warner, March 20, 1865. Peter E. Williams, F. Werkheiser, Elias Werkheiser. Josiah Werkheiser, died at Washington, D. C., Sept. 18, 1865. Wm. H. Young, John W. Yenger.

## TWO HUNDRED AND FIFTEENTH REGIMENT—PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS (One Year's Service)

### COMPANY G—RECRUITED AT EASTON

(Unless otherwise stated, the date of muster out of service was July 31st, 1865)

Capt.—John O. Billheimer, April 18, 1865.

Lieuts.—John T. Krees, April 18, 1865. Augustus Stewart, April 18, 1865.

Sgts.—Lemon Kline, March 31, 1865. Lewis Smith, April 8, 1865. George King, April 10, 1865. Joseph D. Stocker, April 12, 1865. John A. Seltzor.

Cpls.—George W. Stocker, March 11, 1865. William E. Tabian, April 10, 1865. Alexander Solt, March 13, 1865. Samuel Reinhart, April 10, 1865. Joseph H. Stocker, April 10, 1865. Isaac Fox, March 11, 1865. Clarkson Young, March 31, 1865. Thomas Naultry, April 12, 1865.

Musician—Henry Kehl, March 29, 1865.

Pvts.—Thomas Anderson, March 22, 1865. James Buck, March 24, 1865. James Beer, March 24, 1865. Daniel Barr, March 30, 1865. Felix Bachman, April 10, 1865, died at Philadelphia, Pa., April 25, 1865. Amos K. Christ, March 31, 1865. George C. Carn, April 12, 1865. Nathan Day, March 28, 1865. James Dolan, April 10, 1865. Francis Dorwort, March 13, 1865. John S. Dritz, March 13, 1865. Lewis Dreisbach, March 13, 1865. Aaron Dague, March 21, 1865, died at Philadelphia, Pa., April 17, 1865. Wm. Ewing, April 11, 1865. Frederick Eble, March 31, 1865. Josiah W. Fry, March 31, 1865. William M. Froword, April 12, 1865. Thomas Gilbert, April 12, 1865. Jona. S. Groves, March 21, 1865. Edward George, March 24, 1865. David Gallagher, April 10, 1865. Reuben G. Groot, March 11, 1865. William Groman, March 17, 1865, discharged by general order May 23, 1865. Joseph L. Hallet, April 10, 1865. Florian Hille, March 27, 1865. Paul Hefflefinger, March 24, 1865. Charles Hentler, April 12, 1865. Adam R. Heister, March 16, 1865. James Hewett, March 29, 1865. C. H. W. Keiser, March 13, 1865. J. K. Knauss, March 27, 1865. John Krabb, April 10, 1865. Allen W. Kirk, April 12, 1865. Joseph Krum, March 13, 1865, discharged by general order May 23, 1865. Edward Kehlhofter, April 12, 1865. Adam Lengle, March 30, 1865. E. A. Malone, April 12, 1865. Morris P. Miller, March 23, 1865, discharged by general order May 23, 1865. Joseph McCleary, April 11, 1865. Loray Nothstine, March 25, 1865, discharged by general order May 23, 1865. Alfred H. Rowe, March 25, 1865. William Rummel, March 30, 1865. John B. Smiley, April 7, 1865. Ripley Stauffer, March 31, 1865. Stephen Solt, March 13, 1865. George C. Strunk, March 13, 1865. Charles S. Scheckler, March 24, 1865. Lewis Smith, March 28, 1865. Jonathan Stitzel, March 31, 1865. Otto Stutzbach, April 12, 1865. Isaac W. Shaffer, March 20, discharged by general order May 23, 1865. Christopher Stover, April 5, 1865, discharged by general order May 23, 1865. George W. Whitehead, April 10, 1865. William Werkheiser, March 13, 1865. Monroe Ziegler, March 27, 1865. John Zahn, March 21, 1865. Jacob Zimmerman, March 27, 1865. Joseph Zerby, March 31, 1865.



## THE EMERGENCY REGIMENTS

## FIFTH REGIMENT—MILITIA OF 1862

This was one of the regiments called out for the emergency of Lee's first invasion of the North in 1862. It contained five companies of Northampton. It was not called upon to enter the fire of battle, though it was, on the day of Antietam, within hearing of the artillery. Its term of service was short—less than two weeks—as the emergency passed away, and it was not needed. It was discharged September 24th and 27th, 1862.

## COMPANY A—EASTON

(Organized September 11th and 13th, 1862; discharged September 24th and 27th, 1862)

Capt.—William B. Semple.

1st Lieut.—G. H. Bender; 2d, John O. Wagoner.

1st Sgt.—Theodore Oliver.

Sgts.—William Eichman, John S. Barnet, H. B. Semple, Jeremiah Murphy.

Cpls.—Valentine Weaver, E. H. Heckman, R. H. Bixler, Lewis C. Drake, Howard Burke, Thomas Rinck, J. M. Rothrock, Charles J. Rader.

Musician—Philip Bruch.

Pvts.—Thomas Allen, Allen Albright, Thomas M. Andrews, William Ackerman, James Barnet, Daniel Brown, William Brinker, Samuel Butz, William Butz, David Butz, George Barron, Jacob Burt, Thomas Burt, Thomas Bowers, John D. Bowers, H. W. Barnet, William Brong, F. S. Bixler, Henry Brodt, Daniel Conklin, H. M. Clay, Robert Coons, William Davis, G. A. Drinkhouse, James Donovan, E. Ealer, D. Frankenfield, L. Foreman, H. S. Frey, Edward H. Green, I. Goldsmith, T. P. Gould, Frank Green, Samuel Gurin, George Hess, James Hoffman, Reuben Hellick, Cal. Horn, Edw. Harmany, William Hutchison, Charles Hummingway, Samuel Howell, Reuben Hines, Stephen Hines, William H. Jones, Amos Kunsman, Edw. Keller, D. L. Kutz, Francis King, Reuben Kolb, Henry S. Keller, George T. Keller, A. S. Knecht, Lewis Koch, Samuel C. Kichen, Owen Laubach, David Lerch, G. D. Lehn, Alexander Moore, John Mock, Joseph Moser, B. Mansfield, J. C. Mock, William Moon, Thomas McNess, J. R. Nolf, O. Nightingale, Jas. Pettinger, J. W. Pullman, Robert Peacock, Samuel Rader, H. A. Rothrock, M. E. Reagle, I. S. Sharps, J. G. Semple, William Seitz, Aug. Stewart, W. H. Thomas, James B. Wilson, H. W. Wilking, John Weiland, Theodore Woodring, James E. Young, Richard Young, William Young.

## COMPANY B—EASTON

Capt.—William Kellogg.

1st Lieut.—T. L. McKean; 2d, George E. Cyphers.

1st Sgt.—George Hubbard; Sgts., E. Kline, William Wolfram, John Wolfram, H. C. Ashmore.

Cpls.—J. H. Wilhelm, Charles Huber, John Billings, Peter Wilhelm, William H. Wilhelm, James Vogle.

Musician—Emanuel Wilhelm.

Pvts.—Samuel Allen, William C. Aten, L. W. Aldridge, Hiram Buss, James Briedy, Lewis Blöse, Jacob Brinig, Francis Barr, Henry Brawley, M. Brotzman, James Burns, George Brooks, Robert Boyd, William Cameron, Thomas Coyle, Samuel Chamberlin, John Carlin, John Chiston, A. B. Charleen, Samuel Davis, Samuel Dull, Peter Donnelly, P. J. Dougherty, A. Elliott, John Frey, Luke Fox, Henry Fryberger, James Fagan, Jos. Fisher, H. Frompter, Peter Garris, Richard Griffiths, David Gullion, William Galloway, John Guiley, August Goelitz, George Horning, John Hahn, Philip Hyle, William Heath, T. D. Hanlon, G. Heitzelman, Philip Hildebrand, Josiah Kohl, William Kolb, John F. Kline, John Miller, Patrick Mundy, John Marsteller, Joseph Marsteller, Stephen Moyer, Syl. Merwarth, John Maddox, Thomas McLaughlin (1st), Thomas McLaughlin (2d), R. McGee, John McMakin, Robert McDonald, O. B. Roberts, John Rice, J. C. Sheppard, John Stoker, William Shilling, O. L. Singer, Joseph

Stiles, Aaron Transue, John Vogel, Peter Waltman, F. Waltman, S. Waltman, John Wilhelm, George Walter, John Weiss, Richard Wolfram, Josiah Weber, George P. Wright, William L. Zane.

### COMPANY D—BETHLEHEM

Capt.—Joseph Peters.

1st Lieut.—Frank J. Haus; 2d, Abraham C. Schropp.

1st Sgt.—D. O. Luckenbach; Sgts., A. C. Borhek, George A. Yohe, C. H. Gering, William Nickum.

Cpls.—R. O. Luckenbach, J. S. Luckenbach, B. E. Lehman, John Lerch, A. J. Erwin, F. E. Huber, J. H. Traeger, Samuel Nickum.

Musician—James O. Bodder.

Pvts.—C. H. Belling, Charles Blank, Amos Bealer, George L. Baum, M. A. Borheck, W. H. Bigler, J. H. Blakely, A. J. Billing, O. V. Billiard, E. O. Bartlett, A. C. Clauder, A. C. Cortright, C. F. Cole, H. A. Doster, Edward Erwin, William H. Frueauff, George W. Gross, Rufus A. Greider, Aaron W. Horn, Lewis R. Huebner, Oliver K. Jones, Henry J. Krause, Francis W. Knauss, C. W. Krause, Clarence Kampman, Morton Kleckner, William Kleckner, Charles J. Keim, Thomas Kessler, J. A. Luckenbach, F. E. Luckenbach, Frederick A. List, Aaron W. Lynns, Thos. F. Levers, William H. Lee, Samuel Lichtenthaler, Benjamin Lentz, Henry Malthaner, D. J. K. Rauch, Emanuel Ricksecker, Edw. Ragennas, Thomas Rice, Robert Peysert, G. W. Reigle, Albert Rondthaler, Joseph J. Ricksecker, Robert Rau, Joseph A. Rice, James Schweitzer, Daniel Sensenbach, Henry J. Seaman, Sidney S. Schneller, Jacob Speck, Ernst Stolzenbach, George W. Whitesell.

### COMPANY F—EASTON

Capt.—George Finley.

1st Lieut.—John Otto; 2d, Daniel W. Snyder.

1st Sgt.—Joseph P. Cotton; Sgts., Daniel Phillipi, John M. Seals, Richard N. Bitters, N. P. Cornell.

Cpls.—William Slavin, John H. Hickman, Alexander Reichhardt, W. H. Hildebrand, John H. Yohe, John Datesman, J. Ballentine, G. W. Reichhardt.

Pvts.—C. B. Alsover, E. Arrowsmith, S. C. Brown, G. Bachman, J. Bryerson, George Benson, George Barron, Frederick Bornman, Joshua Bercaw, William Buck, E. B. Bleckly, G. L. Copp, R. W. Clewell, J. S. Conklin, H. H. Douglass, C. W. Dickson, Valentine Diley, Abram Fowler, B. C. Frost, William Fulmer, Max Gress, Lewis Gordon, B. F. Hower, L. M. Hammond, T. F. Hammond, William E. Hammond, Alfred Hart, Charles Hilburn, A. Harris, David Kutzler, Peter Kelchner, Jesse Lewis, Frank Ludwig, Charles W. Meeker, John Moser, J. F. Nungesser, E. F. Probst, T. F. Shipe, Jacob Sandt, R. Seip, Charles Sigman, Andrew Smith, Frank Sigman, Robert Stopb, Frank Tillier, Jacob Vanorman, William H. Werkheiser, Jacob W. Weaver, Henry S. Wagoner, James Ward, Henry Weidknecht, N. Wilson, Albert Yondt, Charles B. Zulick.

### COMPANY I—EASTON

Capt.—Thomas W. Lynn.

1st Lieut.—William A. Conahay; 2d, William L. Davis.

1st Sgt.—Reuben Schlabach; Sgts., William H. Ginnard, J. W. Ricker, J. A. Ginnard, J. H. Clark.

Cpls.—Thomas J. Taylor, George Davenport, I. L. Eilenberger, Jacob Keifer, Jr., Jona. L. Fackenthall, George P. Wagner, William C. Hixson, Howard Bowers.

Musician—Charles D. Horn.

Pvts.—Thomas Aikins, R. H. Abernathy, Samuel Abernathy, V. H. Burkhouse, H. Beavers, Thomas Dawes, M. Eilenberger, E. Eilenberger, Alfred Godshalk, C. Hyde, Wm. H. Hartzell, Samuel Innis, W. G. Johnston, Peter Klas, John Knauss, Frank Leidy, James W. Lynn, H. M. Mutchler, William Moore, James A. McGowan, Theodore McCloed, William G. McLean, Joseph McCabe, Frank Reeder, Howard Reeder, Wilson Skinner, John Simons, Jacob Troxell, F. M. Todd, George Willaner, Daniel Weinland, Jeremiah Yeisley.

## FORTY-SIXTH REGIMENT—MILITIA OF 1863

## COMPANY C—BETHLEHEM

(Organized July 1st, 1863; discharged August 18th, 1863)

Capt.—Henry B. Huff.

1st Lieut.—Joseph H. Bryant; 2d, George W. Russell.

1st Sgt.—Henry N. Anderson; Sgts., William H. Beal, Josiah D. Hicks, John B. Henshey, Andrew K. Harbison.

Cpls.—John M. Hileman, Henry H. Cook, Wm. J. McCrea, John G. Kissel, Wm. W. Smith, Thomas A. Hawkworth, Russel H. Griffin, Adia Robeson, George McLane, Samuel B. Edmiston.

Musicians—George W. Rose, Michael B. Kifer.

Pvts.—James M. Allison, Samuel D. Buck, John M. Bartley, Lemuel M. Beal, Frederick Baymer, John Bowers, Edmund E. Bratton, Henry C. Bossinger, Daniel W. Bossinger, Frederick Beck, Charles Cavender, John Currie, John Colclessner, Peter R. Crouse, David Connsman, Jeremiah Davis, George R. Dougherty, James O. Detwiler, Henry C. Eyre, James M. Erb, James Fellinbaum, Charles L. Fettinger, Samuel Fraley, John E. Fowler, Andrew Greem, Silas Gray, Theo. A. Griffin, George F. Huff, Wm. Housley, John R. Harstock, John S. Houck, Francis A. Houck, Wm. H. Klinger-smith, John Kemmerling, Cornelius Kitchel, James Kaylor, Cloyd Kessler, Samuel Kitt, Thomas Lingerfelter, James Lee, James M. Meloy, John R. Morrow, Samuel A. Miles, Wm. H. Moore, Henry A. Oster, Joshua O'Hara, Theo. B. Patton, David Penwell, Samuel C. Postlethwait, Hugh Pitcairn (promoted to quartermaster-sergeant July 8, 1863), Isaac Rhodes, A. R. F. Runyen, Martin Robeson, Jacob F. Robeson, Jacob K. Russell, James Shellenburger, Mahlon Stouch, Daniel Weber, Martin D. Williams, John W. White, John T. Woods, Charles G. Welch, Andrew Walker, Mosses Yingling, Lazarus Yingling.

## TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT—EMERGENCY TROOPS OF 1863

Called out on the emergency of Lee's second invasion of Pennsylvania. One of its companies (D) was raised in Northampton. The regiment was mustered in June 19th, 1863; mustered out July 30th and August 1st, 1863.

## COMPANY D—EASTON

(Mustered in June 19th; discharged August 1st, 1863)

Capt.—Joseph Oliver.

1st Lieut.—Alvin Mecker.

1st Sgt.—Joseph S. Osterstock; Sgts., Adam Ward, William Ginkinger, Edw. Alsfelt, Thomas Malcolm.

Cpls.—Sidley L. Uhler, Wm. H. Wolverton, Frederick Burman, Simon H. Frock.

Musician—George F. Willaner.

Pvts.—J. B. W. Adams, Wm. Andrews, James O. Barnet, Thomas Bullman, Samuel V. Bostine, Benj. Brunner, John F. Buttner, Wm. H. Correll, Henry Coburne, Charles W. Cole, John J. Decker, Matthew Donahue, Jos. Hendrickson, Bathauser Hefter, Edw. Harrison, Calvin Horn, Oliver Hogarth, Warren H. Joline, Wm. Lehn, John M. Lewis, George Lox, Charles Lewis, John Miller, Wm. Moore, Wm. McFadden, William L. Nicholas, Port Nicholas, Henry C. Newman, Wm. Otto, Robert Patterson, Wm. Roseberry, Charles Sigman, Peter S. Snyder, Samuel H. Slifer, Valentine Smith, James Todd, Arthur Troxsell, Jacob N. Thacher, Geo. Wolf, Walter L. Wyckoff.

## THIRTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT—MILITIA OF 1863

(All Easton Troops)

Col.—Melchoir H. Horn; Lieut.-Col., William H. Thompson; Major, Thomas L. McKean; Adjutant, William Mutchler.

This was sometimes known as the "Iron Regiment." Seven of its com-

panies were raised in Northampton county. The regiment was mustered into the service at Reading, on the 3d of July, 1863, by Major William M. Heister. It was mustered out on August 7th, 1863.

### COMPANY C

(Mustered in July 3d, 1863; mustered out August 7th, 1863)

Capt.—Joseph P. Cotton.

1st Lieut.—Charles F. Chidsey; 2d, Thos. M. Andrews.

1st Sgt.—Joshua R. Bercaw; Sgts., Wm. T. Rundio, John H. Heckman, George G. Rambo, Jacob C. Mixsel, Silas Hulshizer (promoted to sergeant-major July 3, 1863).

Cpls.—John A. Innis, John H. Yohe, James W. Wood, William J. Biery, Nicodemus Wilson, Jacob Sandt, James A. Petrie, Benj. A. Loder.

Musician—Joseph B. Campbell.

Pvts.—Jacob August, Henry Bercaw, Wm. Biery, James B. Brunner, George Bachman, Henry L. Bunstein, Franklin Bower, Tilghman Brish, Alfred B. Black, John W. Campbell, Erwin Eckert, James J. Edmonds, Jonathan Fly, Jacob Gary, John B. Grier, Charles D. Horn, Andrew Hoffman, Wm. Hoffman, Charles Hyde, John W. Horn, Wm. Houser, Williams Hopkins, Wm. H. Horn, David Kelso, John Kiffle, Jacob Kramer, Charles C. Keller, John W. Keller, Simon H. Kester, Alfred Lynn, David K. Messinger, James Middaugh, Isaac S. Moser, George H. Minnick, John Morghen, Isaac Pixley, Jacob Person, David M. Plumley, Charles R. Phillips, Isaac Riley, John Riley, Wm. H. Stultz, James H. Stites, Thos. J. Shield, William F. Small, Thos. F. Shipe, Frank Schlabach, Wm. H. Sigman, Francis Sigman, Samuel C. Seiple, Jacob S. Wilson, William Walton, Jacob Welser, Erwin C. Wickhoff, Jacob W. Weaver, Thomas Yelverton.

### COMPANY D

Cpts.—Wm. H. Thompson, promoted to Lieut.-Col. July 3, 1863; Jacob Hay.

1st Lieut.—Isaac Fine, Jr.; 2d, Howard R. Hetrick.

1st Sgt.—Wm. H. Weaver; Sgts., Samuel D. Crawford, Adam A. Lahn, James S. Sigman, Wm. H. Unangst.

Cpls.—Charles M. Ludwig, Ernst W. Snyder, Wm. Miller, Lafayette Sox, Daniel Conklin, Augustus S. Templin, Jacob Burt, T. S. McLeod.

Musicians—Abraham Fowler, James McGowan.

Pvts.—J. F. R. Appleby, Jeremiah Anglemoyer, George H. Bender, John D. Bowers, Wm. Q. Brotzman, Wm. D. Brown, Rush H. Bixler, Wm. H. Butz, Edw. D. Bleckley, Wm. Brinker, Edw. Butz, John Bush, Robert Cottingham, Jr., Charles T. Cole, Charles Deshler, James Deshler, Lewis C. Drake, George Drinkhouse, James Donnelly, Valentine Diley, Jas. Fownfelder, Owen Garis, John A. Gerhart, Stephen Hines, Alvin Harris, Andrew J. Hay, James Hackett, Isaac P. Hand, Charles Hemmingway, William Houch, Joseph L. Hance, C. Edward Illig, Evan Knecht, Edw. Keller, Thomas J. Kolb, Amos Kunsman, Francis King, Stephen Laubach, Charles W. Meeker, John Z. Moyer, Reuben Moyer, John Menual, Charles B. Notson, John F. Opdyke, Alfred P. Reid, Samuel Rader, Edw. Snyder, Clement Stewart, Henry B. Semple, John M. Seals, Samuel Sigman, Henry N. Schultz, Emelius S. C. Schmidt, John Shaffer, Aug. L. Steuben, Joseph Vanorman, Henry W. Wilking, Thos. J. Weaver, Theo. F. Woodering, Henry C. Wagner, George Wolf.

### COMPANY E

Capt.—Edward Kelley.

1st Lieut.—George G. Hutman; 2d, James Tarrent, discharged date unknown; Charles B. Zulick.

1st Sgt.—John Wilson; Sgts., Patrick Shine, Eph. Stiner, Robert Arnold, Joseph Snyder.

Cpls.—Jos. Saritz, Jacob Arnold, Wm. Shick, Wm. Osmun, Daniel Black.

Musicians—Wm. Major, John Schooley.

Pvts.—John Bittenbender, Anthony Brunner, Patrick Boyle, Wm. H. Cornell,



John Cummiskey, Alexander Colbatte, Edw. Demsey, Timothy Dawes, Jacob Dean, John Donovan, Frederick Fry, Allen Ginginger, Stephen Gross, Jacob Hartzell, Hiram Hackman, Luther Horn, George W. Horn, John Herman, George Johnson, John King, Jacob Knoblock, Peter Kelchner, Frank Ludwig, Edw. Lewis, John May, Hugh E. Major, Daniel Medler, John Noc, John Pettinger, Richard Person, Wm. Randolph, George Smith, George Sweeney, Josiah Woolbach, William Wright, George Walsh, James Whitesell, Wm. Wheeler, Charles H. Woehrle.

## COMPANY F

Cpts.—Thomas L. McKean, promoted to major, July 3, 1863. Henry Huber.

1st Lieut.—William H. Kline; 2d, William N. Scott.

1st Sgt.—Samuel Laird; Sgts., John Murray, Daniel Laubach, Samuel Cortright, Alexander E. Robinson.

Cpls.—William H. Omrod, Alvin J. Hufford, John Wolfram, Herman A. Pohl, Henry W. Wilhelm, Samuel Arndt, William Elliott, Franklin L. Terry.

Musicians—Emanuel Wilhelm, Thomas A. Martin.

Pvts.—William C. Aten, Labourn Aldridge, John Billings, Lewis Bloss, Reuben Briesh, Thomas Boyce, Hiram Buss, Thomas Buss, Henry Bachman, Henry Basset, Israel Briggs, Samuel Cosner, William Cheston, John Clark, John Cheston, Samuel Chamberlain, Andrew Dietz, James Duncan, Joseph Dodd, James Dereemer, Samuel Dull, Andrew Elliott, Henry Freyberger, Henry Foster, Augustus Goelity, Joseph Goodear, Alexander Gillian, William Galloway, George Hubbard, Thomas Hanlin, William Hampton, Job Henry, William Hyle, George Hartzell, Nicholas Hartwin, A. G. Ibach, John Koch, Peter Kleckner, John Kemery, Josiah Kohl, George F. Kimball, Wilson Leshner, John Miller, Charles Menninger, Frederick Mayer, John McKelvey, Amos McNeil, Thomas McLaughlin, Andrew McLaughlin, John Price, Josiah Poe, Martin Pohl, William Pendegrass, John B. Roberts, Joseph Rupell, Charles V. B. Rinker, John Rice, Chas. Saylor, Joseph Siles, Adam Styers, Emanuel R. Shilling, Oscar A. Singer, Harman F. Shuler, Thomas Shannon, Andrew Tsnir, Stephen Taggart, George Vanscoter, John Vogle, John Wilhelm, William Wolfram, David Weber, William Waltman, John Weiss, John R. Young, John Young.

## COMPANY G

Capt.—William Otto.

1st Lieut.—William Mutchler, promoted to Adjt., July 3, 1863, William F. Schatz; 2nd, William H. Ginnard.

1st Sgt.—Charles Eichman; Sgts., Levine F. Leibfried, Reuben Schlabach, Obadiah Huebner, Joseph A. Ginnard.

Cpls.—John Hensler, George Arm, Rudolph Babb, Jeremiah Dietrich, George Hensler, William Steckle, George W. Wagoner, William L. Ricker.

Musician—William Barnes.

Pvts.—Stewart Altamus, George Brinker, Jacob Bower, George H. Beam, Howard Bowers, John Berkey, Daniel Butler, Joseph Brinker, Richard Beitel, Leonard Breidinger, William A. Conahay, Richard Clewell, George Davenport, Charles W. Dickson, William Denning, Charles Dittler, John Dewalt, Christian Dittler, Joseph Flad, Tilghman Fehr, William H. Fehr, Alfred Frey, Franklin T. Grube, Albert H. Good, Jeremiah Hellick, Jacob Hensler, Christian Hartman, Reuben Hines, Lewis H. Hamman, Jacob Keiper, Jr., John L. Keiter, Henry Keiper, William F. Keller, Jonas F. Kindt, Jacob Kratzer, Henry Leidy, John Leidich, Elias B. Lynn, Jas. Mutchler, Charles Medler, Traill T. Murgesser, George B. Nace, Joseph L. Ochs, Edmund A. Oerter, John Percival, Jacob Plattenberger, John Rupp, Jonas Reeser, Robert Rollan, Samuel Reese, William Snyder, Edward Smith, Neander D. Seigfried, John H. Santee, Edw. Siegfried, William H. Thomas, John Wolle, Clemens Weisenbach, Reuben Willour, Edwin Werner, Wm. H. Werner, Joseph Weiner, Jonathan Nander, John P. Young, Thomas J. Zorn.

## COMPANY H

Capt.—Christian Kroehl.

1st Lieut.—David Bless; 2d, James McGloin.

1st Sgt.—John P. Hay; Sgts., Samuel Bruch, Edw. Troxel, Levinus Transue, Jona. J. Carry.

Cpls.—Lewis Eckert, Charles Knapp, Dan'l Hunt, Geo. W. Barrow, Frederick Takhe, Patrick Kaegan, Henry Froelich, Nicholas Lingeman.

Musicians—Franklin Leidy, Jacob Bitzer.

Pvts.—Theodore Bauer, Charles A. Barrow, Adam Bacher, Andrew J. Bunstine, Felix Bachman, Daniel S. Crawford, Samuel Dutt, Benj. Deep, Cyrus Flony, Martin Faulstich, Jacob Goether, Sith Grawford, John Garis, Daniel Hartzog, William Helrick, John Hensler, George H. Hare, David W. Huber, Michael Herther, Jacob L. Hay, Meisinger Kutler, Jos. Kobb, Edw. B. Leibensperger, William Leibensperger, Charles Miller, Geo. Miller, John Miller, John Moutz, Adam Ruff, Thomas Rothrock, Joseph Reese, John Straub, Edwin Sandt, Adam Schickley, Frederick Steckley, Jacob Schickley, Edw. Smith, Charles Stump, Patrick Swany, Frederick Troxel, Richard Templin, Jesse Walter, Joseph Walter, Levi Wagner, John Woolbach, William E. Well, Solomon Walter, Charles Youson, William Yutz.

### COMPANY K

Capt.—Augustus F. Heller.

1st Lieut.—Daniel Phillips; 2d, Tilghman Brong.

1st Sgt.—Henry L. Arndt; Sgts., Adam H. Lane, Samuel Stem, Burton Burrell, Solon Phillips.

Cpls.—John H. Richards, Valentine Vanorman, George E. Seiple, Andrew J. Knauss, Wm. Richards, Martin iKchline, Peter Campbell, Jacob Bryson.

Musicians—Philip Bruch, Edward Barnet.

Pvts.—Wm. Brady, Nelson Bishop, John I. Bell, Peter H. Barnes, Thomas Bishop, George H. Barron, John H. Bruch, Henry C. Barnet, Geo. H. Barnet, Francis Buck, Charles Barnet, Wm. Bewcaw, John Barnet, Wm. H. Drake, Alpheus Frey, Edward Frey, Joseph Green, Robert E. Godshalk, Wm. P. Gould, Peter German, John Grotz, Henry Heller, Edw. Heckman, Wm. Heckman, Alfred Hart, Charles Hillman, Westley Howell, Wm. H. Hartzell, Edw. Jones, Wm. Kresler, Peter Mulhatan, Alexander Reichard, Oscar Rohn, Thomas J. Roberts, Leander Roberts, Edw. Roseberry, Edw. Ricker, James Raub, Wm. Raub, Robert Roling, John H. Swab, Roseberry Seip, John H. Seiple, John Slone, Wm. B. Titus, Wm. Trin, Samuel Unangst, George Worman, Charles W. Weber, Robert Youlles, Joseph Young.

### THIRTY-FOURTH REGIMENT—MILITIA OF 1863

One company from Northampton county. Regiment mustered in June 3, 1863; out, August 24, 1863.

### COMPANY D—RAISED IN BETHLEHEM

(Mustered in June 3, 1863; discharged 24, 1863.)

Capt.—William C. Stout.

1st Lieut.—Wm. H. M'Carty; 2d, Henry Shelly.

1st Sgt.—David O. Luckenbach; Sgts., Wm. S. Sieger, Orlando B. Desh, Henry Hildebrandt, Wm. A. Erwin.

Cpls.—Reuben O. Luckenbach, Lewis R. Huebner, Bernard E. Lehman, Albert Kampman, Francis E. Huber, David Rau, Oliver Pearson, Herman Reihman.

Musicians—Orlando Harris, John C. Hagen.

Pvts.—George Anewalt, Isaiah Bossard, John W. Brown, Christian H. Belling, Albert Belling, Milton Beahm, John Brennan, Wilson Buss, George L. Baum, Heinrich Brinkman, Morris A. Borhek, Frank S. Bender, Clement Bealer, Wm. H. Bigler, A. Commenus Clauder, James B. Carey, Peter W. Cortwright, Lewis P. Clewell, George J. Desh, Henry E. Daster, Edmund Doster (promoted to Quartermaster July 3, 1862), Edward Erwin, Charles W. Erwin, Francis E. Fenner, Aug. R. Fickardt, Wm. Frankenfield, Christopher Grimes, George W. Gross, Robert M. Gormley, Elias Good, Molton Huth, Morris T. Hope, Wm. Heller, Ephraim Hillman, Theopilos Haman, Granville Henry, Edwin G. Klose, Wm. Kleckner, Marcus Krause, Cornelius W. Krause,

Albert M. Kern, Joseph Keiper, John Lerch, Frederick List, John Lee, John Matthews, James O. Miksch, Jas. R. McCurdy, Robert Peysert, Joseph Peters, Robert H. Parker, John Pullon, Wm. H. Rice, Henry C. Raw, Frederick J. Rice, James K. Rauch, Solomon B. Reinhart, Benjamin Swartz, Jas. Sieger, A. E. Stultzenbach, Osborn T. Smoykeffer, Benjamin Steinberger, Matthew Schmidt, Manassas Seiple, Abraham S. Schropp (promoted to Adj. July 31, 1863), Jos. H. Traeger, Thos. Taylor, Gerhart Thomas, Edward Weldon, Harrison Willmot, Nathan Weiss, John P. Wetherill, Milton F. Weaver, John F. Walp, Rufus Y. Yerkes, Hiram C. Yohe, Henry Young, Charles Ziegenfuss.

As showing the amounts paid in bounty-money to soldiers, and for substitutes during the war, the following is extracted from a local newspaper of that time:

"The amount of local bounties, paid in the various sub-districts in Northampton county for volunteers and substitutes, is as follows:

"Easton .....	\$120,732.00
"South Easton .....	39,700.00
"Allen (township) .....	20,605.00
"Bethlehem (Borough) .....	81,365.00
"Freemansburg .....	20,335.00
"Bethlehem (township) .....	66,603.00
"Hanover .....	9,540.00
"Bushkill .....	23,136.00
"East Allen .....	36,081.00
"Bath .....	15,200.00
"Forks .....	20,936.00
"Palmer .....	41,080.00
"Lehigh .....	84,985.00
Lower Nazareth.....	45,710.00
"Lower Mount Bethel.....	73,088.00
"Moore .....	54,525.00
"Plainfield .....	56,027.00
"Saucon .....	165,172.00
"Upper Mount Bethel.....	85,829.00
"Upper Nazareth .....	25,380.00
"Nazareth (Borough) .....	22,585.00
Williams .....	85,060.00
<hr/>	
"Total amount paid in the county.....	\$1,193,674.00"











ALONG LEHIGH DRIVE (LECH-AU-HIGH-TON GLEN)  
Near Thirteenth Street, Easton

## CHAPTER XIX

### THE LAST HALF CENTURY

The last fifty years of development of Northampton county has been the greatest in her history; the encouragement of infant industries have brought forth a golden fruit that have enlarged her resources and peopled her territory with a busy hive of industrial workers and the results of their handiwork are scattered broadcast throughout the world. The natural resources of the county have been developed so that they surpass any other region of the State; sixty per cent. of the county's production of roofing slate comes from the Bangor valley and is of the finest quality, and a recent demand for structural slate for domestic and sanitary use has greatly increased the output of the quarries.

Cement is now one of the larger industries of the United States; statistics show that Northampton county produces thirty-five per cent. of the amount manufactured in the country. In the so-called Lehigh region, which is almost entirely within the confines of Northampton county, in the year 1918 36,000,000 barrels of high-grade Portland cement, in accordance with government official report, were manufactured. Brown hemalite ore, ochres, clays and sand exist in large quantities and are important industries. The quarries of marble and soapstone have been developed and successfully worked. The diversified manufacturing industries producing a great variety of articles from the steel armor of the battleship to the most delicate lingerie, all aid in enhancing the wealth and prosperity of the county.

The last half century in Northampton county presents in historical value only an increase in population and wealth. The county as a unit in the affairs of the nation as well as in that of the commonwealth performed her part. At the close of the Civil War the manufacturing industries of the county were in a primitive condition; then was inaugurated the era of greatest development of the county's natural resources and the encouragement of those busy hives of industry that peopled the manufacturing centers. These industrial developments brought wealth and prosperity to Northampton county; if she had depended on her agricultural resources alone she would not at the present day occupy the position she now holds among her sister counties. The rapid growth of the manufacturing districts has built up the stability of the county, has enhanced her taxable property so she has been enabled to construct schools of education, to disseminate religion, to propagate appliances and inventions for the satisfaction and welfare of the community. The townships devoted to agricultural development at the time of the Civil War had reached the zenith of their population and when not reinforced by other industries than those of the soil have gradually in each decade decreased in population.

The advance in educational facilities in the county has been marked with progress and rapid growth. The popularity of Lafayette College, seated at Easton, to which institution the citizens of the county have always been lib-

eral subscribers, is evidenced by its enrollment of seven hundred students and its equipment with departments in every branch of science and literature. Within a radius of twelve miles at Bethlehem is situated Lehigh University, a college for technical education, with an enrollment of seven hundred students. These two notable institutions of learning, supplemented by the Moravian College and Seminary at Bethlehem, Nazareth Hall at Nazareth, with a number of private, preparatory and parochial schools, makes Northampton county a center of learning, culture and education.

The first notable national event that the people of Northampton county were called upon to take a part in was the Spanish-American War. It was on February 16, 1898, when the naval disaster at Havana, Cuba, occurred, resulting in the sinking of the Battleship *Maine*. Throughout the length and breadth of the land the cry went forth, "Remember the *Maine*." The country's ultimatum was handed the Spanish government April 20, 1898, which was immediately followed by the President's call for 125,000 volunteers. Pennsylvania's assignment was ten regiments of infantry and four companies of heavy batteries. An enrollment office was opened in Easton, April 22, 1898, and seventy-one young men of the city enlisted, also thirty-three from South Easton.

Then came Dewey's victory at Manila Bay and an additional call by the President for 75,000 volunteers. Northampton county readily filled her part of Pennsylvania's quota, which was dispatched to the regimental camps of the newly created army. Easton organized a military company known as Easton City Guards, having on its muster roll sixty-three men, with a reserve list of twenty-three. Dr. B. Rush Field was elected captain and on his promotion to major, Fred R. Drake became his successor.

The destruction of the Spanish fleet and the surrender of the Spanish army at Santiago virtually closed the war, and though the Pennsylvania regiments did not take an active part on the fields of warfare, their number was decimated by diseases contracted in the southern mobilization camps.

At the battle of Santiago fell a noble son of Northampton county. Charles A. Wikoff was born in Easton, March 8, 1837. At the breaking out of the Civil War he enlisted in Company H, First Pennsylvania Volunteers. Soon after this enlistment he was commissioned as first lieutenant and later promoted to captain. At the battle of Shiloh he suffered the loss of an eye. Captain Wikoff, at the cessation of hostilities, joined the regular army; he was assigned to the Twenty-fourth Regiment, U. S. A., September 21, 1866, and on April 25, 1866, was transferred to the Eleventh Regiment. He received his promotion as major December 7, 1876, became a member of the Fourteenth Regiment, and was made lieutenant-colonel of the Twenty-second Regiment January 29, 1897. Colonel Wikoff was assigned to the command of the Ninth, Thirteenth and Twenty-fourth Regiments of the regular army June 20, 1898. This command formed the Third Brigade, First Division, Fifth Army Corps of the army of invasion of Cuba.

It was on the morning of July 1, 1898, that Colonel Wikoff's command received marching orders to move forward in the direction of Santiago. The brigade's advance was exposed to incessant fire from the Spanish forces. Colonel Wikoff, in advance of his command, received a mortal wound, without doubt from a Spanish sharpshooter. The bullet entered his right side,



ranged downward, touched or passed just under the heart, coming out on the other side. One-half hour after he received his death wound the United States forces captured San Juan Hill.

Since the Civil War, Colonel Wikoff was on constant army duty in the West, and only a few days before his death his wife, who was Miss Susan Meixell of Easton, arrived in her native city from Fort Crooke, Nebraska.

Colonel Wikoff lies buried in the cemetery of his native city, a suitable monument marking the spot. Though but little is known of him personally in Easton, on account of his enlistment as a young man in the Civil War and his after-life in the regular army removed him from the recollections of his former associates, they, however, all revered him for his loyalty to his country and his bravery in battle.

More than a decade of years rolled away when Northampton county was again called upon to mourn the loss of another veteran of the Civil War—one who was prominently identified with the business life, the social life and the political life of the county. The sad news went forth December 7, 1912, that General Frank Reeder had thrown off the cares of this world for an abiding-place in the world beyond.

General Reeder was born in Easton, May 22, 1845, the youngest son of Governor Andrew H. Reeder. He attended school at Lawrenceville, New Jersey, and while in the senior class of Princeton University in 1862 enlisted for the emergency in Pennsylvania in the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was at this time only seventeen years of age, and in October, 1862, entered the One Hundred and Seventy-fourth Pennsylvania Regiment, and on November 20, 1862, was appointed adjutant of his regiment. He served on the staff of Generals Peck and Vogdes until August 7, 1863, participating with the Tenth and Eighteenth Army Corps in operations in eastern Virginia, North Carolina and in the movements against Charleston, South Carolina.

After being mustered out of the service he began recruiting for the Nineteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry and was commissioned captain October 19, 1863. He served with his regiment and as judge advocate of General Grierson's Cavalry Corps, also as assistant adjutant-general of the Seventh Division. He took part in several battles with the enemy, was slightly wounded at Cypress Swamp, April 2, 1864, and at the battle of Nashville he led a successful charge, had three horses shot under him, and was himself wounded in the side. For bravery in action he was brevetted major and lieutenant-colonel.

After the completion of the Nashville campaign his regiment was ordered to Mobile, Alabama, and being relieved from staff duty, being the senior officer of the regiment, he was placed in command. He received his commission as lieutenant-colonel January 26, 1865, and after the surrender of the rebel forces in Alabama his command was ordered to the Red river. Upon the surrender of the trans-Mississippi forces the regiment was stationed on the line of the Rio Grande river. Colonel Reeder returned with his regiment to Philadelphia, where he was finally discharged from the United States service June 13, 1866.

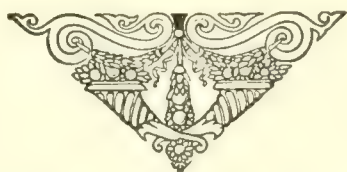
With this brilliant military record Colonel Reeder was, at its expiration, only a month older than the legal age of manhood. Returning to civil life he prosecuted his law studies at Albany, New York, and was admitted to practice

March 2, 1868. He at once located in New York City in the practice of his profession, where he remained until the autumn of 1869, when he returned to Easton, and, in connection with his brother Howard J. Reeder, formed the law firm of Reeder & Reeder. His legal duties, however, did not lessen his interest in military life. He was appointed brigadier-general in the National Guard of Pennsylvania, commanding the Fifth Brigade, Second Division, July 24, 1874. General Reeder also took an active interest in politics; he was collector of internal revenue for the eleventh district of Pennsylvania from 1873 to 1876, secretary of state 1895 to 1898, and a member of Governor Hastings' cabinet. Three sons survived him: Andrew H. Reeder, Frank Reeder and Douglass W. Reeder.

The nation again made a peremptory call to arms in the spring of 1917. The Continental War that had been raging for over two years had reached such a condition of affairs that threatened the peace and happiness of the citizens of the country, and it became evident that the United States must take her place in the defense of the rights of humanity. Northampton county was thus called upon again to give of her population and wealth for the upholding of those principles which are the foundation and soul of every republic. To every call made upon her citizens the responses were patriotically and bravely met. Many of her sons made the supreme sacrifice, while others were maimed for life, her citizens responding to the financial aid of the government. The war between the Allies and the Central Powers is of so recent occurrence that it does not become the part at present of local history. The statistics and facts have to be thoroughly sifted to render a comprehensive and valuable record of events. There was, however, one son of Northampton county who gained the highest distinction and honor.

Peyton Conway March was born in Easton, December 27, 1864, the second son of Francis Andrew and Mildred Stone (Conway) March. His father, the well-known philologist, was of Massachusetts parentage, a graduate of Amherst College. He fitted himself for a legal life, studied law and practiced that profession for a short time, but came to Lafayette College in 1855. The following year he was appointed adjunct professor of English literature, and two years later professor of the English language and comparative philology, which is claimed was the first time that the English classics in the light of modern philology was co-ordinated with that of Greek and Latin. Professor March was connected with the faculty of Lafayette College over fifty years and was made emeritus professor in 1907. He was recognized not only at home but abroad as one of the foremost philologists of the world and the finest Anglo-Saxon scholar of his day. These paternal natural characteristics were inherited by his sons. To-day they occupy prominent positions in the educational world. Francis Andrew March followed in the footsteps of his illustrious sire; he has been a member of the faculty of Lafayette College for nearly forty years and fills today the professorship of English language; Thomas Stone March, since December 1, 1911, has been state inspector of schools for the State of Pennsylvania; Alden March is editor and president of *The Press*, published at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; John Lewis March has been a member of the faculty of Union College, Schenectady, New York, since 1904; and

Peyton Conway March, the present chief of staff of the United States Army, graduated from the United States Military Academy at West Point, New York, in 1888. After his graduation the young cadet was attached to the artillery branch of the United States service, and at the time of the commencement of hostilities with Spain he was first lieutenant in the Fifth Artillery Regiment. He commanded the Astor Battery presented to the government by Colonel John Jacob Astor in the Philippines, and was in command of the forces in action at Tilad Pass, Luzon, December 2, 1899. Previous to this he had been assigned as major to the Thirty-third Volunteer Infantry, and was in command of the expedition that received the surrender of General Venancio Concepcion, chief of staff to Aguinaldo. General March had charge of the military and civil government in the district of Lepanto-Bontoc and the southern half of Hocus Sur from February to June, 1900, also the province of Abra to February, 1901. He was discharged from the volunteer service June 30, 1901, and assigned as captain to the artillery corps of the United States Army. He was a member of the general staff from 1903 to 1907, and was appointed military attache to observe the Japanese army in the Russo-Japanese War. He was made major January 25, 1907, and assigned to the Sixth Field Artillery; he received the promotion to lieutenant-colonel February 8, 1912, and was commissioned colonel of the Eighth Field Artillery, August 26, 1916. General March, in June, 1917, was commissioned brigadier-general in the United States Army and major-general September 3, 1917. At the time of the first American Expeditionary Force in France he was the artillery commander of the army, but was subsequently appointed chief of staff, United States Army, which position he now holds.







## CHAPTER XX

### POLITICAL

The political history of Northampton county is a story of Democratic success with only one break. On the formation of political parties, at the commencement of the nineteenth century, the voters of the county, being largely descended from those pioneers who had left their foreign homes on account of the oppression of those identified with the aristocratic element, would not affiliate with the Federalists, and looked for true democracy under the banners of Thomas Jefferson. The house tax law, passed during Adams' administration, which was the occasion of the outbreak of the Fries rebellion, was only another link in the chain that riveted the people more firmly to democratic principles. The Whig party, which was the heir of the Federalist, did not receive any warmer welcome or gather to its folds any increased majority of the voters. The democratic voters of Northampton county ascended the hill of triumph time after time in the first half of the last century, and the following morning after each election they had the satisfaction of reading in the newspapers that the State had been favorable to their democratic doctrines.

Pennsylvania was a true endorser of Jeffersonian democracy until 1840, when the Whig candidate, General William H. Harrison, in the Log Cabin and Hard Cider campaign, carried the State by a narrow plurality of only about three hundred votes. The Democratic candidates in 1842 were successful over the fusion ticket of Independents and Whigs. The following year Richard Brodhead was elected to Congress on the Democratic ticket. The newly elected congressman was born in Pike county, Pennsylvania, January 5, 1811; he was graduated from Lafayette College, admitted to the bar, and became a member of the State legislature. He was elected in 1841 as treasurer of Northampton county, was a member of the United States House of Representatives from 1843 to 1849, and served in the United States Senate in 1851-57. He died at Easton, September 6, 1863.

In the presidential campaign of 1844, when the idol of the Whig party, Henry Clay, was their nominee, the State as well as the county gave a Democratic majority. For governor Northampton county gave Francis R. Shunk 3,466 votes, his opponent on the Whig ticket, James Markle, receiving 2,458 votes. The candidate of the Whig party in 1845, Henry D. Maxwell, was defeated for Congress by a vote of 1,217 for Richard Brodhead, the former receiving 1,173 votes. The Democratic county officials were elected by small majorities, which were, however, increased two years later.

In the presidential election of 1848 the Free Soil party became an element which caused a division in the Democratic ranks, and the Whigs succeeded in carrying Pennsylvania for General Zachary Taylor. The county of Northampton, however, stood true to its Democratic faith, and gave Lewis Cass, the party's candidate for president, 4,203 votes, while General Taylor received

3,191 votes. The following year the Democrats were again successful in the election of their county officials at increased majorities.

In the gubernatorial election of 1851, William Bigler, the Democratic nominee, received 4,150 votes, and 2,627 votes were cast for his Whig opponent, William F. Johnston. The usual Democratic majority was given to Franklin Pierce in 1852 for president, and their candidates for county officers were elected with increased majority. William Bigler was defeated for governor in 1854 by a combination of the Whig and Native American parties; however, Northampton stood true to her democracy, giving an old-time majority of 2,750, and at the election for county officers the following year their candidates were elected with majorities ranging from 2,000 to 2,500 votes.

In the presidential election of 1856 a native son of Pennsylvania was at the head of the Democratic ticket. The Republican party in this year made its first appearance in the national election. The contest was close and exciting, as James Buchanan carried the State by only a majority of 815 votes, his plurality, however, being 27,152, as Millard Fillmore, on the American ticket, received 26,387 votes. This was the last victory in the State for the Democratic ticket in presidential elections. In the counting of the votes cast, 5,260 in a total of 8,266 were given to the Democratic nominee. The following year, in the election for governor, the county still remained true to her early principles of democracy, and later the majorities for the candidates of that party ranged from 1,300 to 1,500.

In the four-party fight in the national politics in 1860, Northampton county still was found in the Democratic ranks. The representative for the Congressional district in 1862 was Philip Johnson. He was born in Warren county, New Jersey, January 17, 1818, and moved to Mount Bethel, Pennsylvania, in 1839. Graduating from Lafayette College in 1844, he spent two years as plantation tutor in Mississippi. Returning to Easton, he attended Union Law School, was admitted to the bar, and commenced practice in Easton. He was county clerk from 1848 to 1853, a member of the State legislature, a member of the Thirty-seventh, Thirty-eighth and Thirty-ninth Congresses, and died at Washington, District of Columbia, January 20, 1867. The Republican party in the county election of 1865 commenced to develop strength, and though the Democrats elected their candidates it was by majorities below their usual aggregate.

The national elections of 1864 and 1868 passed without any due excitement, but in 1869 Asa Packard was the Democratic nominee for governor. Though Northampton county gave this noted philanthropist a substantial majority, the Republican candidate, John W. Geary, was elected, his majority in the State, however, being less than five thousand. An old-time Democratic majority of nearly three thousand in 1871 was given the county ticket. The national campaigns, in which General Grant was the Republican nominee, passed in the usual manner, and with the same results as have been previously stated. The vote on the adoption of the new State constitution in 1873 resulted in the county with 3,245 votes for it and 2,581 against it. The candidacy of Samuel J. Tilden raised the hopes of the Democrats of Northampton county, and right royally they gave him their support. In the presidential election in

1880 the National Greenback party showed some strength, and of the 12,978 ballots polled in the county, the candidates on that ticket received 1,079 votes. The Democrats of Pennsylvania were jubilant over the election of Robert E. Pattison as governor in 1882, and in this memorable victory for Democracy Northampton county nobly did her part.

Then came the Democratic victory of 1884, when Grover Cleveland was elected president, his opponent being the statesman, James G. Blaine. Northampton county came loyally to the support of the Democratic nominee, the vote being 9,491 for Cleveland to 6,328 for Blaine. The success of the Republican party in the gubernatorial election in 1886 caused discontent and discomfort in the Democratic ranks. An independent Democratic convention was held at Nazareth, October 8, 1887, and though the members declared their allegiance to the Democratic principles, endorsed the presidential administration and county officials, they openly declared they were the only Democrats in the county, and as the party was bound hand and foot to ringleaders, the only chance for liberty was in revolution. These avowed declarations did not seem to have any effect on the election of that year, as the Democratic county officials were elected by majorities ranging from 1,700 to 3,000 and the State ticket received 3,314 plurality. The national election the following year was made memorable by the defeat of Grover Cleveland, who was seeking a re-election. In Northampton county Cleveland received 10,018 votes and Harrison 6,786; the prohibition candidate polled 244 votes, and the labor candidate 5.

Robert E. Pattison was again in 1890 the candidate of his party, and to his successful election Northampton county contributed her part by giving him a large majority. The national campaign in 1892 was made interesting, the heads of each of the tickets being the same candidates as four years previous. President Harrison was seeking a re-election, and had for his opponent Grover Cleveland. There was an enthusiastic campaign in Northampton county, which resulted in Cleveland receiving 10,320 votes and Harrison 6,892.

The last quarter century of the political history of Northampton county, with few exceptions, was a succession of Democratic victories. In the county election of 1895 the Republicans elected their candidates for sheriff, clerk of the orphans' court and commissioner's clerk. In the national silver campaign of 1896 the theory of "sixteen to one" seems to have not been acceptable to some adherents of Democracy, as Bryan had only a majority of nine votes, he receiving, according to official count, 10,029, McKinley 9,763, and scattering 357 votes. The majority of the county officials were elected by the Republicans. In the State election in 1898 the Democrats elected their candidates for State senator and representatives to the General Assembly. William S. Kirkpatrick, the Republican candidate for Congress, though his home city, Easton, gave him a majority of 581 votes, was defeated in the district by Laird Howard Barber, of Mauch Chunk. The county election of 1899 resulted in comfortable majorities for the Democratic candidates. William J. Bryan was again the party candidate in the presidential election of 1900; the delusion of free silver was not so prominent a feature as the preceding campaign; the majority for the silver-tongued orator of Nebraska was materially increased,



he receiving 11,412 votes, 9,948 were cast for McKinley, and scattering 490. In the congressional district election in 1902 Dr. James H. Shull of Stroudsburg was elected. Easton supported Samuel W. Pennypacker, the Republican nominee for governor, by a majority of 32, while the nominee for Congress on the same ticket received a majority of 863.

Then came the landslide for the Republicans in the presidential election of 1904, when the doughty hero of the Rough Riders carried the county by storm. The Democratic majorities were swept to the winds, Roosevelt receiving a majority of 201, the vote being Roosevelt 11,105, Parker 10,278, scattering 624. The Republicans elected all of their candidates for State and county offices. The following year the fortunes of politics turned, and a plurality of nearly five thousand was obtained for the Democrat candidates for State and county offices. In the gubernatorial election in 1906 the county was carried for the Democratic nominee. Joseph Davis Brodhead, a native of Easton, a lawyer by profession, and a Democrat in politics, was elected by a majority of 3,000 in the congressional district to succeed Gaston Adolphus Schneebeli, a knitting goods manufacturer of Nazareth, whom the Republicans had elected to the Fifty-ninth Congress.

Northampton county was called upon in 1907 to vote for a judge of the common pleas court. Judge Russell C. Stewart, a resident of Easton, was the Republican nominee, and he carried the county by a majority of 787. In his home city his majority was 741. The Democrats, however, elected the balance of their county ticket, though the race was very close for sheriff. In the presidential election in 1908 William J. Bryan again carried the county, receiving 11,365 votes, William H. Taft receiving 10,875, scattering 522. In the congressional district A. Mitchell Palmer, the Democratic nominee, was elected. Mr. Palmer was born May 4, 1872, attended the public schools, prepared for college at Moravian Parochial School at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, and graduated from Swarthmore College in 1891. He was appointed stenographer of the fifty-third judicial district of Pennsylvania, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1893, and practiced at Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania. He served several terms in Congress, and is the present attorney-general of the United States in the cabinet of President Wilson. In the election of 1908 the Democrat county officials were elected, with the exception of clerk to the county commissioners. A light vote was cast in the election for State and county officials in 1909, the Democrats having a majority of 1,444.

The injection of the Keystone party in the politics of the State in 1910 caused the election in Northampton county to be decidedly close, the Republican candidate for governor polling 5,395 votes, the Democratic 5,682, and the Keystone 4,810. In the county election the Democrats elected three county officials in the contest for sheriff, J. P. Richards, the candidate of the Democratic party having 9,244, while his Republican opponent, Henry Myers, received 9,149 votes. The county commissioners were elected by the Democrats by a narrow margin.

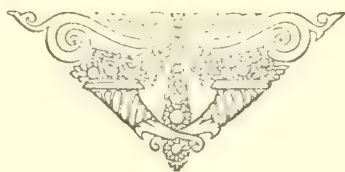
The introduction of the Progressive party into national politics in 1912 caused a division in the Republican ranks. Roosevelt, however, retained his magnetic influence over the voters of Northampton county. The result of the



battle of ballots was that Woodrow Wilson received 10,318, Theodore Roosevelt 6,588, and William H. Taft 3,890 votes. The Democratic candidate for Congress, A. Palmer Mitchell, received 10,217 votes in the county, the Republicans casting 9,030 votes for F. A. Marsh. In the election held in 1913 for superior court judge and county officials, the Democrats had a majority of over three thousand. In the election for governor in 1914 the Democratic nominee, Vance C. McCormick, received 8,416 votes, and his Republican opponent, M. G. Brumbaugh, received 7,850 votes. The introduction of a third ticket for United States senator, the split being in the Democratic party, caused the county to be carried by Boies Penrose, the Republican candidate, by a plurality of nearly nine hundred votes.

The leading attraction in the county election in 1915 was the fight for judgeship between William McKeen, the Democratic candidate, and Judge J. Davis Brodhead, an appointee of Governor John K. Tenner, to fill a vacancy caused by death. In spite of a hard-fought battle the Democratic nominee won out, receiving 10,758 votes to his opponent's 8,421. In the exciting national campaign in 1916, when Woodrow Wilson was seeking re-election, Northampton county was still to be found in the front ranks of the Democratic party of the State. When the ballots were officially counted it was found that Mr. Wilson had received 11,000 votes, while there had been cast for his Republican opponent, Charles E. Hughes, 9,610, scattering 1,048.

Here we draw the curtain on the politics of the county. Solid as a phalanx the Democratic party has stood for those Jeffersonian principles which are the fundamental rules of the party, and right nobly have the disciples of these doctrines maintained their organization, and though they have often suffered from reverses, again they approached the battle of the ballots with an enduring faith in the infallibility of the underlying principles of the party of which they are members.









COURT HOUSE IN 1840



THE OLD COURT HOUSE



## CHAPTER XXI.

### BENCH AND BAR

By PARKE H. DAVIS

Among Northampton county's historical treasures let no one overlook the remote and recent personnel of its bench and bar. The roll of attorneys of this county at all periods from the founding of the county down to the present day has gleamed with names distinguished not only as great lawyers, when measured by the most exacting standards, but celebrated by other activities comprising every phase of national service and success. The long array of counsel reflects the names of famous statesmen, soldiers, captains of industry, philosophers, educators and men of letters. The careers of many have been so transcendental that their memory has become a national heritage. Indeed, the achievement of the most notable deeds of some of these men in other theatres of action after their career here as lawyers closed has eclipsed local knowledge of the fact that these men once were members of the Northampton county bar. For instance, how few know that the memorable bard who wrote "Hail Columbia," one of our country's famous patriotic anthems, began his career as a young lawyer at this bar, residing for a time in a little house on or near Easton's Centre Square? How many are there who are familiar with the fact that it was a Northampton county lawyer who was selected to serve as secretary to General Washington in 1775 and as his aide-de-camp in 1776? Or that it was an Easton attorney who penned the original constitution of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania?

The glorious history of the bench and bar of Northampton county may be said to have commenced with the passage of the famous "Act to establish courts of judicature in this province," enacted May 22, 1722. "Whereas," runs the act, "the late King Charles the Second, by his royal grant and charter to William Penn of that tract of land called Pennsylvania did grant him free and absolute power to do all things for the complete establishment of justice, be it therefore enacted that there shall be a court styled the General Quarter Sessions of the Peace and Gaol Delivery, to be holden four times a year in each county of this Province."

This statute thereupon provided that the governor of the province should appoint "a competent number of Justices in every of the said counties who, or any three of them, should hold court according to law." The court thus established was one of criminal jurisdiction only, and the justices subsequently appointed thereto throughout the province were citizens of intellectuality and integrity, but unlearned in law. Their powers were limited to the issuance of recognizances, writs of *habeas corpus*, *subpoenas*, and to other proceedings and precepts preliminary to trial.

This act further provided that the justices of the Supreme Court should hold court in each county for the trial of causes, civil and criminal, "as fully as the Justices of Nisi Prius in England may or can do." The civil court thus

established was designated as the Court of Common Pleas. This judicial arrangement, subsidiarily modified from time to time, continued until 1791, when, under the constitution of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania, no longer a British province, but a State of the United States of America, Northampton county, was erected into a separate judicial district, designated as the "Third," a number which it still bears, and given a separate judge.

The first session of court in the new county convened at Easton, June 16, 1752. The judges who presided at this first term of court of the county were Thomas Craig, Timothy Horsefield, William Craig, James Martin and Hugh Wilson. This court was held in a log tavern, but the pomp of a royal court under King George the Second nevertheless was not lacking. A corps of constables bearing ornately painted staves escorted the judges from their lodgings to the court, and the judges themselves similarly were impressive and imposing in three-cornered hats and other regalia of a British court.

The docket of this first court, as well as all of the other early dockets, are to be found in the files of the present court-house by the side of all the succeeding dockets. The primitiveness of the colonial records, however, is eloquent in the very titles, which are spelled sometimes "Docquet" and sometimes "Doggett." All of these dockets, however, reflect infinitely painstaking care in their entries and all compare in form and nicety with the current dockets of the present day.

In the original docket we find the first entry, as follows: "At a Court of record of our Lord the King held at Easton for the County of Northampton the sixteenth day of June in the twenty-sixth year of our Sovereign Lord George II, by the grace of God, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, etc., Anno Domini, 1752, before Thomas Craig, Timothy Horsefield, Hugh Wilson, James Martin, and William Craig, Justices of the Lord the King, the peace in said County to keep as also divers trespassers and felons and other offense in said County committed to hear and determine, assigned by commissions dated the seventh day of June instant."

With the call of the crier to those having business before the court, a young man by the name of Lewis Gordon arose and stated to the court that he was a member of the bar of Bucks county and that he desired to be admitted to the bar of Northampton county. Quickly approving his credentials, this young man was admitted, thereby achieving a distinction by that act alone which was to increase perpetually with the years, and which was to bestow upon him in his lifetime the honor of being the first lawyer in the county, and after his demise to celebrate his memory as the father of the Northampton county bar. But Lewis Gordon also achieved distinction in other ways. Let us acquaint ourselves with his career.

Lewis Gordon came to America from Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1750. The date of his birth as well as the early events of his life are lost in obscurity. The first we know of him is that he was a clerk in the office of Richard Peters at Philadelphia, Peters being the secretary for the Penns. While in this office he read law and was admitted to the bar of Bucks county. From the knowledge which he gained as a clerk for the proprietaries he evidently foresaw that Easton would be a fitting place in which to establish himself as a practi-

ing attorney. At the time of his admission to Northampton's bar he moved his family to Easton and took up a residence there which lasted twenty-six years. His daughter Elizabeth became the wife of James Taylor, a son of George Taylor, the signer of the Declaration of Independence. During his long residence in Easton, Lewis Gordon participated in all the public affairs of his time. We find him a promoter of the original schoolhouse. In 1760, when the trouble arose through the settlement of lands in the northeastern section of the State by settlers from Connecticut, Lewis Gordon was commissioned by the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania to select twenty-one discreet men, among whom should be the sheriff of the county, to proceed to the settlements, make investigation and arrest the men from Connecticut who had settled within the State of Pennsylvania. It will be recalled that Connecticut at that time claimed the northeastern section of Pennsylvania as a part of their State. Gordon accordingly proceeded to this territory, made his investigations, but found the situation so huge that it could not be handled by civil processes. Accordingly he reported his findings and recommendations to the Supreme Court. In the meantime actual war broke out, the facts of which are generally familiar under the name of the Pennamite War. With the outbreak of the Revolution, Gordon became the first member of the committee of safety for this county, and upon the appointment of the sub-committee known as the standing committee, he was made its chairman. Unfortunately for this man he now became the victim of an erratic disposition. Accordingly, when the darkly portentous events of 1777 broke, Lewis Gordon lost heart in the cause of the colonies, resigned from his various patriotic offices and in his acts became a Tory. In consequence, he came under the notice of the executive council at Philadelphia, which ordered his arrest and confinement to his home. This sad condition, however, did not last long, for on May 20, 1778, Gordon repented of his hasty act, took the oath of allegiance to the colony, and immediately was liberated on parole.

At this original term of this county's court seven other men besides Lewis Gordon were admitted as lawyers. Their names were James Reed, Benjamin Price, James Biddle, John Moland, John Price, William Pidgeon and Samuel Johnson. All of these men were members either of the Bucks or Philadelphia county bars. Lewis Gordon immediately was appointed prothonotary and clerk of the Court of Quarter Sessions of the new county. James Biddle was made king's counsel, an office to-day known as district attorney; William Craig became sheriff, and the clerk of the Orphans' Court was bestowed upon Easton's honored pioneer, William Parsons.

For fourteen years this court, as well as the other courts, were held in the village taverns. After this time, removal was made to the court-house.

In 1753, the second year in the separate history of this judicial district, only one admission to the bar is recorded, but that name looms large in the history of Pennsylvania and of the nation. It was Edward Shippen.

Edward Shippen was born at Philadelphia, February 16, 1729. In 1748 he went to London to complete his law studies at the Middle Temple. Returning to Philadelphia, he was immediately admitted to the bar. On November 22, 1752, he was appointed prothonotary of the Supreme Court, a position



which he retained until the Revolution. He became a member of the Provincial Council in 1770, in which office he served for five years. On May 17, 1784, he became president judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Philadelphia, and in the same year was raised to the position of judge of the High Court of Errors and Appeals, an office which he held until that court was abolished in 1806. In 1791 he was appointed a justice of the Supreme Court, in which he served until 1799, eventually being appointed chief justice. An impressive memorial of him is in the reports of Addison and Dallas, the pioneer reports of Pennsylvania, which largely were composed from notes of trial kept by him.

Although several lawyers were admitted in the few succeeding years, Lewis Gordon remained the only resident attorney in the county until 1765, when a notable newcomer appeared in the person of John Ross of Bucks county.

John Ross, in the beginning, was a school teacher at Durham. Here his talents of mind and character attracted the patronage of Richard Backhouse, then the great man of affairs of that section. Backhouse advised Ross to locate in Easton and to take up the study of law. Backhouse further offered to maintain him at his own expense until he should become admitted. Upon his admission, Ross took up his residence at Easton, occupying a house upon the site of the present residence of the late General Frank Reeder. He had a wide and lucrative practice. In middle life he became a member of the Society of Friends. Such was his distinction as a lawyer that in 1818 he was appointed judge of the Seventh Judicial District, at that time comprising Bucks, Montgomery, Chester and Delaware counties. He served in this capacity until 1830, when he was appointed a justice of the Supreme Court.

The year 1765 marks the admission of more lawyers to practice here than has taken place in any other year before or since. Not less than twelve men in the year 1765 became members of the Northampton county bar.

The succeeding decade again was featured by the admission of numerous lawyers from other counties coming to Easton to try one or more cases. In 1777, however, a notable addition to the bar was made by the admission of Robert Traill, who spent nearly all of his life in this community, and who was actively engaged for many years in the larger litigation of our courts. He was thirty-three years of age at the time. When war broke out and a committee of safety was formed for the county, Mr. Traill was elected clerk and served as such for two years. March 11, 1777, he was appointed military storekeeper at Easton, a position which he declined. In 1781 he was elected sheriff and served the county for three years. In 1785-86 he was a member of the General Assembly. At the close of his legislative career he was elected a member of the Supreme Executive Council of the State. In 1790 he was commissioned by Governor Mifflin one of the associate judges of Northampton county, and held that office for two years. He died at Easton, July 31, 1816.

The year of 1779 stands a golden milestone in Northampton's legal history. In this year three young men successfully sought admission to our bar. Their names were John Swift, John Coxe and Samuel Sitgreaves. The first attorney is difficult now to identify. John Coxe, however, instantly is recognized as a brilliant lawyer of Bucks county.



Samuel Sitgreaves was born in Philadelphia, March 6, 1764. He was a son of William Sitgreaves of Philadelphia. Completing a thorough preliminary education, he enrolled as a student at law in the office of James Wilson, one of the greatest lawyers of his day and a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Samuel Sitgreaves was admitted to the bar at Philadelphia, September 3, 1783, being then twenty years of age. He was admitted to the bar of Northampton county in 1779. Practicing before the local court for seven years, he imbibed a fondness for the locality and came to Easton to live in 1786. In 1790 he became a member of the State Constitutional Convention, and as a member of that body took a prominent part in establishing the leading features of our present constitutional government. His ability soon won for him an election to Congress in 1795 and a re-election in 1797. Although only thirty years of age he became a leader in debate and achieved national distinction for his defense of President Washington, who had refused to send the documents relating to the Jay treaty to the House of Representatives. A controversy had arisen between Great Britain and the United States over the unsettled boundaries, a dispute so acute that war again seemed inevitable. This controversy, as is well known, was settled by the celebrated Jay treaty. Under this treaty a commission was necessary to adjust the debts claimed by English subjects from citizens of the United States. Samuel Sitgreaves was appointed a member of this commission. The commission convened in London and accomplished its object. Mr. Sitgreaves also achieved national fame in his advocacy of the impeachment of William Blount, a senator from Tennessee. His conduct as leading counsel for the government in the action against John Fries, the instigator of the Fries Rebellion, is notable in the historical annals of the country. He returned to Easton in 1802 and devoted the remainder of his life to local labors of a public character. His was the hand that made the original draft of the constitution of Pennsylvania. He drew the Act of Assembly incorporating the Borough of Easton and was the first town clerk. His hand also wrote the act of incorporation of the Delaware Bridge Company, and he served as its original secretary and treasurer. As is well known, he was one of the founders of the Easton Library, founder of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the city, and was also one of the early presidents of the Easton National Bank.

During the decade from 1781 to 1791 each year was signalized by the admission of some lawyer of Pennsylvania whose memory stands to-day gigantic in the history of Pennsylvania and of this county. Among these men were Jared Ingersoll and Joseph Reed. Joseph Reed was the Northampton county attorney who served as aide-de-camp to George Washington. His biography comprises such an important part of the history of our country that it would be superfluous to sketch it here.

With the commencement of the year of 1791 occurred an event, simple and commonplace in its time, but which should be and will be treasured among the foremost traditions of the Northampton county bar. This was the coming to Easton of a young man by the name of Joseph Hopkinson, famous in history as the author of the patriotic anthem, "Hail Columbia." Only fancy now can restore the picture of this young attorney seeking a place somewhere

around Centre Square to open an office and to reside, and of the incidents surrounding his admission to the bar. Curiously, no mention is made of this young man in any local history excepting one, and this mention merely states that he visited the city, yet in his biographies we may read that he lived and labored in the city of Easton for a fair period of time, founding his career here, and ever after regarding the place with affection and later occasionally returning to plead important cases in the court in which he was cradled. How such a jewel in Easton's historic diadem as Joseph Hopkinson could be overlooked by the antiquaries is incomprehensible. Even a cursory search for traces of him finds books in the Easton Library bearing his autographic inscription and which must have been presented by him to the early library or to some friend after his departure from the city. Joseph Hopkinson was born in Philadelphia; he was the son of Francis Hopkinson, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. He practiced as a resident attorney of Easton for about three years, when he returned to Philadelphia and took an active part in the legal and political life in that city. Rising through numerous offices, State and Federal, he finally became judge of the United States District Court for this district, where he sat for many years with singular distinction.

Pennsylvania's first State constitution, penned by the Easton lawyer, Samuel Sitgreaves, was adopted in 1790. It provided for the erection of the county of Northampton into a separate judicial district to be presided over by its own judge. The name of this district was given as the Third, and that name the district retains to the present day, symbolic of the county.

Up to this time the trial courts of record of the county had been held by justices of the Supreme Court "at nisi prius, at Easton," spring or fall "Assizes," so the records run. In looking back to ascertain the names of the justices who held these courts we find with pride that generally they were James Biddle, Edward Shippen or Benjamin Chew, all of whom at one time had been members of the local bar.

The character of the litigation in the first forty years of our courts is interesting. Turning the pages of the civil dockets we marvel for a moment at the frequent actions of ejectment and then we realize that these are reflective of a new country getting under way. Suits for the use or disturbance of water rights, actions on bills and notes, replevins, account render, and actions for debt, all were common to the practice of that old day.

Northampton, with its vast domain originally reaching to the New York State line, of course provided a large mass of litigation. The litigants apparently were satisfied with the results of their trials, for comparatively few appeals are to be found in the early reports.

Criminal trials were few in number. One of these, nevertheless, was widely celebrated on account of the law points involved. This was the action of *Respublica vs. Mullato Bob*, a trial for murder, resulting in a conviction of murder in the first degree. On this trial a slave was not permitted to testify on the broad ground that all slaves were to be rejected as witnesses in court. The case was appealed and Chief Justice McKean sustained the contention as to the incompetency of a slave to testify.

Easton in those happy early days formed a link in a circuit comprising Newton, Chester, Lancaster, Chambersburg, Bedford, Uniontown, Harrisburg and Sunbury. The judges and counsel travelled from town to town holding court. The means of conveyance was upon horseback, and in the saddlebags upon each horse usually was to be found the rider's entire law library. These consisted usually of a small volume of the Pennsylvania Statutes, Blackstone's Commentaries, Hale's Pleas of the Crown, with perhaps one or two English books presenting the leading cases of the common law. But those circuit riders were great lawyers. They were legal builders, for they are the men who reasoned out the fundamental equities of situations and relationships and established the principles of law upon which modern legal practice is founded. The lawyer of to-day who rises in court and reads from the reports principle after principle of law, unconsciously is memorializing his fellows of bygone days who possessed the genius to deduce and formulate these elementary rules of right. And frequently indeed the old lawyers thus entitled to credit are the giants of Northampton's early bar.

With the adoption of the constitution of 1790 our courts assumed an organization very similar to that under which they are conducted to-day. The judges, however, were appointed and not elected.

The first lawyer to sit as judge for this district was Jacob Rush, who had been admitted to our bar in 1780. He was a native of Philadelphia county and a member of the famous family of that name which achieved patriotic distinction in many ways during the Revolutionary War. He was a graduate of Princeton and a distinguished soldier of the war. Four years after his admission to the Northampton county bar he was commissioned a justice of the Supreme Court of the State and later a member of the High Court of Errors and Appeals. He presided over our courts for fifteen years, when he resigned to accept the position of president judge of Philadelphia county.

It was during his term of office that the insurrection occurred near Bethlehem known historically as Fries' Rebellion. The indictments for high treason growing out of this affair were found in the District Court of Philadelphia. The appeals from two of the cases, one against John Fries himself, tried alone, are to be found in the third volume of Dallas's Reports. The elaborate opinions of Judge Iredell reflect many fine and fundamental objections to the procedure raised on the trial, all commonplace to-day, but novel then, and which succeeded in obtaining a new trial for Fries.

Judge Rush was succeeded by John Spayd, who was born in Dauphin county, but who read law at Reading. His tenure of office here was only three years. He was followed upon our bench by Robert Porter, who brilliantly conducted the courts for twenty-two years. Prior to his commission as judge he had been one of the leaders at the bar of Philadelphia. During the ensuing five years Garrick Mallery presided over our courts and maintained the same high standard of judicial conduct that had been set by his predecessors. He resigned in 1836 to resume his practice, in which he rose to exceptional prominence throughout the State.

John Banks, the fifth judge of Northampton county, at the time of his appointment was the leader of the Mercer county bar. He served here



eleven years, resigning to assume the position of State treasurer of Pennsylvania.

And now we come to a personality which is gigantic in the legal history of the Commonwealth, John Pringle Jones. Graduating from Princeton, he began the study of the law in Philadelphia, where he was admitted. Subsequently, however, he formed a partnership in Reading with Robert M. Barr, a lawyer, familiar to the legal fraternity through his compilations known as "Barr's Reports." The two volumes of Pennsylvania reports known as "Jones' Reports" were written by Judge Jones after the death of Mr. Barr in order to complete the latter's work. Judge Jones was appointed judge for Northampton in 1847 and served until 1852. Twelve years later he was again appointed to complete the unexpired term of Judge Maynard. Judge Jones' career as a jurist and publicist is too vast and varied to be chronicled in a sketch of this limitation. It is to be found, however, in the voluminous works of biography of distinguished Pennsylvanians.

Washington McCartney, the seventh judge of Northampton county, came here from Westmoreland county to assume the chair of mathematics in Lafayette College, in which he served one year, 1835-1836. Resigning from Lafayette College he returned to Jefferson College, from which he had graduated, only to return the succeeding year to Lafayette College, where he held various professorships for several years. Having concurrently studied law, he was admitted to the bar of Northampton county in January, 1838. From 1846 to 1848 he served as deputy attorney general of the county. He was the first judge to be elected by the people under the Amended Constitution, taking his seat in 1851. He died in July, 1856.

Henry D. Maxwell, the successor to Judge McCartney, was born at Flemington, New Jersey. He studied law at Somerville and later at Belvidere, New Jersey, in which State he was admitted to the Bar, September 4, 1834, opening up his office originally in Phillipsburg. He was admitted to the Northampton county bar November 25, 1834, and practiced with Hon. J. Madison Porter. He served as deputy attorney general in 1848 and 1849. He was chosen counsel of the United States at Trieste by President Zachary Taylor in 1850, a position which he held for a year. Judge McCartney having died in office, Governor Pollock appointed Mr. Maxwell judge of the county July 21, 1856. Judge Maxwell again was appointed by Governor Curtin in 1862.

John King Findley occupied the bench of Northampton county from 1858 to 1862, thus following Judge Maxwell and in turn himself being succeeded by the latter.

John King Findley was born at Mercersburg, Pennsylvania, May 12, 1803. He was a graduate of West Point and served for a time as a lieutenant of artillery and later as professor of chemistry and various other subjects at the Military Academy at West Point. He was admitted to the Pennsylvania bar in 1831. He served as recorder of Lancaster from 1841 to 1845, judge of the Philadelphia District Court 1845 to 1851, and president judge of this district 1857 to 1862.

During this long interval from the Revolution to the Civil War the fame



and ability of Northampton's judges were paralleled by the distinction of the county's lawyers. Since the talents of many of these men forced their later elevation to the county's bench, their careers will be briefly sketched in a later paragraph devoted to the great judges who graced our courts from the Civil War down to the present day.

Reading over the roll of attorneys who practiced here following the Revolution, the eye alights upon many names which space prevents from amplifying into a biography. These men did not seek or accept great public offices, but confined themselves strictly to the practice of the law.

Here and there among this galaxy, however, gleam illustrious names that require more than passing mention. The first of these we find under a court minute of admission, dated April 20, 1818. It is the name of James M. Porter.

James M. Porter was born near Norristown, January 6, 1793. In his early years he was assistant to his father, General Andrew Porter, who was surveyor general of Pennsylvania. In 1818 the position of deputy attorney general of Northampton county was offered to young Porter. He accepted the position and removed to Easton, where in the course of time he rose to the leadership of the local bar. In 1838 he sat as a member of the Constitutional Convention of Pennsylvania. In 1843 he served as Secretary of War of the United States. In 1853 he was elected president judge of the twenty-second district, composed of the counties of Wayne, Pike, Monroe and Carbon.

A figure always associated with that of Judge Porter in the recollections of the older members of the bar is that of Alexander Brown. Poring over the records and supreme court reports we find these two giants frequently opposed to each other in the trial of a cause and occasionally associated together. The cases, however, which were so fortunate as to have them as opponents are lighthouses along the legal coast, for these cases invariably are characterized by elaborate and brilliant briefs which necessarily drew similar opinions from the court which decided between them.

Alexander Brown was a native of New York City. He came to Easton and sought admission to our bar August 24, 1825. Thereafter, for forty-two years he assiduously practiced his profession in this county, leaving an indestructible monument to his memory in the many and varied actions upon our court dockets which today luminously carry his name.

A third towering personality that looms down upon us from a distance of almost one hundred years is that of Andrew Horatio Reeder.

Andrew Horatio Reeder was born July 12, 1807, in the city of Easton. He read law with Peter Ihrie, an old-time lawyer of large practice and wide reputation. Following his admission to the bar in 1831 he rapidly rose as an attorney. His career was characterized by an active participation in political affairs. Although holding no public office, his reputation became so great that he was elected to serve as the first governor of Kansas. Following a brilliant and spectacular administration of this office he returned to Easton and devoted the remainder of his life to the practice of law.

The number and importance of the causes entrusted to him may be

estimated from the single statement that the appellate reports name twenty-three important cases which he argued and presented. In these he established some of the most important of the fundamental principles of the law of Pennsylvania.

From the rolls of our courts another name flashes upon us and prompts us momentarily to pause. It is that of Richard Brodhead—this Titan of an elder day.

Richard Brodhead came to Easton in 1830 and read law with James M. Porter. His exceptional qualifications for public life, however, did not long permit him to remain in the quiet routine of a practising lawyer. He soon was chosen as a member of the House of Representatives of Pennsylvania. From that House he passed to the House of Representatives of the United States and finally became a senator of his country, the last Democratic United States Senator from Pennsylvania. In the city of Washington the great Court of Claims is his enduring monument, for it was his genius that constructed this court and his hand that penned the law which legislated it into existence.

When a boy is named after a Lord Chief Justice of England, and when that boy to manhood grown adopts the profession of the law, he faces an extraordinary obligation. In many instances he fails to meet the exaction. Matthew Hale Jones, of the Northampton county bar, did not. Throughout his long life he practiced law indefatigably, exclusively and brilliantly, and when he was done, an added lustre had been given locally to the name of Matthew Hale. A feature of Mr. Jones' life, that he never sought or accepted public office, causes to rise the memory of another great lawyer, a successor of Matthew Hale Jones, and who, likewise, did not vary his professional career by the administration of a public office, notwithstanding the attractive opportunities which from time to time invited him. This man was the elder Edward J. Fox. Mr. Fox was the son of Judge John J. Fox of Bucks county and the descendant of a line of lawyers. An examination of the cases which he conducted in the Supreme Court reveals the fact that they involved and through him settled some of the most important principles of law in the legal structure of the Commonwealth. From the pictured walls of the court room the kindly faces of these two men, enframed in gold, today look down upon the busy court, ever impressively reminding a new generation of attorneys of the great and happy distinction of the lawyer who ever and exclusively plies his profession.

The task of guiding the litigation of the county in the difficult period that bridged the days of the Civil War to times of peace, fell upon John W. Maynard, the tenth judge of this county, who sat upon the bench from 1863 to 1868. Originally admitted in Tioga county, he established a practice at Williamsport in 1840 which he continued for nineteen years and left to become a judge of Allegheny county. He was still acting as judge there when appointed president judge of the Third District.

Judge Maynard having resigned in 1868, was succeeded by A. Brower Longaker. Judge Longaker was a graduate of Union College and read law with Washington McCartney at Easton. He was admitted to the Northamp-

ton bar August 19, 1853. He formed a partnership with his father, Judge Henry Longaker, at Norristown. He served in the Legislature repeatedly as the representative of Montgomery county, acting during one of his terms as speaker of the House of Representatives. It was during his term that Lehigh county became a separate judicial district. Upon this division Judge Longaker selected Lehigh county as his district and removed to Allentown.

The vacancy thereby caused brings us to a man who has made a huge section of the history of the bench and bar of Northampton county. It is Judge William S. Kirkpatrick. Judge Kirkpatrick was educated at Lafayette college. He read law with Judge Henry D. Maxwell and was admitted to the bar of this county October 2, 1865. He was appointed president judge of the district in 1874 at the age of thirty years, thus being the youngest judge to hold that position in this county and probably in any other county in this state. He served until the election of Oliver H. Meyers in 1875. In addition to his exceptional distinction at the bar and on the bench, Judge Kirkpatrick has achieved eminence in many ways. He was the presiding officer of the Republican National Convention in Chicago in 1884. He served as attorney general of Pennsylvania from 1887 until 1891, and in 1896 and 1897 was a member of the Fifty-fifth Congress.

Oliver H. Meyers, who followed Judge Kirkpatrick, was a graduate of Lafayette College. In his early years as a lawyer he served as deputy sheriff, borough solicitor of Easton, borough clerk and borough treasurer. In 1856 he was elected district attorney and in 1866 and 1867 was a member of the State Legislature. He sat as judge of our courts from 1875 to 1885. During this term, or to be exact, May 10, 1881, a law was enacted giving to Northampton county an additional judge. Governor Hoyt promptly appointed Howard J. Reeder of Easton. This brought Judge Meyers with Judge Reeder together as opposing candidates in the election of 1884. A highly spirited campaign ensued, from which Judge Reeder emerged the victor.

Judge Reeder was born at Easton, December 11, 1843. He was a student at Princeton University at the outbreak of the Civil War, but withdrew and rendered gallant service as a soldier and officer throughout that conflict. Upon his discharge from the army he entered the law school of Harvard University, from which he graduated in 1865. In 1895 he was appointed by Governor Hastings a member of the newly created Superior Court bench. During the first year of Judge Reeder's incumbency, William W. Schuyler was elevated from an extensive law practice to the bench of the county. Judge Schuyler was a graduate both of Lafayette College and of Williams College. He was admitted to the Northampton county bar in 1854. Five years later he was elected district attorney and was re-elected in 1862, thus being the only district attorney up to the present time who has held the office for two terms. Judge Schuyler served with rare distinction as judge of the courts of this county for twenty years, being re-elected in 1891.

The conclusion of Howard Reeder's term of office in 1895 brought on a titanic struggle between his partisans and those of Henry W. Scott to elect their nominee to the judicial office. In this marvelously close contest Mr. Scott was elected. He was a native of Bucks county. While still in school he joined the First Union League Regiment in Philadelphia at the time of



Lee's invasion of Pennsylvania and saw active service with this regiment for several weeks. He studied at Lafayette College in 1864 and 1865. His record as a lawyer in Northampton county dates from April 29, 1868, and is one of the most brilliant achieved by the four hundred lawyers who have practiced here from 1752 down to the present day. Judge Scott served as judge two terms.

The record of the local bar in periodically furnishing a justice to the appellate courts has not lapsed in modern times. In 1879 Henry Green, a lawyer of extensive and distinguished practice, was elevated to the Supreme Court, of which he became the Chief Justice in 1899. Edward J. Fox, a son of the Edward J. Fox previously mentioned in this sketch, in 1918 also became a member of the State Supreme tribunal.

Following the death of Judge Schuyler in 1906, Russell C. Stewart, who for twenty-six years had been one of the leaders of the bar, was appointed to fill the vacancy, and in the following year was elected for the full term. Judge Stewart was a graduate of Lafayette College in the class of 1878. He read law at the law school of Columbia University and also in the offices of F. W. Edgar of Easton. In 1886 he was elected district attorney of Northampton county, being the first Republican ever to hold that office.

The vacancy caused by the death of Judge Scott was filled by the appointment of J. Davis Brodhead. Judge Brodhead, before his rise to the bench, had served as district attorney of the county and as a member of the Sixtieth Congress of the United States.

The nineteenth man to hold the office of judge of this county and for the present to close the distinguished file, is William M. McKeen, a graduate of Lafayette College and of the law school of Columbia University. Like many of his predecessors, Judge McKeen served a novitiate as district attorney of this county.





## CHAPTER XXII

### THE MEDICAL PROFESSION

The first resident physician in Northampton county was Dr. John Adolph Meyer, who located in 1742-1744 at Bethlehem. The records show that two brothers, Doctors John Fred and John Matthew Otto, were also early physicians at Bethlehem. Easton's earliest resident physician was Dr. Frederick Ricker, who practiced medicine as early as 1752, and was followed by Dr. Andrew Ledlie. The latter took an active interest in the affairs of the then struggling village; the Council of Safety appointed him surgeon of the Twelfth Pennsylvania Regiment at the time of the Revolution. As far as ascertainable, Doctor Ledlie seems to be the only medical practitioner at Easton during this period, until November, 1794, when Dr. John Cooper became a resident of the village. The last-named gentleman was born at Long Hill, Morris county, New Jersey. He completed his medical course with Doctors Richard Ballay and Wright Post of New York City, and was licensed to practice November 6, 1787. Seven years afterwards he came to Easton, where he spent the remainder of his life in the pursuit of his calling. He gained such a reputation for skill in his profession that a large proportion of the most difficult cases were visited by him in consultation with others. He was for more than half a century the family physician of the greater part of the people of Easton and its neighborhood.

There was no medical society in Northampton county previous to 1849, and every physician was a law unto himself. There was no common principle of action among the medical fraternity. At the instance of Dr. Traill Green, in June, 1849, a call was published in the newspapers of Easton to the physicians of the county to meet on July 10th in Easton for the purpose of forming a medical society for the county. Twenty-two physicians responded to the call, of whom twelve were from Easton. A medical society was formed, constitution and by-laws adopted, and Dr. R. E. James of Upper Mount Bethel was chosen president, Dr. S. E. Cook, vice-president, and Dr. Traill Green, secretary. This society was one of the first auxiliaries of the Pennsylvania State Medical Society.

The society kept growing in interest and membership; regular meetings were held, interesting and valuable papers read, and discussions were held upon medical topics until 1854. From the latter year there appears to have been but little activity in the society; irregular meetings were held, and its membership was reduced by deaths, resignations and by military service during the Civil War. The society was reorganized in 1863, and Dr. A. L. Haebener was elected president; new members were added, and the society soon gained its former standing.

Homeopathy gained a foothold in Northampton county as early as 1834, when a few disciples of the Hahnemannian doctrine held a meeting at Bethlehem and there conceived the idea of founding a school of homeopathic medical instruction. They were Drs. William Wesselhoeft of Bath, and

Eberhard Freytag of Bethlehem, Henry Detwiller of Hellertown, and John Romig of Allentown. These parties frequently had met previous to this in social and professional council. At one of these meetings Dr. Wesselhoeft informed his associates that he had received from his father and Dr. Stapf of Germany some books on homeopathy, and a box of medicines, and requested Dr. Detwiller to examine with him the merits of the new system, which he did by studying a case then on hand, and administered a prescription July 28, 1828, which was the first homeopathic dose given in Pennsylvania.

This was the beginning that led to the foundation eight years later, on April 10, 1835, the eightieth anniversary of the birth of Hahnemann, the founder of the new system, of the Allentown Academy, which was the first school of homeopathic medical instruction in the world. The institution was granted a charter June 17, 1836, by the legislature with the title of the American Academy of Homeopathic Healing Art, and was the conception of the Homeopathic Society of Northampton and adjoining counties, which was organized August 23, 1834, with twelve members. The educational standard of the Allentown Academy was of the highest order; the courses of instruction were given in German. It was not a sectarian institution other than homeopathic, although it was such in fact, and therefore students who had no understanding of German were not attracted to it. In 1836 Dr. Detwiller visited Europe in the interest of the academy, and, while he was cordially received and hospitably entertained, little was forthcoming except kindly advice and moral support. The academy needed financial help more than encouragement, but the actual cause of its downfall within six years of its foundation was the failure of an Allentown bank, in which its funds were deposited. As the result, its assets were swept away and the school in 1843 was sold to satisfy a mortgage of nine thousand dollars. Two years after the close of the academy the American Institute of Homeopathy was organized.

The Lehigh Valley Homeopathic Medical Society was organized in 1881, with Dr. F. E. Boericke of Philadelphia as president, and Dr. F. J. Slough of Allentown secretary. On the death of Dr. Boericke, he was succeeded by Dr. Slough as president, who filled this position until his death in 1914. The annual convention of the Homeopathic Medical Society of the State of Pennsylvania was held at Easton, September 20-22, 1904. To Dr. Henry Detwiller is due the honor of having given the first homeopathic prescription in Pennsylvania. He was born in Langenbruch, Canton Basil, Landschaft, Switzerland, December 13, 1795. He prepared for matriculation and was admitted in the spring of 1814 to the medical department of the University of Freiburg in the grand duchy of Baden, Germany. He studied for five consecutive semesters, having barely reached his majority at the time of his graduation. He was interested in natural sciences, and felt a strong desire to investigate and explore the regions of America. So he left his natal home in the spring of 1817, arriving in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, the last of July in that year, and, abandoning his original idea, he decided to establish himself as a physician in a locality where the German language was chiefly spoken. Therefore, on September 2, 1817, he came to Allentown, Pennsyl-

vania, and became an assistant in the office of Dr. Charles H. Martin. In the fall and winter of 1817-1818 there appeared in Northampton and the adjoining counties a disease, attacking whole families with more or less fatal results. The physicians diagnosed the disease as bilious colic, and one of its most prominent symptoms was abdominal or intestinal pain, with very obstinate costiveness and vomiting. Their treatment had been with opium and calomel in very large doses, in connection with powerful laxatives. Dr. Detwiller was able to discover that the real cause of the prevalent disease was lead poisoning, produced from the glazing with litharge of earthen pots, in which apple butter, often rather sour, had been kept. This discovery and his successful antidotal treatment gained for the young doctor a great reputation, and he was urged to settle in many different localities, finally selecting Hellerstown, where he removed in April, 1818. Here he opened an office, and in December married Elizabeth Appel, who died in 1835, leaving three sons and four daughters. He removed to Easton in 1852, where he continued to practice till his death, April 21, 1887, at the age of ninety-two years, having been a practicing physician for seventy-two years.

Another practitioner of Northampton county who gained a world reputation was Dr. Traill Green. He was a descendant from the Scotch, English and German races, and bore certain strong traits of each nationality. He was born in Easton, May 25, 1813, early in youth developed a studious disposition, and was a lover of nature. After attending Easton Union Academy he studied under the teachings of Rev. John Vanderveer; finally becoming convinced that the study of medicine would afford him special advantages to aid him in his researches of natural sciences, he attended courses of lectures at the University of Pennsylvania. He then became a student under Dr. J. K. Mitchell, professor of medicine, in Chapman's Institute, from which he graduated in 1835. Following his graduation he engaged in dispensary work in Philadelphia, and in 1836 entered upon active practice at Easton. While the demands for his professional services constantly increased, he found time not only to continue his own studies but to give instruction to private classes in chemistry, which he had adopted, as he designated "his darling study." It was his enthusiasm on this subject that attracted the attention of the board of trustees of Lafayette College, and occasioned his selection for the position of professor of chemistry in that institution. He successively took up the study of geology, zoology and botany, finding on each new page of nature's textbook field for thought and interest. In 1841 he accepted a call from Marshall College at Mercersburg, Pennsylvania, to teach natural science. Here he remained until 1843, when he returned to Easton, and the following year was reappointed to the chair of chemistry in Lafayette College. He continued to deliver the annual course of lectures in chemistry, and at the same time engaged in the active practice of medicine. He died April 29, 1897.

There were in the nineteenth century two surgeons who gained a national reputation, one of whom was a native of Northampton county, the other practiced his profession for nearly half a century at Easton. Samuel David Gross was born near Easton, Pennsylvania, July 8, 1805. He studied medicine, was graduated at Jefferson Medical College in 1828, and began practice in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, employing his leisure in translating



medical works from the French. He returned to Easton the following year and was a member of the first faculty of Lafayette College. He was appointed demonstrator of anatomy in the Medical College of Ohio at Cincinnati in 1853, and professor of pathological anatomy in the same institution two years later. Here he delivered the first systematic course of lectures on morbid anatomy ever given in the United States. Five years later he became professor of surgery in the University of Louisville, Kentucky, where he remained until 1856, with the exception of one year at the University of New York. He was one of the founders and early presidents of the Kentucky State Medical Society. He became professor of surgery in the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia in 1856, which post he occupied until within two years of his death, when he resigned on account of advanced years. He died at Philadelphia May 6, 1884.

Dr. Gross was made in 1862 a member of the Royal Medical Society of Vienna, Austria, and in 1868 of the Royal Medico-Chirurgical Society of London, England, and of the British Medical Association. The University of Oxford, at its one thousandth commemoration, conferred on him the honorary degree of D.C.L., and that of LL.D. was given him by the University of Cambridge. He was a member of numerous medical and surgical associations at home and abroad. He was in 1867 president of the American Medical Association, and in 1876 president of the International Medical Congress, which met in Philadelphia in September, 1876.

Dr. Gross made many original contributions to surgery. He experimented on rabbits in 1833 with a view to throw light on manual strangulations. He was the first to suggest the suturing of divided nerves and tendons, wiring the end of bones in certain dislocations, laparotomy in rupture of the bladder, and many other operations, and was the inventor of numerous instruments, including a tourniquet and instrument for extracting foreign bodies from ear or nose, and an apparatus for the transfusion of the blood. His original investigations were varied though often carried on with insufficient means and amid adverse surroundings. Prominent among his contributions to medical literature are his "History of American Medicine Literature," and with others, "A Century of American Medicine."

Cridland Crocker Field was born February 18, 1817, of English parents on board the American ship *Ann*, commanded by Captain Crocker of New Bedford, Massachusetts, when she had just arrived from England within the bounds of Queens county, New York. The captain's name was incorporated with that of the newcomer, Cridland being derived from his mother's side. The family settled at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, whence after a short sojourn they removed to Plainfield, Northampton county, later returned to the Quaker city, and there the lad was the recipient of an excellent education. His father, as well as his grandfather, were both physicians and surgeons. The former was graduated at the University of London and was a member of the Royal College of Surgeons. Upon completing his studies the subject of this narrative entered the office of Dr. William E. Horner, at one time professor of botany in the University of Pennsylvania, and well known in medical circles as the author of "Horner's Anatomy." After being under the tutelage of this preceptor, young Field entered the University of Pennsylvania, where he



graduated with honors in 1837. The next year he came to Northampton county, and in that year married in Bethlehem, Susannah Freeman, daughter of Jacob and Susannah Freeman. Shortly after this he settled in Easton, where he practiced his profession uninterruptedly for almost half a century. Through his long connection with the history of Easton he witnessed its wonderful development and rapid growth, in which he was an active and important factor.

By natural qualifications and training he was admirably adapted for his chosen profession. A man of keen insight and shrewd discernment, he was equally skilled in the diagnosis of different diseases and their treatment. Especially in the field of surgery did he gain an enviable reputation, and was often called for consultation, therefore becoming widely known throughout the State. As he advanced in years he retained the energy and youthful spirit that had characterized him in life's prime; business or social pleasures did not take him from his studies, and he was a thoughtful and intelligent reader of the foremost medical journals of his day, to which he often contributed articles. He performed many notable and difficult operations, a large number of which were performed in the neck, and several times removed tumors that had entirely encompassed the carotid artery.

Dr. Field was a man of genial presence and courteous manner. His death occurred December 3, 1886, and he was buried with Masonic honors.





## CHAPTER XXIII

### THE POETS OF THE FORKS OF THE DELAWARE

That those imbued by the muse of poetry should be inspired by a residence or as transient visitors to the Forks of the Delaware, is not remarkable. The lavish scenery which has been bestowed by nature with romantic surroundings is enough to inspire the poetical genius. Far to the north the Blue Mountains mingle their peaks with the clouds. To the northeast these mountains are cut in twain by the historic Delaware; towards the northwest the Lehigh, formerly known as the west branch of the Delaware, bursts through the mountains, meandering its way first to the south and then to the east, uniting in the south and passing beyond.

While there were many poems that appeared in the newspapers of the day, with their authors incognito, the earliest of the poets to treat local subjects in verse was William Moore Smith. He was the son of Rev. William Smith, the first provost of the University of Pennsylvania. He was born in 1759, graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1775, and after leaving college located at Easton, where he read law. He resided at Easton for some time, when he went to England, he having received the agency for the settlement of British claims in America. Upon his return to America he retired to a country residence near Germantown, Pennsylvania, where he died in 1821.

Mr. Smith was a man of remarkable retentive memory; his mind was a rich treasury of learning. He published in London, in 1786, "Poems on Several Occasions, Written in Pennsylvania."

The best known of Easton's poets was Margaret Junkin Preston, daughter of Rev. George Junkin, the first president of Lafayette College. She was born at Milton, Pennsylvania, May 10, 1820. Her life during girlhood days was relieved somewhat of burden and drudgery, brightened with opportunities of sightseeing, and sweetened by ties of kindred and family affections. When Doctor Junkin removed to Easton, Margaret was twelve years old; here the child grew to womanhood; sixteen years passed; her home studies were widened by private lessons from the college professors and tutors. Her application was intense; though her domestic duties at times were a great strain upon her, she nevertheless contributed to the press many poems of real value and worth.

Her father's removal to Lexington, Virginia, changed the course of her life. Here she met Major J. T. L. Preston, a widower and professor of Latin in the Virginia Military School. He was a typical Virginian, a university graduate of Washington College, University of Virginia and Yale College. She became his wife. Her sister Eleanor married Thomas J. Jackson, better known as the Confederate general, Stonewall Jackson.

In her southern home she wrote many poems, among which was her "Old Dominion," the first stanza of which is as follows:

"Ho! gallant old Dominion! I hail thee as the state,  
 Of a thirteen our thirty commonwealths most proudly consecrate.  
 My pulse beats quicker as I feel my feet upon the sod,  
 Which nurtured men of giant mind, which true born heroes trod.  
 Where mid primeval forests rich in hue of varied green,  
 The noble Raleigh planted first, the standard of his queen."

Her husband, during the Civil War, cast his fortunes with the Confederacy. He died at his home in Lexington, Virginia, in 1890, and in the last weeks of 1892, Mrs. Preston journeyed to Baltimore, Maryland, and was domesticated in the family of her eldest son, Dr. George J. Preston. She died in that city March 28, 1897.

Jane Lewers Gray was the daughter of William Lewers of Castle Blarney, Ireland, where she was born August 2, 1796. She was educated at the Moravian seminary of Grace Hill, near Belfast, Ireland, and at an early age married Rev. John Gray of County Monaghan, Ireland. She embarked with her husband in 1820 for America; they located for eighteen months in the province of New Brunswick, then removed to the city of New York. Her husband in 1822 was called to the pastorate of the First Presbyterian Church of Easton, Pennsylvania, which position he occupied for forty-five years, his death occurring January 12, 1868. Four years later, on November 18, 1871, Mrs. Gray passed away.

Mrs. Gray was known as a truthful and pleasing writer, and gained honorable distinction among the female poets of this country. Her poetry is not studied, nor labored, most of it is of a religious character and of serious cast. The following is an excerpt from her poem entitled "Morn":

"Morn is the time to awake—  
 The eyelids to uncloze—  
 Spring from the arms of sleep and break  
 The fetters of repose;  
 Walk at the dewy dawn abroad,  
 And hold sweet fellowship with God."

Elizabeth Shewell Lorraine Swift was born in Germantown, Pennsylvania, in 1795, the daughter of John and Lydia (Shewell) Lorraine, the former a prominent merchant of Philadelphia. She was married to Joseph Kimmersley Swift, a well known physician of Easton. She died at Easton in May, 1872, Dr. Swift having died the year previous.

Mrs. Swift for many years was a contributor to the local press, and her poems were frequently found in the literary journals of the day. There was dignity of thought in all her poems; her thoughts were noble, elevated; her language pure, at times gay, but always dignified. The following is one of her sonnets:

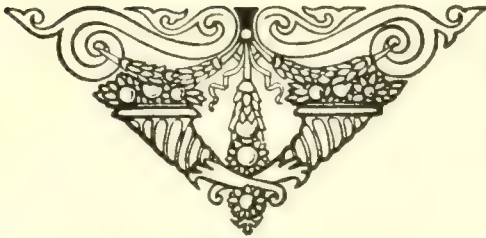
"It is the sunset hour—but stormy clouds  
 Blacker than midnight veil his parting beams,  
 Like the dark pall that some young face enshrouds  
 That erst was fairer than the Poet's dreams.  
 Ah glorious Sun! how oft at eventide  
 I've watched thy setting, when the glowing sky  
 Seems like the golden path where angels glide  
 From the heaven to earth to waft blest souls on high.  
 And o'er thy gorgeous coach rich colours rose,



Painting the clouds with more than limner's art,  
Till the o'er dazzled eye would tearful close,  
And fill the scene reflected on the heart;  
The grateful heart, that felt the love, the Power,  
Which made for man this calm, delicious hour."

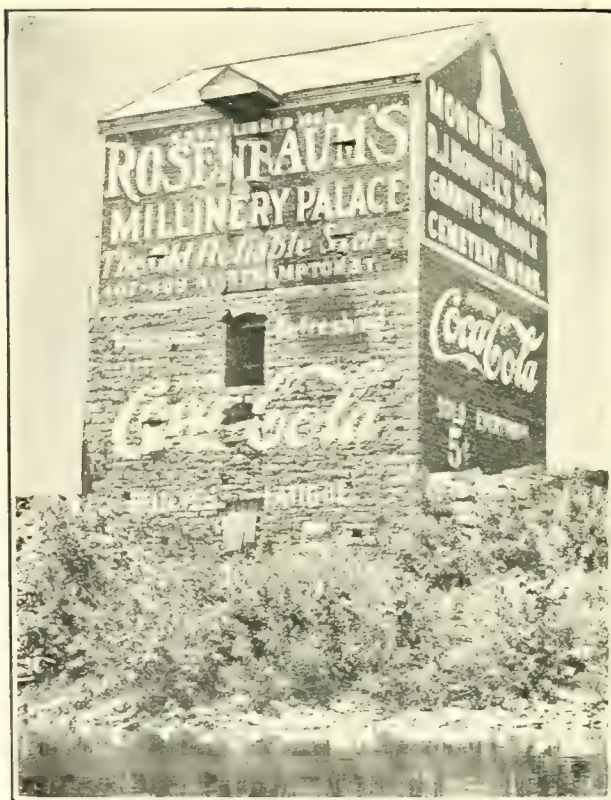
Another poet whose contributions are found in the literary journals was Samuel Dewees Patterson. Though never a resident of Easton, he married Sarah Ann Mott, a daughter of William Beckett Mott of Boston. His writings included five volumes in manuscript, both prose and poetry. His political satires, the "Salt River Voyage" and "Homeward Bound," with the political sentiment pleasing and pungent, rival the caustic wits of the Revolutionary period. The following is the first verse of the Salt River rhymes:

"For the head of Salt river! In strength and in pride  
The good bark 'Democracy' floats on the tide—  
Her anchors aweigh—her provisions are stored—  
And all that she needs is the pilot on board.  
Her decks are all clean, and her rigging all taut,  
And her crew, men who fear not, and will not be bought—  
And aloft from the mast-head her flag is displayed,  
With the motto, 'Defeated, but never dismayed!'"









COLONIAL WAREHOUSE ON DELAWARE



RUINS OF THE OLD GLENDON IRON WORKS



## CHAPTER XXIV

### IRON AND KINDRED INDUSTRIES

The rocks which everywhere underlie the soil or crop out to the surface of Northampton county belong to the oldest formations known in the United States. In that portion of the county lying south of the Lehigh river comprising the townships of Lower Saucon and Williams there is found crystalline rocks, for the most part gneiss and syenite, belonging to the Laurentian formation. Here and there overlying these rocks are small basins of limestone, directly over which are a series of crystalline slates often decomposed to a white or yellow clay. This slate contains valuable deposits of brown hematite or limonite ore which, in the early development of the iron industries of the county, was used in the furnaces of Glendon, Redington, South Easton, Bethlehem, Bingen and Hellertown.

During the eighteenth century hematite iron ore was located in Williams township. The ore beds were at the foot of the mountain stretching the full length of the township near the Hellertown road, leading from the Delaware river to Lower Saucon. The ore was found at a depth of sixty to two hundred feet, required no pumping, and was principally worked by horse-power, though afterwards engines were used. Hematite ore was also found in the southeastern portion of the township, and the Bougher Hills Mines were developed. The Unangst Mines were extensively worked and ore was struck at the depth of forty-five feet; it was shafted to the depth of one hundred and eighteen feet, which was the level of the Delaware river. The first contractor at this mine, Major John Best, in 1858 furnished 5,600 tons of ore to the Durham Iron Company, no pumping being necessary, and it was raised solely by horse-power. At about this time the Saylor Hill Mines, on the north side of Saylor's Mountains, of hematite ore, were opened by the Glendon Iron Works. As early as 1812 magnetic iron ore was mined on the Old Philadelphia road about three and a half miles from Easton.

In Lower Saucon township hematite iron ore mines were developed in 1857, the Gangewere Mines being the most extensive, which were finally leased to the Bethlehem Iron Works. The Hartman Mine was near Kohlberg and was opened in 1857. Near Ironville the Coleraine Iron Mines operated mines in the middle of the nineteenth century. Iron ore was discovered in Forks township in 1873.

The manufacture of iron in Northampton county dates back to 1809, when William Henry of Nazareth put in operation a forge that he had built the preceding year, and on March 8 of that year produced the first bar of refined iron made in the county. Matthew S. Henry in 1824-1825 erected a blast furnace in Nazareth, and on May 25, 1825, the first ton of pig iron was manufactured in Northampton county. Mr. Henry subsequently manufactured tin plate wood-stoves and hollowware, such as pots, kettles and skillets in considerable quantity. The furnace used was of ordinary size; the stack was thirty-two feet in height, the furnace above the boshes eight feet wide.

The fuel used was charcoal, the weekly production being about twenty tons of pig iron and twelve to fourteen tons of castings. The ore used was the columnar or pipe species of hematite, which was obtained from Lower Mount Bethel township, also the brown hematite from Williams and Hanover townships in Northampton county and Whitehall township in Lehigh county.

The discovery of the use of anthracite coal for smelting iron ore is credited to a Mr. Crane of England in 1837, but a few months later, in 1838, John Van Buren, who had interested several parties in establishing a furnace at South Easton, made about twenty tons of pig iron, using anthracite coal as a fuel; this was followed by other attempts at different localities. The first experiments were not, however, wholly satisfactory; the results obtained were not a financial success on account of the inability of keeping the furnaces in blast for only a short length of time. The Lehigh Coal and Navigation Company in November, 1838, desiring to find a market for the anthracite coal, sent one of their directors, Erskine Hazzard, to England, and he entered into a five years' contract with David Thomas, general superintendent of the Yniscledwyn Iron Works, in Swansea valley, Wales, to come to the United States. The Lehigh Crane Iron Company was formed by the Lehigh Coal and Navigation Company, of which Mr. Thomas became superintendent, and July 9, 1839, the construction of a blast furnace was commenced at what is now Catasauqua in Lehigh county. The first furnace built by the Lehigh Crane Iron Company was put in operation in July, 1840, and Mr. Thomas demonstrated the practicability of producing iron successfully as a commercial commodity by the sole use of anthracite coal.

The early manufacture of pig iron in Northampton county centered around South Easton and Glendon. At the former place in 1839 Barnet Swift and Company erected a blast furnace, using charcoal as a fuel, the blast being driven by the water-power of the canal. The ore smelted was principally of the brown hematite, with a small proportion of magnetic ore, and produced about twenty-five tons per week. The furnace, with a large stone foundry annexed, was purchased in 1844 by Frederick Goddell, who demolished the furnace and erected a new one, in which anthracite coal was used as fuel. The property again changed hands in 1852, when B. B. Thomas became proprietor, who erected a new and larger furnace, with a capacity of one hundred tons weekly. This blast was heated by gas taken from the furnace six feet below the tunnel head. The following year Mr. Thomas disposed of his interests to Charles J. Jackson, Jr., who was connected with the Glendon Iron Works, and the production was increased to one hundred and twenty tons weekly. This furnace was in operation in 1873, in which year it produced 100,000 tons of ore, 85,000 tons of coal and 50,000 tons of limestone. The capital stock of the company was \$1,000,000 and the payroll amounted to about \$50,000 monthly. The dullness of the iron trade in the late seventies of the last century and concentration of the iron industries caused the discontinuance of the furnace. The plant at that time consisted of five stacks, and employment was given to one thousand men at the quarries, mines and works.

There was also at this period started at South Easton by John Stewart, Charles Rodenburgh, Col. Thomas McKeen, Hopewell Hepburn and Jacob

Abel an industry to manufacture nails in a small way, under the firm name of Stewart and Company. The production in 1836 was changed to wire, and it was the largest mill of this description at that time in the United States, and manufactured all sizes of wire from a hair thread to a bridge cable. The capital stock of the company was \$250,000, and employment was given to two hundred hands. This enterprise was in successful operation until 1876, when it suspended operations.

The Franklin Iron Works were in operation in South Easton in 1860, conducted by F. S. Wells. The plant was founded in 1835; besides regular foundry work, steam engines, mining, well and cistern pumps, horse-power mowing-machines, reapers, threshing machines, corn huskers and other agricultural machinery was manufactured. The South Easton Iron and Brass Foundry was erected in 1857 by James Kidd, and an extensive business was done for several years in casting and finishing custom work.

The first blast furnace erected at Glendon was in 1843 by William Firestone. It was forty-five feet high, twelve feet at the boshes, and for several years after it was built was the highest anthracite furnace in the United States. The blast machinery consisted of two cylinders, each sixty-two inches in diameter, eight feet stroke, and was propelled by two water-wheels, the motive power being furnished by waters of the Lehigh canal. The production was about eighty to ninety tons a week. In 1845 a second furnace was built, with a capacity of one hundred and thirty-five tons per week. The original furnace was dismantled in 1850 and a larger one built in its place forty-five feet high, sixteen feet at the boshes. A 400-horse-power blast engine was installed, the boilers being heated by using carbonic oxide gas taken from the furnace through an aperture about ten feet below the tunnel head.

The Glendon Iron Works, owned by Charles Jackson, Jr., of Boston, Massachusetts, commenced operations at Glendon in the early fifties of the nineteenth century. The works comprised three blast furnaces, blown by water and steam power, built of common brick, circular in form, having six arches, five for the introduction of the iron and one for the purpose of drawing off the iron and working the furnace. This industry in 1858 employed at the furnaces one hundred and fifty hands, and 21,928 tons of pig iron were produced. There was used in manufacturing 45,000 tons of coal, sixty to seventy canal boats were used in freighting iron ore, coal and pig iron, giving employment to two hundred men and one hundred and fifty mules and horses. The quarries and mines operated gave work to two hundred and fifty men. This industry, like many others throughout the land, after the panic of 1873, was abandoned.

The oldest foundry and machine shop in the Lehigh Valley was conducted by Charles F. Beckel. It was located as early as 1825 on Main street in what is now Bethlehem. Mr. Beckel was the first iron founder in this section of the country, his castings consisting of light articles, such as plough and stove castings, etc. He removed in 1829 to a site on the Lehigh canal, in what is now South Bethlehem, for the purpose of obtaining water-power from the canal, where the business was conducted by himself and his descendants for over half a century.



Among the early industries of Easton in the iron and kindred trades were Young & Schlough's Foundry on Ferry street, which was established prior to 1859 by Butz and Hayden, and after many vicissitudes was purchased in that year by the proprietors mentioned above, who greatly enlarged the capacity of the works. The buildings were of substantial brick construction, equipped with most approved labor-saving machinery for iron-working. Employment was given to about thirty-five men. The Delaware Foundry, located in Delaware street above the mouth of the Bushkill creek, was started in July, 1868, by the Wilson brothers. This was an outgrowth of a business started by their father in 1836 at Williamsburg, Upper Mount Bethel township. The business of the firm was general iron castings, and the line of their work embraced rolling-mill castings of every description, ploughs, sledshoes, cellar grates, stove grates, barn-door rollers and hangers. A specialty was made of sashweights, which were manufactured in large quantities. The works is still in evidence at the present day.

The Easton Sheet Iron Works was established in 1871 on the north bank of the Lehigh river by Simon Oliver and Son, and on the death of the senior member the firm became Oliver and Company. The Easton Lock Works was located near the Lehigh river in a building that was formerly a glue factory, afterwards a sad-iron works; still later, locks were manufactured, but the business was soon suspended. The Easton Brass Works was established in 1871 by William Young. In the foundry department there was a furnace with the capacity of melting one hundred and fifty pounds. The finishing department was on the second floor of the building.

The Thomas Iron Works was founded in 1854, with a fixed capital of \$200,000. The prime mover in the organization of the company was David Thomas, who interested parties residing in Catasauqua, Easton, Bethlehem and Mauch Chunk in the enterprise. At a meeting held February 14, 1854, who afterwards became shareholders, the following Northampton county citizens were present: Charles A. Luckenbach, Michael Krause and John P. Scholl of Bethlehem; Dr. Henry Detweiler, Peter S. Michler, John Drake, Derrick Hulick, Russel S. Chidsey, John T. Knight, Daniel Whitesell and Carman F. Randolph of Easton. The site selected for the works was at Hokendauqua in Whitehall township, Lehigh county, where a total area of nearly two hundred and fifty acres was purchased at the cost of \$120,502. The erection of two furnaces was begun March 1, 1854; they were sixty feet high, eighteen feet boshes, with two blowing engines of five hundred horsepower each. Furnace No. 1 was put in blast June 1, 1855, and No. 2 October 23, 1855. They were a complete success from the first blast, and the pig metal was equal to the best in the country. Two additional furnaces were erected in 1861 and 1862; ten years later two more furnaces were added. The two furnaces erected at Alburtus in 1867 became the property of the Thomas Iron Company. The Keystone Furnace, which had been built in 1873 in Williams township at a cost of over \$250,000 was purchased in 1882 by the company, which made them nine furnaces and an annual capacity of 120,000 tons. To carry on this wonderful development of business the capital stock of the company was increased and in 1884 it was \$2,000,000.

Large beds of iron ore were secured in Lehigh and Berks counties,



Pennsylvania, also in New Jersey. To provide for its transportation the company united with the Crane Iron Company in building the Catasauqua and Fogelsville Railroad in 1850 and secured in 1882 the complete ownership of the Iron-ton Railroad. The furnaces at Hellertown and Redington, Northampton county, were purchased. In 1904 the company celebrated its semi-centennial anniversary. The company properties at Hokendauqua are six furnaces; Alburtus, two furnaces; Island Park, one furnace; and Hellerstown, two furnaces. They own about 6,000 acres of mining properties in New Jersey, 1,600 in Pennsylvania, and at their foundries about 600 acres. The company maintains an office in Easton.

The two furnaces located in Hellertown, mentioned above as having been acquired by the Thomas Iron Company, formerly belonged to the Saucon Iron Company, which was established in 1866 mainly through the influence of Jacob Riegel, a dry-goods merchant of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. The authorized capital of the company was \$300,000, with the privilege of increasing it to \$1,000,000. The capital stock was increased to \$600,000. The first stack was blown in March 23, 1868, the second May 28, 1870. The stacks were each fifty feet high and sixteen feet in diameter at the boshes; they were iron shells lined with brick and supported by iron columns; the hot blast ovens were built on the top of large stone arches, making them on a level with the tops of the furnaces. The capacity of each stack was about 10,000 tons of foundry pig iron per annum.

In April, 1869, a meeting was held at Hellertown for the purpose of organizing a company to operate a furnace near the village. The North-Penn Iron Company was organized in 1870, and established at Bingen with a capital stock of \$100,000. The works went into operation that year, the company in 1872 suffering a loss of \$20,000 by an explosion. The company finally became a bankrupt and at a sheriff sale \$28,000 of their second mortgage bonds were sold for five dollars.

The Northampton Iron Furnace, located in the borough of Freemansburg, with offices at South Bethlehem, was organized in 1867 with a capital stock of \$200,000. A consolidation was effected with the Bethlehem Iron Works, April 2, 1868. Building construction was commenced along the line of the Lehigh Valley Railroad, and in that year one hundred tons of railroad rails were produced. In the summer of 1869 a new rolling mill was erected, 400 by 900 feet, which was at that time the largest in the United States.

The agitation for the establishing of an iron works in Bethlehem commenced in 1857, mainly through the exertions of Augustus Wolle, who obtained an act of incorporation of the Saucona Iron Company. The financial panic of that year prevented the building of the works or even the organization of the company. No further steps were taken until 1861, when an organization was completed, and the title was changed to the Bethlehem Rolling Mills and Iron Company, and in May, 1861, to the Bethlehem Iron Company. The first officials of the company were Alfred Hunt, president, and Charles B. Daniel, secretary and treasurer; the superintendence of the works devolved on John Fritz, who planned and erected the plant, and to whose skill and energy is largely due the success of the company.

Land having been purchased consisting of eleven acres on the south side

of the Lehigh Valley Railroad and six acres on the opposite side of that road, ground was broken for the erection of buildings July 16, 1860; but owing to the disturbances of the Civil War little progress was made. The first blast furnace was blown in January 4, 1863, and the first rails of puddled iron were rolled September 26, 1863. Furnace No. 1 continued in blast for thirty-four weeks and was then blown out for repairs, after which it was again put on and remained in blast for three hundred and sixty-three weeks, about seven years, producing in that time 63,007 tons of pig metal. The first iron was drawn from Furnace No. 3 December 18, 1868. The erection of the steel rail-mill was commenced in September, 1868.

It was in the early seventies that the recent invention of the Bessemer process of making steel rails was taken up by the company, and by this method the first steel rails were made October 4, 1873, being rolled October 18th of that year. The capital stock of the company was increased \$350,000 in 1873. In the fall of that year, owing to the money panic, the company was obliged to pay their wage earners one-fourth of their pay in cash, giving short-term notes for the balance, with interest. In this same year ore was imported from Africa; this was of a hematite and magnetic quality and was shipped from a seaport in Algeria. The properties of the North-Penn Iron Works at Bingen were purchased in 1879; the market value of the capital stock of the Bethlehem Iron Company in that year was forty-five dollars a share.

Extensive improvements were made in the plant in 1884, and in that year the company had five blast furnaces in operation. The products of the company were pig iron billets, rails and similar articles. An enlargement of the plant was advocated for the manufacturing of heavy forgings and castings from open hearth steel, also for guns of large calibre. This was followed by the production of armor plate, and for the next score of years the bessemer works and the rail mill were practically abandoned. The company's attention was directed to the development of the armor plate plant, the manufacture of guns and other high grade forgings and castings. These improvements required the outlay of \$3,000,000, but in 1887, when Secretary William C. Whitney was laying the foundation for the United States Navy, the Bethlehem Iron Works received a contract for \$4,600,000 for guns and armor plate. The capital stock of the company was increased in 1889 from \$2,000,000 to \$3,000,000.

The first steel castings were made in the forging department of the Bethlehem Steel Company on May 18, 1888. The largest cannon ever turned in America was forged in 1898. It was the first of the sixteen-inch group ordered by the government for Sandy Hook. The cost of forging alone was \$70,000. High speed tool steel was exhibited at the Paris Exposition in 1900 by the Bethlehem Steel Company.

At the annual meeting held in 1887, Alfred Hunt, who had held the office of president of the company since its organization, was re-elected. Mr. Hunt was born at Brownsville, Pennsylvania, April 5, 1817. His parents belonged to the Society of Friends. The loss of his father in his early boyhood days threw him on his own resources. On arriving at the age of manhood he went to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and engaged in commercial

business. While on a tour to regain his health in 1888, he died in the South.

The second president of the company, William H. Thurston, was born April 25, 1852. After receiving a liberal education he graduated from the University of Pennsylvania, he turned his attention to industrial affairs and entered the employ of the company. Commencing at the lowest round of the ladder, that of sweeper in the machine shop, he rose through the various grades of promotion to the presidency. He died at London, England, on a tour to regain his health, May 13, 1890. He was succeeded as president of the company by Robert P. Linderman.

At the commencement of the present century the Bethlehem Steel Company was laboring under a large indebtedness and was not a successful competitor of the United States Steel Trust that had recently been formed. The president, Charles M. Schwab, of the latter corporation, tendered his resignation in 1902, and the prophets of the day had no hesitancy in giving to the world the information that the days of the Wizard of the steel industries of the United States was over. It was in 1905 Mr. Schwab became identified with the Bethlehem Steel Company. He satisfied a mortgage of \$10,000,000 against its properties, extensive improvements were contemplated, and he prophesied that he would make the works the largest in the United States, if not in the world. In that year the company acquired large real estate holdings which put them in possession of all lands between the North-Penn and Lehigh Valley Railroad and the Saucon creek, with the exception of Northampton heights and a small farm. The area of the purchase included the Lehigh right of way and aggregate about three hundred acres.

A return was made to the original business of the company in 1906 and an entirely new plant was built and fully equipped for the manufacture of complete armor, armament, ammunition and shafting for the largest battleships. All the material manufactured at the plant is produced from the ore. The general office buildings and valuable records were destroyed by fire February 25, 1906, entailing a loss of several hundred thousands of dollars.

A strike of from six hundred to eight hundred machinists took place February 4, 1910. President Schwab publicly announced there did not seem to appear any definite grievance. The strike, however, continued, and on February 26 the sheriff of the county and State officers were called upon to suppress the rioters. President Schwab refused to treat with the strikers; their wives, however, took a hand and escorted their husbands to their work, and on March 8, 1910, there were then 4,200 employees on duty. During the strike statements were sent to Congress, also to the powers of the Argentine Republic and Turkey by the strikers, stating that the company employed unskilled mechanics and paid starvation wages. President Schwab called a meeting of the citizens of South Bethlehem to find out if they endorsed those statements, and if they did he threatened to close the works. The citizens expressed their sympathy with the company and of its ability to execute all contracts in first-class workmanship. The strike was declared off May 18, 1910.

During the last war in Europe the company received large contracts not only from the government but from foreign powers. The French government



in 1914 gave a contract for \$15,000,000 worth of munitions, and through the influence of Mr. Schwab the company was made the representative of the French government. The next year the English government ordered from the company eight thousand field pieces. In 1916, E. C. Grace, then president of the company, offered in case of war with Germany and Austria all the facilities of the Bethlehem Steel Company to the United States government.

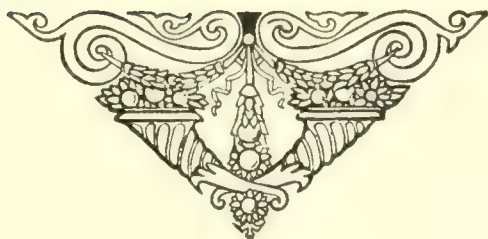
The Bethlehem Steel Company control the Philadelphia, Bethlehem and New England Railroad; this railroad operates within their works and several independent industries along its line. They also control the Titusville Forge Company at Titusville, Pennsylvania; the Jaraqua Iron Company on the south coast of Cuba that ships ore to their Bethlehem plant; the Bethlehem-Chile Iron Mines Company in the province of Coquin, where ore of the highest quality is mined; the Fore River Shipbuilding Corporation at Quincy, Massachusetts, for the building of battleships; the Union Iron Works, a shipbuilding company at San Francisco, California, that repaired battleships and merchant vessels and manufactured mining machinery; the Harlan and Hollingsworth Corporation of Wilmington, Delaware, that manufacture merchant vessels and ferryboats; the Samuel L. Moore and Sons Corporation at Elizabethport, New Jersey, engaged in general foundry and machine business; the Bethlehem Steel Products Company, organized to facilitate the selling of products for export; the Bethlehem Iron Mines Company, that controls iron ore deposits on the north coast of Cuba, and in the Adirondack region of New York.

The Bethlehem Steel Corporation made its fourteenth annual report in 1918. The company's gross sales for that year were \$448,410,808, from which \$394,993,090 were deducted for manufacturing cost and operating expenses, leaving a net manufacturing profit of \$53,417,718, to which is added \$3,771,050 for interest, dividends and other miscellaneous income. The gross increase of earnings over 1917 were \$149,463,413. The company had on hand at the close of 1918 orders aggregating the value of \$328,946,065. The Bethlehem Steel Corporation is a member of the Consolidated Steel Corporation, organized to engage in more energetic development of the export steel business than could be economically done by the various members individually. During the period of the war the company made for the United States government and its allies 3,570 finished guns; 7,582 finished gun carriages, limbers and caissons; 599 finished naval gun mounts; 11,000 gun forgings; 18,477,876 rounds of complete field gun ammunition; 1,710,579 projectiles for ammunition; 69,409,533 pounds of armor plate, and 897,178 gross tons of shell steel. In finished guns, gun forgings and complete ammunition the above figures represent sixty percent., sixty-five percent., and forty percent. respectively of the entire output of the country. The shipbuilding plants of the corporation during the progress of the war delivered to the Emergency Fleet Corporation 625,000 deadweight tons of merchant shipping, about twenty-two percent. of the country's output. To the United States Navy sixteen submarines and twenty-six torpedo boat destroyers were delivered, and early in 1919 thirty-six additional destroyers were launched and fitted out. The company at its main plant at Bethlehem gives employment to over 20,000 wage earners.

The Bethlehem Foundry and Machine Company is located at Bethlehem.



The company repairs machinery, also manufactures iron, steel, brass and bronze castings, and employs about two hundred and fifty men. The Nazareth Foundry and Machine Company of Nazareth was established in 1901 with a capital of \$50,000, which was invested in the plant, which occupied two acres of ground. The first president of the company was Conrad Miller, and at his death he was succeeded by his son, John A. Miller. The plant was sold to the Kelvin Engineering Company of New Jersey in July, 1917. The annual product is about \$300,000, employment being given to one hundred men, with an average monthly pay-roll of \$9,000.





## CHAPTER XXV

### THE SLATE INDUSTRY

Slate is an argillaceous rock of various colors—blue, green, purple, gray and black—and is of a peculiar structure, by which it readily splits into thin plates or laminae. It is of sedimentary origin, being primarily deposited on ocean floors as fine mud formed by waste and denudation of pre-existing rocks, and afterwards compressed and hardened and altered into compact rock. The slate beds frequently alternate with bands of grit and limestone, or are interstratified with felspathic lava or ashes. They are frequently tilted up from their original horizontal or nearly horizontal positions, and stretch across wide districts in a series of undulations, which rise to the surface in crests or dips into troughs underground and form angles of every inclination with the horizon.

The slate rocks are quarried both above and below ground, and worked by terraces or galleries formed along the beds. Sometimes it becomes necessary to sink shafts, as in coal pits, but this leads to excessive costs, which is a serious drawback. The slate rock is often traversed by thin seams of quartz, but the prepared slate should be entirely free from foreign minerals, especially iron pyrites, when exposed are liable to decompose, thereby weakening roofing slates. Slate rock splits along cleavage planes, which are distinct from and independent of original stratification. They are, as a rule, vertical or highly inclined, and intersect the lines of the slate beds at various angles, but sometimes coincide with them.

In the process of manufacturing the slate rock is bored by jumper drills; when the boring is done, an explosive—generally rock blasting powder—is used for the blast. The good blocks are then taken, split and dressed into slate of the thickness of a quarter of an inch, more or less, according to size and strength required. The blocks should be compact and solid, the best results being obtained when they are fresh from the quarries, as in drying they are apt to lose their property of splitting freely, though freezing may restore this necessary quality, and a succession of frosts and thaws has the effect of thorough seasoning. The blocks, after being shaped and trimmed, are split into any desired thickness. The faces are smooth and parallel, without any curvatures or irregularities; there should be no lines of cross fracture that should prevent them from breaking in any one direction more than another. When a slate is balanced on the finger and struck with a hammer it should give forth a clear, ringing sound, and when dried in an oven and immersed in water should absorb but little of that liquid.

The common roofing slate of commerce is generally fine grained, combining great strength and durability with moderate weight. It is almost universally used for roofing houses and buildings of every description, and for such purposes it is unequalled, possessing all the qualities necessary for protection against wind, rain and storm. The colors of the slates are characterized by the mineral that chiefly prevails in its composition. The most

common colors are blue, green and purple, and depends mainly on the presence of iron and the form in which it exists. Slabs are also manufactured, being cut, planed, dressed and enameled for chimney-places, billiard tables, wall linings, cisterns, paving, tombstones, ridge rolls and various other architectural and industrial purposes. School slates and blackboards are also manufactured; for the latter it is necessary to get the slate rock out in large masses. This is done by means of cutting machines called channellers; the large blocks are then hoisted to the surface, sawed, rubbed and shaved to a fine, smooth surface. Slate pencils are made from argillaceous slate rock, sometimes from teleose slate, also from various materials ground together and compressed.

The history of slate dates back to the sixteenth century, when the quarries of France and Wales acquired considerable importance. The industry, however, belongs mainly to the nineteenth century, in which its progress and development have been great and rapid. The slate belt of Northampton county extends throughout all its northern range of townships, and is the important industry of that district. The early operators in the slate industry in Northampton county sank fortunes before the product could be fully introduced for roofing purposes. The first operating company we have any record of was the Pennsylvania Slate Company, who opened a quarry in Upper Mount Bethel township in 1806. This company fixed a price of fifteen dollars for one hundred square feet of roofing slate laid. It was not, however, until the middle of the past century that any progress was made in making Pennsylvania slate a marketable product. William Chapman, a gentleman of Cornish extraction, a practical slater, came to America and settled in Northampton county in 1842. He became interested in quarries in Moore township, and was the master spirit in perfecting their management and in raising the quantity, quality and general reputation of the slate product, which commended them not only to American but European purchasers. The quarries were opened in Moore township in 1850, but it was not until March 29, 1864, that the Chapman Slate Company was incorporated. The Company erected in 1875 a factory for sawing, planing and manufacturing slate rock into billiard, bagatelle, table and counter tops, cisterns, mantels, lintels, blackboards, window-sills, coping, stairways, floor tiles, ridge poles and flagging. The present industries at Chapman Quarries are the Chapman Slate Company, Chapman Standard Slate Company and the Keystone Slate Company. Then followed the usual development of other slate industries in different localities. At Danielsville, in Lehigh township, the Little Gap Slate Quarry was opened by Owen Jones and Owen Williams. The opening of this quarry was soon followed in the same township by the operating of the Heimbach and Eagle quarries, and later by the organizing of others. The Mount Bethel Slate Company was incorporated February 27, 1868, with a capital stock of \$100,000.

Pennsylvania slate as early as 1872 was recognized as being superior to the Vermont slate for roofing purposes, and shipments were made to New England. The demand thus created caused the establishment of new quarries, and the population of the slate belt was materially increased. The panic of 1873, however, caused a reaction, and a number of slate quarries



near Bangor were sold by the sheriff. George and James Coffin, in 1870, invented a noiseless school slate frame, and in that year Lerch & Company at Danielsville produced eighty thousand dozen of school slates, which was one-third of the total production in the United States at that time.

The slate industry of the present day in Northampton county is represented by from forty to fifty companies, who give employment to about three thousand wage earners, the majority of whom are of foreign extraction. The companies employing over fifty hands are the American Slate Company, Bangor Vein Slate Company, Columbia Bangor Slate Company, East Bangor Consolidated Slate Company, Hammann Slate Company, Keenan Structural Slate Company, J. S. Moyer Company, North Bangor Slate Company, Old Bangor Slate Company, Northampton Hard Vein Slate Company, M. L. Tinsman & Company, Alpha Slate Manufacturing Company, Phoenix Slate Company, Albion Vein Slate Company, The Crown Slate Company, The Diamond Slate Company, Jackson Bangor Slate Company and Parsons Brothers Slate Company.

We append, with pleasure, further statistics of the companies whose officials had the courtesy to answer a questionnaire mailed to them for more detailed information.

The Arvon Slate Company was founded by a partnership between J. A. Elsey and W. J. Seiple in August, 1908, and incorporated under its present title, with a capital stock of \$100,000 in December, 1910. The present officers are W. J. Seiple, president; D. B. Heller, vice-president; John A. Elsey, treasurer; W. D. Weikheiser, secretary. Structural slate, blackboards and roofing slate are manufactured. The production in the last year, however, was confined to the two first articles, of which about 140,000 feet of structural slate and 35,000 feet of blackboards were made. The quarries are located at Wind Gap, and employment is given to about thirty hands. The Phoenix Slate Company's quarry and mills are also located at Wind Gap, two miles west of Pen Argyl. This company was established in 1907, though its quarry was in operation many years prior to this. The highest efficiency is obtained, as the quarry and mills are installed with modern and adequate equipment to obtain the most finished products. The average monthly production is over 60,000 square feet of slate, employing almost one hundred men, and has been in continuous operation since its organization.

The Albion Vein Slate Company of Pen Argyl was incorporated May 5, 1908, with a capital stock of \$40,000. The present officers have served since its organization, namely: David Stoddard, president; George Stoddard, treasurer, and H. L. Young, secretary. Roofing slate, blackboards and structural slate are produced, which furnish employment for one hundred and fifty men. The Columbia Bangor Slate Company was originally a partnership, and was incorporated under its present title, July 13, 1907, with a capital stock of \$15,000. The officers at the time of the organization of the company were: George H. Mutton, president; Thomas Ditchell, secretary and treasurer. The present officers are: William Blake, president, and William Ditchell, secretary and treasurer. About twenty-five thousand squares of roofing slate are manufactured annually, giving employment to about eighty wage earners. Another thriving industry of Pen Argyl is the

Diamond Slate Company, incorporated November 17, 1909, with a capital stock of \$10,000. There has been no change in the executive officers since the organization of the company. The present officers are: Herman A. Miller, president; Alfred Doney, treasurer, and William A. Doney, secretary. About 550,000 square feet of blackboards and structural slate are produced yearly, which are sold in the United States and Canada, furnishing employment to fifty-five men.

The North Bangor Slate Company was the outgrowth of individual operations that was founded in 1863, which continued for twenty years. For the next score of years it was a corporation under New York State laws, and was reorganized in 1913 with a capital of \$45,000, with a Pennsylvania charter. The president of the first corporation was Abram W. Thompson, who was succeeded in 1887 by Elkanah Drake, who filled the position until 1895, when the present president, D. H. Keller, was elected. A yearly production of \$150,000 of roofing slates, blackboards, structural slate and school slates are manufactured, furnishing employment to about one hundred and twenty men. The Bangor Slate Mining Company of Bangor was an outgrowth of a partnership existing between James Masters and B. W. Ribble, founded in 1901. The present company was incorporated March 28, 1911, with a capital stock of \$75,000. The yearly output aggregates about \$150,000 of roofing slate, structural slate and blackboards. Exports are made to England, Ireland and Australia. The company's employes number about two hundred. From a partnership founded in 1895, the Albion Bangor Slate Company of Bangor was incorporated, in 1902, with a capital stock of \$150,000. The officers at the time of the organization of the company were Charles Shuman, president; A. O. Allen, treasurer. The present officers are William Bray, president; G. W. Raesly, treasurer, and William P. Bray, secretary. All kinds of slate productions are produced, and the number of employes averages about forty. The foundation of the Woodley Slate Company of Bangor dates back to 1880, when the business was conducted as a partnership. The company was incorporated under its present title, November 1, 1908, with a capital stock of \$25,000. The executive officers at the time of the organization were Thomas Bolger, president and treasurer, James H. Wiswell, secretary. The latter resigned and was succeeded by James H. Bolger, who is the present secretary and treasurer of the company. The yearly production aggregates about 336,000 square feet of structural slate, employment being furnished to about thirty-five hands. Another industry in which those connected with the Woodley Slate Company are interested is the Lehigh Structural Slate Manufacturing Company, which was incorporated June 4, 1907, with a capital stock of \$15,000. There has been no change in the officers since the organization of the corporation. They are: Thomas Bolger, president; J. H. Mishon, treasurer; J. H. Bolger, secretary. The company yearly produces 350,000 square feet of blackboards, using the new method of polishing by machinery instead of shaving, which was the former process.

## CHAPTER XXVI

### THE CEMENT INDUSTRY

The principal hydraulic cements are termed natural, Portland and pozzuolan. The natural, sometimes called Roman cement, is the product obtained by calcining an argillaceous limestone without pulverization of other materials at a temperature only slightly above that used for burning lime and by finally grinding the burned mass. The limestone is calcined in small lumps with coal in statuary-kilns. Its manufacture dates back to 1790 in France, Germany and England. The building of the Erie canal in 1818 was the cause of the first discovery of cement rock in the United States, and the product thus obtained was used in the building the walls and the locks of the canal. Natural cement sets more rapidly, but it does not possess as much initial strength as Portland cement. It is of a yellow or brown color and has a lower specific gravity than Portland cement. The latter was invented by Joseph Ashden of Leeds, England, and is named from its fancied resemblance when set to the well known limestone of the Jurassic age, quarried for building purposes on Portland Isle, Dorsetshire, England.

Portland cement is a chemical combination consisting principally of silicates and aluminates of lime, mixed in certain percentage. To this material are added limestone and clay, or shale marl and clay, or blast furnace slag is sometimes used. The first process of manufacturing is to reduce this combination to a powder, making the mixture homogenous, properly proportioned. When this compound is readily disintegrable in water it is reduced by one of the wet processes; if, however, the compound is of hard materials, it is slightly moistened before the grinding process. The fuel used in the kiln is generally powdered coal, but crude petroleum and natural gas are also used. The burning or calcination is continued until a clinker is obtained of a grayish or greenish black in color; to this is added a small portion of gypsum to serve as a retarder. The mixture is then ground to an impalpable powder, and after a period of curing is ready for use.

From the chemist's or scientific point of view, pure Portland cement, according to the latest researches, is a dry, impalpable powder composed of an almost molecular combination of tri-calcium silicate, di-calcium aluminate and crystalline calcium oxide. From the manufacturer's point of view, Portland cement is an impalpable powder produced by the fine grinding of a natural or artificial combination of silicious, aluminous and calcarious materials in fairly well defined proportions, which materials have been uniformly mixed and heated to such a temperature that the alumina and silica may become chemically combined with lime, this action best taking place when the combination is heated to a point of incipient fusion. After this burning, the so-called clinker thus produced is cooled and pulverized; and during the manufacture of this powder still other components are added within advisable or stipulated limits for purposes of regulating the setting time or affecting other characteristics of the cement when employed for actual work.



The extreme fineness for grinding is a prime essential of good Portland cement. Many brands are ground so they will pass through a sieve having ten thousand meshes per square inch. Portland cement acts slower than natural cement, but attains its maximum strength more quickly. The color of the finished cement is of various shades of gray, some of it being white.

The pozzuolan cement is a mixture of a siliceous and aluminous material, such as power blast furnace slag, or volcanic ashes and powdered slated lime. The mixture is not burned at any stage of the process of manufacturing, and when made into mortar it has the property of hardening under water.

One of the chief industries of Northampton county is the manufacture of Portland cement. Northampton county is the very heart of the largest cement producing section of America and it is even claimed that the largest cement mill of the world is located within its limits. Cement is made in the Lehigh Valley from cement rock, the deposit of which is one of the largest and purest found anywhere in the world. This cement rock was discovered in 1826 at Siegfried Bridge, now Northampton, by the Lehigh Coal and Navigation Company while surveying and building the canal through the valley. In 1850 cement was manufactured at Siegfried Bridge. At the Allen Mill, later acquired by the Bonneville Cement Company, and now a part of Lawrence Plant, cement was made from which an arch was erected at the Centennial Celebration at Philadelphia in 1876. In 1866 Mr. Saylor began the manufacture of cement at Coplay, and in 1875 produced the "First true Portland cement." This gave rise to the cement industry of the Lehigh district. The cement rock is found in a restricted area like the arc of a circle extending from Evansville, in Bucks county on the west, through Lehigh and Northampton counties, into Warren county, New Jersey, as far east as New Village, New Jersey. The important plants in Northampton county are located at Northampton, Bath, Nazareth, Stockerstown and Martin's Creek.

The manufacture of Portland cement is of recent origin in the United States, as it dates back only to the early seventies, when it was first produced in the Lehigh district of Pennsylvania.

The original plant of the Lawrence Portland Cement Company was one of the first mills erected in Northampton county. It began the manufacturing of "Dragon Portland Cement," the name under which its product is known and has acquired fame, in 1889. The mill has a capacity of 4,500 barrels per day, and employs about 275 men. Formerly it exported considerable cement, but of late its entire output is consumed domestically. In the erection of the United States Senate Office Building and the National War College, Washington, D. C., Dragon Portland Cement was used exclusively. The Lawrence Company also furnished the greater portion of the cement used in the construction of the Hudson River Tunnel and the New Subway in New York City. During the year 1918 two-thirds of the cement produced went to the United States Government. The main office of the company is at Northampton, with sales offices in New York, Philadelphia, Boston and Cumberland. The board of directors are: President, E. R. Ackerman; Vice-presidents: C. A. Porter, M. S. Ackerman, F. H. Smith, Townsend Russmore, James E. Clark, Frank E. Clark, H. D. Brewster and James S. Van Middlesworth.



The manufacture of Atlas Portland Cement was commenced at the Coplay (Pennsylvania) plant in 1890, and during that year about 12,000 barrels of Atlas Portland Cement were manufactured. During the year 1891, this was increased to 35,000 barrels and the increase has been steadily maintained so that the Atlas Portland Cement Company have a capacity of about eighteen million barrels of Atlas Portland Cement per year. The property at Coplay, Lehigh county, Pennsylvania, known as the Saylor mill, was acquired in 1888. The following year all right, title and interest in the then operating company were secured, and another company organized which, together with subsequent companies, were succeeded by the Atlas Portland Cement Company, organized under the laws of the State of Pennsylvania, in 1899. In the year 1895 land was purchased in Allen township, Northampton county, now Northampton, and the Atlas Company's plant No. 2 was built. Subsequently plant No. 3 and plant No. 4 were constructed, and at about the same time plant No. 4 was completed, plants Nos. 5 and 6 at Hannibal, Missouri, were under construction and carried to completion; subsequent thereto a large plant at Hudson, New York, was added to the number.

The history of the manufacture of Portland cement in Northampton county is one of progressive inventions and improvements. Perhaps the greatest among these is the substitution of the rotary kiln for the old stationary dome kiln. The Atlas Portland Cement Company about twenty-five years ago began experimenting with and rapidly developed the rotary kiln process. This is today being used in every mill in the United States, and has been adopted in foreign countries. From time to time the Atlas Portland Cement Company has been called upon to furnish Atlas Portland Cement for many industrial developments throughout the States, and the largest contract of the kind ever undertaken is the Panama Canal; for the purpose of developing this waterway and further fortifying the same, the Atlas Company has shipped to date approximately eight million barrels of cement. During the period of the recent war the Atlas Company has supplied a large portion of the cement required by the United States Government. Atlas Portland Cement is also in strong demand by and is being shipped to South American countries in large quantities. The company employs at the Northampton mills about 1,800 men. The executive offices of the company are located at No. 30 Broad street, New York. The officers are: John R. Morron, president; A. de Navarro, vice-president; H. W. Maxwell, vice-president; W. E. Miner, secretary-treasurer; J. L. Medler, assistant treasurer; H. E. Harding, assistant secretary. The local plant is under the management of H. T. Raisbeck of Northampton. One hundred and thirty-seven of the employes were in the service of the country during the war. The war gardens on the Atlas farms covered more than sixty acres and formed one of the largest clusters of war gardens in the State, if not the nation. In 1918 practically the entire output of the Northampton mills went to the government.

The Alpha Portland Cement Company is located at Alpha, New Jersey. It was in 1892 that Thomas D. Whitaker commenced the manufacture of Portland cement in two small kilns, which was afterwards increased to four;

the company was known as the Whitaker Cement Company. Fire devastated the entire works in 1894, and a year later the Alpha Portland Cement Company was organized. The output of this new organization, in 1898, was 1,000 to 1,200 barrels of Portland cement daily, which was the product of ten kilns. In 1900 the product was increased to 2,000 barrels; a second mill of ten kilns was built the following year, and in 1903 four more kilns were added. In addition to this the company operated under a lease the Martin's Creek Cement Company works, which consisted of ten kilns, which was increased, in 1905, to thirty-four kilns, with a capacity of 7,500 barrels daily.

The Alpha Portland Cement Company was incorporated under the laws of the State of New Jersey, April 9, 1895. The outstanding capital stock is \$10,000,000. The company maintains an office in Easton, and its officers, in 1919, are: G. S. Brown, president; F. G. McKelvy, first vice-president; F. M. Coogan, second vice-president; John J. Matthes, secretary and treasurer. The annual capacity of the company is 7,500,000 barrels, which are produced at Alpha, New Jersey, two plants at Martin's Creek, Pennsylvania, and one plant at each of the following places: Cementon and Jamesville, New York, and Manheim, West Virginia. Besides the domestic consumption of the product shipments are made to West Indies, the various republics of South America, and to points in Africa. In addition to operating the various cement plants the company owns and operates a bituminous coal mine located at Reynoldsville, West Virginia. When the plants are all in operation employment is given to fifteen hundred employees.

The Nazareth Portland Cement Company was incorporated February 27, 1898, with a capital stock of \$300,000. The property of the company is located just outside of the southern borough line of Nazareth. The first officials of the company were Dr. James P. Barnes, president; E. T. Belden, secretary and treasurer. The office of vice-president and active manager was filled by Dr. Irving A. Bachman, of Nazareth. Buildings were erected at a cost of \$210,000, and at the time of its organization it was the second largest Portland cement plant in the United States, being only exceeded by the Atlas Portland Cement Company. Since its organization the company's business has been extended and employment is now given to 284 wage earners.

The Dexter Portland Cement Company of Nazareth was incorporated June 2, 1899, with capital stock of \$300,000; its investments in 1919 represented \$1,200,000. The company owns about 380 acres of land, of which the plant covers about fifty acres. The annual product is about 1,000,000 barrels of Portland cement, and employment is given to about two hundred men.

The Phoenix Portland Cement Company is located about three miles west of the borough of Nazareth. The company was incorporated in 1901, the original capitalization being \$860,000. A tract of land was purchased consisting of four hundred acres, of which only about ten per cent. has been opened for cement rock. The capacity of the plant is about 4,500 barrels of Portland cement daily, and employment is given to about 250 wage earners, the monthly payroll aggregating \$20,000.

The Penn-Allen Portland Cement Company was organized in November, 1902. The company lighted their first fire just one year later, their buildings

being erected in nine months. The capacity of the works was 1,000 barrels daily, and the plant was equipped with all the modern improvements of cement machinery. The works are situated on the Lehigh and New England Railroad; the Bath trolley line passes through their property. The officers of the company at the time of its organization were Avon Barnes, president; W. H. Ganewer, vice-president, and William R. Yeager, treasurer. Employment is given to about one hundred and fifty hands. There is also located near Bath the Pennsylvania Portland Cement Company that employs about two hundred and fifty wage earners, and the Bath Portland Cement Company, which gives employment to about one hundred and fifty men.

The Quaker Portland Cement Company acquired property in Lower Mt. Bethel township in 1903. A charter was granted by the State department, March 5, 1906, to the Atlantic Portland Cement Company, with a capital stock of \$100,000. The incorporators were H. D. Maxwell, president; R. A. Hamilton, treasurer, and F. P. McCloskey, all of Easton. The purpose of the company was to purchase the Alsten Pennsylvania Portland Cement Company properties located in Lower Nazareth, Palmer and Bushkill townships, and it erected a cement plant on the same. The Alsten Company of Hamburg, Germany, purchased the properties several years previous to organization of the Atlantic Portland Cement Company, but had never erected a plant.

An organization of the cement manufacturers was consummated at Easton, January 21, 1908, under the name of the "Association of the Licensed Cement Manufacturers." It included the North American Portland Cement Company, the Atlas, Alpha, American, Lehigh, Lawrence and Vulcanite companies, and other important concerns in the east and west. The association was to control the patents owned by individual concerns, including the Hurry and Seaman kilns for substituting pulverized coal for oil as fuel, which was controlled by the Alpha Portland Cement Company, which had been a subject of litigation for six years. The officers elected at the time of the organization were A. F. Gerstell of Easton, president and manager; Conrad Mller of Nazareth, vice-president, and A. De Navarro, secretary and general manager. The growth of the Portland cement industry in the Lehigh Valley district is one of phenomenal increase; in 1890 there were 204,000 barrels of Portland cement shipped; in 1914 it reached 24,614,933 barrels.







## CHAPTER XXVII

### THE PRESS

Journalism is recognized at the present day as one of the arts. It has been added to the curriculum of a number of the universities of the country. The early efforts of the colonial days, in which Franklin, Bradford and others of like distinction were the pioneers, have been surpassed by their followers in the twentieth century. The news not only of domestic affairs but the daily occurrences in foreign lands is placed before the reading mind of the public in a comprehensive and detailed form. The inventions in the art of printing have been so advanced that millions of copies of a single publication are placed before their readers. By the exertions of the editorial and reportorial staffs even the minutest item of public importance is daily recorded. The pioneers of mining and other earth producing products, even in the fields of carnage, are hardly located before the enterprising editor by the whirling of his printing press is issuing broadcast a local newspaper of the daily events, and placing the isolated parts of the country in touch with the world at large. All hail to the worthy representatives of The Fourth Estate, to whose ambition and enterprise we are so largely indebted.

The early adventures in journalism in Northampton county were confined to Easton. There was in the nineteenth century over fifty attempts to establish newspapers in that locality; many of them, however, were of transitory growth. At the time of the incorporation of Easton as a borough, which created a demand for the news of the outside world, newspapers from outside localities reached the town, mostly in the English language, though the Germantown *Zeitung*, which had a wide circulation, undoubtedly had a few subscribers in Easton. The first paper printed in Northampton county was the *Eastoner Bothe and Northampton Kundschafter* (The Easton Messenger and Northampton Intelligencer). Its natal day was September 18, 1793, the day made memorable for the laying of the cornerstone of the Capitol at Washington. It was a folio sheet 17 x 11 inches, three columns to the page, printed on heavy hand-made paper; its circulation was about three hundred, issued weekly, at one dollar per annum. The first page was devoted to foreign news a month old, the second page to political extracts from other newspapers, the third and fourth pages to advertisements. Domestic news was not printed, owing to the fact that it was fully digested at the post office and taverns in the way of gossip, therefore it was not necessary to repeat it.

The *Bothe* was published until October, 1804, and was succeeded by *Der Eastoner Deutsche Patriot und Landmanns Wochenblatt* (Easton German Patriot and Country-Man's Weekly Paper). Its motto was "where liberty dwells there is my country—Franklin." The first issue was March 22, 1805, and it continued until January, 1813. Both of these papers espoused the cause of the Democratic and Jeffersonian party in opposition to the Federalists, and they exerted a wide political influence in the community.

The founder, publisher and editor of both these journals was Jacob Wey-

NORTH.—1—19.

gandt, born in Germantown, Pennsylvania, December 13, 1742, a son of Cornelius and Maria Agneta (Bechtel) Weygant. He received a thorough education and a strict religious training, and early showed a fondness for literature, which was an inherited characteristic, as his mother was the daughter of Rev. John Bechtel, a graduate of Heidelberg University, who came to America in 1726, and was one of the Fathers of the Reformed Church of America, prominently known in the ecclesiastical history of Pennsylvania. Jacob's parents removed, in 1755, to Bethlehem, and in 1762 to what is now Tatamy Station. In this locality he was engaged at his father's trade of wood-turner. Espousing the cause of the patriots in the Revolution, he joined the Northampton County Associates, was captured at Fort Washington, subsequently became a captain in the militia, and was in active service a number of times. Soon after the close of the war he removed to Easton, and was one of the first burgesses of the borough, member of the State House of Representatives, also one of the first vestry of the German Lutheran Church. He married, in 1767, Catharine, daughter of John and Gertrude Nowland, and at his death, July 11, 1828, was survived by his widow, six daughters and a son. His eldest son, Cornelius Nowland Weygant, was an associate publisher and founder of the first newspaper. He was born in Forks township, Northampton county, November 1, 1770; was actively engaged in the politics of the county, and assisted his father in journalism until his death, May 3, 1806. He married Susan Grunmyer, who survived him, also two sons and three daughters, all of whom lived to an advanced age.

The first newspaper printed in Easton in the English language was the *American Eagle*, its initial number being published by Samuel Longcope, May 10, 1799. The earliest numbers displayed its name in plain open block type, but beginning with the issue of August 8, 1799, the title was emblazoned by an eagle perched upon a shield, with the following motto: "Respect for the authority of our government, compliance with its laws, and acquiescence in its measures and duties, enjoined by the fundamental maxims of liberty.—Washington." It was the same size as the *Bothe* and was issued weekly at two dollars a year. The *Eagle* commenced its career at a period of great political excitement in Pennsylvania, the gubernatorial contest, which ended in the election of Thomas McKean. It advocated the election of James Ross, consequently was Federalistic in its principles. The *American Eagle* continued to be published under many adverse circumstances until about the close of the year 1805; its lack of patronage was due to the fact that the community was largely a German-speaking population and Democratic in their political affiliations.

The next candidate for journalism was the *Northampton Farmer and Easton Weekly Advertiser*, which was born December 21, 1805, and was the fourth paper to be published in Northampton county. In January, 1807, its name was changed to the *Northampton Farmer*. It was a folio 10½ x 17 inches, four columns to the page, and displayed the motto, "Equal and exact justice to all men of whatever state or persuasion, religious or political.—Jefferson." Its editor was Thomas J. Rogers, a brilliant journalist, who afterwards became distinguished in military and national affairs. The dissolution of the *American Eagle* in 1805 left the *Farmer* without a competitor until August, 1808, when the *Pennsylvania and Easton Intelligencer* was established by Christian Jacob Hutter. It advocated the candidacy of John Spayd for governor in opposition to Simon

Snyder, the regular Democratic nominee, and James Ross, the Federalist candidate. The two Democratic tickets were headed as follows:

Republican Ticket  
Motto  
Spayd and Free Trade  
Liberty and the Constitution  
Aristocratic Ticket  
Motto  
Snyder and Embargo  
Anarchy and a Convention

The introduction of a second Democratic candidate was viewed with suspicion by the honest Democracy of Northampton county. They saw the possibility of a Federalist governor, and they recalled the days when the windows in their houses were numbered and their dwellings were measured by a set of Federalist officials, therefore they voted the straight Democratic ticket, and 2,817 votes were cast for Governor Snyder, that number being only twenty-three less than was received for any candidate, therefore the loss was to the Federalist and not the Aristocratic Democrats, as was anticipated by the Spayd adherents.

The *Farmer* was continued under the same management until June 2, 1815, when its publication was discontinued. The editor and publisher of the *Farmer*, Thomas Jones Rogers, was a son of Joseph Rogers, who came from Ireland to America in 1786 and settled at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Thomas J. was born in Waterford, Ireland, in 1780. In his early youth he learned the art of printing and was employed for many years on the *National Intelligencer*, published at Washington, District of Columbia. At the time of the foundation of the *Farmer* he removed to Easton. During his residence in that borough he published a work entitled "A New American Biographical Dictionary on the Remembrance of the Departed Heroes, Sages, and Statesmen of America." During the war of 1812 he was a brigade major in the Pennsylvania troops, and in 1818 was elected to Congress and re-elected to the Sixteenth, Seventeenth and Eighteenth Congresses. He resigned from the latter and was appointed Register of Wills and Recorder of Deeds of Northampton county, which position he held until 1830, when he removed to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and was an officer in the United States Revenue Customs. His death occurred December 7, 1832.

The next paper to be founded in Easton was *The Northampton Correspondent*, printed in German. There is no definite date when it was first issued obtainable, but indications show it was February 7, 1806. Its motto was "Free, Resolute and Dispassionate." The founder, Christian Jacob Hutter, had previously published *The Lancaster Correspondent*, the last number of which was issued September 3, 1803, when Mr. Hutter removed to Easton. He resigned the control of the paper to his two sons, Henry Augustus and Frederick William Hutter, in 1821. They both died a few years later, and the paper was continued by their father and his son-in-law, Frederick William Muller. This management continued several years, when the elder Hutter again assumed control, and in the spring of 1839 he disposed of his interests to Abraham H. Senseman, who was its editor and publisher until November, 1860, when the paper was consolidated with the *Independent Democrat*, by which name it was known



until 1875, when the original name was resumed, and it became the property of the publisher of the *Easton Argus*, and is now issued from that office.

The *Pennsylvania Herald and Easton Intelligencer* was first issued August 10, 1808, and bore the motto: "Historic Truth, the *Herald* shall proclaim the law its guide—the public good its aim." The editor published his valedictory in the issue of August 1, 1810, when it was suspended. The following week the editor of the *Herald*, Christian Jacob Hutter, issued the *People's Instructor*, the advertisements and articles appeared in opposite columns in English and German, and it pledged itself to take no part in political contentions. Its life, however, was of short duration.

The *Spirit of Pennsylvania* was first issued June 16, 1815, by George Deshler and Samuel Moore, who had purchased the good will and equipment of the *Farmer*. They were both youthful journalists, Deshler being twenty years of age, and Moore still younger. They, however, experienced the same difficulty as their predecessors and contemporaries—the chronic forgetfulness of subscribers to pay for their papers. Mr. Moore withdrew from the paper after several years, and Mr. Deshler on February 18, 1820, issued an initial number of Volume 1 of a new series. He sold his interests May 27, 1823 to L. Byllesby; however, on April 24, 1824, the paper was again transferred to its former owner by Mr. Byllesby, on the plea that the considerations under which he became the purchaser were contrary to his first expectations. The last number of the *Spirit of Pennsylvania* was issued in the latter part of 1824. Mr. Deshler was a practical printer and an able newspaper writer; he afterwards founded *The Warren Advocate*, a weekly publication in Phillipsburg, New Jersey.

The *Easton Centinal* was first issued July 1, 1817, and was founded by Christian Jacob Hutter. It advocated the principles of Jeffersonian Democracy, and had for its motto: "Faithful, Active, Vigilant and Steady." Owing to financial embarrassments, Mr. Hutter, on October 19, 1821, transferred the publication to his sons. On their death his son-in-law, Frederick William Muller, became publisher, and the orthography of the title was changed to the *Sentinel*. In the spring of 1839 Abraham Henry Senseman became proprietor, and five years later the ownership of the paper passed to E. L. Wolf, a son of Governor Wolf, who remained in control of the property until December 19, 1851, when Daniel H. Neiman acquired his interests and issued the paper for thirty-one years, when, on the last week of April, 1883, J. Peter Correll became its owner. In politics the paper has always been Democratic, and has always retained the confidence of the public in its over a century existence. This concludes the history of journalism in Easton for the first quarter of a century of its existence.

A newspaper called *The Mountainer* was born January 7, 1820, and bore the motto: "All Power Is Inherent in the People." It espoused the cause of Democracy, though it frequently opposed the choice of the party's candidates. Its death occurred August 17, 1821, and during its brief career James A. Paterson, Jacob Weygandt, Jr., and John David Weiss were publishers and proprietors. *The Exposita* was a campaign paper that first appeared August 19, 1822. It was printed weekly on the press of *The Spirit of Pennsylvania*, and about fifteen numbers were issued. *Der Republicanische Bauer* and *The Gridiron* were political sheets of short duration.

The *Pennsylvania Argus* was the creation of Jacob Weygandt, Jr., and was



founded in Easton, February 15, 1827. About the same time Samuel Innes announced his intentions of publishing *The Easton Gazette*, and the two newspaper enterprisers combined their patronage and jointly founded the *Easton Argus*. In politics it announced it would be Democratic, and was an advocate of General Jackson's election to the presidency, with coherence to the principles that power should originate in the people. After a few years Mr. Weygant retired, and Mr. Innes continued the paper, changing its name to *The Democrat and Argus*. The death of Mr. Innes occurred in 1841, and the business was taken charge of by the father and a brother of the brilliant associate founder. In 1844 William H. Hutter, a grandson of Col. Christian J. Hutter, became proprietor, and changed the name of the paper to *The Easton Argus*. He was at this time but a youth of nineteen years, and for a quarter of a century his ability as a political writer made the *Argus* one of the leading advocates of Democracy in Pennsylvania. Upon the retirement of Mr. Hutter in 1869, James Findlay Shunk, son of a governor of Pennsylvania, in partnership with William Eichman, conducted the paper. The following year, however, the latter retired from the firm, his interests having been secured by Josiah Cole and Dr. E. Morwitz, proprietors of *The Correspondent and Democrat*. Mr. Shunk retained the editorial management of the two journals. In December, 1871, Mr. Shunk disposed of his interests in the paper to his partners, and Mr. Eichman became editor, continuing for several years, when J. Peter Correll and Oliver L. Fehr became successive editors. The *Argus* changed from a weekly to a semi-weekly on January 1, 1892, the publication of the paper on the lines originally formed continuing to the present day.

Upon the day which the *Argus* was first issued, February 15, 1827, a German edition of the paper appeared, called the *Republikanische Presse*, which was published regularly until February 5, 1830. The *Delaware and Easton Gazette*, which first made its appearance in the month of May, 1827, was established to advocate the election of General Andrew Jackson to the presidency, and ceased to exist in the fall of that year. The *Northern Whig* was first issued April 4, 1828, with John Mulloy as its first editor. Its owners were James M. Porter and others. At the close of the first year of its existence a change was made in the editorial department; Josiah P. Hetrick, a youth of eighteen years, was made editor, and continued in that capacity for forty years. In July, 1840, Mr. Hetrick formed a partnership with William Maxwell of Easton, which continued until the later part of 1844, when Mr. Maxwell retired. In the early fifties the name of the paper was changed to the *Easton Whig*, and in the early sixties it was rechristened as the *Northampton County Journal*, which name it retained until the issue of its last number, September 16, 1868. The *Freyheits Fahne* (Freedom's Banner), was published in 1828, but it had only a brief existence.

*The Jeffersonian and Northampton, Bucks, Pike and Lehigh Telegraph* first saw the light of day July 28, 1831; it was a weekly newspaper, and its founder, publisher and editor was Aaron F. Cox. It gave its support to Andrew Jackson, and from its first issue was unpopular with the people, the editor disliked, assaulted in the streets, and arrested for libel. The end of the year saw the *Jeffersonian* with its kite-tail appendages extinct and its editor sought more congenial surroundings.

The first attempt to establish a daily newspaper in Easton was made by

Edward Lux Garren. The journal was named *The Daily News*, and its first issue was August 11, 1834. It was a diminutive folio sheet 11 x 9 inches, three columns to the page, price two cents a copy. It was, however, issued only a short time. Josiah P. Hetrick published for a year *The Northampton Democrat*, a German weekly. The first number was issued August 30, 1834. It advocated the election of Joseph Ritner for governor. Another campaign paper was *The Northampton Farmer*, which came into existence in July, 1835, to support Martin Van Buren for president and Henry A. Muhlenburg for governor. These two last publications' existence was but transitory; they died a natural death in November, 1835. The *Wocntendliche Herald* was issued for a short time in 1840 by Hetrick and Maxwell. The *Northampton Messenger* was started in 1840 by Thomas Forman in the interests of the Porter wing of the Democratic party, there being at this time two other wings of the party, the Reeder wing and the Brodhead wing. It was edited by young law students in the office of Judge Porter. It was not a financial success and after three or four issues it was merged with the *Sentinel*. Another campaign paper of short life was *Alt Northampton*, which was born in the office of the *Whig and Journal* in the early part of February, 1841, and discontinued the following October.

The *Independent Democrat and Northampton and Monroe Counties Advertiser* was a German paper in the interests of the Democratic party. Its first issue was dated September 14, 1843, and its motto: "Independent, Resolute and Fearless." Its founder was Frederick William Muller, who published it until 1845, when he was succeeded by James A. Dunlap. The paper was afterwards purchased by John I. Allen, who transferred it to Samuel Siegfried, and on November 2, 1849, it passed into the hands of Josiah Cole. In 1861 it was consolidated with *The Northampton Correspondent*, under the title of the *Correspondent and Democrat*. The *Democrat-Standard* and *The Northampton Courier* were newspapers of short duration of life, published by Abraham H. Senseman, and were supplements to the *Correspondent*.

The decade between 1850-60 shows at least a dozen newspapers ushered into existence in Easton. *The Eastonian*, devoted to politics, literature and news, commenced its issue in the summer of 1850, and continued as late as 1857. The first venture in amateur journalism in Northampton county was *The Bull-Gine*; its editors were two youths of fourteen years, John P. Forsman and Henry C. Miller. It was first issued in July, 1852, and only three or four numbers were irregularly published. Another newspaper was *The Northampton Farmer*, which title had been taken by two subsequent defunct newspapers. It was founded August 4, 1852, by Manning F. Stillwell, an experienced journalist, who had been connected with a paper issued at Belvidere, New Jersey. Mr. Stillwell associated with him Benjamin F. Stem, a gentleman of superior intellectual qualifications and journalistic ability who, the following year, became the sole proprietor, and continued such until 1857, when William H. Brown became associated with him as a partner. In August, 1857, the title of the paper was changed to *The American Free Press and Northampton Farmer*, and later another change was made to *The American Free Press*. Mr. Stem retired August 12, 1859, and the following year Mr. Brown becoming financially embarrassed, the publication was suspended for several issues. It was, however, resumed by Lewis Gordon as proprietor, with Mr. Stem as editor, under the

title of the *Easton Free Press*. On May 1, 1866, James Kerr Dawes became associated with Mr. Gordon. On September 25th of that year the *Daily Free Press* was started. The following year the good will and equipment were sold to J. Whitfield Wood and Henry L. Bunstein; the latter retired from the management of the paper in 1870, and the business was continued by Mr. Wood for a year, when James K. Dawes became sole proprietor and issued the paper until 1877. At this time Mr. Wood again became the owner. In 1884 the weekly was changed to a semi-weekly, and in 1885 C. N. Andrews and E. W. Clifton became proprietors. The *Free Press* was the first Republican paper in Northampton county, and to the present time has exercised no little influence over public affairs in the county.

The *Bauern Zeitung*, published by Henry Guenther, had a short existence in 1853. The *Daily Eastonian* was the second attempt to publish a daily paper in Easton. Its sponsors were William L. Davis and Samuel L. Cooley, who, on April 21, 1854, issued its first number at three cents a copy. The paper was shortlived, as few numbers, if any other than the first, were published. The third attempt for a daily paper in Easton was made in the fall of 1854, its title was *The Daily Farmer*, and it was issued in connection with *The Northampton Farmer*. It was continued under the editorship of Messrs. Stem and Stillwell, afterwards by the former alone until the close of the presidential election of 1856. William H. Hutter, in the autumn of 1855, established the fourth daily paper in Easton, *The Morning Star*, but its duration of life was only one day.

The *Easton Daily Express* was started in the fall of 1855, was published every afternoon except Sunday, and is now the oldest daily newspaper in existence in the county. It was started by William Eichman and William L. Davis, and its first number appeared November 5, 1855. Its birth was very unpropitious, the editors being reporters, typesetters, printer's devil, and distributors of the circulation, but in time the newspaper prospered. In April, 1856, Samuel P. Higgins became associated with the paper, but retired inside of a year. During the Civil War both editors were engaged in the defense of their State, and the paper was discontinued for a short time. Mr. Eichman retired from the management of the paper, and Mr. Davis became sole editor and proprietor until his death in 1870, when George M. Reeder became the proprietor and Washington H. Bixler editor. At the death of Mr. Reeder the property was purchased by the Express Printing Company. The *Express* ignores politics entirely, depends on no political party for patronage or support, is independent in its views on all subjects, and by a bold and consistent course has won the respect and patronage of all classes.

The *Daily Eastonian* was revived in August, 1856, by Samuel L. Cooley, who issued twenty-nine numbers, the last on July 31, 1857, the suspension being mostly due to the money panic of that year. On Mr. Higgins' retirement from the publication of the *Express*, he became interested in several attempts to establish a daily newspaper in Easton. He issued, on May 19, 1858, *The Morning Times*, at one cent a copy. The effect of the panic of 1857, the demoralization of business interests, tended to make it a doubtful venture, and the paper finally succumbed to the inevitable, its last issue appearing June 11, 1859. The *Times* was founded at the instigation of ex-Governor Andrew H. Reeder, and was issued to strengthen the Republican party in the State and assist in the presi-



dential campaign of 1860. It was published semi-monthly at twenty-five cents a year. The initial number appeared August 18, 1859, and its success was so encouraging that it was enlarged and the subscription price raised to fifty cents a year. The circulation soon reached 5,000, and on April 25, 1861, it commenced to be issued weekly. The last issue of the *Times* was on June 6, 1861, two of its editors, Arthur N. Seip and William H. Seip, having enlisted in the service of their country. *Der Easton Adler*, a German weekly, was established about this time by Major Thomas W. Lynn and his son Josephus. *Der Beobachter* (The Observer) was first issued on March 22, 1860, and was the first German newspaper advocating the principles of the Republican party to be published in Northampton county. It was a weekly publication, edited by Frederick William Muller. The circulation rapidly increased until the breaking out of the Civil War, when its publisher, feeling it was his duty to volunteer in the service of his country, caused the paper to be suspended April 18, 1861.

*The Tenth Legion Democrat* and *The Daily News* were simply campaign papers, published in 1868, were founded by William Eichman, and were of short duration. The *Easton Morning Dispatch* initial number appeared May 16, 1874, and was issued as a morning daily paper; it was soon changed to an evening edition and rechristened *The Easton Daily Dispatch*. It began its career as an independent journal, but on the adoption of its new name it became an exponent of the Democratic party principles, continuing in the support of that political party until its last issue, August 28, 1875. The first issue of *The Plain Dealer* was on August 24, 1878; it was the organ of the National Greenback Labor Party, and advocated the basic doctrines of that political party touching financial and labor questions. It was published Saturdays by William Eichman, was an interesting paper, and ably edited. The paper was discontinued at the close of the presidential campaign.

The *Easton Daily Argus* was first issued September 22, 1879, and was founded to answer the demand for a Democratic daily, and while it was credited as such, the publishers announced it would not be the organ of any clique or faction. The founders were Oliver F. Fehr and J. Peter Correll. A corporation was afterwards formed and the present site on Fourth street was purchased, March 25, 1905, and refitted as a first class printing plant.

The *Northern Democrat* was born at Easton, April 28, 1882. As its name announced, it was a political journal, issued every Friday morning at a subscription price of one dollar a year. The founders, editors and publishers were James J. Cope and Thomas F. Emmons. In politics it is radically Democratic, and for many years Howard Mutchler was owner and proprietor.

The *Sunday Call* was the first Sunday newspaper published in Northampton county. Its initial number was issued May 6, 1883, a folio sheet 25 x 18 inches, seven columns to the page, at three cents a copy. Its founder was J. Peter Correll.

The earliest publication issued at Bethlehem was a quarterly by the United Brethren and called *The United Brethren Missionary Intelligencer and Religious Miscellany*. It was founded in 1822 and continued to be issued until 1849. It was edited by the Moravian clergy, and was printed in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. *The Moravian Church Miscellany* was the successor of this quarterly, and was published at Bethlehem, January, 1850, to December, 1855.



The first local paper was a German bi-weekly called *Die Biee* (The Bee), undertaken by Julian and William Held, with Dr. Abraham L. Haebner as editor. The first number of this publication appeared January 3, 1846. It was not a political paper, and hardly a local one, it dealt mostly with Moravian affairs. Dr. Haebner purchased the Held Brothers' interest in 1848, but at the end of the year was obliged to suspend publication. The next newspaper to appear in Bethlehem was the *Lehigh Valley Times*, a Republican weekly founded in 1852, by Captain Edward H. Rauch. The paper continued to be published, and in 1857 Gangeware and Marslick were the publishers. The name of the paper was changed, in 1860, to the *Bethlehem Advocate*, with Herman Ruede as editor and publisher. In 1861 the paper was replaced by the *Lehigh Valley Times*, with J. D. Laerar as publisher, and the following year it was transferred to the *Easton Free Press* and suspended. In the autumn of 1856 the publishers of *The Lehigh Valley Times* attempted to issue a German bi-weekly named *Ackerbau Zeitung*, but it was of short life.

*The Moravian*, a weekly journal of the American Moravian Church, was established January 1, 1856; Rev. E. de Schweintz, Z. F. Kampman and F. F. Hagen were the first editors. It was published in Philadelphia in quarto form. The paper was removed to Bethlehem in 1859, made a weekly, and Rev. E. Tinselman became editor. There were various changes in its editorship, and in 1877 the Rev. E. T. Kluge took charge. A new publication, *Der Bruder Botschafter*, was established in 1866 as a bi-weekly by the Moravian church and changed to a weekly in October, 1873. *The Little Missionary*, a monthly illustrated paper for Sunday schools, was also established in January, 1871. These two papers were under the same editorial management as the *Moravian*. In 1889 the publication of *Der Missions Freund* was commenced, also under the auspices of the church. The *Moravian* and *Little Missionary* still continue to be published at Bethlehem, but since 1898 *Der Bruder Botschafter* and *Der Missions Freund* have been issued at Watertown, Wisconsin.

From the press of the *Moravian*, January 27, 1866, appeared the first number of the *Bethlehem Chronicle*, a new secular weekly, a successor to the *Lehigh Valley Times*. The publishers were D. J. Godshalk and William Eichman, formerly residents of Easton. An agreement was entered into with General W. E. Doster and others, to publish a political paper of the Republican persuasion. Later Mr. Eichman's interest was purchased by General Doster. The latter, tiring of newspaper annoyances, shortly sold his interest to Mr. Godshalk, who stopped the publication of a weekly, and on February 4, 1867, established the first issue of a daily paper in Bethlehem. The beginning of the daily was very humble and unpretentious; it was considered a risky business, by some foolhardy, as the community was considered peculiarly repellant of enterprises of journalistic character. The size of the first issue of *The Bethlehem Daily Times*, the name adopted by the publishers, was 13 x 20 inches, both sides being printed at once on a Washington hand press. The people of Bethlehem, however, took kindly to the little daily, and gave encouragement and support in the way of advertising and printing. The editor and proprietor gathered all the locals, set type, read proof, having as his assistants one devil and one journeyman printer. The paper was enlarged and in 1868 a power press was installed. The *Weekly Times* was established in 1869 and to the title was subsequently added *and*

*Educator*. In the early part of 1870 C. O. Ziegenfuss became connected with the paper in a reportorial capacity, and afterwards became associate editor. In 1874 he purchased the *Morning Progress* of South Bethlehem, which had been started in 1869 as a weekly by Daniel E. Schoelder, and on April 3, 1871, had become a morning daily. For a short time the *Daily Times* and the *Morning Progress* united their fortunes, but it was not for long; they again assumed their distinct character; shortly, however, the South Side paper ceased to exist. A new partnership was formed to conduct the *Bethlehem Times*, under the style of D. J. Godshalk & Company; George H. Meyers was a silent partner. In May, 1874, the latter's interests were purchased by Joseph A. Weaver, who became a full partner in the establishment. New type, new presses, paper cutters and machinery, were installed. The *Bethlehem Times* became a corporation in 1887, with a capital stock of \$40,000; Charles M. Dodson was president and William W. Miller editor-in-chief. The original size of the paper was four pages of eight columns each; its present size is now twelve to twenty pages daily. It is independent in politics. The president of the corporation is Dallett H. Wilson; the treasurer, E. O. Rice.

Several newspapers were started before 1875 in South Bethlehem, but all proved shortlived. Among these was the *Northampton Conservative*, a weekly established by Milton F. Cushing, September 20, 1868, who purchased the printing equipment of the *Northampton County Journal* published at Easton, and removed the same to South Bethlehem. Mr. Cushing died in 1875 and the paper was discontinued. The *Daily Morning Progress* has been previously mentioned. The *Morning Star* first appeared January 18, 1877, as a morning daily, A. F. Yost being proprietor. It was changed to a weekly and rechanged to an evening daily, with D. J. Godshalk as editor, who published it for several years. The *South Bethlehem Globe* first made its appearance in 1894. The original size of the paper was four pages of seven columns. An evening edition is now issued of eight columns, papers varying from sixteen to twenty-four pages. The paper is independent in politics and the business is conducted by a corporation of which Robert E. Wilbur is president. The present editor is Harold B. Faraquher.

The *Bath News*, a weekly newspaper, was started at Bath in 1916 by Richard W. Barnestead. The *Cement News*, an eight page, six column, weekly newspaper, published at Northampton, was established in 1900 by H. S. Rice. On September 1, 1903, E. J. Rogers became a partner, and in 1905 it passed into other hands, Mr. Rogers continuing as manager and editor.

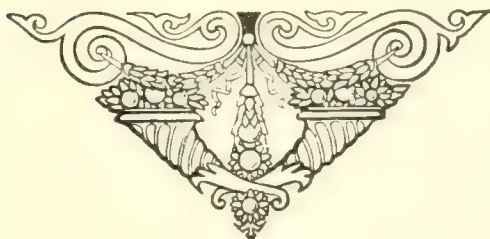
The *Nazareth Item* was founded December 4, 1891, by Albert O. Sturgis, as editor and proprietor. In December, 1917, the business was incorporated under the laws of Pennsylvania as the Nazareth Item Publishing Company with a capital stock of \$25,000. The president of the corporation is John A. Miller; Mark T. Swartz, vice-president; Joseph H. Rickert, secretary and treasurer; Frank B. Ehrig, editor. The paper is issued weekly, seven columns, eight pages, and is independent in politics.

The *Pen Argyl Index* was established in 1885 by George C. Hughes as a weekly, a six column, eight page newspaper. It was purchased in 1889 by the Index Publishing Company, which was a partnership consisting of C. M. Smith and two partners. Mr. Smith acquired the sole ownership of the paper in 1894 and still runs an independent eight column, eight page weekly. There was an

attempt made a few years ago to establish another paper in Pen Argyl called the *Mountain Echo* by James D. Caporaso, with Earl Pearson as editor, but its life was short.

The *Bangor Observer* was started as a weekly at Bangor, by William R. Grubb, in March, 1870, it was six columns, four pages, and continued under the same management until 1894, when it was changed to a daily and renamed the *Bangor Daily News*. The size of the paper is  $17\frac{3}{4} \times 21\frac{3}{4}$  inches, four sheets of seven columns. Mr. Grubb is still proprietor and editor.

The *Portland Enterprise* was established in Portland, April 24, 1874, by L. G. Raymond, who subsequently sold his interests to J. J. Meads. The paper went through several ownerships until 1900, when it was purchased by John R. Wildrick, the present editor and proprietor. It is published weekly, independent in politics and the size is four pages, eight columns.







## CHAPTER XXVIII

### THE SILK MANUFACTURING INDUSTRY

The date when the use of silk for textile purposes was first discovered cannot be determined. Chinese historians claim it was about 2700 B. C., while others go as far back as 1703 B. C., in the reign of Hoang-ti, the third of the Chinese emperors. The legendary story is that Si-ling-chi, the legitimate wife of the emperor, to contribute to the happiness of her people, examined silkworms to test practicability of raising the thread. She collected insects, fed them in a specially prepared place, and commenced her studies and examinations, soon discovering not only the means of raising the silkworms, but also the manner of reeling the silk and its use for textile purposes. The Chinese today offer homage to Si-ling-chi as goddess of silkworms.

The silkworms are divided into two classes—the *Bombyx Mori*, or mulberry feeding worms, from the cocoons of which is reeled ordinary raw silk; and the wild silkworms, which feed upon certain kind of oak or ailanthus. The most important of the latter specimens is the Pussah worm, which produces the Push-ah silk, which has been known in China and India for centuries, and but for the outbreak of the silkworm diseases in Europe would probably have remained unknown in this country.

Silk consists of a pale yellow, buff colored or white fibre, which the silkworm spins around about itself when entering the pupa or chrysalis state. The silkworm exists in four stages—eggs, larva, chrysalis and adult. The eggs, usually known as seeds, are about the size and shape of turnip seeds, and one ounce will balance about 38,000 to 40,000 of them. When first deposited they are of a yellowish color, which is retained if they are not impregnated, when they become, in accordance with the breed, either gray, slate, lilac, violet, or dark green hue. If diseased, they assume a still darker tint. Some specimens of the eggs are fastened by a gummy secretion of the moth to the substance on which they are deposited; while other specimens, like the Adrianople whites and Norika yellows, do not have the natural gum. The eggs, as they approach the hatching period, become lighter in color; this is due to the fluid becoming concentrated in the center, forming the worm, leaving an intervening space between it and the shell, which is semi-transparent. After the worm has left its shell, the latter becomes quite white. The color of the albuminous fluid of the egg is the same as that of the cocoon, hence when the fluid is white the cocoon will be white; when yellow, the cocoon will be yellow. The average production of each female is about four hundred eggs.

The next stage is the larva, the silkworm remaining in this state for six weeks, changing its skin about four times, abstaining from food (like other caterpillars) for some time before each change. When full grown the worm ceases to feed, shrinks somewhat in size, climbs up from the feeding tray to the bush and commences to form itself into a loose envelopment

of silken fibres, gradually enwrapping itself in a much closer covering, forming an oval ball or cocoon about the size of a pigeon egg. The worm generally requires from four to five days in constructing the cocoon, passing three more days in the chrysalis state.

The cocoon consists of two parts—first, of an outer covering of loose silk, which has been spun by the worm in first getting its bearing; and second, the inner cocoon, which, being a strong and compact mass composed of a firm and continuous thread which is not wound in concentric circles as might be expected but in a short figure resembling loops, first in one place and then in another, hence, in reeling several yards of silk, may be taken off without the cocoon turning around. The Chinese cocoons are usually white or yellow, varying from pure white to lemon yellow color; those of Japan are pale green; and those of France, Italy and Spain are white and yellow, occasionally tinged with a pale green; whereas those of Broussa and Adrianople, being the best silk district of Turkey, are of pure white. As soon as the change of the worm into the chrysalis state is completed, which will be about eight days from the time the spinning commenced, the cocoons are collected, and such as are intended for breeding are put in a room heated to 60 or 70 degrees Fahrenheit. After lying thus about fifteen days, the silk moth has been formed in the interior of the cocoon and emits a peculiar kind of saliva with which it softens one end of the cocoon and thus pushes its way out. The discharging of this saliva greatly injures the silk. A few days after the females have laid their eggs they die, not being provided with any organ of nutrition. The eggs are gradually dried and stored in glass bottles in a dry, dark place till the next spring.

The next stage is called stifling, the destroying of the vitality of the chrysalis by steam. The cocoons are submitted to a steam bath of a uniform temperature of 212 degrees Fahrenheit. The steam rises practically undensified under an iron receiver which covers the cocoons. The chrysalis are suffocated by the diffused heat, which penetrates thoroughly, while the web of the cocoon retains its natural position. Then comes the sorting of the cocoons in different grades, according to quality. In the best cocoons the silk thread, as formed by the worm, will measure from 1,000 to 1,300 feet, which is practically a double thread; this is then reeled together from the cocoons into skeins and is called raw silk. The next process is winding, which is taking it from the reels on to the spools. Then comes doubling, when the silk thread is made into the size for which use it is required. The last process is spinning, which is twisting two together as one thread, and when this is done it is ready for the dye house, after which it is in condition for manufacturing purposes.

The pioneer in the silk industry of Northampton county was Herman Simon, who died at Easton, December 30, 1913. He was born at Frankfort-on-the-Main, Germany, and came to America when he was eighteen years of age. On his arrival in this country he secured a position with A. T. Stewart & Company, then located at Broadway and Chambers street, New York City. In 1874, in connection with his brother, Robert Simon, who, feeling their ability to take the first steps towards establishing a silk industry, he rented a three-story factory at Union Hill, New Jersey. The growth of the business was remarkable; looking to extend their operations in 1883 and receiving

encouragement to locate at Easton, they established the Easton Silk Company. This industry was located at Lehipton bridge on the Bushkill creek, and gave employment to several hundred hands. Later additions were made from time to time to the original plant, and on April 15, 1914, articles of incorporation were taken out under the name of R. & H. Simon Company, with a capital stock of \$1,935,000. The officers of the corporation are: E. M. Simon, president; Charles W. Miller, vice-president and treasurer; and Grace Bixler, secretary. Silk goods of every description are manufactured, and employment is given to two thousand wage-earners.

The introduction of the silk industry into Easton soon led to the establishment of other factories. The Stewart Silk Company erected a plant which has been operated successfully for a quarter of a century. Employment is given to about five hundred hands. The Haytock-Cronemeyer Company was incorporated in 1903 with a capital stock of \$500,000. The officers at the time of the organization were: George W. Stout, president; William R. Haytock, treasurer; and John Haytock, secretary. The present officers are: William R. Haytock, president and treasurer; John Haytock, vice-president; and C. Cronemeyer, secretary. Broad silks are manufactured, and the annual production is \$2,500,000. The products are not only sold to the domestic trade but are exported to England, Cuba and Canada. Employment is given to six hundred hands. A kindred industry is the Haytock Silk Throwing Company, which is engaged in preparatory work necessary before the silk is woven. This corporation was incorporated September 12, 1906, with a capital stock of \$150,000. The present officers were elected at the time of organization: William R. Haytock, president; John Haytock, vice-president; Charles Cronemeyer, treasurer; Joseph Haytock, Jr., secretary and general manager. The annual production is 150,000 pounds of crepe twist and 40,000 pounds of organzine twist. Employment is given to one hundred and fifty wage-earners.

The Northampton Silk Company was incorporated March 18, 1905, with a capital stock of \$100,000. The officers at the time of organization were: James Smith, president; E. J. Richards, treasurer; and H. J. Haytock, secretary and treasurer. This enterprise started with fifty looms, and now operates two hundred and sixty, having a yearly production of \$700,000 in dress silks. Employment is given to about one hundred and fifty people.

There are over four thousand operators at work in the silk mills of Easton alone, making broad silks, velvets and ribbons. Besides those already mentioned engaged in the industry are the Crown Silk Manufacturing company, the Robins Silk Manufacturing Company, the Roehlin-Pittenger Silk Company, Alexander Smith & Son, Edirose Silk Company, the Gunning Silk Company, and Easton Silk Dyers & Finishing Company.

In the city of Bethlehem are located the Bethlehem Silk Company, the Wahls Ribbon Manufacturing Company, and the mills of the Galca Silk, Valley Silk and D. G. Derry. In the borough of Northampton there are four silk mills. The John H. Meyer Silk Mills Company operate mills No. 1 and No. 2, and were incorporated in 1915 with a capital stock of \$350,000. Broad silks are manufactured and the annual output is about \$2,500,000, while employment is given to six hundred wage-earners. The present officers of the company are: John H. Meyer, president and treasurer; Henry G.



Warland, vice-president and sales manager; Henry Prunaret, vice-president and manager; and John T. Neff, secretary. There is also in the borough of Northampton a silk mill operated by the D. G. Derry Silk Company that gives employment to three hundred and fifty people. The Egypt Silk Mills Corporation, who operated mills at Egypt, Coplay, Allentown, Walnutport and Northampton, employed about three hundred hands in their Northampton county mills.

The Bangor Silk Company was incorporated in 1905 and was succeeded August 22, 1912, by the Pennsylvania Silk Company with a capital stock of \$36,000. In December, 1913, there was added to the equipment sixty-two looms in addition to their former ninety-eight looms. On January 1, 1919, the affairs of the Pennsylvania Silk Company were taken over by the Penn-Allen Silk Company, a corporation organized under the State laws of New York. Broad silks, taffetas, satins, crepe-de-chine and charmeuse are manufactured, and the yearly production, including a branch at Allentown, Pennsylvania, is \$600,000, employment being given to one hundred and fifty males and females. The present officers are: Harvey D. P. Dietrich, president; Thomas M. Butler, secretary; Joseph Zubow, treasurer. The Crown Silk Manufacturing Company was the first silk glove mill to be established in Bangor, was among the first in Pennsylvania, also made the first cotton milanese cloth in America, and was among the first to manufacture duplex and chamoisette cloth in this country. It was incorporated in June, 1905, with a capital stock of \$125,000. The officers at the time of organization were: Jacob Raub, president; Elwood Hay, treasurer. Silk gloves are principally manufactured, but hosiery, underwear and piece goods are also made. The yearly production is \$500,000, and the manufactured products are exported to England, Australia, New Zealand and Spain. The number of employees is two hundred and fifty. R. K. Boadwee is president and treasurer of the corporation. The Sterling Silk Glove Company was incorporated in August, 1907, with a capital stock of \$200,000. The officers at the time of the organization were: Jacob Thisen, president; W. F. Jordan, secretary and treasurer. Silk gloves and jersey silk cloth are manufactured, the annual production being one million dollars. Exports are made to Australia, and five hundred males and females are given employment. The present officers of the corporation are: W. R. Jordan, president and treasurer; and William H. Long, secretary.

The Pen Argyl Silk Company is located in the borough of Pen Argyl, and employment is given to about one hundred wage-earners. McCollom & Post Company, at Nazareth, in their silk mill employ about seventy-five males and females.

It was through the efforts of Robert D. Hughes, of Baltimore, Maryland, and Talmadge Pendleton, of New York City, that in 1897 the citizens of Bath subscribed \$16,000 for the erection and equipment of a silk mill. The Bath Silk Manufacturing Company was organized and a substantial structure was constructed two stories high, 130 by 45 feet in dimension. The mill was first equipped with old French looms that were purchased from a Pater-son silk mill. These were soon discarded and new Knowles looms were substituted, also warping and Jacquard machines and dobbies, so that everything required in the line could be produced, including tie and dress silks. Employment is given at the present time to about one hundred wage-earners.



## CHAPTER XXIX

### DIVERSIFIED INDUSTRIES

The early manufacturers of Northampton county were largely dependent on the products of the soil; the forests furnished the raw material for the saw-mills, the grain products for the gristmills, the minerals were used on the articles manufactured in the iron line, lime was produced from the limestone, and brick from the clay fields.

One of the most novel industries of the county had its foundation in the discovery made by Jacob Ulberoth, of a strange mineral deposit in the Saucon Valley. The character of this deposit was unknown and unsuspected; the original discoverer, thinking it might be iron ore, took a wagon-load to the Mary Ann Furnace in Berks county to be smelted. The attempt was a failure, and for several years the matter was dropped, when by chance it came to the attention of William Theodore Roepper, a noted geologist, who pronounced it to be "calamine," the hydro-silicate of zinc. This discovery led to a development of an apparently inexhaustible mine. Under the supervision of Samuel Wetherill, works for the production of zinc-oxide by a process of his own invention were erected. The works were completed at a cost of \$85,000, October 13, 1853, and the first zinc-white ever made in America was produced by the combined process of Wetherill and Richard Jones. The process of manufacturing consists in pulverizing and mixing the ore with coal, which is then heated in furnaces fully supplied with air; the metallic zinc is then extracted in the form of vapor, is instantly oxidized, and the oxide of zinc thus formed is canned in the form of powder from the furnaces, the debris and gases are eliminated, and the zinc oxide is collected and packed in airtight packages. From this zinc oxide is produced a zinc paint rivaling the best of foreign production.

At the commencement the works were operated by an unincorporated association; however, on May 2, 1855, the Pennsylvania and Lehigh Zinc Company, with a capital of \$1,000,000, was incorporated by an act of the legislature. The object of the organization was for the mining of zinc ore in the counties of Lehigh and Northampton, the manufacturing of zinc paint, metallic zinc, and other articles from said ore, and of vending the same. The originators of the company were residents of New York, and Thomas Andrews, of that city, was elected president. Mr. Wetherill continued in superintendence of the works until September, 1857, when he was succeeded by Joseph Wharton. During the administration of Mr. Wetherill, 4,725 tons of zinc white were produced, and experiments had been made for the manufacture of metallic zinc. The corporate title of the company was changed February 16, 1860, to the Lehigh Zinc Company. Buildings for the manufacture of metallic zinc were completed under the supervision of Louis De Gee, of Ougree, Belgium, who came to this country for this express purpose. The first metallic zinc was produced in July, 1859, and three expert workmen were imported from the spelter and oxide works in Belgium. A mill for

rolling sheet zinc was completed, and the first sheet was rolled in April, 1865. This was the first introduction of that art in this country. The mines of the company were situated at Friedensville, in the Saucon Valley, and there was also in 1877 a plant of the company occupying ten acres in South Bethlehem. The president that year was Benjamin C. Webster, who had conducted the affairs of the company since 1863. The early operations of the Pennsylvania & Lehigh Zinc Company were more of a speculative character than on sound business principles, therefore it was not a financial success.

The original assets of the company in 1881 were sold at a sheriff's sale and bought in by the first mortgage bondholders, who resold to Osgood & Company of Jersey City, who operated works of similar character at Jersey City and Bergen Point, New Jersey. Operations for several years were abandoned, and there was a current rumor in 1884 that if the water could be pumped out of the mines that Osgood & Company would erect furnaces at Friedensville. A new corporation was formed and incorporated September 1, 1886, under the title of the Lehigh Zinc & Iron Company, with a capital stock of \$600,000. A consolidation was effected in 1897 with the New Jersey Zinc & Iron Company of Newark, New Jersey, and the subsidiary company became known as the New Jersey Zinc Company of Pennsylvania. The present officials are: Richard Hecksher, president; Samuel P. Wetherill, vice-president; August Hecksher, treasurer; J. Price Wetherill, general manager; August Hecksher, treasurer; J. H. Troutman, secretary. Employment is given to eighty-eight wage-earners, and the production is confined to zinc oxide.

Another early industry of Northampton county was the Lehigh Valley Cotton Mills, which was a lineal descendant of the first cotton spinning establishment started at South Easton in 1835 by Swift & Beck. From their proprietorship the mills passed in 1844 into the hands of McKean & Quinn, who enlarged and extended the business. In 1872 the firm name was changed to McKean & Rappael. The spinning mill at one time contained 8,700 spindlers, with all the necessary machinery for preparing the cotton for the spindlers, 2,200 pounds a day being manufactured. The weaving room contained 266 power looms and produced about 8,000 yards of cloth daily. Employment was given in 1877 to about three hundred hands. The mills were finally suspended.

The principal manufacturing establishments of Easton in 1860 were: Two iron and brass foundries, one iron rail and stove manufactory, one steam forge, two steam planing mills, one steam sash and blind factory, two soap and candle establishments, one barrel factory, one iron axle, two rope walks, an alcoholic distillery, a glue factory, a vinegar distillery, a factory for the manufacture of camphene, two saw-mills, three carriage shops, two tanneries, one millstone factory, one establishment for the manufacture of agricultural implements, two brickyards, one spoke factory, two boat building establishments, one oil mill, four breweries, two bottling establishments, seven flour and gristmills and nine distilleries. The latter consumed 250,000 bushels of grain yearly and made about 900,000 gallons of whiskey. The first tannery was established in Easton in 1760 by David Berringer. The first grist

and saw-mill was operated by Peter Kichline. The brewing interest of Easton was established in 1821 by the Seltz's Brewery. The Keubler's Brewery was organized in 1854 by Glanz & Keubler. Vehl's Brewery was erected in 1855.

Twenty years later, in 1880, among the industries of Easton were A. D. Cooke's furniture manufactory, the largest of that description in eastern Pennsylvania. It was not confined to any particular line of furniture; its products were shipped to New York, Philadelphia, Washington and other large cities. One million feet of lumber were always on hand in the drying kilns. The proprietors of the Easton Cordage Company, located on Bushkill creek, were J. Rinek & Sons. The raw material used in manufacturing was largely imported, the manila from the Philippine Islands and the sisal from Mexico. To the factory was attached a rope walk fifteen hundred feet long. Employment was given to forty hands, and the daily use of raw material amounted from seven to ten thousand pounds. This industry was later sold to the United States Cordage Company. The property was foreclosed under a mortgage held by bondholders, October 13, 1896, and was purchased by the Standard Cordage Company. The business is now supervised by descendants of the original founders. The manufacture of belting, harness and hose was commenced in Easton in 1830 by Bender & Company. They were succeeded by the H. H. Sage Company. This was the only collar and belt company in the Lehigh Valley; the yearly production was \$60,000 and employment was given to thirty men. Among the existing manufactories today is the outgrowth of the Pollock Brush Company, which was established in 1830 at Easton. A variety of brushes is manufactured and the product is sold to retailers throughout New Jersey and eastern Pennsylvania. Among the novel industries was the paper-bag works of S. H. Erhart, the folding and pasting of the bags being done by a machine invented by the owner's father, George Erhart, each machine having a capacity of fifteen hundred bags an hour. An invention of a satchel button bag was also manufactured. For want of enterprise by the citizens of Easton, the Iowa Barb Wire Works in 1886 were removed from South Easton to Allentown, and became one of the thriving establishments of that city.

A determined effort was made in 1888 to introduce manufactories of various kinds into Easton. The formation of the Easton Industrial Association stimulated matters, and a loan of \$12,000 was negotiated for the Lawrence Organ Works. The industry did not prove a great success to those that had invested in the stock, under the management of Professor Lawrence, who had charge of the work. The directors discharged him as superintendent, and he immediately sued the stockholders for his salary while idle. At the same time he cut off the supply of water for the factory, which was connected with his residence. The enterprise, with its many difficulties, never was a success, and the business was finally suspended.

The Easton Boot & Shoe Company was an important industry founded by the Easton Industrial Association. It was situated on Butler and Sixteenth streets, in a brick building 127 by 38 feet, four stories high. There were fifty-five employes, turning out three hundred pairs of shoes daily. The company was incorporated April 12, 1889, under the laws of the State of



Pennsylvania, with a capital stock of \$100,000; bonds were issued for \$20,000, and were a first mortgage lien on the property. The bonds became due April 20, 1902; payment being defaulted, a receiver was appointed, who closed the affairs of the company. The National Switch & Signal Company in 1887 removed from Bethlehem to South Easton. The capital stock at that time was \$400,000, but eventually they were consolidated with the Union Switch & Signal Company, and the latter, deciding to manufacture the signal and interlocking material at Swissvale, Pennsylvania, the works were closed April 30, 1899. Among the industries in Easton in 1890 were the Easton Clock Company, and the Matawan Felting manufacturing business, which was situated at Odenweldertown.

The manufacturing industries at Bethlehem at the close of the Civil War were in a primitive condition; they were confined to a piano-forte establishment, a distillery, a lager beer brewery, three carriage shops, a tannery, a buckwheat flour mill, a merchant grist mill and a brass foundry. On the opposite side of the Monocacy creek, which was the dividing line between Northampton and Lehigh counties, was situated South Bethlehem, where were a number of manufacturing establishments. Among these were the sash factory and planing mill of Transue Brothers, and the sawing and planing mill of Lewis Doster. The latter was originally owned by the Moravian Society in 1743, and was purchased in 1836 by Mr. Doster, who enlarged it and added a planing mill. The Monocacy Woolen Mills was established in 1836 by Mr. Doster, the buildings and machinery being entirely destroyed by the great freshet of 1841, but were rebuilt the following year. The plant was moved in 1850 to a location that gave excellent water-power furnished by the Lehigh Canal Company. This was one of the most extensive woolen mills in the Lehigh Valley.

In a triangle formed by the Lehigh Valley and North Pennsylvania railroads, which was a part of the borough of South Bethlehem, formerly known as Augusta, was a hive of manufacturing industries. Here was situated in 1860 the foundry and machine shops of Abbott & Cortwright, who manufactured coal, ore and gravel cars; the planing, sash and blind factory of Stechel & Company; and the zinc metal works of Gilbert, Wetherill, Baxter & Company. There was in the early seventies of the last century at South Bethlehem a shovel works that manufactured an average of fifteen dozen shovels, a day. Another important industry was the Bushkill Works at Easton, where car seats in plush, rattan and leather were manufactured. Another feature was spring beds for Pullman cars, also for hotel and private houses. The plant was originally located at Poughkeepsie, New York, and removed to Easton in 1894.

Among the present prominent industries of Easton are the Ingersoll-Rand Company, formerly known as the Ingersoll Sergeant Company, the world's largest manufacturers of compressed air machinery. They were formerly located in New York City, and mainly through the efforts of the Board of Trade were induced in 1892 to locate at Easton. The business steadily grew, and in 1902 one hundred and ninety acres of land were purchased near Phillipsburg, New Jersey, where a plant was built equal, if not larger, than the Easton Works. The company also has factories at Painted



Post, New York; Athens, Pennsylvania; and are connected with the Canadian Rand Company at Sherbrooke, Province of Quebec, Canada. At the Easton Works small air compressors, oil engines, vacuum pumps, calyxcore drills, and large stone channeling machines are manufactured. The company maintains offices and warehouses in all the large cities of the United States, as well as numerous foreign branches. The Easton plant employs about three hundred and fifty hands.

On the banks of the Bushkill creek over sixty years ago, C. H. Hecht established the Lehigh Paint Mills. The power was furnished by the creek, and the original building was 30 by 50 feet, three and one half stories high. The yearly capacity of the works was about 1,000 tons, and was principally used to paint coal and freight cars, bridges, barns and dwelling houses, every shade and variety of color being manufactured in oil, japan and spirits of turpentine. There were soapstone and talc quarries on the property, which were finely ground and bolted and shipped in carloads to the cities. There was also a bed of pure white stone resembling granite, and another of green serpentine stone on the property. Mr. Hecht in the early eighties became financially embarrassed and the property came into the hands of C. K. and J. T. Williams. The firm of C. K. Williams & Company was then organized, and still carry on the manufacture of dry paint powders, which are sold in all parts of the United States. The works in 1903 were entirely destroyed by fire, and three years later the firm again suffered a fire loss of \$30,000. The enterprise is at the present day in a flourishing condition, and employment is given to about five hundred wage-earners.

The Chipman Knitting Company has been identified with the history of Easton for a quarter of a century. This industry was established at Germantown, Pennsylvania, in 1894, and in the spring of 1895 removed to Easton. The mills were operated at that time by Frank Lewis and W. Evans Chipman, and fast-black cotton hosiery was produced. At this time employment was given to two hundred and forty males and females, and the business soon became a success. To the production was added knit goods and yarns, and employment is now given to about seven hundred and fifty hands.

The Treadwell Engineering Company are pioneers in America of manufacturing commercial castings in electric steel furnaces. The corporation was incorporated September 11, 1910, with a capital stock of \$450,000. The yearly production is between \$3,000,000 and \$4,000,000 of electric furnace steel castings, specialties being made in cement mill, sugar mill and rolling mill machinery, the castings giving from fifty to one hundred per cent. additional service with an oxide segregation having a high elastic limit, tensile strength and great resistance to wear and friction. Exports are made to Cuba, South America, France and Mexico, and at the present time the company is manufacturing the largest ball mill for shipment to France ever sent to that country by American manufacturers. The officers of the company are: J. H. Killinger, president; A. A. Neave, vice-president; W. T. Gassert, secretary and treasurer. The company employs at their Easton plant six hundred wage-earners.

The Victor Balata Textile Belting Company was the first plant of its kind to be established in the United States. The style of belting made by

this company was for many years manufactured in Germany and imported into this country by the New York Leather Belting Company. It was, however, decided to build a branch plant in this country, and Easton was selected as its site. The American company was formed by representatives in this country of the German manufacturers. The company was incorporated in 1910 with a capital stock of \$100,000, with the following officers: C. E. Aaron, president; J. R. Stine, vice-president and treasurer; and Edward Vollrath, secretary; the only change since is that of Z. Evans, who succeeded to the office of secretary. Balata belting, canvas stitched belting and kindred products are produced and are exported to the various world markets. The original buildings were erected in 1910, and additions were made in 1912, 1916 and 1918, increasing the floor space to about four times the original area.

The William Wharton, Jr., Company is an incorporated company that manufactures switches, frogs, crossings and special track layouts for steam, street and industrial railroads. The specialty of the company is the tisco manganese steel castings made by the Taylor-Wharton Iron & Steel Company of High Bridge, New Jersey. The corporation was formerly located in Philadelphia, and purchased in 1912 fifty acres of land on the William Penn highway near Twenty-fifth street, Easton. The buildings were erected in 1914, the material used being only iron, steel, cement and tile, thereby being absolutely fireproof. In the construction of the buildings every facility was given to the handling of the manganese steel, which was propelled by electric cranes. The outlay of the corporation for improvements, land and railroad connections aggregated over \$2,000,000. The Taylor-Wharton Company plant at Jenkintown, Pennsylvania, and part of the Philadelphia plant were transferred to Easton. During the busy season employment is given to eight hundred hands.

The Easton Car & Construction Company was founded January 19, 1913, and incorporated January 9, 1914, with a capital stock of \$100,000. The officers at the time of its organization were: W. E. Farrell, president and treasurer; Carl R. Gur, vice-president; and H. S. Seals, secretary. The company design and build the Easton industrial cars and track equipment for mines, iron and steel mills, automobile and other factories. The yearly production is \$800,000, and exports are made to Norway, France and South America. The number of employes is two hundred. The present officers are: W. E. Farrell, president; A. M. Farrier, vice-president; R. C. Haggerty, secretary.

One of the present industries of Easton, that was founded sixty years ago, is the Ashton Casket Company, which was founded in 1857 by William Keller. The enterprise in 1888 was purchased by Frank Ashton, and October 28, 1908, it was incorporated as the Ashton Casket Company, with a capital stock of \$75,000. The officers at the time of the organization were: W. E. Chipman, president; E. Harris Ashton, vice-president; E. V. Everhart, secretary and treasurer. Caskets and undertakers' supplies are manufactured and all kinds of funeral furnishings are sold to the retail trade. The present officers are: W. K. Spangenberg, president; P. Frank Haggerty, vice-president; H. S. Vannatta, secretary and treasurer.

The Binney & Smith Company was founded in 1885 by a partnership of Edwin Binney and C. Harold Smith. An incorporation was obtained September 30, 1902, under its present title, with a capital stock of \$250,000. The officers elected on the foundation of the corporation were: C. Harold Smith, president; Edwin Binney, treasurer; C. P. Wiley, secretary; the latter has been succeeded by J. E. Roan. The yearly product of the company averages about \$750,000, which consists of school and artists' crayons, chalks, marking crayons, marking and stencilling inks, malts and dyes. An export trade is carried on with Great Britain, Continental Europe, Egypt, South Africa, India, Australia, New Zealand, South and Central America, Mexico, West Indies and Canada.

The Fitzgerald Speer Company was founded September 1, 1890, as a partnership, and was incorporated February 1, 1905, under its present title, with a capital stock of \$225,000, divided into \$150,000 common and \$75,000 preferred. The officers chosen at the time of the organization of the corporation were: C. J. Fitzgerald, president; William Buzzard, vice-president; E. A. Speer, treasurer and general manager; H. C. Wolfe, secretary. The death of Mr. Fitzgerald occurred in June, 1906, and Milton Flory was elected in his stead. The yearly production is \$400,000 of lumber and general mill work, and employment is given to from seventy to ninety male employes. The corporation for a number of years operated a plant at Pen Argyl, which was entirely destroyed by fire January 21, 1919.

Easton in the last twenty years has made possible the most rapid progress in manufacturing industries of any city of its size in the United States. Besides those already mentioned are: The General Crushed Stone Company, employing about four hundred hands, and among the largest in that line in the United States; the General Chemical Company (Baker & Adamson branch), who manufacture sulphuric nitre and mixed acid, and have on their payroll about three hundred hands; the Kuebler Foundries, Incorporated, makers of malleable castings of steel and iron bands, general iron products, furnishing employment for two hundred male wage-earners.

The American Flag Manufacturing Company, established in the latter part of the past century by W. J. Heller, manufactures a high grade of flags only and shipments are made to points throughout the United States. This is the first and largest flag factory in the United States. Mr. Heller was in 1887 a solicitor for a New York decorating firm, and in pursuit of business in 1886 visited York, Pennsylvania, which that year was celebrating a centennial anniversary. He was much taken with the enthusiasm of the people in the unfurling of a national flag on the high school building. The thought occurred to him: What would be the result if a flag was displayed on every schoolhouse in the United States? At this time there was little if any enthusiasm for the national emblem. With this aim in view, of creating a demand for the national flag and placing it on every schoolhouse in the land, he determined in 1887 to start a flag factory, as the only way to procure a flag was through awning makers, there being no established factory in the United States. When he mentioned the project to others they smiled in derision, and when he informed them that he intended to equip a plant with twenty-five machines to manufacture flags, they retorted: "Why, you would



make enough in one year to supply the market for fifteen years." On Mr. Heller's return to Easton, he immediately set to work to put his idea in force, and established what is now the American Flag Manufacturing Company. The business from the first was a success, and a substantial increase was made with each succeeding year. Silk and bunting parade, naval, marine, service and regimental flags, church presentation flags, society, State and municipal flags, silk banners for secret organizations, colonial and national banners, door and window draperies, flag and butterfly draperies, fully covered by patents, are made in endless quantities. A particular line of the business is the manufacture of United States yacht ensigns, yacht pennants, boat flags and flags of all nations. Every style and size, in square or rectangular shape, of burgees and pennants, are all made. During the period of the late war the company supplied all the flags used by the Bethlehem Steel Company and the United States Shipping Board. The business is conducted as a partnership; besides Mr. Heller, L. Franklin Sterner and L. M. Miller, being members of the firm. In the busy season employment is given to sixty men and women.

The pianos manufactured by H. Lehr & Company are to be found in every State of the Union. The crowning triumph of the Board of Trade was the building of the South Side Industrial Branch of the Lehigh Valley Railroad, which opened up an area of between two or three thousand acres of factory sites. On this area have been located the Easton Finishing Company, bleachers and finishers of dry-goods; the Easton Car & Construction Company, already mentioned; the Hawley Down Draft Furnace Company, makers of automatic furnaces; and the Sterling Products Company, who manufacture laundry products. Easton is known throughout the length and breadth of the country as an enterprising, up-to-date manufacturing city, having in the neighborhood of one hundred and twenty-five manufacturing concerns, employing from a few employees up to the thousands.

The Bethlehem Fabricator Company was formerly the Guerber Engineering Company; the latter was incorporated February 20, 1901, and the present title was adopted December 30, 1918. The company are designers, fabricators and erectors of structural steel works, and is capitalized for \$198,200. The present officers are: R. P. Hutchinson, president and general manager; F. C. Stout, vice-president; W. B. Myers, treasurer; and I. W. Gangawer, secretary. A specialty of the company is structural steel for the erection of coal breakers, and their products are exported to France, Chile, Cuba and Porto Rico. The number of wage-earners employed vary from two hundred to four hundred.

The Bethlehem Construction Company was formerly the Vanderstucken-Ewing Construction Company; the latter was incorporated in February, 1910, and the present title was adopted in the latter part of 1918. The former officials were F. R. Vanderstucken, president; William Ewing, vice-president; F. V. Vanderstucken, treasurer. The capital stock of the company is \$50,000, and structural steel is manufactured. The present officers are: Dallett H. Wilson, president; R. L. Kift and E. L. Meyers, vice-presidents; Edwin E. Wallace, secretary and treasurer.

The Silvex Company, manufacturers of the Bethlehem Spark Plugs, was



incorporated August 12, 1912, with a capital stock of \$50,000. The original officials were: Charles M. Schwab, president; E. H. Schwab, vice-president; E. B. Turn, secretary and treasurer. Employment is given to six hundred hands, and the yearly production is 5,000,000 spark plugs. The only changes in the executive force of the company are: E. H. Schwab succeeded Charles M. Schwab as president; and the vacancy thus created in the office of the vice-president was filled by the election of W. H. Lumpkin.

The Roller-Smith Company makes a specialty of intricate engineering problems connected with the control or measurements of electricity. It is a New York corporation which was established in New Hampshire in 1909, and on its consolidation with the Switch Board Equipment Company of Bethlehem and the Whitney Electrical Equipment Company of Penacook, New Hampshire, the works were removed to Bethlehem. The company also acquired the good will and the patents of the Columbia Meter Company of Indianapolis, Indiana. The company manufactures electrical measuring instruments which include voltmeters, ammeters and watt meters, resistance measuring apparatus, circuit breakers and special switchboard protective apparatus of all kinds. They also manufacture the Columbia integrating watt meters for both switchboard and commercial use, also steam specialties. From three hundred to five hundred hands are employed. The chief executive officer of the company is F. W. Roller, of East Orange, New Jersey.

Among the industries worthy of more than passing notice is that of Kurtz Brothers, established April 10, 1894, by Charles F. and John Kurtz. A specialty is made of interior construction and equipment for offices, banks and stores; bar fixtures on an extensive scale are also produced. The output is manufactured from rare foreign and domestic woods, and finds a ready sale in this as well as foreign countries. During the late World War the plant was engaged in United States Army work. The yearly production is about \$250,000.

There are several manufactories of hosiery, underwear and knit goods located at Bethlehem. The Philadelphia Hosiery Company was incorporated in June, 1904, with a capital stock of \$10,000, which in 1908 was increased to \$50,000. The building they occupy on Scott and West streets was originally built by A. M. Graham for the manufacture of chenille curtains, which was not a success, and was purchased and enlarged in 1910 by the Philadelphia Hosiery Company. At the Bethlehem Mills, misses' and children's hosiery are manufactured. At a branch in Allentown, established in 1915, ladies' woolen dress goods are produced. The yearly production at the Bethlehem Mill is \$100,000, at the Allentown Mill \$200,000, and exportations have been made to China, Russia, Italy, Greece and the various republics of South America. The present officers are: Charles F. Hendricks, president; Samuel Graham, vice-president and trade manager; A. B. Harbison, treasurer and manager.

The South Bethlehem Knitting Mills was formerly the Excelsior Knitting Mills, owned by George D. Dobbins, and on his failure, seven of the creditors organized a new company, which was chartered October 23, 1911. Misses' ribbed hosiery is manufactured, the mills having a yearly capacity of 264,000 dozen pairs. The present officers are: William B. Meyers, presi-

dent; Henry K. Thompson, vice-president; Osman F. Reinhard, secretary and treasurer. The Central Knitting Company manufactures a line of underwear, while the Halycon Knitting Company are engaged in producing hosiery.

The manufacture of cigars is represented in Bethlehem by Bondy & Lederer, who also operate a plant in the borough of Northampton, and employment is given to over one thousand hands in the two factories. Bayuk Brothers, at their South Bethlehem branch, manufacture 20,000,000 cigars yearly, with an average of three hundred and seventy-five employes on the payroll. The present company was incorporated July 22, 1912, with an authorized capital stock of \$2,000,000. The present executive officers are: Samuel Bayuk, president; Meyer Bayuk, treasurer; Harvey Hust, secretary.

The diversified industries of Northampton county are largely centered in Easton and Bethlehem, but scattered in different locations are manufacturers who added materially to the growth, progress and wealth of the county. In the latter half of the past century the building of railroad cars was an important industry. The Bath Car Company was organized July 9, 1870, by William Evans, Samuel Straub, John Morey, Samuel C. Shimer and Charles Brodhead. The Lehigh Car Manufacturing Company was incorporated in 1871 for the purpose of taking over the business that had been founded by G. H. Stem in Allen township, at a place which had become known as Stemton. A reorganization of the company took place in 1887, when the Lehigh Car Company was incorporated with a capital stock of \$125,000. The Empire Agricultural Company, located at Hellertown, was in 1889 a growing industry, their output principally being exported to foreign countries. The Messenger Manufacturing Company at Tatamy was founded in 1857, and was incorporated under its present title in February, 1912, with a capital stock of \$100,000. The officers at the time of organization were: G. Frank Messenger, president; J. A. Happel, vice-president; G. S. Messenger, secretary and treasurer. The present officers are the same, except that Karl L. Mehler succeeded J. A. Happel as vice-president, the latter now being secretary. The yearly output of the company is from \$180,000 to \$200,000, and is principally exported to the various countries of Europe, Asia, Africa and South America. The number of employes engaged in this industry is from one hundred to one hundred and twenty-five.

Amongst those who have been largely instrumental in promoting the milling industries of Northampton county is the Mauser Mill Company, situated at Treichlers. Founded in 1878, it was incorporated in 1902 with a capital stock of \$200,000. The officers chosen at the time of organization were: J. B. Mauser, president; J. M. Mauser, vice-president; G. B. Mauser, secretary and treasurer. The present officers are: J. M. Mauser, president; H. J. Lerch, vice-president; George B. Mauser, secretary and treasurer. A yearly product of \$2,500,000 of wheat and rye flour is manufactured, giving employment to sixty men. A branch is maintained at Laury's Station, Lehigh county, three miles from the borough of Northampton. The Flory Milling Company of Bangor was established in 1853, and incorporated under the laws of the State of Pennsylvania, May 11, 1911, with a capital stock of \$85,000. The present officers were chosen at the time of organization: Milton Flory, president; Thomas Snyder, vice-president; Harry E. Flory,

secretary and treasurer. The company manufactures wheat, rye and corn flour, also are jobbers of all kinds of feed, having an annual sale of \$1,000,000, furnishing employment to forty males. The company has a branch at Nazareth. At Walters, a small hamlet two and a half miles from Easton, a station of the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western Railroad, is located the Bushkill Milling Company, and Charles W. Walter, a custom miller.

At Bangor there is the Bangor Casket Manufacturing Company, incorporated February 17, 1911, with a capital stock of \$50,000, increased in 1914 to \$75,000. The officers elected at the time of organization were: Robert H. Steinmetz, president; E. K. Eisenhart, treasurer; J. Kichline, secretary. Mr. Eisenhart has been succeeded by B. F. Miller as treasurer, who is also general manager. The output of the company in 1918 was five thousand hardwood burial cases, and they carried on their payroll thirty-five employees. The S. Flory Manufacturing Company of Bangor employs about two hundred and fifty skilled laborers in the manufacture of engines.

At Pen Argyl is the factory of the William Krell Shoe Company, giving employment to about sixty men and women. The manufacture of shirts in the county has been an industry of long standing. The Blue Mountain Shirt Company at one time employed two hundred and fifty hands at their plants in Bangor and West Bangor. The Bath Industrial Company, incorporated under the laws of the State of Pennsylvania in December, 1898, operated for several years a factory at Bath for the manufacturing of shirts and textile goods. The Kneadler Brothers are engaged in this industry at Pen Argyl, and furnish employment to seventy-one employees, mostly women. A novel industry of Pen Argyl was incorporated January 10, 1907, under the title of the Pen Argyl Clock Case Company, with a capital stock of \$10,000. The present officers elected at the time of organization are: Walter Ede, president; J. Lundy, vice-president and superintendent; E. A. Sheer, treasurer; S. Reeser, secretary. The production is limited to clock cases and high grade cabinet work, employment being given to fifteen skilled mechanics. The East Bangor Manufacturing Company is engaged in the manufacturing of harness and trace snaps and clips, also wood and steel tackle blocks. The company was incorporated December 29, 1892, with a capital stock of \$10,000. The first executive officers were: George F. Shook, president; J. A. Long, vice-president; D. F. Long, treasurer; W. H. Shook, secretary. The amount of the yearly production is \$40,000, employment being given to about twenty hands. The present officers of the company are: E. C. Miller, president; George A. Manley, vice-president; J. E. Rasely, treasurer; W. H. Shook, secretary.

Prominent among the hosiery and knit goods industries of the county is the hosiery plant of Roseman & Loeb, of New York City, at Hellertown. The Bath Knitting Company of Bath, which was established in 1887 under the firm name of Odenwelder, Mauser & Company, employs about forty hands. The Kraemer Hosiery Company of Nazareth gives employment to about three hundred and fifty hands, mostly females, in the manufacture of seamless hosiery. The Nazareth Knitting Mills Company employs about thirty hands. There is also located at Nazareth an industry for the manufacture of children's knit waists and union suits. It was incorporated July,

1886, with a capital stock of \$200,000, under the title of the Nazareth Waist Company. The waist was the original knit taped waist and is known all over the United States as the standard garment. The production is not only sold in this country, but exported to Canada and South America, the yearly output being about 300,000 dozen waists and union suits. Employment is given to about two hundred and fifty to three hundred males and females. The present officers of the company are: P. L. Trumbower, president; O. D. Schaeffer, treasurer. Among the other important industries of the borough of Nazareth are G. A. Schneebeil & Company, who give employment to several hundred male and female wage-earners in the manufacture of laces and trimmings. The Nazareth Brick Company employs forty-five hands, and the Nazareth Paper Box Company is a live concern, giving employment to about thirty female workers.





## CHAPTER XXX

### FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS

The origin of banks is not accurately known, but they are undoubtedly of great antiquity. As early as 2697 B. C., ancient history states that there were banks in China, and they were known to exist in Greece and Rome and many cities long before the Christian era. A bank was established in London, England, by the Lombard Jews in 808. The first Bank of England was established in 1694 and the first United States Bank in 1791. As early as 1800 a branch of this bank was established in Easton. It was located on the southeast corner of the square and Third street. The first cashier was Mordica Churchman, a Quaker from Philadelphia. Mr. Churchman was succeeded in 1827 as cashier by Philip Mattes. This branch was successfully conducted, and its business extended over a large area until 1845, when the books were removed to Philadelphia.

The War of 1812 taxed the energies and crippled the prosperity of the country. This was seriously felt in Pennsylvania. The bank in Easton was one of discount and deposit only and could not issue its own paper, therefore did not supply the public demand. The State legislature in 1814 divided the State into twenty-seven districts, in each of which there might be one or three banks, as necessity might demand. Northampton county and a part of Wayne county constituted one district, in which a bank was to be established in Easton and called the Easton Bank. There was also to be an office of discount and deposit in Milford, Lehigh county, under the control of the Easton Bank. Commissioners were duly appointed and commenced proceedings to organize the bank. The Easton Bank was to have eight thousand shares as capital, of a par value of fifty dollars each; the Milford branch was to have six hundred shares. At the time of its foundation it was the only bank between Philadelphia and Wilkes-Barre.

At the meeting of the first board of directors, Samuel Sitgreaves was elected president. Mr. Sitgreaves had been in public life for many years, had been a leading member of Congress, and a special minister to the Court of St. James. His name was a tower of strength to the bank, which gained a high standing in public esteem. Mr. Sitgreaves died April 24, 1827, and was succeeded by Colonel Thomas McKeen, who had been cashier since organization of the bank. Colonel McKeen was one of the most prominent citizens of Easton, of Scotch blood, born in the North of Ireland, June 27, 1763, coming to this country when a youth. He remained in the position of president until 1851, when he declined a re-election at the age of eighty-eight years. He was succeeded by David D. Wagener as president, May 4, 1852, who retained the position until his death, October 1, 1860. On the passage of the National Bank Law, the bank was changed from the State to National system, and the name became the Easton National Bank. The next president was John Davis, who performed the duties of the position until his death in 1873. His successor was William Hackett. The capital stock

of the bank in 1873 was increased from \$400,000 to \$500,000. The available assets of the bank July 1, 1878, were \$509,956.44. The successor of Mr. Hackett as president is the present executive officer, James V. Bull.

The Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank of Easton was incorporated August 12, 1851, with a capital of \$400,000. Peter S. Michler was elected president, and McEvers Forman, cashier. After a service of ten years Mr. Michler resigned and John Stewart was elected his successor. At a meeting of the board of directors, August 19, 1865, it was resolved to apply to the Comptroller of Currency for the conversion of the bank into a national banking association to be known as the First National Bank of Easton. The application was granted, and Mr. Stewart remained president until December 29, 1875, when he resigned. The position was filled by the election of McEvers Forman, who had been cashier since its organization. President Forman died January 11, 1885, and Edward F. Stewart became his successor. The next president was John F. Gwinner. His emigrant ancestor was Frederick Gwinner, who came to America in 1758. The new president was an only son of Francis Aaron Gwinner. He was born in Easton, April 9, 1833. After completing his education he taught school and became a messenger for the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank. On the merging of that institution into the First National Bank he became connected with its clerical force, in 1885 was chosen cashier, and in 1890 became president. This position he held at the time of his death, September 6, 1916. The capital stock of the bank is \$400,000, and the building it now occupies was constructed in 1902. The present officers are: Charles Snyder, president; William J. Daub, vice-president; and Frank W. Simpson, cashier.

The legislature was petitioned in 1870 by M. H. Jones, F. W. Noble, John Tisdale and others for the establishment of a bank at Easton, chartered under the State laws, to be known as the Merchants' Bank of Easton. The charter allowed a capital of \$400,000, divided into 16,000 shares of \$25 each. It was a notable fact that the \$120,000 of stock offered at the first sale was oversubscribed for in less than half an hour of the commencement of the sale. The first officers of the bank were: John Knecht, president; H. A. Shouse, cashier. The charter was liberal in its franchise, giving the bank every facility for doing a large business; the stockholders, however, were personally liable for double the amount of their stock. The business at first was prosperous, a regular ten per cent. dividend being realized by the stockholders. The success continued for several years, but in 1879 the stock sold at public auction from twelve to forty-five cents a share. At a meeting of the stockholders, April 18, 1879, they were informed that the entire capital stock had been lost, and in 1881 the bank went out of existence.

The General Assembly of 1851 passed a savings bank bill, and throughout the State institutions of saving were established. On January 1, 1870, there was in deposits in Northampton county in five institutions of this character nearly \$700,000, distributed as follows: In the Northampton Savings Bank at Easton, \$225,000; Dime Savings Bank of Easton, \$50,000; Union Savings Bank of East Pennsylvania at Bath, \$24,000; Dime Savings Bank at Bethlehem, \$349,000; and E. P. Wilbur & Company, South Bethlehem, \$34,000. When Jay Cooke failed in 1873, the financial affairs of the country

became much disturbed, and all savings banks became an object of suspicion. The pressure of the depositors became so great that all the saving institutions, with the exception of the Northampton Savings Bank, were obliged to close up their affairs. The Dime Savings Bank of Bethlehem went into the hands of a receiver, and about fifty per cent. was realized for the depositors of the Union Savings Bank of East Pennsylvania. The shareholders held a meeting at Easton, January 17, 1882, and closed up the affairs of the institution. The bank paid a dividend of one dollar and forty-two cents on each share, the original cost of which was three dollars. The Dime Savings Bank at Easton, also the Union Savings Bank at Hellertown, went into liquidation. The editor of the *Easton Weekly Argus* in his paper in 1878 advanced the suggestion that savings banks were an idea of the past.

In the opening of 1877, business was at a standstill and the sheriff's sales of real estate were excessive. The Northampton Savings Bank was chartered by an act of legislature in 1867, and by the provisions of its charter Joseph Laubach, Henry Green, Colonel William H. Hutter and A. S. Knecht were named as commissioners. The act provided for the establishment of branches in the county, the first to be located at South Bethlehem, which was to have a capital stock of \$50,000. On the organization of the bank, April 17, 1868, Joseph Laubach was elected president, and Colonel William H. Hutter, cashier. In August, 1877, steps were taken to convert the Northampton Savings Bank into a national bank, and the organization of the Northampton County National Bank was consummated the following year. Judge Laubach resigned the presidency and Cyrus Lavall was elected to the position. The Northampton County National Bank was opened for business May 27, 1878, and the deposits of the Northampton Savings Bank, amounting to \$146,144.88, were transferred to the books of the new national bank. In the fall of 1885 Mr. Laubach and Colonel Hutter resigned their positions and were succeeded by Thomas T. Miller and Elijah J. Richards as president and cashier.

Thomas T. Miller was born in Hanover township, Monroe county, Pennsylvania, November 27, 1824. He came to Easton in his boyhood days, entered mercantile life, and was engaged in the wholesale and retail hardware trade for twenty-five years. He became a stockholder of the Northampton Savings Bank on its organization, and on the formation of the Northampton County National Bank became one of its board of directors and was elected president in 1885, which position he filled at the time of his death, January 13, 1890.

The next president of the Northampton County National Bank was Elijah J. Richards. The word "county" was dropped from the title of the bank in 1902, and it became known as the Northampton National Bank. The building on the corner of Fourth and Northampton streets was demolished April 1, 1908, to make way for the construction of a new banking building for the Northampton National Bank, which was occupied for business July 3, 1909.

The era of Building Loan Associations commenced in the late sixties of the nineteenth century. In 1875 there were fourteen Building and Loan Associations in Northampton county. The Provident Building Association of Easton was organized in January, 1868; the Assistance Building Associa-



tion of Easton commenced business in May, 1868; the West Ward Building Association of Easton was incorporated May 18, 1874; the Lehigh Building Association was chartered in January, 1871; the Glendon Building and Loan Association was organized in July, 1871; the Bethlehem Building and Savings Association was incorporated February 16, 1867; the Keystone Building and Savings Association of Bethlehem commenced business in October, 1870; the Lehigh Valley Building and Loan Association of South Bethlehem was organized in February, 1871; the South Bethlehem Building and Saving Funds Association was chartered in February, 1871; the Bangor Building and Loan Association was organized June 18, 1871; the Freemansburg Building and Loan Association commenced business in November, 1872; the Bath Building and Loan Association was incorporated in October, 1869; the Delphsburg Building and Loan Association was organized in June, 1873; and the Hellertown Building and Loan Association commenced business May 4, 1874. These building and loan associations had a varied career; some of them are still in existence, while others went into liquidation. The Provident Building Association resolved in March, 1878, to suspend payment until the properties of the association were sold.

The money panic of 1873 was more disastrous to the business interests of the country than at any other period of its history. Fortunes were lost, real estate depreciated, industries were paralyzed. The banking institutions of Northampton county, on account of their conservative management, were able to stand the shock. The resources of the two national banks in Easton in 1872 were nearly \$1,000,000, while the resources of the three national banks at Allentown only aggregated \$700,000. Financial reports made October 12, 1873, show that the total resources of the First National Bank of Bethlehem were \$1,588,948; of the Lehigh Valley National Bank of Bethlehem, \$671,185.60; of the Easton National Bank, \$1,562,884.09; and of the First National Bank of Easton, \$1,375,166.76. This shows a total aggregate of over \$5,000,000 of resources in the two banking centers of Northampton county. The assessors of Northampton county in 1879 assessed the shares of the Northampton County National Bank at its par value of \$20; the Easton National Bank capital stock divided into shares of \$50, each was assessed at \$80. The First National Bank of Easton, with par value of \$50 a share, was assessed at \$63 a share. The First National Bank of Bethlehem was assessed at its par value of \$100 a share, and the Lehigh Valley National Bank of Bethlehem, with a par value of \$100 a share, was assessed at \$108. The combined capital of the Easton banks and trust companies in 1919 is \$1,250,000, the surplus and undivided profits \$1,378,699.89, and deposits \$15,979,105.80.

The First National Bank of Bethlehem was chartered in 1863 with a capital of \$74,000; Charles A. Luckenbach was president, and Rudolph F. Rauch, cashier. The capital was afterwards increased to \$500,000, but in April, 1876, was reduced to \$300,000, the present amount. The bank has always done a conservative business, and besides paying dividends has added a substantial surplus to its assets. The office of the president of the bank was filled for nearly a score of years by George H. Meyers.

The Lehigh Valley National Bank of Bethlehem was chartered Septem-



ber 14, 1872, the original capital stock being \$200,000, which was afterwards increased to \$300,000. The first president of the bank was Dr. D. B. Linderman. Among those that have filled the office of the president we mention R. A. Linderman and Francis Weiss. The successful management of the bank is shown in the amount of surplus it has accumulated in the first quarter century of its existence, and though regular dividends were paid, the surplus amounted to \$225,000.

The organization of a national bank at South Bethlehem was agitated in 1888, and the following year the First National Bank was chartered with a capital stock of \$50,000. The Nazareth National Bank was organized January 27, 1897, mainly through the efforts of M. T. Swartz, with a capital stock of \$50,000, increased in 1903 to \$100,000. The first officers were: J. H. Holt, president; M. T. Swartz, cashier. Mr. Holt was succeeded in January, 1892, by Dr. Thomas Cope. The resources of the bank, May 10, 1918, amounted to \$2,858,220.98, of which \$2,416,362.01 were deposits, the surplus and profits amounting to \$229,858.97. The Second National Bank of Nazareth was chartered January 18, 1901, with a capital stock of \$50,000. R. F. Babp was elected president, and G. A. E. Frantz, cashier. The undivided surplus in 1908 was \$32,150.

A national bank was organized in Bangor in the spring of 1882, under the title of the First National Bank, with a capital stock of \$60,000, and commenced business August 1, 1882. The capital stock was increased August 28, 1883, to \$90,000, and later to \$170,000. The surplus and undivided profits in 1919 were \$141,412.73; the total resources, \$2,103,186.95. The First National Bank of Bangor is the oldest financial institution in the slate region. Its present up-to-date bank building was erected in 1898 at the cost of \$30,000. The first president was J. E. Long, who conducted the affairs of the bank for many years. The present officials are: Oliver La Bar, president; Dr. B. F. Dilliard, vice-president; A. G. Abel, cashier. The Merchants' National Bank of Bangor was opened for business March 19, 1891. Its capital stock was \$50,000, which afterwards was increased to \$100,000, and in 1919 its surplus is \$100,000, the total resources being \$1,499,453.40. The first president of the bank was Dr. John Buzzard, but since 1893 its executive officer has been William Bray. The following have filled the position of cashier: Andrew Eyre, William H. Reagle and I. L. Kressler. There are two national banks in Pen Argyl. The Pen Argyl National Bank, with a capital stock of \$100,000, was organized in 1905, and occupied their present building the following year. Their first president and cashier were J. H. Werner and William H. Oyer. The officials in 1919 are David B. Heller, president; and J. Symonds, cashier. The First National Bank, with a capital stock of \$100,000 and total resources of \$1,141,356.93, was organized in 1890. Their present bank building, devoted solely to their own use, was erected in 1907. Edward Werkheiser, William Turner and Richard Jackson have filled the office of president. Thomas Hewett is the present cashier. The Bath National Bank is located in the borough of Bath; its capital stock is \$50,000, and its surplus and undivided profits in 1908 were \$26,780. In the borough of Portland is located the Portland National Bank, with a capital stock of \$50,000. The Cement National Bank, located in the borough of Northampton,

was organized in 1900. The executive officers are: Elmer O. Reyer, president; Edgar J. Koltz, vice-president; Alfred P. Laubach, cashier.

The Eastern Trust Company was organized April 7, 1890, and incorporated March 13 of that year. The first president was John T. Knight. He was born in East Thompson, Connecticut, in June, 1822. In his boyhood days his father removed to Poughkeepsie, New York. On arriving at the age of twenty-one years he became identified with mercantile life in New York City, and came to Easton in 1844 with his brother Samuel, and they engaged in the hardware business. On the organization of the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank he occupied a position in that institution, but resigned to become secretary of the Thomas Iron Company, which office he filled until 1891, when he became president of that corporation. He died at Easton, December 15, 1892. The capital stock of the Easton Trust Company is \$250,000, divided into 2,500 shares, at a par value of \$100 a share, with \$50 paid on each share. The book value of the stock in 1918 was \$271.28, the surplus funds being at that time \$400,000. The present banking building was constructed in 1892. The executive officers are: Edward J. Fox, president; B. F. Frankenthal, Jr., vice-president; and Charles E. Hoch, treasurer.

The Northampton Trust Company was incorporated April 3, 1902, with a capital stock of \$125,000 fully paid. The surplus fund in 1918 was \$150,000. The officers are: H. J. Skell, president; Fred R. Drake and S. H. Bush, vice-presidents; Chester Snyder, treasurer.

The E. P. Wilbur Trust Company of Bethlehem was incorporated May 23, 1887, and the accounts of E. P. Wilbur & Company, bankers, were transferred to it October 1, 1887. The capital stock was \$500,000, and the surplus fund in 1918 was \$500,000, with undivided profits of \$174,685.27, making the book value per share \$234.93. The founder of the original banking firm, Elisha Packer Wilbur, was president until his death in 1887, when he was succeeded by his son, Warren A. Wilbur. The Bethlehem Trust Company was incorporated September 25, 1906, with a capital stock fully subscribed and paid in, \$125,000. At the close of business December 11, 1917, the surplus fund and undivided profits aggregated \$65,890.47. The officers were: H. A. Foering, president; A. W. Radley, vice-president; and F. Nathan Fitch, acting treasurer.

The Bangor Trust Company was incorporated March 30, 1906, with a capital stock of \$125,000, and was the first financial institution in the slate region to offer four per cent. on savings. The resources of the company were, at the beginning of 1918, \$826,240.30, the divided profits and surplus, \$40,739.79. E. P. Buzzard is president; Luther Shock, vice-president; George H. Wise, treasurer. The Allen Trust Company of Northampton was incorporated January 5, 1911, with a capital stock of \$125,000, fully subscribed and paid. At the commencement of 1918 it had a surplus fund of \$40,000 and divided profits of \$14,237.88. The officers are: P. N. Remmal, president; Charles H. Benner, treasurer.

The People's Trust Company of Bethlehem was incorporated April 29, 1915, with a capital stock of \$125,000. The officers in 1918 were: Elmer F. Eberts, president; Frank P. McKibben and Otto Tachovsky, vice-presidents; George T. Haskell, secretary and treasurer. The Citizens' Bank of Wind

Gap was incorporated August 23, 1915, with a fully paid stock of \$50,000. The officers in 1918 were: O. H. Greenzweig, president; George F. Kemmerer, vice-president; R. C. Solt, cashier.

The Easton Clearing House Association, composed of the Easton National Bank, the First National Bank, the Northampton National Bank, the Easton Trust Company, and the Northampton Trust Company, was formed in November, 1907, and it was voted to issue scrip of the denominations from one dollar to fifty dollars. E. J. Richards, president of the Northampton National Bank, was elected president. The object of the association was of affording relief in the present condition of money matters and for the benefit of giving better facilities for the transaction of the commercial business of Easton and vicinity.







## CHAPTER XXXI

### PUBLIC EDUCATION

*The Public Schools*—The public free school system in Pennsylvania is a development. It is "not the work of a day or of a year, or of any one man or set of men, nor is it an importation from any other State or country." For its establishment our forefathers fought a great battle and won a great victory, leaving us a legacy to be valued more than their estates. The sequence of this system is a highly cultured people, a refined state of society, a closer union of national interests, a higher form of government, and a permanent maintenance of free institutions.

Pennsylvania's public free school dates from the arrival of Penn, the champion of universal liberty and of universal education. His laws are the foundation upon which principle was reared our present school system, which if carried out from the inception of the provincial government according to Penn's intention, would have placed us foremost in the educational systems of the world.

In the frame of laws which was the first constitution of the Province of Pennsylvania, Penn incorporated a public free school system, which, for clearness, conciseness, and comprehensiveness, has never been equalled, never excelled, by any constitutional law in the Union, or in the world. In it he advocated universal education, and the equality of the rich and poor; he demanded compulsory attendance, for the law reads: "All persons in this province and territories thereof, having children, shall cause such to be instructed in reading and writing, of which every Country Court will take care. Girls as well as boys should receive an education, such as might enable them to successfully meet the duties of life," and thus co-education was advocated. His law required manual training—"all should be taught some useful trade or skill, that the poor may work to live, and the rich, if they become poor, may not want." It required that the laws of the province should be one of the books taught in the schools, that "children might be better qualified for the duties of citizenship when they should come to have charge of the government." However, Penn's grand system of education failed, but not from lack of merit. Had the Church and State been united in a common religion, Pennsylvania would have no doubt adopted it, but amid the contending prejudices of sectarianism it went to pieces almost as soon as launched.

For nearly fifty years, from 1701-50, after the abandonment of Penn's free school system by the Province, the schools of Pennsylvania were denominational schools. The church and the schoolhouse stood side by side, and the schoolmaster was often paid by a congregation too poor to support a minister. All education was carried on by the churches, and the most important of their educational work was done in the middle of the eighteenth century.

The history of education in Northampton county may be said to begin

with the first delegation of those devout Moravians who migrated from Herrnhut, Saxony, in 1737, and landed in Savannah, Georgia. No permanent settlement was effected, however, until they came to what is now the borough of Nazareth, where they were persuaded to go by the celebrated George Whitefield, and there on a tract of about five thousand acres to erect a large stone building, which he designed as a school for colored children. They arrived there in 1740, completing the house to the beginning of the second story, when winter overtook them, and a number of log cabins were hastily constructed and in these they lived until the following spring, when, having a dispute with Whitefield, the whole colony left in 1741 for what is now Bethlehem. In 1743 the Moravians returned to Nazareth, purchased the land from Whitefield, who had become financially embarrassed, and finished the stone building which they had started three years before. The building and surroundings were called "Ephrata," which are still in a splendid condition, as is also one of the log cabins just referred to. In educational matters the Moravians soon took the lead of all the other religious sects, and their schools were conducted upon a sound basis when most of our great American colleges and universities were in the process of formation.

Nazareth Hall is one of the oldest boys' boarding schools in the country, and one of the first representatives of those principles of education which are today being more and more recognized as the most correct ones, and being gradually adopted in the educational systems of our land. In 1785 it was opened as a boarding school for boys, in the interest of the public, although the school was founded as early as 1759.

At Bethlehem the Moravians established the first school exclusively for the education of girls. The erection of the "old school" house, occupied for the purpose, was begun in 1745, and completed in 1746. The school opened in 1749, with sixteen students, daughters of Moravian missionaries, and members of the Moravian settlements in other places. In 1785 the school was closed for the purpose of making arrangements for the reception of pupils from abroad, as a complete "young ladies' boarding school," which still exists, and is, in all probability, one of the oldest of the kind in the United States. It has educated thousands of ladies from all parts of America.

Besides the Moravian Seminary, Bethlehem is the home of many other educational institutions. The oldest school in the town, the Moravian Parochial School for boys and girls, was founded in 1742. Its buildings, now entirely modern, are situated directly back of the church and near the old cemetery.

The first white settlers within the limits of what is now Northampton county were the Scotch-Irish—a class of people remarkable for intellectual activity, prompt to encourage improvements, and especially to promote the establishment of educational institutions for the better instruction of the youth. They brought with them the traditions of severe discipline and sound instruction for which the country of their extraction had long been noted.

The Craigs were the leaders of the first band of Ulster Scots who came into the country. This was in 1728. They soon possessed all the land between what is now the boroughs of Bath and Catasauqua, and in 1785 erected what is today known as the Wolf Academy.

But another class of people who came from Germany did not lag far behind, and soon the hills and valleys of good old Northampton were peopled with a race who spoke that smooth-flowing and quaint Saxon dialect heard long ago on the banks of the Rhine and the Weser. They, too, sprang from ancestors who were among the most renowned in the world for great scholarship and advancement in popular education; and it is surprising to contemplate how the gentle Moravians and the impulsive, quick-witted Scotch-Irish were eradicated and superseded by these steadily advancing Germans. Their schools were of a character far inferior to those which were under the management of the Moravians; usually their term of teaching covered only a few weeks of the winter season; for the Germans, in particular, were a people who subordinated all other questions, except that of a simple religion, to the one of material accumulation; and neither pupils nor teacher could in summer be spared from the labors of the field.

In our times, schoolhouses are often handsome structures well supplied with all the modern school equipments. But far different were those of early times, both in appearance and furnishings. The first schoolhouses were erected of logs, others of stone, and a few of brick. They had rough floors. The teacher's desk was usually placed in the center. It was made of rough timber, resting upon pegs driven into walls between the logs, four feet from the floor, and at one end of the room was the old clay constructed chimney. The stoves were of the kind with the cast iron legend, "Matthew S. Henry, Catharine Furnace, Jacobsburg, Bushkill Township."

It is a noteworthy fact that the octagonal form for schoolhouses, built of stone, was invariably chosen by the people of English-speaking settlements, in early times; while in those of German-speaking people, the four-square log or "block" schoolhouses were adopted. The reason for this difference in form and use of material can readily be traced to the customs prevailing in the countries from which the early settlers had come. In those countries from which the English settlers came, the custom had been for centuries, especially among the middle classes, to build their mission chapels and schoolhouses of the six-square and eight-square types. Hence it was only natural for those who came to this country to adopt the same style when building schoolhouses, which were also often used as houses of worship in early years. Stone was the chief building material and, therefore, as this was also plentiful in their settlement here, they used stone in the construction of houses. In the settlements of the German-speaking people the four-square log or "block" houses prevailed. As in the Fatherland, so also in this country, timber was abundant, and, therefore, became the chief building material.

In the New England States, settled exclusively by English people, the octagonal form was often adopted in building churches and schoolhouses in early times. In different parts of our own State there are still standing quite a number of this type of old churches. Some are of the eight-square, but most of them of the six-square form—all in localities settled originally by English people. In Northampton county, for instance, in the vicinity of Bath, originally settled by Scotch-Irish people, there were seven or eight octagonal schoolhouses built in early times, as follows: One in Upper Nazareth township, near Bath, which stood until the year 1878; at Edelman's,



in Moore township, disappeared in 1860; at Siegfried's, same township, disappeared in 1862; at Dannersville, same township, disappeared in 1885; at Schall's in Moorestown, disappeared in 1870; another near Young's Creamery, in Moore township, which has also disappeared these many years; in Bushkill township, near Frack's; in Bethlehem township, near Farmersville; and another about two miles southwest of Freemansburg, in Lower Saucon township; in Forks township there was one built as late as the year 1817, of stone, seven years later than the one at Sinking Spring; it was considered a fine structure in those days, but it also has disappeared these many years. Besides these, there were a number of others erected in early times in different parts of our country, but they have all disappeared so long ago that little is now known of their exact location. The only one of which we have any considerable record is that of the octagonal erected in 1828 and known as the Union Schoolhouse, near Bath. An interesting account of this schoolhouse was written by John R. Laubach, of Nazareth, and published in the *Pennsylvania-German Magazine* in its issue of November, 1907. Mr. Laubach attended school there. From his interesting article are made the following extracts:

It stood alongside of the highway from Easton to Mauch Chunk, in Upper Nazareth township, about a mile west of the village of Smoketown and two miles southeast of Bath, near the east branch of the Monocacy creek. It was built by means of the contributions from the surrounding community, and for more than fifty years it stood as a landmark known far and wide. Its walls were built of limestone quarried in the vicinity; the mason work was done by Daniel Michael, who for many years lived on the same road opposite the schoolhouse. Its walls were eighteen inches thick, solidly built, neatly plastered, and whitewashed on the inside and rough cast on the outside. They could easily have defied the storms of centuries yet to come, had not a building of more modern construction been desired. The old structure was known as the Union Schoolhouse, and was controlled by six trustees, three from Upper and three from Lower Nazareth township, selected from the patrons in the district. Among the best known of these trustees were Adam Daniel, better known as Squire Daniel, from the fact that he was a justice of the peace for a number of years; George Wellick, Peter Rohn, and others, who departed from the scenes of this life many years ago. . . . Daniel Fox was the first teacher in this building during the winter of 1828 to 1829. Among others whose names I have heard mentioned, besides those under whose instructions I have been, were a Mr. Kraut, a Mr. Herbst, Joshua Michael, Barnet Laubach, William Deshler, John Odenwelder, Abraham Woodring, Daniel Moser, John Kriedler, Abraham Gruver, Albert B. Fehr and George W. Moser. There were others, but I have not been able to learn their names. At first, all instruction was in German, but after a while English was introduced. This was desired by some of the patrons, owing to the nearness of the "Irish Settlement"—the locality where the Scotch-Irish had settled, on the west branch of the Monocacy creek, in East Allen township—which was only three miles away, and where English was spoken. It is related that when the teaching of English was first proposed, it was considered by some of the trustees that Mr. Herbst, who had taught for some time, was too "Dutch," and they ought to look around for someone more able to teach English. But when Mr. Herbst handed in his report at the close of the term, he suggested that English orthography should be taught in the future, and this word, "orthography," quite confounded the trustees, who had no idea of what he meant by such a big word. Happily there was a "Walker's Dictionary" lying on Squire Daniel's desk,



in whose office they had met, and by referring to the same they had found out what Mr. Herbst had meant. They came to the conclusion that he knew enough English, and re-engaged him for another term.

The branches taught in the early schools were spelling, reading, writing and arithmetic. Reading consisted in calling words from the Testament and speller. The young pupils occasionally used the "New England Primer." A feature of this little book that aroused most interest was an illustration depicting John Rogers burning at the stake, with his wife and ten children looking on. Another reader used was the "Columbian Orator," which was more advanced, and consisted of a compilation of dialogues and pieces suitable for declamation. Wilson's and Sander's appeared later and had a wide circulation.

Writing was taught by having the children follow strictly a well-set copy, which, as a rule, consisted of a pithy proverb from A to Z. The quills used were of English manufacture, which sold at two for a cent, and the American, four for a cent—the cutting and mending of which took up the teacher's morning and noon hours. Most of the writing paper used came in foolscap size, unruled, and was manufactured in the paper mills. Its cost and the scarcity of money led the children to use it sparingly. For ink, a certain powder was used and boiled in water. The handwriting of the children in "ye olden time," judging from the copybooks that have been preserved, was admirably legible and uniform, better than that of the young people of the present. It was a requisite of the old schoolmasters that they should be good teachers of penmanship.

Considerable time was spent by old schoolmasters in giving instruction in arithmetic, for to be "great in figures," was to be learned. The majority of the pupils, including practically all the girls, ciphered only through the four fundamentals of addition, subtraction, multiplication and division, with a short excursion into vulgar fractions. They won distinction among their mates if they penetrated into the mysteries of the "Rule of Three"; and to cipher through "Old Pike" was to be accounted a prodigy. In many districts in the country, Siegfried's "German Arithmetic," published in Bath in 1839, was used. It was a neat book, seven by five, and well bound, consisting of over a hundred pages. "The Columbian Calculator," written and published in Easton by Almon Ticknor, also had a county circulation. The first edition was limited to four hundred copies. It superseded "Pike's Arithmetic" in Easton, later Greenleaf's and "Brooks' Arithmetic" were used.

Spelling at first was somewhat neglected, but later it absorbed a large share of the student's interest and enthusiasm, and the pupil who "could spell down the whole school" ranked second only to him who surpassed the rest in arithmetic. The child at the head of the class when the day ended had a credit mark, and perhaps was given a written certificate of good scholarship to carry home. Other prizes were often distributed. Once a week the school would choose sides for the spelling-match, which generally took up half the afternoon. The side which spelled "best" was declared to have "beat," and usually manifested much triumph. The spelling matches were also a common recreation of the winter evening, and from time to time neighboring districts sent their champions to contend for spelling honors in

friendly combat. To these contests came not only the pupils, but the older brothers and sisters and the rest of the community. An educational writer related that Horace Greeley, when a tiny white-headed youngster of five or six years, had already become a famous speller, and had not an equal in his district. He was always the first one chosen at the spelling schools; sometimes he fell asleep in his place before the evening was over, and had to be nudged by his companions when his turn came. He would instantly be alert, spell his word, and then drop asleep again.

Other school studies—history, geography and grammar—were added later to the course of instruction. The first geography used in the schools of Northampton county and in the German sections of adjoining counties, was "Siegfried's German Geography." It was a translation from the English edition of "Daniel Adam's Geography of the world" (1831). The book contains three hundred and sixty pages, and was printed in 1834 by Samuel and Solomon Siegfried, at Millgrove, in Bushkill township. We are told that it was the first German geography published in the United States. It is divided into three parts—Part I, "Geographical Orthography," consisting of ten pages of names of States, rivers and towns, to be used in spelling lessons. Part II, "A Grammar of Geography," eighty-six pages, being an epitome of main facts to be committed to memory. Part III, "A Description of the Earth," making up the body of the book, "to be read in classes." From this work we give the following excerpts:

A mountain is a vast protuberance of the earth. The White Mountains are the highest, not only in New Hampshire, but in the United States.

Water is brought to Philadelphia in a subterranean canal, from the Schuylkill, and is then raised by steam thirty or forty feet to a reservoir on the top of a circular edifice, from which it is distributed by bored logs to the different parts of the city.

Cincinnati is a pleasant, flourishing town. It contains about three thousand inhabitants. In this town is Fort Washington, which commences the chain of forts extending to the westward.

Detroit, the capital of Michigan Territory, is a place of considerable trade, which consists chiefly in a barter of coarse European goods with the natives for furs. The town is surrounded by a strong blockade, through which there are four gates. The streets are generally crowded with Indians in the day time; but at night they are all shut out of the town, except such as get admittance into private houses, and the gates are closed.

The people are justly famed for honesty and industry, and retain their strength so long, that a Norwegian is not supposed incapable of labor till he is upwards of one hundred years old. The inhabitants of some of the interior parts, it is said, live till weary of life.

In his inaugural address, Governor George Wolf, the father of the public school system of Pennsylvania, in 1831, favored liberal education, "by means of which the light of knowledge will be diffused throughout the whole community and imparted to every individual susceptible of partaking of its blessings, fulfill the duties which each one owes to himself, his God, and his country." He added: "There is no measure of intrinsic importance to the general prosperity and happiness of the people of the commonwealth, to the cause of public virtue and of public morals, to the hopes and expectations of the rising generation to whom the future political



THE HIRST HOMESTEAD  
Oldest Building at Bath, Pa.



THE WOLF ACADEMY  
Near Bath, 1785





destinies of the Republic are to be committed, or which will add so much to the sum of individual and social improvement and comfort, as a general diffusion of the means of moral and intellectual cultivation among all classes of our citizens."

Governor Wolf was re-elected in 1832, and in his message to the Legislature he renewed his recommendation for the passage of a general educational law. He wrote: "Whilst we are expending millions for the improvement of the physical condition of the State, we have not hitherto appropriated a single dollar that is available for the intellectual improvement of its youth which, in a moral and political point of view, is of ten-fold more consequence either as respects the moral influence of the State, or political power and safety."

After the passage of the act, April 1, 1834, an attempt was made to repeal it. This brought Thaddeus Stevens, the greatest defender of our school system, into prominence. He was the political opponent of Governor Wolf, but did not allow his politics to keep him silent when the children of the commonwealth were likely to suffer. When the act to repeal the law of 1834 had passed the Senate and was about to pass the House, Mr. Stevens delivered one of the greatest speeches that ever rang through the halls of legislation. He said in part:

I have seen the present Chief Magistrate of this commonwealth (Wolf) violently assailed as the projector and father of this law. I am not the eulogist of that gentleman, but he deserves the undying gratitude of the people for the stern, untiring zeal which he has manifested in favor of common schools. I trust that the people of this State will never be called upon to choose between a supporter and an opposer of free schools. But, if it should come to that, if that should be made the turning point on which we are to cast our suffrages, if the opponent of education were my most intimate personal and political friend, and the free school candidate my most obnoxious enemy, I should deem it my duty as a patriot in this moment of our intellectual crisis to forget all other considerations and place myself unhesitatingly and cordially in the ranks of him whose banners stream in light.

Cast your vote that the blessing of education shall be conferred on every son of Pennsylvania—shall be carried home to the poorest child of the poorest inhabitant of the meanest hut of your mountains, so that even he may be prepared to act well his part in this land of free men, and lay on earth a broad and solid foundation for that enduring knowledge which goes on increasing through an increasing eternity.

In no other feature of our educational progress has advancement been more marked than in the character of our County Institute. Superintendent Kind in his 1862 annual report to the State Department wrote: "The County Convention at Bath, during the first week in April, held a session of three days, and was the largest educational meeting of the kind ever held in the county. Nearly eighty teachers were present, and but three districts, the most remote, were unrepresented. As far as ascertained, one hundred and forty teachers attended educational meetings for mutual improvement, of whom one hundred attended regularly." Thus the year 1912 marked the fiftieth anniversary of the establishment of organized County Institutes.

Valentine Hilburn was the first superintendent of Northampton county. He served two terms, from 1854 to 1860, at a salary of \$500 a year. He had

but four months to visit all the schools, and as he kept no conveyance, he visited the schools mostly on foot, averaging four a day. In the evening he delivered an address in the nearest school or church, English or German, as circumstance seemed to suggest. He compiled a little book to aid the teacher in teaching his pupils to speak English. He was twice elected, with no rival in his way. He declined a third term, resuming the practice of law, having fitted himself for this profession under the tutelage of that master of jurisprudence, James M. Porter. Mr. Hilburn was of German birth, and came to the United States when quite young. He taught school for a time in the southern part of the country. He died in 1890, at a ripe old age.

Abraham Kind was the second superintendent. He carried out the work so ably begun by his predecessor. At the time of his election he was principal of Bethlehem's public schools. He was a thorough teacher, and one of the keenest critics of English construction. During his first term of office the salary was increased to \$1,000. Mr. Kind served from 1860 to 1866, after which he became the principal of the Weaversville Academy, which he conducted ably for several years, when impaired health compelled him to quit teaching, after which he canvassed quite successfully for a prominent life insurance company. He died in 1878, aged fifty-two years. He and his predecessor, Mr. Hilburn, rest in the Easton cemetery.

Superintendent William N. Walker was born in Lower Mount Bethel township, May 26, 1835. He first attended school in his native district, at "Mack's" schoolhouse. By hard work he pushed to the front and became quite popular in educational circles, serving for some time as principal of the Bethlehem borough schools. In 1866 he became a resident of Bethlehem township, was chosen county superintendent that year, and held office until 1872. After his term of office expired, he taught in different parts of the county, and died in 1908, in Upper Nazareth township.

Superintendent B. F. Rasley, born in Upper Mount Bethel township in 1834, spent the greater part of his life as a teacher. He taught with marked success in various school districts in the county, and held the office of county superintendent for three terms, from 1872-1881. He died December 23, 1902, at Mount Bethel.

Superintendent Joseph H. Werner is a native of Bushkill township. After his graduation from the Keystone State Normal School at Kutztown, Pennsylvania, he taught in Bushkill and Moore townships, and later served as principal of the Chapman Quarries schools for many years. He was county superintendent from 1881 to 1890, after which he was elected principal of the Leighton schools. He was an able instructor and executive officer, and it is said that to him must be given credit for first putting the county schools on a firm working basis.

Superintendent William F. Hoch was a native of Bushkill township. When he was eleven years old, his parents moved to Bethlehem township, where he attended the public schools. He was graduated from the Keystone State Normal School, and for fifteen successive years taught the Boyer School in Bethlehem township. He also taught in the Lincoln School in Palmer township, was elected county superintendent in 1890, and served nine years with efficiency in that capacity. After his term of office expired he resumed

teaching in Palmer township. In addition to his qualifications as a teacher, Mr. Hoch was a fine musician and a skilled instructor in music. For twenty-nine years he was organist at St. John's Lutheran Church, Farmersville. His career of usefulness extended over a period of thirty-seven years as a teacher and public educator. He died in 1908, aged fifty-seven years.

Superintendent H. K. Bender hails from Monroe county. He was born near Saylorsburg, and in his youth attended the district school and Brod-headsville Academy. He served as principal of the East Bangor schools for fifteen years, and superintendent of Northampton county schools from 1899 to 1905. In 1910 he was elected a member of the State Legislature. He is prominent as an educator, and is a close friend to the teachers.

Superintendent George A. Grim, the present efficient county superintendent, is a native of Berks county, where he attended school in his youth, graduating from the Keystone State Normal School in 1894. After teaching for two terms in Williams township, he again attended the Normal during spring terms, and prepared for college; entered Bucknell College in the autumn of 1896, and concluded his studies there in 1899. He was principal of the Huntington Mills Schools from 1899 to 1900, after which he travelled in company with two friends through the western countries of Europe, locating for almost a year in Zurich, Switzerland, where he attended the university and taught in the Institute Concordia, an international school. After his return to America in 1901 he was elected vice-principal of the Nazareth (Pennsylvania) schools, and in 1902 was advanced to supervising principal. The directors of Northampton county selected him for county superintendent in 1905, since which time they have continued him in office. In 1902 he made a trip through the New England States and southern Canada, and in 1904 through the Yellowstone Park and the Rocky Mountain States. During the summer of 1910 he again visited Europe. Superintendent Grim also took one year post-graduate work in the course of pedagogy at the New York University. He is deservedly popular with teachers, directors and people. He lives in Nazareth, a town noted for its many trolley lines, just an ideal home for a county superintendent.

In 1754 and 1755 the population of Easton had slightly increased, of which the German element was largely in the excess, there being but few English residents in the place. It was then that the project of erecting a public school in Easton was recommended, and William Parsons, an Englishman and surveyor-general of the province and leading citizen, became its warmest advocate.

A loghouse of three rooms was built, one for the purpose of teaching, the others for the residence of the teacher. Half of the money for the building came from a society in England formed for the purpose to educate the poor Germans of Pennsylvania. This donation was secured through the influence of the Rev. Michael Schlatter. The other half was contributed by the settlers, either in money or labor. The proprietors and trustees donated £3, and William Parsons was the largest individual contributor, subscribing £5. There were at this time forty families in Easton, and the schoolhouse was also used for religious services.

A public meeting of the inhabitants of the borough was held in March,



1794, called to consider the propriety of erecting a schoolhouse. Prominent in this movement were Samuel Sitgreaves, Robert Trail, Charles F. Fredcritzi, John Arndt, C. L. Becker, John Herster and others. As a result of this public meeting, the Union Academy was erected. It stood on the eminence of North Second street on the site whereon now stands the imposing Easton High School building. John Vanderveer in 1828 opened a school for instruction in the classics and higher mathematics in a building on the corner of Fourth and Spring Garden streets. During the first year, his school consisted of but twelve pupils. This school soon acquired a reputation that extended beyond the limits of the town, and students came from abroad. It was discontinued in 1854. Mr. Cottingham writes that Dr. Vanderveer was a conscientious as well as a thoroughly finished teacher, and always had in view the moral as well as the mental profit of his pupils. By his daily short talks to the assembled schools he sowed the good seed of character, which has notably manifested itself in many who had their early training from him. Thus he has perpetuated his influence in all the walks of life, and the power of it will increase rather than diminish as successive generations follow.

Superintendent William White Cottingham was born in Easton, December 6, 1824. Ten years later the public school law was passed, and Easton embraced it immediately. Later he attended Vanderveer's school, then was clerk in his father's store for three years, and entered Lafayette College, graduating in 1848. He was a tutor at the college in '48-49, '51-52, studying in the Princeton Theological Seminary from 1849 to 1851. In 1852 he became a teacher in the advanced school in South Easton, and in August, 1853, was made principal of the high school in Easton, a few weeks later became superintendent, a position he has held continuously for fifty-nine years. Under his wise and efficient administration the school system of Easton was inaugurated and developed into the enviable system of today.

In 1887 the Cottingham Third-of-a-Century Celebration was held, and the tribute paid him by the citizens, the Board of Control, the teachers and the scholars, was a most fitting one, and the presentation of the memorial album containing many hundreds of autographs, among them those of the President of the United States, the governor of Pennsylvania, and scores of high dignitaries and public men in the land, together with thousands of names of alumni and school children, is an invaluable memento of that interesting occasion. In 1904 the Cottingham Half-Century Celebration was held, with special exercises, at which time addresses were delivered by Mayor Lehr, ex-Mayor Chidsey, Mr. Warfield, Mr. Snyder and Mr. Henry Houck. In 1894 Lafayette College conferred upon him the well-earned degree of Doctor of Laws. His death occurred March 2, 1913. Easton did not own one school building when he became superintendent, but under his supervision the city has erected a school building about every five years, one of the largest and handsomest being named in his honor.

The successor of Dr. Cottingham, Robert Edward Laramy, was called to Easton in June, 1913. A biography of this gentleman appears in another part of this work.

Superintendent Owen R. Wilt has been at the head of the South Beth-



lehem public schools for twenty-five years. To his untiring efforts is due the fact that the schools of that place are the equal to any in the county. He was born near Emaus, Lehigh county, July 13, 1840. At the age of twenty he received a certificate and began teaching in Salisbury township, and was principal of the West Bethlehem schools from 1866 to 1884, when he resigned to become principal of the Coplay High School. At the end of two years he accepted the principalship of the South Bethlehem High School, continuing in this position until 1888, when he was elected the first superintendent. During this time three large school buildings of fine architecture, and one of lesser dimensions, have been erected, and under his management the educational interests of the place are constantly improving.

Superintendent John W. Gruver attended the public schools in Northampton county, and was graduated from Lafayette College. Superintendent Gruver taught in the ungraded school, later at Pen Argyl, Easton and Bangor. Under Superintendent Gruver the Bangor schools have advanced to a high degree of efficiency. The high school is recognized as a first-class institution.

Superintendent W. D. Landis was born in Lower Saucon township. He attended the home school, and later was graduated from the Keystone State Normal School. Superintendent Landis taught in the public schools of his native township. He was principal of the Emaus schools. In 1905 he was elected principal of the Northampton schools. He has organized the schools into a good system. During his administration several very fine buildings have been erected.

Superintendent W. C. Sampson is a graduate of Dickinson College; for several years he was principal of the Womelsdorf schools. In 1909 he was elected principal of the Bethlehem High School, and in 1911 he succeeded Superintendent F. W. Robbins as superintendent of the borough schools. Superintendent Sampson has won the esteem of all.

*George Wolf, Father of the Public School System of Pennsylvania*—Governor Wolf was born in Allen (now East Allen) township, August 12, 1777. His father, George Wolf, was a native of Germany, a man of plain manners and habits, very upright and respectable. The elder Wolf was a hard-headed and hard-fisted German, did not believe in education, and told his Scotch-Irish neighbors he thought it a waste of time to send a boy to school and that he "better stick to the plow or learn a trade." "Why," said one of his neighbors, "if you educate your boy, he might become governor of Pennsylvania," "Ha, ha," laughed the father, "dot would be sumdings funny if my Chorchey ever amound to sumdings." This flattery of his neighbors caused him to decide to invest in the schoolhouse and his son's brains, and the coaxing of the "Pennsylvania Dutchman" by these Scotch-Irish resulted in free schools coming about in Pennsylvania.

The establishment of a classical school in the immediate neighborhood of his father's residence enabled young George to obtain an education without removing from the parental roof. After the usual routine of studies he fitted himself for college. During his collegiate course he commenced and completed the study of law under Judge Ross of Easton, subsequently one

of the judges of the Supreme Court. He was admitted to the bar in 1798. He was first employed in the office of the prothonotary of Northampton county; in 1801 he became postmaster of Easton, and subsequently in 1804 clerk of the Orphans' Court of Northampton county, which position he held until 1809. He acquired a respectable practice at the bar, which was greatly increased from his correct habits of business and his familiarity with the German language. He brought and appeared in more suits from 1817 to 1825 than any member of the bar in the county. He was elected in 1814 a member of the Pennsylvania House of Representatives, but declined being a candidate for re-election.

Governor Wolf, without any effort on his part, was nominated and elected in 1824 to Congress, and was re-elected in 1826 and 1828. The Democratic Party on March 4, 1829, nominated him as their candidate for governor. He was elected in October of that year without any opposition, re-elected in 1832, and was defeated in 1835, owing to a split in his party. He was appointed by President Van Buren, First Comptroller of the Treasury, and afterwards Collector of the Port of Philadelphia, which position he held at the time of his decease, March 11, 1840.

The governor and his wife are buried in Mount Kalmia cemetery, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. A memorial gateway, built of granite taken from the Miller quarry, which is located on a farm once owned by the governor, was erected on Second street, Easton. The cost of the memorial was fifteen hundred dollars, which was raised by voluntary penny contributions of the pupils of the public schools of Easton. It was dedicated June 29, 1888, with appropriate ceremonies, in the presence of Governor Beaver and a large assemblage of distinguished guests, officers, teachers and pupils of the public schools of Easton.

Governor Wolf, as an attorney, was careful and correct in the preparation of all his papers and pleadings. He was a plain and argumentative speaker, used good language, conveying his ideas with precision, and never aimed at any fancy flights of oratory. One of many of his accomplishments was his large fund of common sense. He was distinguished in Congress for his habitual industry and attention to business, and as chairman of an important committee made numerous reports evincing these powers of investigation, for which it was conceded he was remarkable. As a governor he was a Pennsylvanian out-and-out, firm in sustaining the credit of the State, of prosecuting the works of internal improvements begun under his predecessors, and, what was his crowning glory, the friend of education and the author of the common school system, which he pressed upon the Legislature until, in conforming to his wishes, they established it.

As a citizen the governor was a kind neighbor, a mild and honorable gentleman. As a public officer, he was gentle and courageous, but withal firm as a rock. As a man, he was upright and honest, and discharged all his duties so ably and correctly as to leave a good memory behind him.

## CHAPTER XXXII

### HIGHER INSTITUTIONS OF LEARNING

*Wolf Academy*—It was in 1785 that a stone building located a mile south of Bath in Allen (now East Allen) township was erected for educational purposes. The money for the erection of this building was donated by the citizens in what was known as the Irish Settlement. They were desirous that their sons should acquire a better education than schools at that time afforded. The school was opened immediately after the completion of the building, with Robert Andrews, a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, Ireland, as principal. It became known as the Wolf Academy on account of the connection of Governor Wolf with it as a student and teacher. It was abandoned for school purposes in 1826; it had, however, exerted a potent influence upon the people in the entire community and impressed upon them the influence of a higher education. It was under Presbyterian control and had not a little to do with the establishment of Lafayette College.

*Nazareth Hall*—It was through the efforts of George Whitefield, the first of the evangelists who held revivals in the New World, that the attention of a band of Moravian Brethren, who had landed in Savannah, in the province of Georgia, in 1735, to engage in missionary labors among the negro slaves of the South, was drawn to a tract of five thousand acres of land in the Forks of the Delaware, which Whitefield had purchased of William A. Allen of Philadelphia in 1740. It was on May 30th of that year that a small band of hardy mechanics, under the leadership of Peter Boehler, arrived at the Forks, and before the expiration of six months two loghouses were completed. Difficulties arose between Whitefield and the Moravians, and the former disposed of his interests in the property to the latter. The Moravians finished the main building and it became known as "Ephrata," or the "Whitefield House."

Nazareth Hall was commenced on May 3, 1755, and not completed until the summer of 1758. It was built of the limestone of the neighborhood, and was eighty feet long by forty feet wide, three stories, with a gambrel roof, and was an imposing structure that challenged admiration for the chasteness of its design and the justness of its proportions. It was converted into a boarding school for Moravian lads exclusively, and in five years there were one hundred and six pupils in attendance, under the charge of sixteen tutors and twelve assistants.

The cornerstone of Nazareth Hall was laid in 1755. It was originally intended for a manor house, but the ground floor was used for a church, and its other roomy apartments were devoted to school purposes. In 1785 the hall was supplied with a belfry, ball and vane, and in 1796 a clock was installed. The old bell bore the devout inscription, "Deo soli gloria" (To God alone be the glory).

The first school in the barony of Nazareth was organized July 18, 1743,

when John Christian Francke brought ten boys from Bethlehem to the log-house which was erected by the pioneers for a temporary residence in the winter of 1740. This was the forerunner of Nazareth Hall. The school thus founded had various removals and vicissitudes, and in 1759 returned to Nazareth with one hundred and eleven boys and their nineteen tutors. The Rev. John Michael Graff, a graduate of the University of Jena, was the first principal.

Toward the close of the year the same Francke, who sixteen years previously had begun the first boys' school on the Nazareth Tract, took charge of the institution. The children of all those in the service of the Moravian church were educated free of charge. This entailed a serious drain upon the resources of the Brethren's Economy, and in 1763 the parents of the children were informed that pupils hereafter would be charged £10 Pennsylvania currency. In the same year Rev. Francis C. Lembke was appointed principal. He was an able schoolman and a profound scholar, having studied in the universities of Erfurt, Leipzig, Jena and Strassburg. The number of pupils having been considerably lessened, it was planned to make the Hall a more select school to afford the opportunity for the training of assistants in the work of the ministry, who, up to this time, had been supplied by the European church. The school continued to prosper until the Revolutionary War, when the poverty and privations of the time bore heavily upon the school. The number of pupils gradually diminished until 1779, when, there being but eleven left, the school was closed and removed to Bethlehem.

The first principal after the reorganization of Nazareth Hall was Rev. Charles G. Reichel, a graduate of the Moravian Theological Seminary at Barby, Saxony. He assumed the duties of principal October 3, 1785; it was at this time that the first pupil, Joseph Shaw, of Philadelphia, not of Moravian parentage, was admitted. The Massachusetts government in 1787 placed a Housatonic Indian, John Konkaput, from Stockbridge, Massachusetts, as a pupil, and accessions were received from the West Indies, so during Mr. Reichel's administration there were one hundred and sixty-three pupils connected with the institution. The study of the English and German languages were specialized.

Mr. Reichel resigned in 1802, and was succeeded by Rev. Jacob Van Vleck, a native of New York State, who prepared for the ministry at the Theological Seminary at Barby, Saxony. During his administration of seven years, one hundred and nineteen pupils were admitted, of whom only eighteen were of Moravian parentage. The English language supplanted the German in the education of the students, and the curriculum was brought more in conformity with other schools in the country. In 1807 a collegiate and divinity school was established, in which young men of the church were trained as preceptors while studying for the ministry. This was the original of the present Theological Seminary at Bethlehem, and since 1810 this institution has supplied most of the teachers employed in Nazareth Hall. The Rev. Charles F. Seidel, a graduate of the Moravian Theological Seminary at Nisky, Lower Silesia, Austria-Hungary, took charge of the Hall in 1809, and October 3, 1810, the twenty-fifth anniversary of the found-



ing of the school was celebrated. The Rev. Mr. Seidel was succeeded in 1817 by Rev. John C. Beckler, and it was during his administration that a residence for the principal was completed; hitherto he had been domiciled in the Hall.

The Rev. William H. Van Vleck, a son of the second principal and a graduate of the Theological Seminary at Nazareth, became principal in 1822, and during the seven years of his occupancy of the office the institution flourished as it never had before. He retired to assume the charge of a Moravian church in New York, and was succeeded by Rev. John G. Herman, a graduate of the Theological Seminary at Nisky, and his administration, which terminated in 1837, was eminently prosperous. The semi-centennial of the institution was celebrated October 3, 1835, and during the existence of the school, 817 pupils had been admitted to it. From 1837-1839 Rev. Charles A. Van Vleck, a graduate of the Theological Seminary at Nazareth, was principal. He was a brother of the second principal. His successor, Rev. Charles F. Kluge, a graduate of the Theological Seminary of Nazareth, was principal from 1839 to 1844. During his administration the trustees of the institution purchased the building from the congregation, which had been holding services in the lower part of the Hall and which had been conveyed to them in 1771, when a division of a portion of the Unity Estates in the country was effected. It was furnished as a chapel, additions made for refectory and kitchen, and the pupils were boarded by the institution.

From 1844 to 1849, Rev. John C. Jacobson was principal; he was educated in the Theological Seminary at Nisky. His successor, Rev. Levin F. Reichel, was a son of a former principal. During his six years as principal the school underwent a change, the course of study was modified, the use of the German language in the daily intercourse of the pupils was introduced, and day scholars were no longer admitted. The Rev. Edward Rondthaler, a native of Nazareth and educated at the Theological Seminary at that place, was principal for one year. His successor, Rev. Edward H. Reichel, a grandson of a former principal, graduated from the Theological Seminary at Bethlehem, and was principal from 1854 to 1866. During his administration the pupils were organized in 1862 into a uniformed cadet company and a military drill was introduced as a part of the routine of physical culture.

The institution at this time was relieved from the financial embarrassment under which it had labored for a number of years. In the autumn of 1865 a three-story wing was added to the Hall, thus largely increasing the capacity of the school. Upwards of six hundred pupils were admitted to the school during Principal Reichel's administration.

A graduate of the Theological Seminary at Bethlehem, Rev. Robert de Schweinitz became principal in 1866 for one year, and was succeeded by Rev. Eugene M. Ziebert, a graduate of the Theological Seminary of the Moravian church. A memorial cenotaph was erected by the alumni, June 11, 1868, for those who had fallen in the defence of their country during the Civil War. There were two hundred and sixteen of the pupils who entered the army or navy of the United States during the Civil War, of

whom twenty-eight fell in battle or died of disease. The memorial was unveiled in the center of the green lawn in front of the Hall; it is a block of granite, six and a half feet square, resting on a pedestal supporting a solid block, on whose southern face is cut the national coat-of-arms. The pedestal is surmounted by a square die of Italian white marble, on which are inscribed appropriate legends and the names of the fallen alumni. Of the alumni who served in the United States Army, five attained the rank of major-general, two were colonels, four lieutenant-colonels, six majors, five adjutants, three brigade and regimental quartermasters, six surgeons, twenty-two captains, thirteen first lieutenants, eight second lieutenants, and one judge advocate. Of those who were in the United States Navy, there were one fleet engineer, two assistant engineers, two captains, one surgeon, and four midshipmen. Among those who served with the Confederate Army there were three generals, one colonel, one lieutenant-general, one major, one brigade surgeon, three captains, and three lieutenants.

The Rev. Charles C. Lanius became principal in 1892. He was a native of York, Pennsylvania, educated at the Moravian College and Theological Seminary. He served congregations as pastor in Ohio, Illinois, Maryland, and resigned the charge of a church in Philadelphia to accept the principalship of Nazareth Hall. During his occupancy of the office, needed improvements were made, electric light and steam heat installed, and a beginning made in modernizing the school throughout. The property, which had been held in fee by the board of elders or governing board of the American church prior to 1863, was in that year incorporated by them. They continued to have charge until 1893, when it was transferred to a board of nine trustees who have the management and charge of the school and are responsible to the synod of the church, by which body they are elected. Under the charter of the institution, all revenues derived from the school must be used for it and not diverted for any other purpose.

Principal Lanius did not see the full effects of these improvements. He died suddenly January 22, 1897, the first principal to die in office. His successor was Rev. Samuel J. Blum, and under his administration Nazareth Hall prospered. Improvements were made in buildings, in equipment, in the course of study, and in methods of discipline. A physical and chemical laboratory was erected in 1899. The old church building at the foot of the square was purchased in 1905 and transformed into a gymnasium, and in the spring of 1910 athletics were put on a firm basis by the organization of an athletic department. The sesqui-centennial of the laying of the cornerstone of Nazareth Hall was celebrated May 3, 1905. More than four hundred alumni and invited guests were entertained. The orator of the day, George B. Cortelyou, was at that time postmaster-general of the United States. Many members of the alumni have occupied positions of trust and responsibility. Mention is made of the following: Peter S. Michler, first president of the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank of Easton; William Draper, a distinguished mathematician and scientist; Lewis David von Schweinitz, a noted botanist and author; Theodore R. Sitgreaves, a prominent citizen of Easton; John Beck, one of the foremost educators of Pennsylvania; Gen. Andrew A. Humphreys, commander of the Second Army Corps, Army of

the Potomac; Stephen R. Mallory, Secretary of the Navy of the Confederate States, United States Senator from Florida; Edmund de Schweinitz, eminent Moravian divine and bishop; Gen. George P. Ihrie, of Easton, brevet brigadier general, United States Army; Gen. Nathaniel Michler, brigadier-general, United States Army; James McQueen McIntosh, of Georgia, brigadier general in the Confederate Army, killed at the battle of Pea Ridge; John Baill McIntosh, brother of the above, colonel of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, brevet major-general; John W. Jordan, librarian of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania; Bowman H. McCalla, rear-admiral, United States Navy; George W. Wickersham, Attorney-General of the United States; and George B. Cortelyou, Postmaster-General and Secretary of the Treasury of the United States.

From time to time new buildings have been added, while the original ones have been equipped with modern sanitary heating and lighting improvements. The latest purchase, the Gruenwart dwelling, is being remodeled for a junior school for pupils between nine and twelve years of age. Principal Blum resigned in 1916, and was succeeded by Francis E. Grunert, who retired in 1918, and gave place to the Rev. Arthur D. Thaeler, the present principal. The board of trustees are: G. A. Schneebeli, president; William H. Milchsack, secretary; Walter Crawford, Mark T. Swartz, Albert G. Connolly, Rev. M. E. Kemper, Rev. W. N. Schwarze and L. MacLean Wilson.

*The Moravian Seminary and College for Women*—This institution, as far as known, is the oldest boarding-school for girls and young ladies in the country. It is conspicuously located in the heart of the city of Bethlehem, Northampton county, Pennsylvania. Among all the historic sights of that community none are more rich in legendary and historic associations than the imposing buildings in their spacious and picturesque campus of eight acres, which constitute the home of this institution.

In unbroken continuity, this institution traces its history back to 1742. At a conference of leaders of various religious persuasions, held in Philadelphia in that year, school work for the hosts of neglected children of the colony was projected. As one result of the deliberations a school was opened on May 4th by the Countess Benigna Zinzendorf, daughter of Count Zinzendorf, of Saxony, with suitable assistants, in the Ashmead House, Germantown. Twenty-five girls were in attendance. On June 28th, the school was transferred to Bethlehem and assigned quarters in the Community House, the school being a boarding-school from the beginning. In October of the following year room was provided for it in the new eastern wing of the Community House, then completed. Removing to the huge stone building in Nazareth, known as the Whitefield House, May 28, 1745, it was conducted there for a period of three and one-half years. On January 6, 1749, the school was again transferred to Bethlehem, where pupils and teachers "were welcomed with agreeable music" to the stone building on the north side of the Church street quadrangle, thenceforth known as "the Old Seminary" or "the Bell House." Here the school remained for forty-one years, doing its laudable work. It was not stopped by the threatening events of the French and Indian War, when the town had to be surrounded by a stockade fort. It continued its usefulness during the Revo-



lutionary War, when generals and soldiers came and went, and while the old Colonial Hall—as the building, destined in the event to be home of the school, came to be known—was a crowded military hospital. During most of this period, the chief function of the school was the education and training of daughters of Moravians, laymen and clergymen, who, because of the responsibilities they had assumed in the work of the church, were incapacitated for care of their offspring. Accordingly, outstanding characteristics in the school's activities were parental discipline, thorough instruction in useful knowledge, and scrupulous attention to religious culture. In course of the Revolutionary War the public and men of influence had the opportunity of studying Moravian life and character, and of acquainting themselves from personal observation with Moravian institutions, theretofore both misunderstood and misrepresented. Moravians were recognized to be conscientious and capable educators of the youth, and they were soon sought to do service in that capacity in a new and wider sphere. Hence, on October 2, 1785, this school, reorganized, was opened in the interest of the American public as a Boarding School for Girls, under the auspices of the Moravian Church. From this time onward regularly appointed principals administered the affairs of the institution, the first to be established in this office being the Rev. John Andrew Huebner, then settled in the ministry at Bethlehem, who assumed the duties of principal along with those of his pastorate.

The steadily increasing number of pupils called for more ample accommodations than "the Old Seminary" afforded. A commodious structure was erected to the rear of the Community House, on the site of the present imposing main building of the Moravian Preparatory School, and was festively entered on April 12, 1791. For twenty-four years this was the home of the school. By the end of that time the enrollment had increased to one hundred and thirty-two. Once more the institution moved to more commodious quarters, taking possession November 10, 1815, of Colonial Hall. In this structure, marked by a bronze tablet reciting the part it played as a military hospital during the Revolutionary War, and the added buildings, the school has remained more than a hundred years. Thirty-two years after the institution had taken possession of Colonial Hall, an addition to the southeast end of the hall was erected, and in 1854 Main Hall was built. By 1859 the growing institution made necessary the erection of West Hall. A decade later the building now containing chapel and refectory was added. South Hall was built in 1875. The latest additions to the growing pile of buildings have been the gymnasium, built in 1908, and East Hall, acquired in 1914.

Though venerable and rich in historic and romantic associations, the school plant is in no sense antiquated. The interior of the buildings presents all the features of a thoroughly modern institution, equipped and furnished in every part to meet the demands of the present day. Yet, while fitted with all the latest improvements and modern educational apparatus, this school has "a certain uninstitutional coziness, an unconventional comfortableness, freedom and cheerfulness, that are unusual in schools," and yet are essential elements in the life of the school.

Commensurate with external growth and improvement have been the elevating of the standard of instruction and the development of the curriculum. In



later years the scholastic work of the institution has been mapped out and articulated in conformity with generally recognized standards. A Preparatory Department provides instruction corresponding to that of the grade schools. The High School Department, accredited by the Bureau of Professional Education of Pennsylvania, offers courses equal in extent to those of a modern city high school. The College Department, recognized June 17, 1912, by the United States Bureau of Education of Washington D. C., as an accepted college for women, and a year later accredited by the College and University Council of the State of Pennsylvania, offers complete four-year courses in arts, science, philosophy and education leading to the degree of B.A. or B.S. Work in certain branches of these courses, designed to meet the demands for a broad and liberal culture, is required. Beyond these branches of study the student may exercise the elective privilege. In addition, the several departments of the institution offer opportunity for courses in music, vocal and instrumental, fine art and domestic science. Of late the venerable institution has extended its sphere of usefulness by offering extension courses. By reason of these developments in its activities, the character and scope of the institution were not properly designated by the name honorably borne for so many years. Accordingly, by order of the court, in May, 1913, the name was changed to "The Moravian Seminary and College for Women."

Proprietorship of the institution is legally vested in a Board of Trustees, elected by the synod of the Moravian Church. In the management of the school and in the administration of its estates and properties, the men composing this board from time to time have exercised their powers with wisdom and discretion. Within recent years the trustees have co-operated with the president of the institution and the alumnae association in the effort to build up an endowment fund. Gratifying progress has been made in this direction.

Since 1785, nineteen men have in succession presided over the institution in the office of principal, latterly designated as that of president. All of them have been ordained ministers of the Moravian church. The record of them all has been that of faithfulness to duty. Certain of them were eminent scholars, holding membership in the Academy of Natural Sciences, the American Philosophical Society, or kindred organizations. The Rev. J. H. Clewell, Ph.D., is at the present time the president of the institution. For a decade he has administered its affairs with ability and success.

Associated with these men has been a long line of devoted and capable teachers. Besides instructing their pupils, they have kept them under constant supervision. The pupils, according to age or congeniality, are divided into "room companies" of from twelve to fifteen. Two of the teachers share the responsibility of supervision for each company, being with their charges in leisure hours as well as in the hours assigned for preparatory study. Thus the Christian family idea is extended through the entire institution, fostering in the pupils those graces that enter into the development of true womanly character. This household or home arrangement is the result of generations of study and has elicited much favorable comment from educators as well as patrons.

In course of the century and three quarters about 10,000 students, representing most of the States and several foreign countries, have been enrolled.

The list of students last year, in all departments and special courses, totaled two hundred and thirty-nine. Many of the students have been descendants of famous families. A niece of George Washington entered, upon his recommendation, in 1796. Further reference to the register of the early years brings to light such well-known names as Sumpter, Huger, Alston, Bayard, Elmendorf, Hiester, Morton, Addison, Butler, Reddick, Coleman, Sergeant, Bleecker, Lansing, Livingston, Van der Heyden, Roosevelt and others. Many of the graduates have taken their places in the long line of distinguished women of the land, either as worthy members of some profession or as mothers or wives of statesmen, soldiers, philanthropists, of men famous on land or sea. Of the vast majority of graduates, concerning whom there is any knowledge, the school may be justly proud. Undergraduate activities have led to the formation of various associations—religious, literary, dramatic, musical, athletic—and have found a medium for the expression of undergraduate sentiment in *The Mirror*, which for several decades as student publication has faithfully reflected the life of the institution.

As is the case with other Moravian institutions of learning, the Moravian Seminary and College for Women is committed to the principle that a liberal education must be a Christian education. Unobtrusively and in a way free from sectarian bias, religious instruction is imparted. The religious atmosphere is not of a strictly denominational type. It consists chiefly in the influence thrown about the pupils and the general direction given their activities outside of classroom instruction proper. The discipline of religion is perpetuated in the educational system as dominating the will, warming the heart, clarifying conscience, purifying motives, strengthening character, furnishing self-mastery and seating hope upon life's throne.\*

*The Moravian College and Theological Seminary*—The Moravian College and Theological Seminary is situated in Bethlehem, Northampton county, Pennsylvania, having an admirable site on College Hill, in the northwestern section of the city. This institution enjoys the distinction of being one of the oldest divinity schools in America.

Of the first importance are the facts concerning the founding of this institution. Purely local circumstances had little influence in its origin. The Moravian College and Theological Seminary represents the co-operation of causes extending in their area from Pennsylvania, New Jersey and New York to North Carolina. It sprang from the devotion of Moravians in America to their church, at the time engaged in wide and varied activity in eight of the States of this country. From 1735, when the Moravian church first began its missionary and educational work in America, onward, the leaders in this activity had been men of European birth and training, many of them graduates of the leading universities, especially Jena and Tuebingen, others of the seminary the Moravian church had established in Germany. When difficulty of communication and risk of travel, incident to the Napoleonic wars, rendered the importation of ministers no longer feasible, the establishment of a Moravian divinity school became desirable, especially since young men born in America

---

\* Reference: "A History of the Rise, Progress and Present Condition of the Moravian Seminary for Young Ladies, at Bethlehem, Pa.," William C. Reichel, J. P. Lippincott & Co., Philadelphia, Pa., 1870.

were desirous of entering the Moravian ministry. Such an enterprise was advocated particularly by the Rev. Jacob Van Vleck while principal of the boys' school, known as Nazareth Hall, Nazareth, Pennsylvania, and by the Rev. Christian Lewis Benzien, stationed at Salem, North Carolina. A memorial from the latter brought the matter before a conference of Moravian ministers convened at Bethlehem in the year 1802, its thirty-six members representing work of the church in five States. The project met with favor. Execution of the plan was, however, deferred until 1807, when a general scheme and curriculum were elaborated. The first professors appointed were Ernst Lewis Hazelius and John Christian Bechler, the most gifted and best trained men available. These men with three students—William Henry Van Vleck, Samuel Reinke and Peter Wolle—all of whom afterward became honored bishops in the Moravian church, began their work on October 2, 1807, in one of the buildings of Nazareth Hall. That was the beginning of the Moravian Theological Seminary. A second class was formed in 1810. There being no candidates for the ministry in the following years, the institution was temporarily closed. In 1820 it was reopened, since which date the work of the institution has been uninterrupted.

Manifestly, the religious motive furnished the chief incentive to the founding of the institution. It did not, however, act entirely apart from the human, the other of the two motives that have proved of the largest influence in the cause of higher education. The founding of this institution occurred in the period when the educational institutions of our land were greatly multiplied. Prior to the War of Independence but nine institutions of higher learning had been established in the country. In the decades that followed the signing of peace, growth of the collegiate interest was quite as remarkable as the development of industrial and social forces, and inspired individual States and denominations to found and endow their own institutions of higher learning. By this reviving national spirit the leaders of the Moravian church were stirred, for their special zeal and capacity for the education of the young had blossomed out in schools of various kinds, particularly in Pennsylvania, where the Provincial authorities during the first three-quarters of the eighteenth century had done next to nothing for the cause of general education and, in consequence, various denominations had established elementary schools. Indeed, one of the arguments brought forward at the Conference of Ministers in 1802, in favor of establishing the proposed institution, was that out of it the ministers of the town and country congregations might secure proper assistants for their school work. Originally, therefore, the institution bore, in some respects, the character of a normal school as well as that of a theological seminary. When in addition to this it is remembered that in a Moravian scheme of education it has generally been held that professional study should be entered by the avenue of the liberal studies, and that the Moravian church has from the beginning recognized the importance of a thoroughly trained ministry, it can be readily understood that the need of a theological seminary should have created the need of a college. Prior to 1858, the Moravian College did not exist as such, except as a classical department preparatory to the study of theology, begun in 1823. In 1858, by determination of Provincial Synod, the work of this preparatory department was expanded into that of a full collegiate course and



the institution was reorganized under the name and character of the Moravian College and Theological Seminary. Under this title it was incorporated on April 3, 1863, by an act of the Legislature of Pennsylvania, approved by Governor A. G. Curtin, and its board of trustees was at the same time invested with the legal rights belonging to such bodies.

The general scheme and curriculum of the early years show that the classical tradition was accepted as among the most precious forces the past can offer for the training of the present. Enlargement of the general field of knowledge through the years has consistently resulted in the enrichment of the course of study. New disciplines have been recognized, and new facts discovered have been admitted as they have affected the character and scope of work here done. Grown out of these principles, the Classical, Latin-Scientific and General Science courses offered in the college leading to the degree of B.A. or B.S., are designed to meet the demands of a broad and liberal culture. Their purpose is to prepare young men for intelligent and successful activity in professional, business or industrial life. Work in certain subjects, regarded as essential preliminaries for all professional study—such as languages, ancient and modern, literature, physics, chemistry, psychology and economics—is required of every student. Beyond these branches of study the student may exercise elective privilege. He is thus enabled to choose his work with reference to the ultimate aims he has in view, and may, in some cases, reduce by a year or more the length of his professional course.

The course of study in the Theological Seminary does not differ materially from that offered by other divinity schools. Here the Bible is the chief textbook, the doctrine of the crucified and risen Lord the central doctrine, and the principle of the fathers, "In essentials unity, in non-essentials liberty, in all things charity," controls.

The first purpose of the institution has been and remains the training of men for the ministry of the Moravian church. Ever cherishing this, adapting itself with care to new conditions and problems, as well as to the ever-enlarging domain of knowledge and the results of reverent and patient inquiry, this institution has provided the church with a succession of energetic and exemplary ministers, who have worthily filled their places in the long line of illustrious and faithful leaders of the Moravian church that reaches through more than four and a half centuries of honored history. As the human motive co-operated with the religious in the establishment of the institution, it is noteworthy that a considerable number of graduates of the college department have pushed to the front in professions other than the ministry, and some have won distinction as able and diligent workers for God and fellow-man.

In laying the foundations of educational institutions and maintaining them, it generally happens that vigorous personalities emerge. They give force and direction to plans and purposes. An interesting figure is that of the first head professor of the institution, Ernst Lewis Hazelius. Descended from a long line of Lutheran ministers, reaching as far back as the Swedish king, Gustavus Vasa, whom one of his ancestors served as chaplain, his parents had become connected with the Moravian church. Trained in the institutions of that church, he was by nature and by grace eminently fitted to preside over the newly established seminary at Nazareth. Unfortunate differences with some



of his brethren regarding church government and discipline induced him, after some years, to sever his connection with the church and the seminary. Subsequently he became an honored professor successively in Hartwick Seminary, New York; Gettysburg Seminary, Pennsylvania; and Lexington Seminary, North Carolina. He was one of those men who, thoroughly trained in the biblical religion of the Moravians, went forth to labor in important fields to overcome unbelief, to purify and strengthen the church. His successors were representative types of the Moravian ministry of their day and generation. They guarded the interests of the oft-times struggling institution with wisdom and fidelity. Conspicuous among them were the Rev. L. F. Kampmann, the first to be designated as "president" of the institution, a man of ripe experience and fine spirit; the Rt. Rev. Edmund de Schweinitz, S.T.D., a noted historian and mighty leader of the church; the Rev. A. Schultze, D.D., L.H.D., an inspiring teacher, whose appreciation of educational values was sound. The present head of the institution is the Rt. Rev. J. Taylor Hamilton, D.D., formerly a scholarly professor and for some years clothed with high executive authority in the church. The professors have been men of high purpose and scholarly attainment. In the Board of Trustees there have been many men of vigorous personality and varied experience, who have supervised the pecuniary concerns of the institution with success.

More or less directly under the influence of these men have come the more than seven hundred students who since 1807 have here pursued their studies for a shorter or longer period. The number of students in attendance last year was seventy-four. Review of the records of these men subsequent to their leaving the institution makes it clear that the Moravian College and Theological Seminary has in the main been fortunate in attracting young men of serious purpose. Undergraduate activities have blossomed out into religious, literary, musical and athletic associations. Undergraduate sentiment has secured a medium of expression in *The Comenian*, which, during an honorable career of twenty-eight years, has made its way among student publications.

Endowment of the institution was practically begun through the legacy of Godfrey Haga. Coming to this country as a Redemptioner in 1766, Haga at first itinerated as a tailor in the territory now included within Bucks and Lehigh counties, Pennsylvania. At about the time of the conclusion of the War of Independence he began business in Philadelphia, later engaging in foreign trade. He greatly prospered, and in 1814 retired a wealthy man and prominent citizen, honored with public trusts and eventually with a seat in the Pennsylvania Legislature. He was a member of the Moravian church in Philadelphia. Having no direct heirs, he constituted the Society for Propagating the Gospel, a Moravian organization, and the oldest denominational missionary association in the country, his residuary legatee, twenty thousand dollars of the sum bequeathed to this association to be devoted to the training of candidates for the ministry. The endowment thus created in 1825 has since been increased by other benefactors, the largest legacies being those of Mrs. Eliza Richardson Yoder, of Bethlehem, and of Albert Ebermann, of Lancaster. The endowment fund of the institution now amounts to \$125,207, and the special endowments, including real estate and buildings, total \$106,794.

Considerable interest attaches to the home of the institution. For fifty

years it led a somewhat migratory existence. Its first home was in Nazareth Hall. In 1838 it was transferred to Bethlehem, finding its home on the north side of Broad street, a little to the west of New street. In 1851 it was moved back to Nazareth, its home there being the historic Whitefield House. For the brief interval of a little more than one year, 1855-56, the theological class attended lectures in Philadelphia. In 1858, by order of synod, the institution was finally settled in Bethlehem and located in a remodelled building on the south side of Church street, a little to the east of New street, theretofore known as Nisky Hill Seminary. In course of time the College and Seminary outgrew the arrangements of this structure. Then the erection of the stately group of buildings on College Hill was begun. In 1892 Comenius Hall, a massive structure in Romanesque style, the refectory and the resident professor's house, were occupied. A year later the Helen Stadiger Borhek Memorial Chapel, also patterned on the ideals of nobility and impressiveness of the Romanesque forms, the munificent gift of Mr. and Mrs. Ashton C. Borhek, of Bethlehem, was added. In 1908 the Harvey Memorial Library, generous gift of the late Cennick Harvey, an alumnus of the institution, and his brother, Charles E. W. Harvey, was completed. By assuming certain necessary obligations accompanying the gift of the library building, the Alumni Association assures the endowment of the library. Architecturally in harmony with the other buildings, this structure secures a dignified home to the library, now numbering 15,000 volumes. In 1912 the united efforts of students and alumni brought to the institution a well equipped gymnasium. As a memorial to the soldier and sailor members of the Moravian church who rendered the supreme sacrifice during the European War, a Science Hall is to be erected.

On the outbreak of the World War, students and alumni of the institution began to volunteer. A unit of the Students Army Training Corps was established here. Eventually students and alumni to the number of one hundred and twenty-seven, including four regularly appointed chaplains in either the army or the navy, had entered army or naval service. In addition three alumni were engaged in Young Men's Christian Association war work.\*

*Easton Union Academy*—At a meeting of the inhabitants of Easton held in the court-house March 8, 1794, was considered the propriety of building a schoolhouse. The meeting was presided over by Samuel Sitgreaves, and it was mainly due to his spirit and enterprise that the proposition became a success. Three days after the meeting, a plan for an association was submitted, having for its object the establishment of an English and grammar school. The corporate name and style of the institution was the Trustees of the Union Academy of the Borough of Easton in the County of Northampton. The institution was governed by a board of trustees consisting of fifteen members of the Lutheran and German Reformed churches of Easton; five were to be members of the German Reformed church, five of

---

\* References: "Souvenir of the Centennial Celebration, Moravian College and Theological Seminary," Times Publishing Co., Bethlehem, Pa., 1907; "History of the Moravian College and Theological Seminary," W. N. Schwarze, Ph.D., Times Publishing Co., Bethlehem, Pa., 1910.

the Lutheran church, the only denominational bodies in Easton, and five to be elected from citizens who subscribed three dollars towards the erection of the building whose religious persuasions, though not specified, should always be those that professed Christianity. The church representation was always to remain in force.

The scope of the institution was to teach the English and German languages, reading, writing, arithmetic and psalmody; when a sufficient number of pupils were obtained, the learned and foreign languages, mathematics, algebra, theology, the elements of history, geography, moral and natural philosophy and other branches of the arts and sciences were to be added. A site for the building was selected at the east side of Fermor street, between Northampton and Spring Garden streets, in July, 1794; the building was commenced, two rooms were completed at an outlay of £634 13s. 11d. in the fall of 1795, but were not occupied for school purposes until June, 1796.

The act of incorporation was ratified by the Supreme Court, April 19, 1794; the building committee, however, was in debt owing to the delinquency of some of the contributors to pay their subscriptions. A legal question arose in regard to the right of the possession of the site. To avoid litigation, the trustees paid to John and Richard Penn, proprietors, \$166.10 to perfect their title, this amount being borrowed of Christian Bixler, a member of the board.

The academy was formally opened in August, 1800. The terms of tuition were fifteen shillings a quarter for the lower classes, who were taught to read and write; and twenty shillings a quarter to those who were to receive an education in reading, writing, grammar and arithmetic. The school was under the direction of Rev. Henry James Felters, who was joined in May, 1801, by Rev. Bealy Miles. At the expiration of two years, Mr. Felters resigned, and was succeeded by Mr. Miles. At the end of one year (1804) the latter resigned, and Philip Mathias became principal.

The State of Pennsylvania in 1804 appropriated \$2,000 to be applied to extinguish the debts of the institution. The site was cleared of all encumbrances and the property was deeded to the trustees July 31, 1805, by Christian Bixler and his wife, Catherine. The institution for the next decade had a precarious existence. In January, 1806, John Rea announced the opening of a school; it was in 1810 that the Rev. Stephen Boyer, a Presbyterian minister, started a school, also using the room for religious worship. This was the first Presbyterian congregation in Easton. During the next seven years the rooms were rented for school purposes by James Wilson, Mr. Orton, Mr. Armstrong and several others. The trustees in 1817 engaged the Rev. David Bishop as principal; he occupied this position for five years, when, owing to his sickness, William Brearly was in charge, and upon the death of Dr. Bishop, Messrs. Elder and Pitken assumed control of the school.

The last election of trustees was held May 6, 1826, and the board soon after this voted to abandon the enterprise. Their action was mainly due to the founding of Lafayette College and the unsuccessful attempt to maintain an institution upon the lines prescribed in the act of incorporation of the Easton Union Academy. By an act of the Legislature, the title to the property was invested in the school directors of the borough of Easton.



The old academy building, however, was doomed to destruction; the magnificent high school building now occupies its site.

Rev. John Vanderveer, then only seventeen years of age, a graduate of Princeton College, assisted Dr. Bishop for about two years as a teacher. Eight years afterwards he organized a private school on the northeast corner of Fourth and Spring Garden streets, in the borough of Easton. His first class consisted of only twelve pupils; the number gradually increased until more than one hundred names were enrolled and, larger accommodations becoming necessary, the school was removed to the northeast corner of Second and Bushkill streets. Here he continued carrying on a private school until 1857, when he retired from his activities, living in retirement for twenty-one years, dying April 28, 1878.

The Vanderveer school was opened the first Monday in April, 1828; the terms were \$6 a quarter, when English grammar, arithmetic and book-keeping was taught; or \$9 a quarter when the studies were geometry, algebra, surveying and other branches of mathematics, moral philosophy, astronomy, Latin and Greek languages. Board was furnished, including firewood and washing, at \$2 a week.

*Lafayette College*—The first organized movement to establish a college at Easton was a meeting held on the evening of December 27, 1824, at White's Hotel, in the northeast corner of the public square. At this time the University of Pennsylvania was the only chartered college in Pennsylvania east of the Alleghanies.

The chief mover in the proposed college was James M. Porter. The meeting was presided over by Col. Thomas McKeen. After a full discussion it was unanimously voted that it was expedient to establish at Easton an institution of learning in which should be taught the dead languages and the various branches of education and science usually taught in colleges, together with the French and German languages, civil and military engineering and military tactics.

General Lafayette had landed in New York City on the 16th of August previous to this meeting, and his progress throughout the land was marked by one continued ovation. As a testimony of their respect for the services rendered by him in the trying times of the Revolutionary War, the citizens gathered to establish a college, and deemed it fitting to name it in his honor. The meeting appointed James M. Porter, Joel Jones and Jacob Wagner a committee to draft a memorial to the Legislature for a charter and for legislative aid. In this memorial the advantages of Easton were extolled, the location was declared to be healthy, the living cheap, absolute freedom from immoral temptation, and an excellent opportunity offered for research in mineralogy and botany. The Legislature granted the charter March 9, 1826, investing thirty-five persons therein named with the usual powers of a college, and authorized them to fill vacancies in their board of election. A board of trustees was promptly organized with James M. Porter as president, Joel Jones as secretary, and Thomas McKeen, treasurer. The Legislature failed to vote any financial aid to the college, and the people who were mainly depended upon for contributions were too busy working up the material resources of the county to appropriate their time and funds for



the furtherance of educational institutions. The committee appointed to prepare and publish an exposition of the plan and purposes of the institution and to secure a president and faculty met with little encouragement. It was not until January, 1832, that the name of the Rev. George Junkin came before the committee as being interested in the education of pious young men of slender means. He, for that purpose, had established a manual labor school at Germantown, Pennsylvania, and had gathered about him a number of pupils. The trustees on February 6, 1832, appointed him president, and leased for two years a farm of sixty acres, with ordinary farm buildings, situated south of the Lehigh river, directly opposite the borough. President Junkin, with some of his pupils, arrived at Easton in the following March, fitted up the premises, and established regular exercises of a college, May 9, 1832. The session opened with forty-three students, which was increased to sixty-seven during the first college year.

The efforts of the trustees were next directed to acquiring a permanent location, and a part of the present site, consisting of nine acres, was purchased for \$1,400. Preparations were at once made for the erection of a suitable building, and so rapidly was progress made that it was ready for occupancy in May, 1834. The structure was 112 by 44 feet, with a recess of 17 by 49 feet, and it is now the central part of South College. The building contained six recitation rooms, a chapel, refectory hall, stewards' rooms, apartments for the president and other officers of the college, and forty rooms for students.

The president and faculty were formally inaugurated May 1, 1834, and was composed as follows: Rev. George Junkin, president and professor of mental and moral philosophy, logic, rhetoric and evidences of Christianity; Charles F. McKay, professor of mathematics and natural philosophy; James I. Kuhn, professor of Latin and Greek; Samuel D. Gross, professor of mineralogy and botany. They were men of more than usual ability, and their work was the means of obtaining a good class of students. Among the first graduates were: Alexander Ramsey, governor of Minnesota, and Secretary of War in President Grant's cabinet; James Morrison Harris, of Baltimore, Maryland, and his distinguished townsman, John W. Garrett; besides others who became eminent in the ministry.

The trustees heartily favored President Junkin's view on the manual labor system, and though a thorough trial was made both in agricultural and mechanical lines, they were obliged in 1839 to abandon the school. Another feature of the original plan contained the germ of the present system of State normal schools. The trustees, as part of the curriculum, established a teacher's course and erected a building, now the West College, to serve as a model school in which the art of governing and communicating knowledge might be taught. Upon trial, however, it was found that not a sufficient number of the students cared to devote themselves to teaching to warrant the continuance of the department.

Dr. Junkin resigned in 1841 to accept the presidency of the Miami University of Ohio. He was, however, recalled in 1844, and remained at the head of Lafayette College until 1848, when he again resigned to assume the presidency of Washington College at Lexington, Virginia. His labors

and self-denying efforts during his thirteen years as president were indefatigable to accomplish his cherished object—the permanent foundation of Lafayette College. There was no endowment fund, the State would not be induced to help with any appropriations, and the assistance from other sources was very inadequate. The first published list of contributors aggregated only \$5,103, and though there was one of \$500, there were seventy below \$5, and several as small as fifty cents. Dr. Junkin spent all the money he could raise, besides a large amount of his own private property, to maintain the college, and it was fortunate at this time that several men prominent in the Presbyterian church, fully appreciating the importance of Lafayette College as a training school for the ministry, gave him substantial encouragement. Dr. Archibald Alexander, a member of the faculty of what is now Princeton University, was especially interested, and when, on account of this desperate financial trouble there was a discussion to abandon the college, he made a strong appeal that the work already accomplished should not be allowed to become extinct. Aid was, however, obtained from New York and Philadelphia for the emergency, James Lenox, of the former city, being one of the largest givers.

There were many eminent scholars besides those already mentioned who were associated with Dr. Junkin. Among them we mention Dr. Traill Green, professor of chemistry; Rev. James C. Moffat, afterwards professor at the College of New Jersey, and then at the Theological Seminary in Princeton, New Jersey; Rev. William Henry Green, for fifty years professor of Hebrew and Oriental Literature at the same theological seminary; Rev. Robert Cunningham, of Scotland; Rev. David N. Junkin; Washington McCartney, mathematician, metaphysician and jurist unsurpassed.

Dr. John W. Yeomans was president while Dr. Junkin was at Miami University, and after the latter's final resignation there were three short presidential administrations, ending in 1863: Dr. C. W. Nassau, 1848-1849; Dr. Daniel V. McLean, 1851-1857; Dr. George Wilson McPhail, 1857-1863.

In the early part of this period the college was freeing itself gradually from the experiments of its origin, and settling more and more into tried collegiate ways. The year of 1849 was one of special depression, the number of attending students falling from eighty-two in 1848 to twenty-five in 1850. In the latter year the college was received under the patronage of the Presbyterian Synod of Philadelphia, and the charter was amended accordingly. An attempt was made in 1851 to raise a permanent endowment of \$100,000 by the sale of scholarships of \$100 each. This attempt was in the main successful, and brought about a new upward movement; in 1856, one hundred and six students were enrolled. About this time two professors became connected with the faculty who brought the college worldwide renown. Prof. James H. Coffin, who came to Lafayette in 1846, made the college in some sense the headquarters of meteorology in America, as the observations of the government officers and collections of the Smithsonian Institution, supplemented by extensive correspondence of Professor Coffin, have been reduced and prepared for publication under the direction of this eminent meteorologist. Prof. Francis A. Marsh came in 1855, and then began the famous course of studies in Anglo-Saxon and English in connection with comparative philology.





MONUMENT AT LAFAYETTE COLLEGE TO THE STUDENT  
BODY WHO WENT TO THE FRONT 1861-1865



OLD FAIR BUILDINGS



The new endowment fund was only a temporary relief from the financial embarrassments, and in 1861 came the Civil War with its added difficulties. The students in 1862 enlisted in considerable numbers, and the following year, when General Lee invaded Pennsylvania, the rush to arms was so general that the college was almost without students; the commencement for that year was abandoned. In August of 1863, President McPhail resigned; at a special meeting of the trustees to consider the propriety of suspending operations, an arrangement was effected with the faculty providing that if the trustees would continue to keep the college open another year, they were willing to receive as compensation what the trustees might be able to provide.

It was at this critical point that the trustees turned to Rev. William C. Cattell, who had been a professor in the school, but at that time was pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. He responded to their hearty call to return to Lafayette College to fill the vacant presidency. Dr. Cattell was eminently fitted for his new work; his efforts at the very outset were characterized by energy, prudence, and that which mastered difficulties and secured him the co-operation and confidence of the friends of the college. He was inaugurated as president July 26, 1864; a new vitality was at once infused, a new vigor was characterized not only in the inner life of the college but with its patrons and public. President Cattell for over twenty years devoted himself to the upbuilding of the college, and under his administration Lafayette rose to a commanding eminence among the colleges of the land, enlarging her work in every direction. The number of students in 1863 was thirty-nine. For a number of years after the war the increase was rapid, and in 1876 three hundred and thirty-five was reached. The faculty in 1863-1864 consisted of nine members, and it was gradually increased until it reached thirty. The general scientific course had its origin in 1865, and the technical courses came a little later. Ario Pardee, of Hazleton, Pennsylvania, in 1864 made his first gift of \$20,000 and soon afterwards gave an additional \$80,000; this was followed by still another \$100,000, and subsequent gifts raised the amount of his benefactions to a half million dollars. There were other liberal donors; a polytechnic school was organized under the name of the Pardee Scientific Department of Lafayette College. The courses were: (1) engineering, civil, topographical and mechanical; (2) mining engineering and metallurgy; (3) chemistry; in 1889 electrical engineering was added. There was also a Latin scientific course established to study Latin in connection with the studies of the general scientific course. Post-graduate courses were also introduced.

The long and continued services of President Cattell impaired his health; in 1883 his resignation was accepted by the trustees, as he was obliged to seek needed rest under circumstances free from the anxieties of his great labors. At the commencement of his presidency the total value of the college property was \$88,666, the income from all sources being less than \$4,000. At the time of his retirement, the college property was valued at \$1,100,000, of which \$447,000 was in productive investment, yielding an annual income of \$25,000.

The successor of Dr. Cattell was Rev. James Hall Mason Knox, who for nearly twenty years was a member of the board of trustees. He resigned the presidency in June, 1890; the end of his administration was marked by a bequest of \$100,000 from the Fayerweather estate. After an interval of one year, during which Dr. Traill Green was acting president, the trustees chose Ethelbert D. Warfield as president. He was inaugurated in 1891.

The most notable feature of the growth of the college is seen in its enlarged campus, which by successive purchases is about thirty-three acres, and its large and imposing buildings. To the South College, the original structure, has been added the Jenks Hall, built in 1865; also a new chemical building donated by James Gayley, of the class of 1876. The Van Wickle Library was built by a legacy from the estate of Augustus I. Van Wickle, of Hazleton, Pennsylvania. This building houses the library, which was founded in 1832 by contributions of books from the friends of the college, and which grew slowly by gifts and small purchases, numbering at the present time about 75,000 volumes. The astronomical observatory to the north of Jenks Hall was the gift of Dr. Traill Green. The two literary societies of the college, the Washington and the Franklin, occupy beautiful rooms in Pardee Hall, and their well selected libraries aggregate over 10,000 volumes.

The finest structure in the campus is Pardee Hall; the building was completed in 1873; on the evening of June 4, 1879, a midnight fire started in the chemical library. The library was rebuilt, and early on the morning of December 17, 1897, fire again did its dreadful work, and the noble building was destroyed with most of its contents, excepting the east wing. The work of rebuilding was promptly undertaken, and on May 31, 1899, the completed structure was again dedicated. On the north campus are located six buildings for the accommodation of students; they are named as follows: Blair Hall, Newkirk Hall, Powel Hall, McKean Hall, Martin Hall and East Hall. On the college grounds are the residences of the professors. A gymnasium was built in 1884, adequate for every need.

For nearly a quarter of a century the Rev. Ethelbert D. Warfield was the administrative head of the college. He was a Kentuckian by birth, and at the time of his inauguration as president was thirty-two years of age. Graduating from Princeton University, he attended Oxford University, England. Returning to America, he studied law in New York City, engaged in practice in Louisville, Kentucky, his native city, but in 1888 he accepted the presidency of Miami University at Oxford, Ohio. Here he remained three years, when he came to Lafayette College. President Warfield was ordained to the ministry by the Presbytery of Lehigh, October 29, 1899. In the administration of the affairs of the college, President Warfield exhibited a keen business acumen and an intelligent management that won the praises of the alumni and students. Many notable buildings were erected on the campus while he was at the head of the college. Brainerd Hall, the gift of James Renwick Hogg, was dedicated October 22, 1902, with appropriate exercises. The building is intended for the use of the Young Men's Christian Association, which has maintained an organization at the college for seventy years. The Gayley Laboratory of Chemistry and Metallurgy





PACKER HALL, LEHIGH UNIVERSITY



was dedicated April 5, 1902. The donor was James Gayley of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, a graduate of the class of 1876.

The first decade of the present century was marked by the retirement of two notable characters who had devoted the best days of their lives to the interests of the college. S. L. Fisler, at the founders meeting in 1907, tendered his resignation as treasurer of the college, a position he had held for over a score of years. He was succeeded by Charles Green. At the seventy-first annual commencement, Prof. F. A. March retired from the professorship of English language and comparative philology, a chair he had filled for over half a century.

At a meeting of the board of trustees of the college, February 9, 1914, on account of the lack of unanimity between the officers and the president in administering the affairs of the college, President Warfield tendered his resignation, which was accepted, the board voting the retiring president two years salary from the time of his retirement. The trustees at a special meeting held December 14, 1914, elected Dr. John Henry MacCracken, president. He was a syndic of the New York University. His inauguration took place in Pardee Hall, October 19, 1915; the inaugural prayer was delivered by Dr. Henry Mitchell MacCracken, chancellor emeritus of the New York University, and father of the new president.

The John Milton Colton Memorial Chapel was dedicated October 25, 1916. The style of architecture of the new chapel was that of the old New England Colonial Church, which was a replica of the London churches designed by Sir Christopher Wren. The cost of construction was \$90,000. In 1916 a notable bequest of \$50,000 was received by the college by the will of John Stewart Kennedy, of New York City.

The Lafayette Diamond Jubilee in 1907 was the occasion of the raising of a fund of \$500,000 for the college, among the notable donations being those of Andrew Carnegie for \$50,000, and the city of Easton for \$25,000. The ceremonies attending the final obtaining the amount required was honored by the presence of Gov. Charles E. Hughes, of New York, and Gov. Edward S. Stuart, of Pennsylvania.

*Lehigh University*—Lehigh University is located at Bethlehem, on the slope of South Mountain, overlooking the Lehigh Valley. The university campus and park comprise more than 160 acres. There are twenty recitation, laboratory and other buildings, together with a large concrete stadium and an additional playing field. In 1919-20 the university had 1,100 students who came from thirty States and fourteen foreign countries. The teaching staff numbered 90, including 26 professors, 6 associate professors, 27 assistant professors, 23 instructors, 6 assistants and 2 lecturers. The university is divided into three colleges, as follows:

College of Arts and Science—The Course in Arts and Science.

College of Business Administration—The Course in Business Administration.

College of Engineering—1. In Civil Engineering; 2. in Mechanical Engineering; 3. in Metallurgy; 4. in Mining Engineering; 5. in Electrical Engineering; 6. in Chemistry; 7. in Chemical Engineering; 8. in Ship Construction and Marine Transportation.

Lehigh University was chartered by the Legislature of Pennsylvania by

act dated February 9, 1866. It was formally opened at exercises held September 1, 1866. The founding of Lehigh was the outcome of a movement inaugurated in 1865 by the Hon. Asa Packer, of Mauch Chunk, with the purpose of affording education in the learned professions as then recognized, and likewise training in technical branches, the importance of which was then just becoming apparent in the economic readjustment following the close of the Civil War. Judge Packer was a pioneer in a most significant phase of industrial development—the transportation of coal from the anthracite mines of Pennsylvania to tidewater. He became the recognized master of canal boat transportation. Then, foreseeing the supplanting of boat by train as a carrier of coal, he built the Lehigh Valley railroad from Mauch Chunk to Easton, later extending it to the port of Perth Amboy and deeper into the coal region of the Wyoming Valley and into New York State. The crowning work of the life of this great industrial leader, whom President McCrea of the Pennsylvania railroad once termed “conspicuous among great men and public benefactors,” was his conception of a university in the Lehigh Valley which should provide for “a complete professional education.” His purpose, as set forth in the first Register of Lehigh University, included this statement: “While such an institution promises to be of peculiar benefit to the Lehigh Valley and to the numerous other districts of Pennsylvania which are rich in mineral resources of many kinds, its usefulness will not be thus limited. It is intended for the benefit of the whole country: the instruction which it imparts will enable its graduates to play intelligent parts in exploring and developing the resources of all portions of the United States.” From its early years to the present, the university fulfilled this aim: Lehigh has always been more than local in enrollment, appeal and influence.

Judge Packer's initial donation to Lehigh included \$500,000 and a large tract of land, to which he added largely during his lifetime and by his will. He did not permit his name to become a part of the corporate title of the institution, believing, as has recently been brought out, that “the new university would be called upon for service far in excess of what could be done by the original endowment, and he did not intend, through self-glorification, to deny others the opportunity of forwarding the work.” Since its foundation, the equipment and resources of Lehigh have steadily increased, due to the continued interest of the university's trustees, alumni and friends.

The first president of Lehigh University was Dr. Henry Coppée, a graduate of the United States Military Academy at West Point, who served with distinction in the Mexican War, and had experience as an educator at West Point and at the University of Pennsylvania. Dr. Coppée served both as president and as Professor of History and English Literature.

The “general plan” of study, as originally outlined and carried out up to 1872, provided for two years in elementary branches, in which the students were called first and second classmen, and two years in professional subjects, in which the students were called junior and senior schoolmen. There were five schools: General Literature, leading to the degree of Bachelor of Arts; Civil Engineering, to the degree of C.E.; Mechanical Engineering, to the degree of M.E.; Metallurgy and Mining, to the degree of E.M.; Analytical Chemistry, to the degree of A.C.

In 1871, Judge Packer increased his original gifts to the university, and the original tuition fees were discontinued. In 1891 the board of trustees were compelled to again charge for tuition. The Wilbur Scholarship, a prize of \$200 given annually to the student in the sophomore class having the highest general average, was established in 1872 by the late E. P. Wilbur, for many years a trustee of the university.

Dr. Coppée resigned the presidency in 1875, retaining the chair of the English Language and Literature. Dr. J. M. Leavitt was president from 1876 to 1880. During his administration the Lucy Packer Linderman Library was built. The third president, Dr. Robert A. Lamberton, served from 1880 to 1893. These years were marked by an enlargement in the scope of the School of Technology, including the establishing of separate chairs of Mining and Geology, Mechanical Engineering and Electrical Engineering, subjects which had formerly been given in other departments. The buildings erected in Dr. Lamberton's administration were a gymnasium completed in 1883, a chemical and metallurgical laboratory in 1884, and Packer Memorial Church, the gift of Mary Packer Cummings, daughter of Judge Packer, in 1887.

For eighteen months following the death of Dr. Lamberton in 1893, the duties of the president were carried by the senior professor and the first president of Lehigh, Dr. Coppée. Upon Dr. Coppée's death in March, 1895, Dr. W. H. Chandler, as senior professor, was acting president until the inauguration, in June, 1895, of Dr. Thomas Messinger Drown. Ten years of service were devoted to Lehigh by Dr. Drown—years in which the university steadily advanced in reputation in the world of technology. "Dr. Drown's incumbency left," as has been said, "an abiding impress on the university of his refined, gentle, cultured personality." Williams Hall, devoted to the departments of mechanical engineering, geology and biology, was erected in 1902. It was named in honor of the donor, Dr. E. H. Williams, of the class of 1875, for many years Professor of Mining and Geology.

It was during the days of Lehigh's financial stress, in the nineties, that the alumni came forward with substantial aid and began the era of direct alumni participation in university affairs that found expression in the election to the presidency in 1905 of Henry Sturgis Drinker, a graduate of the School of Mines of the class of 1871. Bringing to his new work thirty years of experience with men and affairs as an engineer, lawyer and business man, Dr. Drinker saw that the most pressing need of the university was better facilities for student life. The alumni programme for promoting the physical welfare and comfort of the student body resulted in Taylor Hall, the large dormitory (1907), later supplemented by a smaller dormitory, Price Hall; in the Commons, the student dining-hall (1907); in Drown Memorial Hall, the social home of the student body. Upon encouragement from the trustees, the fraternities are building their houses on the campus, so that the community phase of undergraduate life is being promoted.

An important feature of the programme has been the building of an athletic plant that makes effective Lehigh's scheme of physical education, by which every student in college secures regular exercise under supervision, with scholastic credit for the work. For the inception of the idea of this athletic lay-out and for the gift making it possible, the university is indebted to Charles L.



Taylor, of Pittsburgh, a graduate in the class of 1876 and a trustee for many years, upon whom the university conferred the honorary degree of Doctor of Engineering in 1919. Dr. Taylor in 1913 gave a large gymnasium and swimming pool and also an equipped field-house. The construction of the remainder of the plant, a concrete stadium and an additional playing field for the students, was aided by funds donated by alumni and friends of the university.

During President Drinker's administration there has been a marked expansion in educational equipment. The gift to the university in 1910 of the Fritz Engineering Laboratory, endowed by the will of its donor, John Fritz, furnished the Civil Engineering department an exceptional plant. The Eckley B. Coxe Mining Laboratory (1910) became a conspicuous asset of the course in mining engineering. The remodeling of Coppée Hall in 1913 furnished quarters for classes in the College of Arts and Science, and the College of Business Administration. A \$75,000 extension was made in 1919-20 to the Chemical Laboratory, furnishing the most up-to-date facilities to the Department of Chemistry and Chemical Engineering.

A second development has been the activity of the university along public-service lines. The university's interest in the conservation of national resources and its services in behalf of certain vital measures of conservation have been widely recognized; the university was honored in the election for three successive terms of its president as president of the American Forestry Association, and in his appointment as an executive committee member of the National Conservation Association. Among other public-service activities of the university are its promotion and support of the War Department's military instruction camps for students. The students at these camps in 1913 elected Dr. Drinker president of the organization they formed, the National Reserve Corps, and upon the union of the corps with the Business Men's Training Camps body, he was made chairman of the Military Training Camps Association of the United States. Dr. Drinker is secretary of the Advisory Board of the University and College Presidents on the student camps.

The service of Lehigh men in the World War will be commemorated in the Lehigh Alumni Memorial Hall, a building donated to the university by the alumni, as a memorial and also for use for administration offices. Of 5,700 Lehigh men whose addresses are known, 1,800 were in active service in the Army, Navy and Marine Corps, in grades ranging from private to brigadier-general, and from seaman to lieutenant-commander. Forty-five Lehigh men gave their lives for their country. In national service as manufacturers of products essential to the success of the war, Lehigh alumni were conspicuous.

Upon the entrance of the United States into the war, the trustees and faculty of Lehigh University tendered to the government the facilities of the university and the services of the teaching staff. In response to this offer, the War Department and other departments made use of the Fritz Engineering Laboratory and the Chemical Laboratory. In the Fritz Laboratory the government made extensive tests on reinforced concrete to determine its suitability for ship construction; these tests were continued for many months after the signing of the armistice. Members of the faculty and teaching force engaged in important war organization work, and seventeen served as commissioned officers in the Army and Navy.



From May 9 to December 4, 1918, courses of instruction were given at Lehigh University to 1,151 vocational students in Army service. The courses included work in electrical trades, locomotive engineering and firing, railroad track work, road construction, telegraphy, battery repair mechanics, etc. These classes were conducted by the university in co-operation with the Bethlehem Steel Company, the Philadelphia & Reading Railway Company, and the Lehigh Valley Railroad Company.

A unit of the Student Army Training Corps was in operation at Lehigh University from September to December, 1918. The total number of students at Lehigh in the military and naval service of the United States was 539. The remainder of the university's total enrollment of 742 were practically all ineligible for induction on account of age, physical disability or foreign birth.

Lehigh opened its fifty-fourth year in September, 1919, with an enrollment of 1,050 undergraduates. A voluntary unit of the Reserve Officers Training Corps was then instituted, with a membership of more than 300 students.





## CHAPTER XXXIII

### THE CATHOLIC CHURCH

By REV. JOHN EDWARD McCANN

Catholicity has been both a fact and a factor in Northampton county, whether as originally constituted in 1752 or as circumscribed by the last division of 1843. Even while yet a part of Bucks county, and as early as 1737, Catholics were known to be within its confines, for Thomas and Richard Penn sold five hundred acres of land at the eastern base of Haycock Mountain to Nicholas, Thomas and Edward McCarthy, who came from southern Ireland with the influx of Irish mentioned by Logan in his report. John, a grandson of Edward McCarthy, donated the site for the Catholic church and cemetery at Haycock, where for years Catholics of the lower end of Northampton county worshipped, were baptized, married, and buried, up to 1836, when St. Bernard's at Easton was dedicated and a cemetery opened beside it. There were, however, Catholics in Pennsylvania even before the coming of William Penn, who refers to "John Gray, ye Catholic Gentleman," residing in Bucks county in his day. Prior to 1752 all Catholics of the lower section of our county used to assemble on Sundays at stated times in the home of the McCarthys at Haycock and Nockamixon, Bucks county.

Scarcely any body of emigrants every left Europe without its Catholic representative. The groups chronicled as exclusively Scotch-Irish Presbyterians who came into Bath, Bangor, Mount Bethel and other interior towns of the county, all had a few Catholics with every contingent; they did not all remain faithful, due to the lack of religious facilities, and the absence of religious guides and leaders, and to causes that are wont to influence weak human nature; however, the bulk did persevere. Of those who did not, many converts have in the meantime been received from among their descendants, for, "a drop of blood goes far."

The Catholic pioneers who came into Pennsylvania were men of ability and education. John Gray, alias Tatham, is described by Penn as "a scholar"; and Paul Miller, of Easton, is described by Parsons as "the most prudent, understanding man in Easton, whether English or Dutch." The early schoolmasters in Allentown and other Northampton county towns of earlier times depended on Irish schoolmasters for whatever education they could procure, with very primitive equipment. They were patriotic, peaceful and progressive, yet they were deliberately snubbed, frequently maligned and at best tolerated. "There was," as an early historian states, "great opposition to the Catholics in early times." They dismiss them with this comment and the mere mention that "in 1836 they became strong enough to build a church in Easton." Heller, in his "Historic Easton from the Window of a Trolley Car," is just as silent; but he explained to the writer of this chapter that Catholics themselves were to blame, as they took no steps to compel the chronicling of their doings. It must be recalled, however, that in earlier times the Penal Code was in force, and to be "a professed and open Catholic," like Paul Miller, for instance, meant discrimination; and Catholics naturally

did not stand in the limelight; and their observances were, of necessity, under cover, and they themselves were forced into retirement.

The first Catholic born and baptized in these parts was John McCarthy, while our county was still a part of Bucks. He was the son of Edward McCarthy, to whom Thomas and Richard Penn sold land in Haycock, March 11, 1737. He was baptized at Haycock, May 27, 1742, ten years before the new county of Northampton was carved out of Bucks. The baptismal record appears in the register preserved at the Blessed Sacrament Church, Goshenhoppen, now Bally, Berks county, from which place all northeastern Pennsylvania was cared for spiritually by Rev. Theodore Schneider, S. J., from 1741 until his death in 1764; and where the birth and baptismal records of all Catholics born within the confines of Northampton county and baptized may be found up to 1828. For in that year priests from Milton came, and in 1833 all Northampton, then including the present Monroe and Carbon, was constituted one parish, with Bucks; and all future records were registered at St. John the Baptist Church, at Haycock. St. Bernard's, Easton, was dedicated in 1836, and private records were kept by priests serving it, and the county. As separate parishes were organized, a new set of records were opened. Those preserved at St. Bernard's, Easton, date back only to 1847, and the ones from March, 1888, to January, 1893, are missing entirely. The Goshenhoppen record is entitled by Father Schneider, "A Book of Those Baptized, Married and Buried at Philadelphia, Maxetani, Magunshi and Tupelhuken, Begun A. D. 1741." From Father Schneider's Register we learn that Magunshi and Maxetani were among the first Catholic settlements in these parts (they are now in Lehigh county). We read that "Magunshi and Maxetani are in the most populated section in Northampton county," hence we are not surprised to find the following petition addressed by the Catholics of that section to Lieut.-Gov. John Penn, September 25, 1767, for permission and a license to collect money towards the building of a church at Northampton Town, now Allentown, where the material for its erection was already provided:

1767 A. D. Petitions of Roman Catholics of Northampton County to the Honorable John Penn, Esq., Lt.-Gov. of the Prov. of Pa. Eca.

The Petitions of the *Congregation of Roman Catholics* of the town of Northampton and other places adjacent, Humbly sheweth: That your petitioners are *about to build a church* for worship in the Town of Northampton, and have *already* provided materials for putting the design in execution. But we fear the inability of your petitioners is likely to render their good intentions fruitless, unless they are at liberty to ask assistance from charitable and piously disposed people. They therefore humbly intreat your honor to grant them a license for the said purpose; whereby they may have the peaceful and quiet enjoyment of their religion according to the laws of the Province, and reap the Benefit of those privileges granted them by your honor's Benevolent ancestors. And your petitioners as in Duty bound, will ever pray for your Honor's and Family's Welfare.

JOHN RITTER,  
J. G. KNAP, & others.

Under date of September 25, 1767, Justices of the Peace James Allen, John Jennings, and Lewis Kloiz recommended the granting of this petition. The John Ritter who signed this petition is probably Father John Baptist de



Ritter, the Belgian missionary who succeeded Father Schneider. We have authentic documents to show that he celebrated Mass both at Allentown and Easton in 1767, 1769, and 1771, at the home of John Houcki in the latter, and at that of Francis V. Cooper in the former place. He continued to visit these places till his death in 1787, and was the missionary of the Revolutionary period of our country's history. It is well established, therefore, that the first Catholic settlement of any consequence within the confines of Northampton county was within the district now comprised in Lehigh county and principally around Northampton town, the present Allentown, and contiguous territory, Magunshi, Maxetani, and Hockenslaqua; and the first log church built was the one mentioned in the petition; somewhere in the territory covered by the old Northampton town of pre-Revolutionary times. We are certain that two of the original inhabitants of Easton were Catholics, Paul Miller and John Fricki. Both felt the sting of discrimination and persecution. Miller conducted a stocking weaving establishment in Easton in 1754. He was an intimate friend of Parsons, with whom he made many business deals, though "they quarreled finally and Miller moved back to Philadelphia." He lived on Northampton street near Fourth (Hamilton), and owned the site of the Central Hotel; which ground he leased to Adam Yohe for his hotel. Notwithstanding his eminent fitness, he was disqualified, solely on account of his religious belief and profession. Parsons wrote thus to Thomas Penn in reference to the school position: "It seems to me quite necessary that there should be school masters. . . . Paul Miller, it appears to me, in all his conduct here, is the most prudent, understanding man in Easton, whether English or Dutch, *but he is a professed Roman Catholic*, which is, I imagine, an *insuperable objection* to him." On June 16, 1752, Miller procured one of the first hotel licenses issued in the county, but the following year John Fricki met with a remonstrance and was denied a license because he *was a Catholic*. The following is the petition presented against Fricki:

To the Worshipped, the Justice, the Justice of the Court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, held at Easton, for the County of Northampton, June 18, 1755. The petition of divers inhabitants of said town and others humbly sheweth: that your petitioners are very apprehensive, your worships have been greatly imposed upon in granting recommendation to his honor, the governor, for sundry Roman Catholics out of allegiance of his present majesty, our most gracious sovereign, for keeping public houses in this town, when those who profess the *Protestant* religion have been rejected; that your petitioners humbly conceive this practice may have pernicious consequences at this time, when an open rupture is now daily expected between a Roman Catholic powerful and perfidious prince and the crown of Great Britain; as the Romans have hereby a better opportunity of becoming acquainted with our designs against them and are hereby enabled better to discover those designs and render them abortive. Your petitioners therefore pray that your honors make proper inquiry into this matter and grant such redress as the circumstances may require and your petitioners will ever pray, etc."

Jasper Schull, whose hotel was diagonally across from Miller and Anderson's hotel, was one of the petitioners against Fricki. In consequence of this petition, Fricki was refused the recommendation. The petition is thus endorsed: "John Fricki is not allowed a recommendation, etc., *being a*

*Roman Catholic.*" In spite of this discrimination against them, Miller and Fricki showed their broadness by contributing on July 30, 1755, to the combination school and church (where they were likewise taboo), the sum of £1 6s. each, notwithstanding that it was expressly stipulated that this school was for the education of "English Protestant youth and that it could be used by any Protestant minister."

About this time occurred the defeat of Braddock, and in 1757 came an official investigation of the number of Catholics in the province. In answer to Laud's inquiry, Father Theodore Schneider, who had charge of all the Catholics of Northampton county, reported that altogether there were exactly one hundred and fifty-nine of them in this county, which was as yet intact, as originally in 1752. There were in reality almost double this number, for then, as now, children under twelve years of age were not considered by the civil authorities as members of the church. Of those reported, one hundred and thirty were Germans and twenty-nine were Irish, about evenly divided as to sex. After Braddock's defeat, the country lay from 1755 to 1757 at the mercy of the Indians, and with the impending hostilities between France and Britain an alliance of the Catholics with France was greatly feared, hence they were forbidden to bear arms, but were taxed for their "exemption" (!) from service. To this fear was added the fact that many of the Indians were Catholics, having been converted by the French missionaries. Naturally the English Penal Code, which was ruthlessly enforced against them, was not calculated to make the Catholics very enthusiastic about the continuance of England's power in the new world. However, Laud's inquiry showed a gross exaggeration of the Catholic strength, and, as usual, proved the report about the storage of arms in the Catholic churches of the county and elsewhere to be a base calumny often since repeated and by some firmly believed. During the Revolution, the Germans took little interest in the fight, solely because the politics of the controversy were not clear to their mind, but not one of these Germans or Irish Catholics nor one of the Catholic priests became a refugee or sought English protection, and none became a Tory.

As the English-speaking peoples in Northampton county were comparatively few in the days of the Revolution, and as English and Irish Catholics were fewer, their contribution to the fighting forces of the Continental army was necessarily small; and the Germans, irrespective of their faith, not understanding the controversy, played only a minor part in Northampton county. How different in 1861 and in 1917! In 1812 the war was practically all over before anybody in the county had a chance to join in the issue. But in the Revolution, General Stephen Moylan, Commodore Jack Barry, the Carrolls, Thomas Fitzsimmons, and other Catholics, were there.

The first priest to visit Pennsylvania was Rev. John Pierron, who in 1693 found persons thirty years old who had never received baptism. Rev. Thomas Harvey (assumed the name of Smith to escape the Penal Code) was, before the formation of our county or even of Bucks, chaplain to the Catholic governor of New York, Dongan. In remotest times Catholics had to depend on the Jesuits of Bohemia Manor, Maryland, for their religious consolation. These may have visited Northampton county, for they knew

of the presence of Catholics here, while the county was yet unborn. It is recorded that they wrote to their English provincial, to implore the German provincial of the Jesuits, to send them German-speaking priests for New Jersey and Pennsylvania, where they "had learned the number, condition and residence of the Catholics." These Maryland priests, then, were in touch with our Pennsylvania Catholics of these regions as early as 1740.

In 1742 our first local missionaries came and settled in Goshenhoppen, now Bally. They were Rev. William Wapeler, S.J., and Rev. Theodore Schneider, S.J. The latter became the first regular visitant of these Northampton regions and of all Eastern Pennsylvania, for twenty years; and his successor, Rev. John Baptist de Ritter, for twenty-four years more. For the next fifty years these Goshenhoppen Jesuits, Revs. Peter and Charles Helbron, Rev. Paul Erntzen, Rev. Edward J. McCarthy, and Rev. Bernard Corvin, attended the Northampton county missions. From 1828 to 1833 the secular clergy from Milton, Northumberland county, over one hundred miles distant, cared for our Catholics. In July, 1833, Northampton county was made a part of the Haycock, Bucks county, parish, and was the first *organized* parish hereabouts. In 1836, Bishop Kenrick authorized the erection of a parish church at Easton, the first in the county. Some claim, however, that there are traditions of a church in Beaver Meadows in 1820. In 1837, Rev. James Maloney took up his residence as pastor, remaining in Easton till 1844.

In 1808, all the territory of the original county was included within the boundary of the Philadelphia diocese, which embraced all Pennsylvania. Divisions of the diocese occurred, but the Northampton sections remained under Philadelphia until the Scranton diocese was formed in 1868, when Wayne, Pike, and Monroe counties were cut off; but Lehigh, Carbon, and the reduced Northampton remained in the Philadelphia jurisdiction. Prior to 1808 the county was a part of the diocese of Baltimore, which embraced the entire country, and Bishop John Carroll, born in this country and a patriot of the Revolution, had jurisdiction. Prior to the Revolution, the colonies were under the Catholic Vicar Apostolic of the London district. Still earlier the spiritual jurisdiction of the New World followed the flag of the country claiming possession. Successively, therefore, the bishops of Spain, France and England had American jurisdiction, gave the missionaries their faculties, sent them financial and other assistance, and received their reports of local conditions and spiritual needs and dangers.

Father Schneider procured his faculties from the Vicar Apostolic of London. He was thirty-eight years old at the time, having been born at Heidelberg, Germany, April 7, 1703, where he was probably president of its university and later professor of philosophy and polemics at Liege—"a man," wrote Carroll to Rome, "of much learning and unbounded zeal . . . a person of great dexterity in business, consummate prudence and undaunted magnanimity." He records that he began his register of baptisms, marriages and burials in 1741. A school was one of his first concerns, and he erected a combination rectory, chapel and school in February, 1743. He repeated this process when he founded the mission at Haycock in May, 1743, when he celebrated Mass in the home of Thomas Garden, and later in that of Nicholas McCarthy. He had some medical knowledge, and traveled in the



guise of a physician, especially in New Jersey, where the penal laws were more stringently enforced. He paid spot cash for the land he bought of Biedler, a Mennonite, who sold to a Catholic priest to spite the brotherhood, with whom he had broken. Being an alien, he could not take personal title, but executed the deed in the name of Father Graeten, his Philadelphia superior. All title to church property in those days had to be personal on account of the penal laws. He established a mission near Allentown, at Magunshi, and celebrated Mass at the home of George Riffel, Northampton county then, now Lehigh county. His zeal and energy are shown by the fact that he laboriously transcribed two missals or Mass books for use on his missions. On July 10, 1764, Father Schneider died suddenly, in his sixty-first year, and the Northeastern Pennsylvania missions, including Northampton county, remained without a resident pastor until May 31, 1765, when Rev. John Baptist de Ritter, a Belgian, arrived in Goshenhoppen. At that time there were nineteen priests in the country; today there are twenty thousand. Father Ritter's death occurred suddenly February 3, 1787, in his seventieth year. He introduced into the county the regulation of celebrating marriage with a Nuptial Mass. An untiring worker, he slept on a pallet of straw and used his saddle for a pillow. He was buried beside Father Schneider at Goshenhoppen.

Northampton county, then containing six hundred square miles of territory, was made a parish in July, 1833, when Bishop Kenrick of the Philadelphia Diocese appointed Rev. Henry Herzog, just ordained, pastor of St. John the Baptist's Church at Haycock, Bucks county, with jurisdiction over both Bucks and Northampton counties. Monroe and Carbon counties on their organization, remained within this jurisdiction. When Father Reardon built a permanent rectory, on his appointment as pastor of St. Bernard's, Easton, in 1847, the county had been reduced to its present proportions of three hundred and ninety square miles; but many missions within the original county limits remained in charge of St. Bernard's, Easton, up to the end of the century.

In earlier times there were many Catholics in the regions of Northampton county now forming Wayne county; in fact, some localities were so entirely Catholic that the immediate necessity for separate schools was not deemed absolute. Clark's Corners or Canaan's Corners, Damascus, Turacco and Equinunk, Honesdale, Hawley, Cherry Ridge in Wayne; Allentown, Friedensville, Bethlehem, Catasauqua in Lehigh; Nesquehoning and Mauch Chunk in Carbon; Stroudsburg, Pocono, Oakland, Tobyhanna, Coolbaugh and Goldsborough in Monroe; Janet's Hollow and Locawassen in Pike, were Northampton county missions and stations until their inclusion in the new Scranton diocese, March 3, 1868. Even after this date, Easton continued to supply missionaries to both the English and German-speaking Catholics within the diocesan limits. For years Easton was the parental source of Northampton county's Catholicity, supplying both priests and nuns and money to struggling infant parishes in the county. Right Rev. Francis Patrick Kenrick, Bishop of Philadelphia, was the first prelate to visit the county. He came to Easton in 1833, 1834, 1836, 1838, 1840, 1844, 1845, 1847 and 1850. On the first two visits he stopped in Easton at Michael



Cavanaugh's, where he said Mass, and also confirmed the sacrament of Confirmation. On this occasion Father Francis Guth, of Holy Trinity, Philadelphia, preached a German sermon. The Easton Catholics in 1834 rented a "certain house," said to be the present 151 South Fifth street, afterwards the residence of Fathers Maloney and Brady, and on July 2, 1834, Bishop Kenrick celebrated Mass there and confirmed nine and gave the Holy Eucharist to fifteen. This remained the home of the Easton priests until Father Reardon, in the fall of 1847, built the present rectory at 132 South Fifth street, which was enlarged by Fathers Reardon and McGevegan, and recently much improved by the present pastor, Rev. John Edward McCann, who cleared all debt.

Other parishes were soon organized. The German Catholics of Easton and South Easton formed a separate congregation in 1851, and until 1871 their pastor ministered to the German Catholics of the Bethlehems. The priests of St. Joseph's Church had charge of the Catholics of Lehigh, Wayne and Monroe counties for years. The Magyars, or German Hungarians, of Northampton, Pennsylvania, were, prior to 1909, under the care of priests of the East Mauch Chunk Church, but in that year a parish was organized and a school founded by Rev. J. P. Shimco. In 1908 a Catholic parish and a school having two hundred pupils was organized at Nazareth under the charge of the Fathers of the Mission of the Sacred Heart, who also twice a month conducted a mission at Bath; where some Irish Catholics settled long before the Revolution. The bulk of the congregation, however, since the beginning of the new century, are mainly Austrians. The Polish people of Easton, West Easton, and Northampton were organized into parishes in 1914. During the last forty years an influx of Syrians has scattered throughout the United States. The majority of the Greeks, Ruthenians, and Ukaranians, mostly of the nationality of the latter country, in the county, are located in Northampton, Pennsylvania, and number three hundred families; there are, however, a few in the lower end of the county, some in West Easton and Glendon, and a number in Bethlehem. They are of the Catholic rite, and they are united to Rome. The "Windish," Jugo-Slavs and Czecho-Slavs have a parish church in South Bethlehem and are scattered in individual groups throughout the county. There are about two thousand Balkanites located in that iron town, who with the Poles form one congregation. There are four large congregations of Italians in the county, though there are more of this nationality scattered in considerable groups in almost every town throughout the county. There are probably ten thousand of this nationality within the county limits. They are for the most part Catholic. Proselytizers and commercialism has separated many of them from the church.

In 1752, when the county was organized, and in 1808, when a diocese was organized, there was not one of the religious orders of Catholic Nuns in the county. There are in the county today at least four of these orders of nuns having charge of eight schools, teaching about eight thousand children. Among these orders are the Mission Sisters of St. Francis, of Easton and Catsaqua; Mission Sisters of the Sacred Heart, of Nazareth; Sisters of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, of Easton and Roseto (Sunday school); and the Sisters of St. Joseph, of Bethlehem. With two schools in Easton, four in South Bethlehem, one in Nazareth, and one in Northampton, it is but a

question of time until every parish will have its own school. The desirability of school separation grew out of the education fostered and the common text-books used in the public schools from the Revolution. "Institutions," writes Shea, "endowed and supported by the State were exclusively Protestant in tone, religious exercises, and hostility to everything Catholic, . . . text books and teachers' utterance were insulting, and the loudly proclaimed liberality and religious equality were fallacious."

After the riots of 1844 in Philadelphia, Bishop Kenrick issued the following proclamation to the public, which is the platform on which the parish schools rest: "Catholics have not asked that the Bible be excluded from the public schools. They have merely desired for their children the *liberty of using the Catholic version in case the reading of the Bible be desired by controllers or directors of schools*; they only desire to enjoy the benefit of the Constitution of the State of Pennsylvania, which guarantees the rights of conscience and precludes any preference of sectarian modes of worship. They ask that the school laws be faithfully executed and that the religious predilection of the parents be respected. . . . They desire that the *public schools be preserved from all sectarian influence* and that education be conducted . . . *without any violence being offered* to their religious conviction." The school authorities denying this petition of Catholics, it became necessary to provide parish schools and to urge parents not to send their children to the common or public schools, if their faith was in danger. At the fifth Diocesan Synod held in 1855 under Bishop Kenrick, the erection of parish schools was made mandatory and their proper management was decreed. St. Joseph's Church, South Easton, was the first parish in the county to comply with the Diocesan Canon, followed closely by Catasauqua, the Holy Infancy, Bethlehem, and eventually by St. Bernard's, in September, 1909, and the other parishes of the county. However, as early as 1848, Father Reardon conducted a private school in the basement of St. Bernard's Church, and a similar school conducted by four lay teachers was conducted at St. John Capistran's, South Bethlehem.

The opening of the twentieth century saw an influx of Catholics from non-English speaking countries. The pioneer Catholics of these regions were Germans and Irish and a few Scotch and English. Many of the earlier settlers lost their faith for want of missionaries, and through worldly engrossment and lack of fortitude amidst neighbors who viewed their religion with suspicion and positive opposition. In more recent times, organized efforts to induce defection have been made.

It is worthy of note in connection with the schools that the father of the public school system of Pennsylvania and the father of the Philadelphia Diocesan Catholic school system were respectively at one time identified with Easton—Governor Wolf, who formerly owned the site now St. Bernard's Cemetery and Church on Fifth street, founder of the public school system of Pennsylvania; and Rev. John W. Shanahan, later Bishop of Harrisburg, the father of the Philadelphia Diocesan parish schools, who was once assistant to Father Reardon at St. Bernard's, and formulated the school code of the diocese of Philadelphia.

A study of Northampton county's Catholicity and development discloses

some interesting statistics. Whereas in 1752, when the county extended from Raubsville, Pennsylvania, to Orange county, New York, and included territory now forming (in addition to the present Northampton county), Wayne, Lehigh, Pike, Monroe, and Carbon counties, there was neither church, nor school, nor resident priest, and in 1757 but one hundred and fifty-nine Catholics of all nationalities, with probably an equal number of children under twelve years. There are today in Wayne county two visiting and four resident priests; ministering to five parish and eight mission churches, every Sunday celebrating a total of ten Masses. There is besides one parish school with five Catholic nuns and teachers. In Monroe county today there are two resident priests and a visiting one; celebrating on Sundays and Holy days five Masses and attending five missions. In Pike county there are likewise three missions attached to a parish church, in charge of one pastor, celebrating two Masses each Sunday and every Holy day. These Wayne, Monroe and Pike county Catholics are today under the jurisdiction of the Catholic Bishop of Scranton, since March 3, 1868. In Lehigh county today there are nine churches, fifteen hundred pupils attending Catholic schools, one Catholic hospital, thirteen priests; including two Greek Catholic churches with pastors who attend missions in Northampton county parishes. There are also three parochial schools in Lehigh. In Carbon, also formerly part of Northampton county, there are today thirteen churches, five missions, eighteen priests, six schools and twenty-eight teachers, twenty-five hundred parish school pupils, and thirty-five Masses, Sunday and Holy days. In Northampton county, as now constituted, there are twenty-one churches, seven missions, thirty-two hundred parish school pupils, eight parish schools, twenty-five priests, celebrating between them forty-eight Masses every Sunday and Holy day, and sixty teaching nuns. There are at least fifty thousand Catholics within the present confines of the county, and whereas there were one hundred and fifty-nine all told in 1757, there are today in the same territory two hundred and fifty-nine thousand. Where in 1752 there were no parish schools, there are today eighteen, with one hundred competent teachers; mostly competent nuns. Where in the beginning of the nineteenth century there was no resident pastor in the entire territory of the original county, there are today sixty-nine resident pastors, twenty-eight in the county as it is today; thirty-three missions regularly visited, eighteen schools, one hundred competent nuns in charge of the schools and several high school departments. Where one hundred and fifty years ago Catholics rejoiced to have Mass once a month in their locality, there are offered today, every Sunday and Holy day, in the confines of the original county, at least one hundred and twenty-five Masses; and not less than sixty thousand receive Holy Communion every Sunday within the vast territory. Times have indeed changed!

As before stated, around Beaver Meadows were probably the first original Catholic settlements. When the mine workers, and later canal boatmen, railroad operators, engineers and surveyors, invaded the lower section of Northampton county, Easton, the Bethlehems and environs received an influx of Irish Catholics. Father John Fitzpatrick of Milton, Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, in the course of missionary journeys to Haycock and

NORTH.—1—24.



vicinity, saw the wisdom of procuring a site for a church at the entrance of the valley of the Lehigh, and on November 30, 1829, purchased of George Wolf city lots numbers 191-192 in Easton, a piece of ground about ninety-five feet on "Lehi" street, and three hundred and twenty-five feet on Juliana street, now Fifth street. Father Fitzpatrick paid \$300 for this piece of ground, which was located on "Gallows Hill," later called "Catholic Hill," and was the site where capital punishment was executed on offenders against the commonwealth in earlier times. Northampton county having become a parish, Father Fitzpatrick transferred his site to Bishop Kenrick, in consideration of \$200, March 24, 1834.

Before the church at Easton was built, Catholics of Easton and vicinity rented a house on South Fifth street, and here July 2, 1834, Bishop Kenrick celebrated Mass, "in an upper room of a certain house which the faithful had hired at a yearly rental of sixty dollars in silver currency, to be used for religious services," administered Communion to fifteen people and confirmed nine. On August 17, 1834, Bishop Kenrick and Father Wainwright celebrated Mass in the house of Michael Cavanaugh, and gave Confirmation to a small number. Rev. Francis Guth, of Holy Trinity, Philadelphia, preached in German on this occasion. Bishop Kenrick dedicated St. Bernard's Catholic Church, August 21, 1836, assisted by Fathers Herzog, Carter and Wainwright, the latter the first pastor of Tamaqua, also of Mount Pleasant, Wayne county, and Summit Hill, Schuylkill county. Until March, 1837, Father Herzog continued pastor of Northampton county, with his residence still at Haycock, Bucks county. He was subsequently, in March, 1837, transferred to Venango county and exercised his pastoral zeal in Warren and Erie counties; but later went to Illinois, Chicago diocese. St. Bernard's at Easton is the only Catholic church mentioned at this time in the official calendar, called *The Metropolitan Magazine*, as then organized in Northampton county.

Father John Fitzpatrick, who purchased the site for St. Bernard's Church, Easton (which was the mother church of the county), deserves more than a passing notice. He purchased the site for the Pottsville church in 1827, and doubtless while working among the one hundred or more families of two thousand people employed in such public works as coal mines, canal boats, and railroads, foresaw the future needs of the lower sections of this county, whither his parishioners were migrating; with the extensions of canals and railroads to Easton and other points of the Lehigh Valley. In 1832 he purchased a site at Selinsgrove, and bought land for a rectory the same year at Milton, where he resided when he transferred the Fifth street lot in Easton. In March, 1837, Rev. James Maloney, just ordained, became pastor of Bucks and Northampton counties and took up his residence in Easton, at the rented house on Fifth street. From these headquarters, till the summer of 1844, he visited at monthly intervals, Haycock, Bucks county; Tamaqua, Schuylkill county, Nesquehoning and Beaver Meadow, then in Northampton county, now Carbon. After his transfer in 1844, he made Beaver Meadows his residence, and was immediately appointed to succeed Father Maloney at Easton and adjacent regions. Father Hugh Brady, his successor, was ordained June 2, 1844, and immediately appointed to succeed Father Maloney at Easton and the Haycock Missions, Bucks county, Bethlehem, Allentown, Catasauqua, and



the surrounding regions, including Phillipsburg and Lambertville, New Jersey. During his pastorate Bishop Kenrick again visited the county, confirming forty-seven at St. Bernard's, October 22, 1844. In March, 1847, Father Brady was transferred to the Chicago diocese, and died at Milford, Iroquois county, Illinois, January 14, 1849, age thirty-six years. Until a successor was appointed, Father Maloney, of "Beaver Meadows," again looked after the lower sections of the county. Father Maloney, at this time with his headquarters at Beaver Meadows, had charge also of St. Jerome's, Tamaqua, St. Joseph's, Summit Hill, St. Mary's, Hazelton, and, in the words of Bishop Kenrick's diary, "Burdened with care beyond his strength, begged for at least one priest more to take charge of one of these missions." In 1852 we find him still active at Honesdale, having built a new church at Hawley, Wayne county, that year. St. Bernard's remained about five months without a pastor. During this interval Bishop Kenrick officially visited it, remaining from May 13 to 17, confirming eighteen. On July 25, 1847, Rev. Thomas Reardon was ordained and immediately became pastor of Easton, remaining for thirty-five years. St. Bernard's absorbed his entire priestly career. Father Reardon was born near the Wild Eagle's Nest, in Killarney, near the famous lakes, County Kerry, Ireland, about 1813. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, and at an early age took his degree and graduated some years later. Overstudy brought on brain fever and forced him to discontinue a law course he had undertaken in Middle Temple, London. Travel to France failed to restore his health, and he came to America hoping to benefit by the voyage. En route he met State Senator, later Congressman, and afterwards Chancellor of New York University, John V. Pruyn, and later entered his law office at Albany, New York. On his arrival in America he visited Saratoga Springs for his health. When he had completed his law course in Pruyn's offices, through his powerful influence, young Reardon, and Papineau, who was a son of the Canadian Ambassador, were admitted while yet aliens, to the New York bar, by a special act of the State Legislature. Eventually he determined to study for the priesthood and came to the Philadelphia Seminary, and after completing the required course was ordained at the age of thirty-four years, July 25, 1847. Father Reardon was related to Daniel O'Connell, the great Irish patriot, and by a coincidence the site of St. Bernard's had been purchased in 1829, the year O'Connell succeeded in winning his fight for Catholic emancipation, and Father Reardon became the pastor in 1847, the year O'Connell died. Many Irish Catholics flocked into Glendon in 1848, following the Irish rebellion and famine, and Glendon became a thriving section during the existence of the Firmstone, Lucy and other iron furnaces. The Easton parish comprised territory within a radius of forty miles. Many places formerly visited by Father Reardon as missions are now parishes—Allentown, Mauch Chunk, Catasauqua, Bethlehem, South Bethlehem, Phillipsburg, Lambertville, Oxford, and many others. There are now five parishes in Easton, nine in Allentown, three in Northampton one in Roseto, one in Bangor, one in Nazareth, three in Catasauqua, nine in the Bethlehems, two in Mauch Chunk, besides missions in Martins Creek, Bath, West Bangor, Easton, Bangor, Wind Gap, Pen Argyl, Berlinsville, and a Sunday school at Middle Village, or Windburytown, besides several parishes and

missions in New Jersey, all of which territory Father Reardon and his predecessors had ministered to. "A list of subscriptions towards the liquidation of the indebtedness of the repairs and improvements of St. Bernard's Church and the erection of the pastoral house," issued by Father Reardon in 1852, mentions Easton, South Easton, South Easton Road, Glendon, Uhlersville, Freemanburg, Pushkill, Allentown, Firmstone's Mines, Murtagh's Quarries, Cranesville, Whitehall, New Jersey furnaces, and Clinton, New Jersey, as contributors of the \$3,336 subscribed. The building of the rectory in 1847 and the furnishing of the church were among Father Reardon's first acts, and cost \$6,765.23. He himself subscribed \$1,000. In 1847, Father Reardon added to the church interior the present gallery; and installed a fine melodeon, which was used until 1883. In August, 1862, he further improved the interior of the church, installing stained glass windows; the one of the Good Shepherd, donated by Father Reardon, still remains at the northeast side of the church, but the others were replaced or remodeled in 1898. He twice enlarged St. Bernard's Church, which, in the course of improvements, was almost totally destroyed by fire on April 9, 1867, through the upsetting of a charcoal furnace by a tinsmith named Stangel. Father Reardon immediately rebuilt, and on June 14, 1868, rededicated the church. Rev. John Dunn, of St. John the Evangelists's, Philadelphia, preached at the rededication. The impaired health which interrupted his earlier studies finally occasioned Father Reardon to resign his Easton pastorate, and to seek rest in retirement amidst the "lakes and fens of his native Killarney," where he died in 1895, at the age of eighty-two years. He left St. Bernard's in the fall of 1882, with a cash balance of \$500 in the bank to the credit of the church, and a \$3,000 mortgage in favor of the parish, which was fully satisfied, with accrued interest, in April, 1891, and paid to Father McGeveran by the Thomas Reilly Estate. In Father Reardon's day, Benediction of the Blessed Sacrament, so frequently given nowadays, was a rare occasion, allowed by him in connection with the Rosary devotions on the first Sunday of every month only. While equipping the church, Father Reardon's first thought was to provide a little school; a room under the church was devoted to this purpose in 1852, so that St. Bernard's parish school, humble though it was, is the oldest Catholic school foundation in Northampton county. The Catholic schools getting no State aid are the chief source of worry and anxiety of every pastor, but all these schools are modernly equipped and are efficient in every particular, and the pupils pass at once into lucrative positions after graduation: the business world standard of efficiency. During Father Reardon's time, Sunday masses at St. Bernard's were, subsequent to 1866, at 8:30 and 11 A. M., with Vespers at 3 P. M., and weekday Masses at 6 A. M. The *Easton Free Press* of December 29, 1866, and January 12, 1867, makes special mention of the interior beauty of St. Bernard's, by day and by night, and mentions the building of the bell-tower. It thus describes Father Reardon: "A gentleman of polished and courtly manners, of eminently pleasing address, possessing talents of no ordinary order. . . . Cultivated and educated, and possessing one of those hospitable, genial, warm hearts, so seldom met with in our intercourse with the business money-making world. We hope he may have many years of usefulness before him in our midst." His memory has passed into the history of the regions so long and so faithfully identified with his ministry.

Rev. John R. Dillon, like his predecessor, Father Reardon, associated Albany, New York, with his career. He was born in Albany, New York, May 5, 1850. The death of his father, John B. Dillon, a few weeks prior to his own, was the means of hastening Father Dillon's death on Tuesday, the eighth of September, 1885 at 4:15 P. M., when thirty-five years of age. About the time of his father's death he was convalescing at Cape May, New Jersey, Rev. Peter F. Dagget, but recently ordained, taking his place temporarily. He had been naturally robust and vigorous, but, neglecting proper precautions, became the victim of a complication of diseases. Father Dillon received his early education from the Christian Brothers, at Saint Michael's, Philadelphia. At sixteen he entered Glen Riddle Preparatory Seminary, and five years later Overbrook Seminary, where he was ordained March 15, 1874. After four years curacy at St. Charles, South Philadelphia, he was assigned in May, 1878, to Pottstown, Pennsylvania, as *locum tenens* (i. e., acting pastor during the proper pastor's absence). In October, 1878, he was assigned to St. Malachy's, Philadelphia, as curate. When thirty-three years of age and nine years ordained, he was appointed in March, 1883, to be Father Reardon's successor. Rev. William K. Egan, who was Father Reardon's assistant when he resigned his parish, exchanged places with the new pastor and became assistant at St. Malachy's, Philadelphia. Singularly, both Father Dillon and Father Egan passed into eternity the same year, in 1885, the latter January 13, the former September 8. While pastor of St. Bernard's, Father Dillon made many improvements in the church. He installed the first pipe organ ever used in the church which, while a rebuilt instrument, was of sweet tone and gave satisfactory service till replaced in 1918 by the present larger and finer instrument. "He was one of the best singers in the archdiocese, a magnificent basso highly cultivated, an eminent vocal artist, and never chary of the gift of the song." The *Catholic Standard* of September 19, 1885, pronounces this eulogy: "He was admired by everybody; his spirits as exuberant as his zeal." While in Easton, Father Dillon endeavored, without much success however, to interest the young men of the parish in choir work, offering them a free musical education. On the occasion of his funeral, Friday, September 11, 1885, six thousand viewed the remains, people of several denominations, including most of the ministers of Easton, attending his obsequies. His remains were borne in public procession through the streets outside the church, to the adjoining cemetery south of the church, and a beautiful monument was erected to his memory by the congregation of St. Bernard's.

Rev. Hugh McGlinn was appointed to succeed Father Dillon in 1885. He was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, and came to the United States quite young. Later in life he returned to Ireland, and studied at Carlo College. He then entered St. Charles Seminary, Overbrook, and was ordained at the Cathedral by Bishop Wood, June 22, 1865. Shortly afterwards he was appointed curate at St. Ann's, Philadelphia. In August, 1887, he left Easton to become pastor of St. Mark's, Bristol, Pennsylvania, and in November, 1888, succeeded Rev. Maurice Walsh, V.G., as pastor of St. Paul's, Philadelphia. In 1891 he celebrated the silver jubilee of his ordination, and died on the twenty-second of August, 1894. During his short pastorate in Easton,



Father McGlinn revived and reorganized church societies and maintained the splendid parish organization of his predecessors.

On the sixteenth of August, 1887, Father James McGeveran became the sixth resident pastor of St. Bernard's, Easton. He was born at Athlone, County West Meath, Ireland, in 1848, but was brought to this country quite young and was raised in Port Clinton, Schuylkill county, Pennsylvania, where he learned telegraphy. He entered Glen Riddle Seminary when twenty-four years of age, and after spending some years (1868-1873) in Rome, was ordained June 7, 1873, and by a singular coincidence died June 7, 1915. On his return to America he was assigned to St. Peter's, Reading, from 1875 to 1878; St. Vincent de Paul's, Minersville, 1878 to 1883; St. Paul's, Philadelphia, 1883 to 1885, as curate. In 1885 he was appointed pastor of St. Ambrose's, Schuylkill Haven, with his former home of Port Clinton, a mission to that parish. He left here August 16, 1887, to become pastor of St. Bernard's, continuing so until his death in 1915, a period of almost twenty-eight years. During his absence, from June to September, 1906, on a European tour, Rev. John Clement McGovern, born at Altoona, Pa., November 21, 1869, and who came to Easton to live in 1871, administered the parish. Father McGovern graduated from the Easton High School in 1888, from Mount St. Mary's Seminary in 1892, and was ordained for the Harrisburg Diocese in 1896. After singing his first Mass at old St. Bernard's, and pursuing a post-graduate course at the Catholic University, Washington, D. C., he was appointed to a professorship in St. Mary's Seminary, Emmitsburg, Maryland, the following year, and resigned in 1919 to become a pastor in the Harrisburg Diocese.

When Father McGeveran returned from his European trip in the fall of 1906, he received a great ovation from the people of Easton, irrespective of creed; when he celebrated the silver jubilee of his Easton pastorate in 1912, a similar remarkable demonstration of affection and esteem was given by four thousand citizens of Easton, at Bushkill Park; and he was presented with a substantial purse. One of his first acts when he became pastor of Easton was to care for the South Side Catholic Cemetery, belonging to St. Bernard's. This he enclosed with a substantial iron fence, and otherwise put in good order. In 1889 he made necessary repairs and improvements to the church, but on the occasion of his sacerdotal silver jubilee, he made extensive alterations and enhanced the former beauty of the church by building the present alcove to the Sanctuary, inlaying its floor with mosaic, wainscoting its wall with tile, and installing three costly marble altars, the main one being a replica of the much admired altar of St. Charles Seminary Chapel, Overbrook; oak pews, birdseye maple floor, and new stained glass windows were added; a new vestibule entrance also, and to the Sacristy new entrances were made. The exterior was recast, and the interior beautifully frescoed. Baraldi, a noted artist, painted on canvas the pictures of the Holy Infancy, the Ascension, the Immaculate Conception, and the Apotheosis of St. Bernard, all within the Sanctuary; ten medallions, over the windows and one of St. Cecilia over the choir. Imported Stations of the Cross, and Munich stained glass windows of the Annunciation, St. Mary Magdalene, St. Elizabeth of Hungary, St. Catherine of Alexandria, the Agony in the Garden, the Ecce Homo,



and the Sacred Face were installed. Father Reardon's gift window was not disturbed, but the other windows were suitably altered. The opalescent window of St. Michael in the organ gallery and those over the side entrances were among the improvements. The expensive Mexican onyx top and hammered brass communion rail were also added, the sacristy was enlarged, and a complete renewal of vestments and altar service was made. The present gallery stairway was also designed. The debt thus incurred was fully liquidated, and in 1902 still further improvements were made, consisting of the installation of a fine reed organ, which was donated by the Blessed Virgin Sodality. An addition to the rectory, consisting of a third story and refectory, was also completed. The parish hall was later fitted up under the church, in 1910; new electric fixtures were installed. In 1909 the first school building was purchased from J. P. Correll for \$11,000, and ten acres were procured in Palmer township for \$3,000, for a new burial ground. The school was enlarged in 1912 at an expenditure of about \$7,000. Before he could cancel these new debts, Father McGeeveran broke down, and in October, 1914, repaired to a sanitarium in Lansdale, after a stay at St. Agnes' Hospital, Philadelphia, under Dr. McCarthy, a nerve specialist. He never returned to St. Bernard's until his corpse was carried in the day following his death, June 7, 1915. He was buried June 10, 1915, from St. Bernard's amid a great outpouring of citizens of all denominations, "because," as the *Catholic Standard and Times* of June 21, 1915, says, "of his kindly disposition." He was popular with Catholics and Protestants of Easton. He was buried in Mt. of Olives Circle, Gethsemane Cemetery, the burial place he had selected. It was his hope to live until all the debts were paid, and this hope was gratified, as his successor had wiped out most of the debt, and the cemetery had been consecrated April 25, 1915, by Bishop McCort. He willed \$1,000 of the \$3,000 life insurance he carried, and which was all he possessed of this world's goods, to the school he had founded. A mammoth granite cross is erected in the plot where his remains lie, the memorial of his grateful parishioners.

Rev. John E. McCann was appointed pastor *pro tem*, November 7, 1914, his 41st birthday; and confirmed in the appointment permanently, June 12, 1915. He has kept the Catholic cause very much in the limelight, and has secured much recognition and aroused healthy interest in things Catholic. The newspapers have proved very receptive to all information, and publicity never heretofore considered necessary is given to the large number of Catholic readers. As a tribute to his patriotism a number of citizens, headed by State Grand Army of the Republic Commandant Noah Detrick, presented him with a silk flag and standard during the Knights of Columbus War Drive in 1917, which he holds among his most valued possessions. A full account of his life and labors appeared in the local papers of November 8, 1915, the day following a reception given in his honor to mark the first anniversary of his pastorate. His picture and activities appeared in the *Easton Free Press* in the fall of 1919 in the series of Easton's prominent citizens. He is now engaged in an effort to prevent the ruination of his school by outside forces and speculators. He has acquired, at a cash consideration of \$8,000, the adjoining property to the south of the school, and had taken steps to acquire that to the north, in the interests of civic betterment and education, but fate decreed otherwise. He fathered the

great project of Union Council, Knights of Columbus, of Easton, in establishing a home for themselves and ultimately a Catholic welfare center, a Young Men's Catholic Association along broad lines, kindred to their war welfare work, which has won the commendation of all Americans. Through his inspiration Union Council No. 345, K. of C., purchased for \$25,000 the valuable Brown Mansion at Ninth and Lehigh streets for a local headquarters. He is also interested in the Boy Scout movement as conducive to Americanization work, and to an otherwise busy life adds active planning. It has been remarked that there is more activity at St. Bernard's in recent years than ever before in its long history of four score years; this has been possible to a large extent through the increase of the number of curates, whereby the congregation has been brought into closer contact with parish activities. He founded, at St. Bernard's, the Easton Catholic High School, where graduates of all local parish grade schools receive a four-year classic or three-year commercial course. In 1919 Father McCann was professor of Latin, Religion and English Composition.

*Saint Joseph's Catholic Church*—Three houses of worship have been erected by this congregation. A cut of the original edifice is found in the sketch of Easton in the history of the county published in 1877. The second church was destroyed by fire, and the third has but recently been dedicated and is now fully furnished except for a new pipe organ and the stained glass windows, which will be installed next year. All three churches were erected on the site of the present handsome structure. Up to the formation of this congregation and the building of the first St. Joseph's, the first national church in Northampton county, which will eventually under the new code of canon law, become in time entirely English-speaking, the Germans of Easton and vicinity belonged successively to Goshenhoppen, Haycock and St. Bernard's, Easton. When, in 1833, Bishop Kenrick made Northampton county one large parish, the first pastor was German-born, but American ordained, and all nationalities were equally included. There was no national parish in the county or in Easton, until the Germans organized St. Joseph's with the bishop's approval. The first national church in America was Holy Trinity in Philadelphia, which was erected and the corner-stone laid contrary to the Bishop's approval, though he eventually sanctioned it. Bishop Carroll, our first American bishop, was opposed to national churches as early as 1783, and considered them a mistake in this country, a view which Rome has recently adopted in the new code. Father Francis Hertkorn, a South Easton boy, is now pastor of Holy Trinity, and some of St. Joseph's pastors were transferred from Easton to that historical church. The German Roman Catholic St. Joseph Aid Society of South Easton, Pennsylvania, was organized on January 1, 1848, and the agitation for a separate church begun; which proved to be one of the pioneer German Catholic churches of the Lehigh Valley. Its pastors travelled as far as Wayne county, and made missionary visits to scattered congregations of Germans in Lehigh, Monroe, Carbon and Northampton counties up to the twentieth century. On August 22, 1851, two acres of land, "strict measure," were purchased for \$200 an acre from Samuel Utt's farm of one hundred and twenty-eight acres. On this site are the present convent, church, rectory, and old cemetery. It adjoined St. Bernard's South Easton Cemetery land and was on the opposite

side of St. Joseph street to land purchased by John Blatz *et al.*, for use of the Society of St. Joseph's Brotherhood, which they later sold to the bishop for one dollar on condition of having a meeting place in the school building. This latter site was eventually disposed of, and another site selected for the school. A small brick church 30 by 50 feet was built and dedicated, and in 1852 Fr. S. Rudolph Etthofer became its pastor and remained about fourteen months. Immediately he entered upon a missionary career. Every third Sunday of his pastorate at Easton he visited the Germans in Honesdale, Wayne county, some seventy miles distant. This parish included the mission of Canaan's or Clark's Corner, Cherry Ridge, Damascus, Equinunk, Turacco and Alderville, all in Wayne county; Janett's Hollow and Lacawaxen in Pike county. The following year Rev. Caspar Miller erected a German church at Honesdale, and the Wayne county trips from St. Joseph's were discontinued. His name appears on the baptismal records from June 20, 1852, to August 1, 1853. The first pastor of St. Joseph's, Easton, also made regular visits to St. Francis Church at Trenton, New Jersey, about fifty miles from Easton. From August 21, 1853, to September 15, 1854, Rev. Joseph Gostencnick, who in Catholic almanacs appears as "Gostenschnigg" and elsewhere "Gustenswacke," made monthly visits to Allentown, hitherto exclusively a mission to St. Bernard's, Easton. On these occasions he celebrated Mass at the home of John Koehler, on Ridge avenue and Liberty street. In September, 1854, he was transferred to St. Joseph's, Milton, Northumberland county, Pennsylvania. Here he died May 18, 1861. From October 1, 1854, to September 30, 1860, Rev. John Tanzer signed the St. Joseph's baptismal register. He visited Cherryville and Bethlehem monthly, and Stroudsburg occasionally. He built the Church of the Nativity at Bethlehem, and organized St. Nicholas' Mission, Berlinsville. He died at St. Patrick's Church, Fort Hamilton, New York, December, 1892, when sixty years old. From November 11, 1860, to June 4, 1861, Rev. John Vollmeyer; June 9, 1861, to August 11, 1861, Rev. Joseph Stenzel; and September to October 1861, Rev. Francis Joseph Wachter, followed each other in rapid succession. Then came Rev. John Baptist Frisch, whose first baptismal record is October, 1862, and his last May 1, 1868. He was driven out of Germany in the Revolution of 1848, and is said to have been a remarkable man. He loved children, and opened for them old St. Joseph's School in 1863, with an enrollment of seventy pupils. He procured the Sisters of St. Benedict for the school in September, 1874, who remained in charge till 1884. Like Father Tanzer, he attended the Monroe Mission at Stroudsburg, Pocono, and Oakland. Transferred to the Harrisburg Diocese, he died at South Easton, May 25, 1872, and is buried in St. Joseph's churchyard, where two other pastors, Rev. Maurus Graetzer, and Rev. James Regnery, were later interred. Rev. John Frederick Fechtel, ordained March 12, 1868, came shortly afterward to succeed Father Frisch. His name appears on the records from May 10, 1868, to September 19, 1871, when he was transferred to Philadelphia. After other assignments he came to the Annunciation in Catasauqua in 1886 to 1887, where his mind became impaired and he returned to Germany, dying at his brother's home about 1905. Rev. Hubert Schick, ordained April 5, 1869, signs the record from October 22, 1871, to September



6, 1874. During this period he had temporary charge of St. Paul's Catholic Church at Reading, Pennsylvania, during the absence of its pastor, Father Bornemann, in Europe. Father Schick was succeeded by Father John J. Albert, who had charge of the congregation from December 13, 1874, to April 27, 1875, his death taking place about this time. He was the first resident pastor of the Church of the Nativity, Bethlehem, from which he was transferred to South Easton. The vacancy caused by his death was filled temporarily by Father Schick. The latter went from Easton to the Church of the Holy Trinity, Philadelphia, and died pastor of the Church of St. Alphonsus, June 29, 1886, at fifty-two years of age.

Rev. Francis Kemmerling, ordained at Mechlin, Belgium, June 3, 1871, was appointed pastor of St. Joseph's to succeed Father Albert, his name appearing on the records from August 15, 1875, to 1878. In the latter year he was assistant to Father Schick at Holy Trinity, and later accompanied him to St. Alphonsus. After Father Schick's death he went to St. Paul's, Reading, where he died in his fifty-second year on March 15, 1889. Rev. Maurus Greatzer, a native of Switzerland, came to America as an exile, accompanied by his Ordinary, and became pastor of St. Joseph's in February, 1878. While attending a parish picnic held in Forest Grove, Wilson township, July 20, 1885, he was stricken in the afternoon with a fatal illness and died at the nearby house, at 8:30 that evening. The last sacraments were administered by his fellow Swiss townsman and staunch friend, Rev. Alois Misteli, of St. Clair, Pennsylvania. His burial took place July 22, in St. Joseph's old cemetery. The Rev. Alois Misteli preached the funeral sermon, and Rev. Hubert Schick sang the solemn requiem.

Rev. James Regnery was subdeacon at the requiem at Father Greatzer's funeral and became his successor August 1, 1885. The new pastor came from Newton, and was there succeeded by a Northampton county curate, Rev. Hugh McGovern, who had been at the Holy Infancy from 1881 until he took charge of St. Andrew's, Newton, August 1, 1885, remaining until he died October, 1911. Father Regnery, shortly after the fire at St. Joseph's, removed to Philadelphia, and died pastor of St. Elizabeth's, November 10, 1915. His remains lie within the shadows of St. Joseph's rectory, in the family plot which he had provided. As pastor of St. Joseph's he erected a new church, convent, and school, tore down the first church, and on its site built the one which was destroyed by fire March 10, 1911. It was the admiration of Easton, and young and old speak enthusiastically of its interior beauty and impressiveness. The Liberty Hose Company offered the use of their house to the congregation after the fire, when Charles Magee, chairman of the school board, refused the use of the public school building. The Elks gave a benefit to raise funds for the rebuilding of the church. Father Regnery was loved and respected by Catholic and non-Catholic, and was a public-spirited priest and citizen. His only assistant, during twenty-six years, was Peter J. Fuengerlings, in 1909. Father Albert Korves, the present pastor, took charge November 4, 1911, and on May 12, 1912, Archbishop Prendergast blessed the new school, which is a credit to the congregation and the handsomest and best equipped school in South Easton. It is built like the church, of Stockton granite; with ample playgrounds on both sides. The large audi-



torium was used as a temporary chapel until the new church was dedicated, May 12, 1918. Bishop McCort, then administrator, laid the cornerstone and dedicated the new church. Father McCann of St. Bernard's, and Father Fretz of South Bethlehem, preached in English and German respectively at the cornerstone laying, and Father Fretz in both German and English at the dedication. The congregation is composed of Germans, Austrians and Irish, who have intermarried or who prefer the German service.

The new church is among the handsomest in the county, and the entire property is valued at \$150,000. It faces on Davis street, seventy-five by one hundred and forty feet, running westward on the north side of St. Joseph street. The school faces St. Joseph street on the east side of Davis. In this parish sixty-three young men entered the World War, of whom three paid the supreme sacrifice—Edward Albus, died in France; and George Kinsley and Joseph Wagner died in American camps. In the parish cemetery lie buried the following Civil War veterans: Johann Bauer, Anton Gier, Martin Goth, Clement Goodear, Joseph Harte, Franz Kies, Franz Ludwig, John Price, Franz Pfeiffer, — Hairbracht, Joseph Ruse, Charles Saylor, Maximilian Schmitt, Martin Schraff, John Bowers, Lewis Creamer and Chas. Crispie. Just before the signing of the armistice, the congregation raised a beautiful American flag, assisted by the troops from Camp Lafayette, city officials, and an outpouring of the patriotic citizens of the parish. The present pastor was born March 23, 1859, in Altenlenger, Province of Hanover, Germany, and is a brother of Rev. Bernard Korves, first pastor of St. Bernard's, afterwards Holy Ghost, German parish, South Bethlehem. Coming to America to escape military service, after completing his studies, he was ordained priest May 23, 1891. His first Mass was sung in Northampton county at his brother's church in South Bethlehem. After various assignments at East Mauch Chunk, South Bethlehem, Pottsville, and Reading, he became pastor, first of Allentown, then of St. Clair, whence he came to South Easton, where he recently celebrated his silver jubilee of priesthood, and where he expects to end his days, as he has erected for himself a suitable monument and a lasting memorial to his zeal, piety, devotion and energy. He had the following curates: Frederick Fasig, Charles Knittel and Vincent Hillanbrandt.

*St. Anthony's Roman Catholic Church* provides for the spiritual needs of the Italians of Easton and vicinity, including nearby New Jersey towns; West Easton, Glendon, Lucy Furnace, and the townships of Palmer, Williams, Wilson and Bushkill. Before the arrival of John Garbarino, the first Italian in Easton, Father McGeveran, pastor of St. Bernard's, ministered to them. He was a Roman student and spoke Italian fluently. He also attended Roseto until Rev. Pasquale de Nisco was sent there in 1896. Father de Nisco came occasionally to St. Bernard's to care for the Easton Italians, and in 1908 also his assistant, Rev. Louis Fiorella. Rev. Antonio Londolfi in October, 1909, appointed to organize St. Anthony's parish, opened a chapel and continued its pastor until 1914, when Revs. Paul Gentile and Carmine Cillo succeeded him successively. In the summer of 1914, Rev. John Dario became pastor and so continues, recently securing the assistance of Rev. Francesco Albanese, who came from Providence, Rhode Island. Father Dario built the present combination church and rectory, was very active in

Liberty Loan and other war drives, his people taking \$163,000 of bonds, and sixty-three of his parishioners joined the colors, three making the supreme sacrifice. Father Dario was a lieutenant chaplain in the Italian army, but when the war broke he became an American citizen and refused to return to fight under the foreign flag. He planned to visit his native land immediately after the war, and a farewell dinner was tendered him by leading citizens of Easton, including judges, city officials and business men of various religions. Father McCann, pastor of St. Bernard's, was toastmaster of the occasion and the judges and former district attorneys of the county extolled Father Dario's worth in endeavoring to advance the best interests of his people. Father Albanese was to hold his place until he returned, but the Department at Washington advised Father Dario that a trip at the time would be inexpedient and that a speedy return was problematical, and he reluctantly had to forego the visit till a later date. For a time he assisted as professor of French and Spanish languages in "St. Bernard's," Easton Catholic High School. He made hundreds of speeches for Liberty Loan campaigns among his people, and they rolled up a large score. The Immaculate Heart Sisters from St. Bernard's parish conduct school every Sunday and many of his young charges attend the parish school of St. Bernard's and St. Joseph's, some having graduated from the Catholic High School at Easton with honors. The parish has about three thousand Italians. Rt. Rev. Joseph Yasbeck, Syrian Chor bishop, monthly celebrates Mass in St. Anthony's Church for those of the Maronite rite, of whom there are one hundred and sixty-five in Easton.

*St. Michael's Lithuanian* parish was organized about 1900. There were then only five families; today there are one hundred and fifty Lithuanian and Polish families in Easton and contiguous territory. Rev. Vincent Dargis of Minersville, Pennsylvania, is said to have been the first priest to visit them. Mass was celebrated sometimes in St. Bernard's, sometimes in St. Joseph's, by Rev. Anthony Milukas and Rev. J. Kaulakis. Rev. Albinus Kaminski made monthly visits from his Reading parish, and used St. Anthony's Church to gather his people together. The male members of the congregation organized, and purchased lots numbers 640 and 648 on Lehigh street, Wilson township, between Seventeenth and Eighteenth streets. These were thirty by one hundred and nine feet and extended south to Beach street, forming part of the plan of lots "of the Fairview Association." Eventually the diocesan authorities decided against the location and steps were taken by Father Gudaitis to purchase the Heptasoph Hall at Spring Garden and Sitgreaves streets, which was done in May, 1916. The purchase price was \$18,000, and after alterations the edifice was dedicated August 5, 1910. Monsignor Peter Masson, V. F., formerly president of Louvaine University, and since chosen to direct the rebuilding of those ruins, was delegated by Archbishop Prendergast to perform the ceremony. Rev. J. Rastutis was then pastor. Rev. J. Gudaitis, who bought the present church and who came weekly from Catasauqua before the appointment of Father Rastutis, preached in Lithuanian, and Rev. W. Rakowski in Polish. Rev. Michael Bosco of Phillipsburg was deacon, and Rev. Francis Fasig of South Easton was subdeacon. Rev. John E. McCann and Rev. Charles Carmen of St. Bernard's were present. In May, 1918, Rev. Wenselaus Matulaitis was made pastor.

The Syrians of Northampton county are mainly from Mount Libanus, in Northern Palestine. They are located principally in Easton, though they are scattered throughout the county. Some of them are Melchites or United Greek Catholics, others Maronite or Syrian Roman Catholics. These people were attended occasionally by Rev. Paul E. Sion, pastor of Our Lady of Mercy Church, Shenandoah, Pennsylvania. For last two years he said Mass for them once a month in either St. Anthony's or St. Bernard's Church at Easton. On November 7, 1919, boundaries were set for a *new parish* in Easton to embrace Wilson township, Palmer Heights, West Easton, Avona Heights and Highland Park.

Father Sion was born in Jarjour, Sidon in Syria, January 15, 1877. When eleven years of age he entered the order of St. Basil, St. Savior's College, Mount Libanus. He was ordained in 1899 in his native town, and by a personal order from the Vatican reported to Archbishop Prendergast to care for the Melchite Syrians in the Philadelphia Archdiocese. On his visit to Easton he also attends to the Greek Syrians residing in Phillipsburg, New Jersey. The Roman Catholic Syrians or Maronites are ministered to by Rt. Rev. Joseph Yazbec, who has had charge of those located in the Archdiocese since December, 1892. He was sent to the United States by the Patriarch of Antioch, and makes monthly visits to Easton, holding services at St. Anthony's Church. The Archbishop has instructed Monsignor Yazbec to minister to the Maronites; while Father Sion attends the Melchites.

*Holy Infancy, South Bethlehem*—The priests of Easton from 1855 to 1858 attended the Bethlehems, and from 1859 to 1866 the charge was transferred to Allentown. Father Michael McEnroe cared for South Bethlehem from the time he became pastor of Allentown, 1862, making weekly visits, until it became a separate parish in 1866, and he was the first pastor and organizer of the Holy Infancy parish. As soon as he located himself at Bethlehem, he established missions at Coopersburg and Friedensville, Lehigh county, and Freemansburg in Northampton county. Occasional visits were made to Hellertown in 1868, and to Lime Ridge in 1869. In the seventies, Hellertown was constituted a monthly mission. In 1875, Bingen, our county, became an occasional mission. The Germans of South Bethlehem continued to go to the Church of the Nativity, founded in 1856 at Bethlehem, Lehigh county, where, about 1871, Rev. John J. Albert became its first resident pastor. Iron Mines in 1877 was made an occasional mission to Holy Infancy Parish. Father Michael McEnroe was transferred in 1877 to St. Charles', Kellyville, now Oakview, Pennsylvania. His successor at South Bethlehem was his brother Philip, a former curate of St. Bernard's, Easton, who was ordained January 20, 1867, and died at the Holy Infancy Rectory, October 13, 1910.

Rev. Michael McEnroe, while pastor of the Holy Infancy congregation, purchased from the United Brotherhood of South Bethlehem, for cemetery purposes, on September 23, 1867, a piece of land located in Lower Saucon township, but since annexed to South Bethlehem. Rev. Philip McEnroe on April 3, 1903, and January 7, 1905, purchased the site on which he built the school and convent. Rev. Thomas McCarthy, now pastor of St. Edward's, Philadelphia, was Father Philip McEnroe's assistant from 1888 to 1896, and to his energies is mainly attributable the successful erection of the very up-



to-date and efficient parish school opened in 1895. Rev. Joseph Connell, then pastor, on December 15, 1910, purchased of Sara McCarthy lot number 86, and of James Michael McCready and wife lot number 88, a total of eighty by one hundred and eighty feet on Fourth street, for \$5,000 each, on which he built the present rectory. The latter lot had been the property of the Catholic Beneficial Association and of the Emerald Beneficial Association of South Bethlehem. Both lots were part of the Charles Brodhead plan of lots, formerly a section of Southern Saucon, but later annexed to the borough of South Bethlehem. The former property belonged to Mary Bauch and was sold to Sara McCarthy, September, 1908.

Rev. Michael McEnroe, first pastor of the Holy Infancy, was ordained September 27, 1861, becoming pastor of Allentown, May, 1862, and of South Bethlehem, April 9, 1866. Up to this time, since 1855, South Bethlehemites worshipped in the Church of the Nativity, Bethlehem. This church is still on Union street, but as been replaced by the congregation of St. Simon and St. Jude, organized by Rev. Elmer Stapleton, formerly a curate of Father McGeveran, at Easton. Prior to the erection of the Church of the Nativity, Father Reardon used to say Mass in private residences, as did also the pastor of St. Joseph's, South Easton. On March 11, 1855, the congregation made use of Odd Fellows' Hall in Bethlehem.

The construction of the Lehigh Coal and Navigation Company brought an influx of boatmen and railroad men, most of whom were Catholics, to the Bethlehems. They began to look about for a site whereon to build a church. These boatmen, canal and railroad builders were largely Catholics from Pottsville, Beaver Meadows, Swamp Root, and the upper Northampton towns. Father Michael McEnroe began the Holy Infancy Church in 1863; the cornerstone was laid October 4, 1863; and Bishop Wood dedicated it in 1864. The original church was replaced by a new structure in 1882. The cornerstone of the present church was laid September 17, 1882. Mass was offered in the basement of the new church, Christmas Day, 1883, and on May 23, 1886, it was solemnly dedicated by Archbishop Ryan. Rev. Joseph A. Strahan, ordained October 18, 1872, was Father Michael McEnroe's first and only curate. After being transferred to St. Dominic's, Holmesburg, St. James, and the Visitation, Philadelphia, Father Strahan was appointed pastor of St. Leo's, Tacony, in 1883. He died as pastor of the Immaculate Conception, Jenkintown, Pennsylvania. It was during the curacy of Rev. Henry Hasson that the parish school, registering four hundred and twenty-five pupils, was opened under the charge of the Sisters of St. Joseph.

*German Parish of St. Bernard and The Holy Ghost*—The German Catholics of the Bethlehems were visited as early as 1852 by the Rev. Severn Rudolph Etthoffer, also by the Revs. George Gostenschnigg and Joseph Tanzer. The latter in 1855 began the erection of the Church of the Nativity of Our Lord. The Rev. Joseph Tuboly and his successors of the Immaculate Conception parish, Allentown, continued monthly visits to the congregation until 1867, when Rev. Michael McEnroe of the Holy Infancy Parish said Mass every Sunday. The congregation in 1870 came under the charge of the Rev. Ernest Hiltermann, first pastor of the Church of the Sacred Heart, Allentown. The following year Rev. John J. Albert became the first resident German pastor of the Bethlehems.



Father Albert was ordained September 11, 1869, and remained at Bethlehem until December 13, 1874, when he was transferred to St. Joseph's Catholic Church at South Easton.

His successor, Rev. Joseph A. Winters, established a school of seventy pupils under the Sisters of St. Francis. Finally, in 1885, Rev. Bernard Korves became pastor of the Germans of the Bethlehems. Father Korves was born at Hanover, Prussia, November 25, 1852. Twenty years later he came to America, having finished his classical studies in his native land, and entered Overbrook Seminary. After completing the philosophical and theological course he was ordained December 23, 1878. After receiving a temporary appointment at St. Patrick's Church, Philadelphia, he was transferred as curate to St. John the Baptist Church, at Pottsville, Pennsylvania, and February, 1879, succeeded Rev. John H. Badde as pastor of the Church of the Nativity, Bethlehem. The latter became the first resident pastor of the Church of the Annunciation at Catasauqua.

Father Korves in the fall of 1886 purchased of Charles Brodhead a site, and built a combination church and school building, now used as a parish casino. The name of *St. Bernard* was given to the new church and it was made the principal German congregation of the Bethlehems, with the Church of the Nativity of Our Lord as a mission, which it continued to be until officially discontinued by Archbishop Prendergast, when the new parish of Sts. Simon and Jude was established. During his pastorate, Father Korves never had a curate; he was transferred June 8, 1891, to the large German congregation of St. Ludwig's Church, Philadelphia, where he is at the present day.

The present pastor, Rev. Alois Fretz, was born at Uberach, Strassburg, Alsace, May 15, 1856. He came to America in 1867, entered Overbrook Seminary, and was ordained June 24, 1880, with Rev. Peter A. Quinn, William K. Egan, Hugh P. McGovern and Bernard J. Conway, all of whom labored in Northampton county as pastors and curates. Father Fretz purchased two additional lots and at the cost of \$10,000 erected a handsome new school-house. This school is complete from kindergarten to high school, with a corps of fifteen teachers and seven hundred pupils, under the tuition of the Sisters of St. Francis. At the time of the dedication, September 25, 1910, of the present handsome new church, Father Fretz had its name changed in honor of the *Holy Ghost*. He has had the following curates: the Revs. Albert Korves, Aegidius Merish, Augustus Beuttner, Henry Herbrecht, Columbus Wenger, and Vincent Hillanbrandt, the present incumbent.

*The Church of Our Lady of Pompeii*—The first Italians to locate, in 1885, in the Bethlehems were Frank Martin, Charles Devito and the Castelluci brothers. These sons of Sunny Italy were looked after by the local clergy until 1898, when Rev. Lambert Travi, D.D., made regular trips first from East Mauch Chunk and later from Kelayres near McAdoo, Schuylkill county, where he was pastor in 1900. Father de Nisco, of Roseto, also visited these Italians from 1892 to 1902.

The first resident pastor, Rev. Michael Maggio, came in 1902 and made quarterly visits to Allentown, Reading and Siegfried. His successors were Revs. Vito Barelli, Paul Moles, Andrew Piro, and Paul Gentile. Father Piro attended

missions in Cementon and Siegfried. Rev. Dominic Octaviano became pastor in 1906, opened a little school, and was both pastor and school master for three years. Rev. Louis Fiorella, of Roseto, in 1911, came occasionally. At present the Sunday school is conducted by the St. Joseph Sisters, from the Holy Infancy parish, and the present pastor, Rev. Fernando Gherardelli, has cleared the church from debt. The church property is valued at \$35,000, and before the war the membership of the congregation was four thousand. Since the signing of the armistice, the general exodus of workers has dwindled this to eight hundred. From this parish three hundred and twenty-six of the young men enlisted, four making the supreme sacrifice. The Victory Loan subscription was \$50,000, which was exceeded in the preceding loans.

*The Ruthenian Missions, Sts. Peter and Paul, and St. Josaphat*, are located in Bethlehem. The former is attended by the clergy of St. Michael's at Allentown, the latter from the Immaculate Conception of that city. The Ruthenian Greek Catholics of Easton attend these churches, although some of them worship at Alpha, New Jersey. The Rev. Emil Baransky came from Allentown to Easton in 1915 and said Mass at St. Bernard's Church, Easton, and administered the Easter Communion to four score Greek Catholic communicants.

The Slovaks founded *Sts. Cyril and Methodius parish* in 1891, dedicating it to those Apostles of Moravia and Bohemia. It received occasional visits from East Mauch Chunk, and was formally organized in 1901. The Hungarian Station at Bingen, constituted in 1891, ceased now to be a special mission, and was incorporated in the Slavish parish of South Bethlehem. The Rt. Rev. William Heinen, V.F., provided for all these Slovak missions. He was a native of Germany and served in the Prussian army during the Franco-Prussian War. Coming to America in 1871, he was ordained April 3 of that year, and in 1900 was appointed domestic prelate with the rank of Monsignor. Archbishop Ryan commissioned him to take charge of the non-English-speaking parishes of the diocese. He learned their language and thereby was able to secure for them priests who spoke their language. He died in 1910.

The Right Rev. William Heinen, V.F., in 1891 made monthly visits to the Slavonic parishes, assisted by Rev. Francis Vlossak, the present pastor, and Rev. Albert Korves, now pastor at South Easton. The first resident pastor was Rev. John Movasky, in 1894, who also attended the missions at Catasauqua, Emaus, Pen Argyl, Coplay and Egypt. His successor was Rev. Edward C. Werner, in 1896, who, after two years, gave place to the Rev. Francis Vlossak, the original visitant, pioneer and organizer. His successor in 1908 was Rev. Martin Meres, and his assistant in 1915 was his nephew, Rev. John Vlossak. The congregation bought, on July 25, 1895, spacious grounds from the Lehigh University, on which they constructed a massive brick church, modern school, convent and rectory, and established an extensive cemetery. These sites when purchased were in Lower Saucon township but were afterwards annexed to the borough of South Bethlehem. The attendance at the school is five hundred pupils, whose education is cared for by six mission workers of the Sacred Heart teachers.

The Hungarian and Magyar *Parish of St. John Capistrano* was first

attended occasionally by clergy from East Mauch Chunk, also from Sts. Cyril and Methodius, but became a distinct parish in 1903, when Rev. Alexander Varlackey was appointed rector. The Magyars at Palmerton and Slatington, Lehigh county, were, in 1911, made missions to this church. The present school was organized with four lay teachers, the attendance being at present one hundred and ten boys, and one hundred and twenty-eight girls. The pastor in 1912, Rev. Louis Von Kovacs, introduced the Bernardine Sisters. From 1913 to 1918, Rev. John P. Schimko was pastor. The present pastor is Rev. Joseph Reseterics.

*St. Joseph's Roman Catholic* congregation was founded in 1903 and organized in 1906. It is composed of Jugo or Southern Slavs and Czecho or Bohemian Slavs. Rev. Charles Zrinyi in 1906 was assigned to Rev. Alexander Varlackey, pastor of St. John Capistrano, to care for the Slavonians, Magyars and Croatsians. Rev. Anselm Murn of the Order of Friars Minor, a Franciscan Friar, undertook, in 1913, to build a church for the Slavonians. Father Murn was born at Carniolia, Jugo-Slovia, August 29, 1875. After a proper course of studies he was ordained priest, December 22, 1900, and came to South Bethlehem, September 4, 1914. In October of that year he purchased the present site of the church and rectory on East Fifth street, where he built the present buildings at the cost of \$80,000. The Bethlehem parish numbers fifteen hundred souls and the Slavonian children attend parish schools; there is, however, in contemplation the establishment of a school in connection with the parish. The congregation owns a park at Seidersville; and twice a month Father Murn attends his fellow countrymen at Ringwood, New Jersey. The congregation during the late war purchased \$300,000 worth of liberty bonds, every working man of the parish possessing one or more.

*St. Stanislaus*—The Poles and Letts of South Bethlehem were, like the other natives of Central Europe, provided for by Monsignor Heinen, of East Mauch Chunk. They were formed into a separate congregation in 1902. A site for a church was purchased March 17, 1905, from the trustees of the Lehigh University, in Lower Saucon township, where a beautiful church was erected for the Poles and named St. Stanislaus's. The parish is well organized, two Sunday Masses are celebrated, and there is Sunday school and Vesper service.

Rev. Francis Wiszek became the resident pastor the following year, and established Polish Missions and Stations in Albertus, Allentown, and Nazareth. His successor in 1908 was Rev. A. Kulaz, who was followed two years later by Rev. Albert Wroblewski. Quarterly visits were made to the Polish people of Easton and Pen Argyl. Rev. Theodore Sack was pastor in 1912, and the following year Rev. Joseph Kuseynaki, a graduate of Louvain University, became pastor pro tem. Rev. Wladialus Rakowski is at present in charge of the congregation.

Of the fifteen hundred converts to the Roman Catholic faith secured in the Philadelphia diocese of 1918 from within the old and new boundaries of Northampton county, a large percentage came from within the present limits of our county. The Ruthenians, Poles, Slavs, Magyars, and German Catholics largely prevail in Northampton, and are loyal to the church and State. This was partially due to the state of warfare in the Balkan States which led the

NORTH.—1—25.



peaceful farmers of those countries, adherents of the Catholic religion, to seek more congenial surroundings, and they chose the lower part of Northampton county for their new home. The cement works and railroads furnish them with employment, and as they receive the benefits of education they will gradually take their places side by side with other nationalities in the professional and business world. It was in 1902 that Rev. John Damascene Policka purchased a lot of land adjoining two lots already secured on Newport avenue, and in 1907 the final purchase was made, embracing a total of six lots. This property was conveyed, November 9, 1910, to Rt. Rev. Soter S. Ortynski, who was consecrated May 12, 1907, first Ruthenian Catholic bishop of the United States. *St. Ursula* parish, on Fountain Hill, South Bethlehem, was just organized October, 1919, with Rev. Jno. Green, first pastor.

The erection of *St. John the Baptist's Ruthenian, Greek, United Catholic Church*, Northampton, was commenced by Father Policka in 1905. The church is beautiful in its construction and is noted for its fine paintings. Rev. Emil Baransky became pastor in 1911 and opened a mission for his countrymen in the Church of the Immaculate Conception in Allentown. His predecessor, Rev. Peter Luczozko, attended the Ruthenian Greek Catholic Chapel of St. Michael's, Allentown. The present pastor, Rev. Michael Ruziv, has had charge of the parish since 1915. The Allentown chapels have become separate parishes, and he has served the two chapels at Bethlehem. These Ruthenian Greeks are mostly Ukrainians and are in complete union with the Pope in discipline and doctrine and are called Uniate Greeks, in contradistinction to the Russian Orthodox. They number about fifteen hundred souls, and in 1919 they erected a school in which one hundred and twenty pupils are obtaining the best of secular knowledge, and are receiving also the safeguards of Christian instruction, which is calculated to make them better and more law abiding citizens.

The Hungarians of Allentown, Bingen, Catasauqua, Emaus, Pen Argyl, Friedensville, Nesquehoning, Slatington, Redington, Penn Haven, and Weatherley have been visited monthly since 1892 by priests from adjoining parishes. The Hungarians around North Catasauqua, Northampton, Seigfried and adjacent territory are known as Magyars, and about 1907 Rev. Oscar Solymos built a church, naming it *Our Lady of Hungary Church*. A parish school was opened, with an attendance of seventy-five pupils under the tutelage of six nuns, Mission Workers of the Sacred Heart. This attendance increased rapidly and in 1918 there were one hundred and five boys, and one hundred and sixteen girls receiving education. Previous to the erection of a church, the Northampton Slavs and Magyars were attended from the South Bethlehem parish of Sts. Cyril and Methodius. The pastor of that parish, Rev. John Novacsky, also went monthly to Emaus, Coplay, Egypt, and Pen Argyl. Rev. Paul Hermann became pastor pro tem in 1910, and a year later the present incumbent, Rev. Bernard Joseph Sommers, took charge of the congregation. There are in the neighborhood of four thousand souls in the parish, two-thirds being Magyars, and one-third Slavs. The total valuation of the parish's properties is about \$150,000.

*St. Michael's Roman Catholic Church*, Northampton, was organized for the accommodation of the Poles. Rev. Michael Strzemplewicz in 1913 made visits



and undertook to organize a parish. The following year Rev. Adalbert Sulek purchased two lots in what was then called Stemton. The present pastor, Rev. Martin Casimir Maciejewskie, ordained May 29, 1915, and made pastor of St. Michael's June 9, 1916, deciding that the site selected for the church was not the best, sold the two lots and purchased the Stem mansion, at Fifth and Main streets for \$6,000. This reasonable figure was accepted by the owner of the homestead, as the idea appealed to him of it becoming a site for a church and school. This mansion has been converted into a commodious chapel and rectory, leaving sufficient ground for a future school, convent and church.

Catechism classes are held every Saturday and two Masses are celebrated Sundays and Holydays. The parish comprises about fifty Polish families. Father Maciejewskie is an American-born citizen, has displayed marked business capacities, and has the interests of his people at heart. He was born at Shenandoah, Pennsylvania, entered the Seminary of Sts. Cyril and Methodius, Detroit, Michigan, and after preparatory studies there, came to Overbrook Seminary to complete his philosophical and theological courses.

The *St. Laurence Parish* in North Catasauqua was organized in 1856 by Rev. Laurence A. Brennan, of St. Bernard's, Easton, who named it after his patron saint and became its first pastor in 1858. About the same time Rev. Joseph Tuboly, pastor at Allentown, established the German parish *Church of the Annunciation* at Catasauqua. Both of these parishes have now well equipped schools. Rev. Henry I. Connor is the present pastor of St. Laurence's, and Rev. John A. Steinmetz and Rev. Edward B. Burkhardt are pastor and curate of the Church of the Annunciation.

The Slavs of North Catasauqua received occasional visits from the priests of East Mauch Chunk previous to March, 1903. At that time Rev. Paul Licisky was made curate at East Mauch Chunk, and for the three following years he made visits to the borough, and religious services were held in the Northampton public schoolhouse. Father Licisky purchased six lots near the Hockendauqua bridge on Third street and a beautiful church at the cost of \$25,000 was erected and named St. Andrew's Roman Catholic Church. He became the first pastor and immediately built a rectory adjoining the church at an expenditure of \$8,000. Father Licisky was transferred in 1912 to the parish of St. Michael, Lansford, Pennsylvania, and was succeeded by the present incumbent, Rev. Joseph Kasparak, an alumnus of Overbrook Seminary, ordained June 24, 1894. His jurisdiction embraces all Slovaks in Allen township, Northampton, Catasauqua, Fullerton, Cementon, Hockendauqua, Coplay, Egypt and Omrod, and numbers about two thousand souls. The school children attend St. Mary's German and St. Laurence's parish schools.

The Italians of Siegfried were visited quarterly by Rev. Michael Maggio, pastor of Our Lady of Pompilii, South Bethlehem, and by his successors, Rev. Andrew Piro and Dominic Octoviano. Up until 1906 it was known as a "station" not having a church, Mass being said in private houses.

*Nazareth* was organized in 1905 as an out mission to St. Stanislaus' Polish Church, South Bethlehem, and Father Francis Wiszek made it

monthly visits, going also to Albertus and Allentown, but did not celebrate Mass on these occasions. His successor, Rev. A. Kalav, did likewise.

The *Holy Family Church*, Nazareth, became a separate parish in 1908. The first resident pastor was Rev. Peter J. Fuengerlings, who in 1909 opened the school which today has an attendance of about one hundred and fifty pupils, in charge of three Mission Sisters of the Sacred Heart. He organized this parish while assistant at St. Joseph's parish, South Easton. Rev. John Neuenhaus was pastor from 1912 to 1914. The present pastor, Rev. Bernard Griefenberg, was assistant at the old Mission of St. John the Baptist at Haycock, and when Holy Family parish, in 1914, was placed under the spiritual care of the Mission Fathers of the Sacred Heart he was transferred to Nazareth. The combination church and school building is situated on an eminence in the western end of the town; the rectory nearby is sufficiently commodious for future needs. The parish numbers about fifteen hundred souls, who are mostly of Austrian birth or descent. It includes Nazareth, proper, Bath, Belfast, Stockertown, Tatamy, Hecktown and Chapman's Quarries. Father Reardon and his immediate successors were its pioneer priests. For many years after his coming to Easton, Rev. James McGeveran and his curates made occasional visits to these scattered regions, attending all the sick, burying all the unclaimed Catholic dead in the county almshouse, with full Christian burial rites, in the cemetery at St. Bernard's, South Easton.

At Bath there is a convenient chapel called the *Sacred Heart Chapel*, where services are held twice a month, when Mass is said; and Christian doctrine is taught every Saturday.

The Holy Family School Auxiliary was, during the late war, among the most enthusiastic in the county. It had a 100 per cent. membership, as did every other Catholic school in the county. Every pupil had a war garden which was ruthlessly destroyed in one night by vandals. An appeal to the Committee of National Defense brought no material results. The present pastor holds a certificate of the National Red Cross as a graduate of First Aid, and the women of the parish were energetic Red Cross workers. The local pastor is the Catholic Chaplain at the County Almshouse, and six times annually Mass is celebrated for these wards of the county.

Among the oldest missions in Northampton county is that of *Berlinsville*, situated in Lehigh township, near its western boundary line. The Catholic churches are frequently named after the saint whose name the one interested in them bore. The little church at Berlinsville accordingly was named St. Nicholas, after the patron saint of Nicholas Glasser, who was born in the Rhineland; and many years ago acquired some unimproved land; erected a hut, and by the permission of the Venerable John Nepomucene Neumann, the fourth bishop of the Philadelphia diocese, built a little chapel; and adjoining it laid out a cemetery. This little church was visited monthly by Father John Tanzer of St. Joseph's, South Easton, and in 1855, when the church of St. Nicholas of Tolentine was begun, Father Joseph Tuboly of the Immaculate Conception of Allentown attended this mission. Father Schrader, his successor, made stated visits from 1861-1869. Then came Rev. Ernest O. Hfennan, pastor of the Sacred Heart Church, Allentown, until 1870, when Berlinsville became a mission to Leighton, remaining so until 1876.

In the latter year Mass was offered twice a month by Rev. William Heinen, V. F., and his assistants, until 1885, when Leighton again assumed charge of the mission to these Pennsylvania Dutch Catholics. In 1913 it was included in the parish of Nazareth. It is now attended twice a month, on Sunday and every Saturday, by Rev. Henry Steinhagen, pastor of the Assumption (German) parish, Slatington. The congregation was never large, but recently there has been an influx of Slovaks and Italians, and it bids fair in the future to become an independent parish with a resident pastor. \$25.00 was paid for site by the bishop.

The Catholic priests of South Easton, Allentown and South Bethlehem from 1857 to 1896 visited *Freemansburg* occasionally, and Mass was offered in the Odd Fellows Hall, which was rented for the purpose. The Catholics of *Freemansburg* were numerous, but never reached the point of a resident pastor. After 1896 the mission was discontinued; and improved travel facilities and electric car service made it easier for the people of this section of the county to reach the main parish church at South Bethlehem.

The establishment of the iron furnaces at *Hellertown* attracted many Roman Catholics to the borough. From 1868 the clergy of South Bethlehem attended the mission until its final collapse in 1896, with the exception of 1877, when it was in charge of Rev. John Kuel of the Church of St. Agnes, Sellersville, Bucks county. Services were held in the public school building; monthly visits from 1871-1883 were made by Rev. Michael McEnroe, when Friedlensville also became a mission and the visits became bi-monthly. The Catholics of *Hellertown*, *Redington*, *Freemansburg* and South Bethlehem were at the time mostly English speaking; the Balkanites and other foreign people not having arrived. The removal of the iron industries caused the English speaking inhabitants to seek larger communities for employment; this, with the improvement of travelling facilities, made the parish church of South Bethlehem more accessible, and today the few scattered remnants attend churches at Bethlehem, where their language is spoken.

*Redington* was for many years a mission of South Bethlehem. An old hall was rented for public worship. As early as 1872 Rev. Joseph A. Strahan, assistant to Father Michael McEnroe, attended here occasionally. The last Catholic priest to visit the mission was Rev. Thomas McCarthy. There have been no regular services held since the beginning of the present century; the Italians and Balkanites going to South Bethlehem to attend divine service.

*St. Rocco's*, Martin's Creek, was originally a part of St. Bernard's parish, Easton. The slate quarries in 1885 offering inducement for employment to the Italians and Slovaks, they became residents. When Rev. Pasquale Di Nisco became pastor of the parish of Our Lady of Mount Carmel at Roseto, he cared for the souls of Martin's Creek section. On the founding of the parish of St. Anthony at Easton in 1910, Father Landolfi assumed charge of the mission. The Alpha Portland Cement Company in 1913 donated land for the erection of a chapel, and Father Landolfi began its construction and dedicated it to St. Rocco. Before its completion he was transferred and Rev. John Dario continued the work. The little money contributed by the congregation proved inadequate to pay the running expenses and consequently the building became a wreck,—unfit for use. The mission in 1918 was placed in charge of the Church of Our Lady of Good Counsel of



Bangor. It was visited by Father McCann of Easton, who found the church in a dilapidated condition, but with the help of John W. Falvey and Mich. Coogan enlisted the Alpha Portland Cement Company to again assist in repairing the edifice. The mission is now visited by Vincentian Fathers bi-monthly, and alternate Sundays the sisters from St. Bernard's Convent, Easton, visit it and Roseto to conduct a Sunday school.

*Our Lady of Good Counsel*—As early as 1882 Mass was celebrated by a priest from St. Bernard's parish, Easton, in the house of Patrick Powers on North Fourth street, Bangor. The priests came occasionally until 1888, when their visits became quarterly. A Hungarian mission was established in 1892 by Father Heinen of East Mauch Chunk, monthly visits being made. Archbishop Prendergast of the Philadelphia diocese in 1896 gave full charge of all the towns and villages in the northeastern section of Northampton county to the Congregation of the Mission at *Bangor*. Chapels, churches and stations have been erected at Wind Gap, Pen Argyl, Roseto, North Bangor, Bangor, East Bangor, West Bangor and Martin's Creek. They also look after the spiritual interests of Catholics scattered throughout Slateford, Johnsonville, Ackermanville, Richmond, Howells, Martin's Creek Junction, Edleman, Lafona and Miller. This entire stretch of territory, embracing also Nazareth parish, was, as late as 1895, under the spiritual jurisdiction of St. Bernard's and St. Joseph's of Easton, with occasional visits from East Mauch Chunk.

The parish of Bangor was organized about 1916, when Father Joseph McKee, C. M., fitted up a chapel over a clothing store on Main street. The beautiful combination monastery and chapel of Our Lady of Good Counsel was dedicated September 2, 1918. The congregation consists of about twenty-five families, of which about eighty-five are Americans; prominent among the latter are Philip and William Keenan of the Keenan Structural Slate Company. The church property is valued at \$50,000. The parishioners were engaged in Red Cross work during the late war; fifteen of the young men were members of the American Expeditionary Force. The priests of the Congregation attend the outlying districts, and besides attending to regular services at Bangor, East and West Bangor, Wind Gap and Pen Argyl they minister to Martin's Creek, Delabole, Mount Bethel and Portland. In West Bangor, Mass is offered monthly in the house of Dominic Abruzzese for the benefit of three hundred Italians of that place. The church of St. Rocco is about to be built at West Bangor. East Bangor has also about forty Catholics who belong to the Bangor parish.

*Our Lady of Mt. Carmel, Roseto*—Before the organization of Roseto as a municipality the district was included in Bangor, and was visited from 1880 to 1883 at regular periods by Father Reardon, missionary of the Lehigh Valley. Later Rev. Owen McManus and Rev. William Egan, his assistants, and Rev. John R. Dillon, Hugh McGlinn and James McGeeveran, his successors, continued the visits.

Five Italians, Nicola Di Francesco, Alfonso Lito, John Ragazzino, Dominico Civetta and Donoto Falcone, agreed to erect a church at Roseto. Lots were purchased, a church built at the cost of \$1,000, and dedicated April 16, 1893. The first Mass was celebrated on Easter Sunday, 1893, by Father



O. Haviano, a missionary from New York, stationed with Monsignor Scalabrini. His successor, Rev. A. Morelli, was pastor until February, 1894, when he gave way to Rev. Anthony Cerruli of New York, who took up his residence at Roseto until November 1, 1894. He improved the church and built the sanctuary. For the next six months a Franciscan Father from Trenton, New Jersey, visited the parish. From January until October, 1895, Father Vacherro was the attending priest. After his departure the church property was sold to liquidate a debt of \$500. Rev. Pasquale De Nisco became the resident pastor May 8, 1896, reorganized the parish, and became the civil as well as the spiritual head of the colony. During his pastorate he built the sacristy and the right wing of the church, and began the erection of a school. His assistant at this time was Rev. Carmine Cillo. Father De Nisco died July 16, 1911, the day of the celebration of the Feast of Our Lady of Mount Carmel; in which the majority of the inhabitants take part. His former pro tem assistant, Rev. Luigi Fiorello, administered the parish duties from August 11, 1911, to November 12, 1914, when the present incumbent, Rev. James Lavezzari, C. M., was appointed. About this time Roseto was assigned to the care of the Eastern Province of the Fathers of the Mission, whose headquarters are at Germantown, Pennsylvania. The present pastor built the spacious rectory, which he intends eventually to convert into a parish school. Father Lavezzari is an energetic and tireless worker; with his own hands he cemented the cellar of the rectory, laid out the garden walks, built the fence, and is constantly engaged about the cemetery which adjoins the church. His zeal is unbounded, his only thought is the uplift, and the eternal salvation of his beloved Italians. During the late war he was prominent in all patriotic movements and is earnest in the work of Americanizing his parishioners.

The history of the early Catholic endeavors in Pen Argyl is similar to that of the neighboring missions of Roseto and Bangor. Rev. John Novacsy of Sts. Cyril and Methodius' Church, South Bethlehem, made monthly visits in 1895, as also did his successors, Revs. Edward C. Werner and Francis Vlossak. There were in 1909 about twenty Lithuanian and Polish families, comprising one hundred souls, in Pen Argyl and its environs, adherents of the Catholic church. Rev. Vincent Kudirka of Kingston, Scranton diocese, when president of the Lithuanian Catholic Alliance, established a thriving branch of the order and visited them occasionally. They also received quarterly visits in 1911 from the priests of St. Stanislaus Polish Church of South Bethlehem, which were continued until they were placed in charge of the parish at Bangor.

There are today in *Pen Argyl* fifteen English speaking, one hundred and fifty Slavs, and fifty Italian Catholics. *St. Elizabeth's*, a new church, was dedicated by Archbishop Dougherty on September 1, 1919. This church is described in the *Easton Express and Argus*, in its issue of April 30, 1919, as follows: "The Catholic church at Pen Argyl, which has been under way for some time, has been completed. The first services will be held May 4th, when Rev. Jeremiah P. Tracy will celebrate Mass. A temporary altar has been erected. The building is frame and painted white, with white pebble dash trimmings. The seating capacity is two hundred and fifty, and it is the first Catholic church to be erected in Pen

Argyl. For many years the residents attended the Italian church at Roseto and later held Sunday services in the Palace Theatre in Pen Argyl." In the summer of 1919 a thriving Sunday school was organized at *Middle Village or Windburgtown*, mainly through the endeavors of Mrs. Patrick Butler; and Father Tracy, pastor at Bangor. The prospects are that in the near future it will become another of the prosperous missions of the slate belt.

The multiplying of churches, schools, welfare institutions and dioceses within the precincts of our county is but the reflex action of the strong pulsating heart of the Catholic sons of Northampton county. Here again has the conspiracy of silence deprived the large proportion of Catholic citizens of our county of due credit in the work of its development and material prosperity. Even in this latest history of the county the Catholic citizen was almost forgotten!

The fine public spirit of Paul Miller and John Fricki in contributing to the erection of the public school in Easton, in 1755, where they were denied either position or scholarship because of their faith, has already been recorded. Miller was one of the first captains of industry in the county. His stocking factory was among the first to produce necessities and employ labor. John Kelly in 1798 operated a burr mill in Easton, and Thos. and Wm. Kelly a general store. In 1833, Jas. Quinn was a partner in a South Easton cotton mill. Today Hartley Haytock, Andrew Keenan, Wm. Doyle, Wm. Keenan, and many others, are among the leading manufacturers of the county. Railroad contractors and civil engineers in the county, especially in the early times, were adherents of the Catholic church; not only the Smiths and McCormicks, Miles, McInerneys, Bechtels, of today, but the Lees, who built the Lehigh Valley railroad; Biglin, who built the county jail; James Smith, who constructed the wall of the Lehigh canal; and John Hayes, who was sent by the government as one of the first engineers of the Panama canal. Also, Peter Brady, the best authority in the country in civil engineering, surveyor of the Lehigh Valley railroad, the Water Gap railroad, and chief engineer of the Wilmington & Delaware road, and who had formerly been employed by the British government. Two of his daughters entered Catholic Sisterhoods for teaching youth. Dr. James Cavanaugh is credited with first suggesting the establishment of the Easton Hospital, and his father was also a noted physician, as were Drs. Mich. Prendergast, and the present Easton health physician, Dr. J. Jas. Condron. Dr. Harry Rall, D.S., Judge J. Davis Broadhead, whose mother was a niece of Jefferson Davis, and whose father was a State senator, is one of the noted jurists. Jos. Dougherty and District Attorney McCluskey sprang from good old Catholic parents. Also Jas. ("Pat") Reilly, noted Easton football coach, and business manager, as John W. Falvey, John J. Cunningham, Phil. Gaughran, and many others; Wm. O'Brien, secretary for the Manufacturers' Association; Jas. Reynolds, systematizer; Eccles, welfare organizer of the Taylor Wharton plant; John Loux; Thos. Hughes, local United States railroad director; Chas. Schwab, of the Bethlehem Steel Company. Frank Liebermann made possible many building developments by clearing acres of timber land throughout the county. Numberless boatmen operated the canals as boat owners; besides the workmen who dug it, as thousands of them are operating the various industries today throughout the county. Clerks galore man the offices; teachers enlighten youth in grade and

high school everywhere. As we said, the Catholic church is both a fact and a factor!

Besides the partial list of representatives in civil life, we find a healthy religious devotion among the sons of the county. The Rev. James McCormick was amongst the first of its sons to dedicate his life to the church. He came from the upper section of the county, Beaver Meadows, now Carbon, in 1842. John McMahon, John Connolly, Patrick McBride, George Degnan are some of the South Bethlehem boys whose names we have been able to procure who became priests. In Easton we find James and Joseph Timmins, John C. McGovern, Chas. Welsh, John Kane, James and John McCormick, Lieut. John Conroy, Henry Kuss, Francis Hertkorn, Chas. Apt, Herman Gies, Thos. Connell and John Connell.

Besides Peter Brady's daughters, three daughters of John McCormick, two of Jas. Kennedy, and daughters of Alex. Mellon, Jas. Daley, Jas. Hickey, Thos. McCarthy, Patrick Lee, Patrick Curran, two of John Doyle's, and Misses Hannah Maloney, Agnes Conroy, Catherine Art, Sara Oliver, Alice Hackett, Cath. McGovern, mostly of Easton, and Miss Rosina Cascioli, of Roseto, also entered convent life.

Besides the veterans resting in St. Joseph's cemetery, the following lie in Old St. Bernard's: Jas. A. Anderson, Jas. Boyle, Jno. Boyle, Jno. Cummiskey, Martin Dempsey, Matthew Delaney, Jas. Dougherty, Peter Fisher, Jas. Gallagher, Wm. Gross, Jno. Lynagh, Peter Langton, Andrew McLoughlin, Jno. McCarthy, Jno. McLaughlin, Dennis McGinley, Jno. McMackin, Jas. Mooney, Jas. Miles, Thos. Morrison, Wm. Nightingale, Jno. Nightingale, Ephrem N. R. Stem, Wm. Prendergast, Jno. Shockency, Jno. Whelan, Wm. McLaughlin, John McGeady, Wm. Gerberty, Jno. Geberty, Peter Liner, Thos. and John Callaghan—all Civil War veterans. Of the Spanish-American War, Lieut. F. P. Wolf lies in St. Bernard's and Edw. Flynn in Gethsemane cemeteries. Edw. C. Rafferty, of the World War, lies in Gethsemane and Corp. Edw. O'Donnell, Jno. B. Lynch, Jno. Brennan lie in Flanders Field and Bernard Jos. Donovan in the great Atlantic ocean. Jeremiah McGrath, Jas. McGinley, Jno. Bittner, Jno. Commiskey still survive. Lieut. Shanley is buried in the World War. These are but a few of the loyal Catholic sons of the county whose blood was prized cheap when America needed defenders! If space permitted many more names could be conjured up to establish the proposition that the Catholic church has been "both a fact and a factor" in Northampton county from its Bucks county conception to its birth and throughout its various stages of development and crystallization into its present proportions. A glance at the history of the county truthfully written sustains the claim that Catholics have helped to organize, develop, enrich, enlighten, and extend the fame of the county equally with citizens of other denominations, and deserve well of the county and its historians.











OLD VIEW OF COURT HOUSE AND SQUARE, EASTON

## CHAPTER XXXIV

### THE CITY OF EASTON

The location of Easton is on the west bank of the Delaware river and the north bank of the Lehigh, at their confluence, ninety miles by the course of the former river from Philadelphia. The railway distance from New York is seventy-five miles; from Philadelphia, sixty-six miles; Harrisburg, one hundred and eight miles. The triangular territory which was the original site of Easton was known to the red men as the Forks, not because it was included between two confluent rivers, but from the Indian trails forking in different directions after crossing the west branch, one at Ysselstein's island and the other at the Buffalo ford. Afterwards it was known to the white settlers as the Forks of the Delaware.

The invasion of the Forks country by the white man was by four different routes, three from the south and one from the north. The principal one of these was by the Delaware river, which also included the roads from the Jersey side of the river, south of the Lehigh. The east side of the Delaware was settled by the whites long before the Forks country was freed by Indian encumbrance or had been acquired by the proprietary government. The William Penn treaty of 1686, and the deed of 1718, its verification, located the northern boundary at the Lehigh Hills, and its vague indefinite line became so flexible that the eastern tract of land, now comprised in the two townships of Williams and Lower Saucon, was a source of constant dispute between the officials of the land office and the settlers. The acknowledged authority on boundary lines and land transactions—James Logan—placed the northerly line at what is now the boundary between Bucks and Northampton counties.

The first explorers in the Forks country were the Hollanders, who came before 1664 by way of Esopus, now Kingston, New York, on their tours of exploration, and gave the name of Schmidveldt (Smithfield) to the country north of the mountain, and Blanveldt (Plainfield) to the country south of the mountain. They discovered the copper and iron, also the marble, soapstone, verdolite and serpentine, and named these places above Easton, Chestnut Hill and Marble Hill. The peculiar gap between these two hills through which flows the Delaware, they called Whorrogott, a place where the waters disappear. The names given to some of the streams by these settlers yet remain: Saw Kill, Raymond Kill, Shohola, Walpack, all north of the mountain; Jacobus Kill and Bushkill, below the mountain. These Hollanders early developed the copper mines, and ore was transported between the Delaware and Hudson rivers by a wagon road which was known as the Minisink road. When the English in 1664 assumed proprietorship of the Dutch possessions in America, these enterprises were discontinued. To these early Dutch explorers from their point of vision on the top of the Blue Mountains, the country to the south and to the southwest appeared like a vast level plain devoid of trees. It was

the Indian's hunting ground, and annually the undergrowth was burnt to force game through the wind gap, when it would be dispatched. This was the cause of the barrenness of the land, which was called by the Hollanders, Plainfield; by the Jerseyites, the Barrens; by the Philadelphians, the Drylands.

There were in 1730 three roads to the Forks—one along the Delaware, ending at the mouth of the Lehigh; one ending a short distance west of where the Saucon creek enters into the Lehigh, and which later entered the Forks at what is now Bethlehem; the third road was the extreme westerly route northward from Philadelphia, passing through what is now Macungie township, Lehigh county, then northward, regardless of hills, through Whitehall township to Coplay creek, then by paths penetrating the wilderness to near the Lehigh Gap. Along these roads in 1730 white settlers were living in anticipation of the speedy opening of the lands to civilization, but for twenty years or more it was forbidden ground.

When the county of Northampton was established in 1752 there were about six thousand inhabitants within its limits; the western part of New Jersey was, however, more densely populated, and the means of crossing the Delaware river was demanded. This caused in 1739 the establishment by David Martin of a ferry. Travelers were taken across either river in rowboats, and if the traveler pursued his way on horseback his mount would swim along the side of the boat. The ferry house on the west bank of the river was located at what is now Snufftown, near East Canal street, and the stone building is still standing.

It was on May 9, 1750, that William Parsons, as agent for Thomas and Richard Penn, met Nicholas Scull, the surveyor-general of Pennsylvania, at the Forks of the Delaware, with their axemen and chainmen, and ten days were consumed in the laying out of the town of Easton. While the Proprietaries noted the natural advantages of the location, the enterprise was wholly a private one. At the request of Thomas Penn the location was named Easton, from the estate of his father-in-law in Northamptonshire, England. The wife of Thomas Penn was Juliana Fermor, daughter of Lord Pomfret, hence the names given to the streets on the first map of the new town—Northampton, Fermor, Juliana and Pomfret; Hamilton being named for the governor of Pennsylvania. The boundaries of the town were "on the south by the west branch (Lehigh), on the east by the main branch of the river which runs in this place, nearly north and south, about one hundred and twenty perches to a brook of water, Tatamy's creek (now the Bushkill), which bounds the town to the north. On the west it is bounded by a high hill that runs nearly parallel to and at a distance of one hundred and thirty perches from the main branch."

The town lots were 60 by 220 feet square, and were sold subject to an annual ground rent of seven shillings, the condition of the sale being that within two years of the date of the purchase a house with a stone chimney was to be built. On the crown of a gentle knoll a public square was laid out, which was transferred to the county on the sole condition of the annual payment of a red rose to the Proprietaries or to the head of their house, forever.





NORTHAMPTON ST. AT THE CLOSE OF THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR  
 1 2 3 4 5 6 7  
 1. Adam Yohe's Hotel; 2. Paul Miller's House; 3. Nicholas Scull's Hotel, 1754,  
 Geo. Taylor's House 1763; 4. Frederick Nungesser's Hotel; 5. John Rinker's  
 Hotel, 1754; 6. Louis Gordon's Home; 7. Adam Yohe's second Hotel



VIEW OF NORTHAMPTON STREET  
 (Taken from Public Square)







JACOB BACHMAN'S HOTEL 1752  
Now Corner 2nd and Northampton Streets, Easton (Photo 1911)



GREEN TREE INN, EASTON



At the establishment of the shire town of Northampton county there were twelve families in Easton, as follows: William Parsons, clerk of the courts, etc.; Louis Gordon, lawyer; Henry Allshouse, carpenter; Abraham Berlin, blacksmith; Nathaniel Vernon, ferryman and tavernkeeper; William Craig, John Anderson and Paul Miller, tavernkeepers; Ernest Becker, baker; Anthony Esser, butcher; John Finley, mason; and Meyer Hart, shopkeeper. At the end of the next decade, in 1763, there were sixty-three houses, nearly all of which were small log buildings one story high. The taxable inhabitants were: Henry Allshouse, carpenter; Jacob Andemeyer, laborer; John Anderson; Jacob Beringer, shopkeeper; Jonathan Barker; Abraham Berlin, blacksmith; Ernest Becker, baker; George Bush, carpenter; Henry Bush, breechesmaker; Ephraim Blum, gunsmith; Jacob Bachman; Henry Barnet, tanner; George Barnet; Stephen Bittenbender; Peter Conrad, weaver; John Dengler, laborer; Widow de Lyon; Peter Eahler; Anthony Esser, butcher; Jacob Grotz, carpenter; Andrew Grotz; Louis Gordon, prothonotary; Peter Holl, carpenter; Meyer Hart, innkeeper; Jacob Hempt, innkeeper; George Held; William Held, skindresser; Bartholomew Hoffman, mason; Stephen Horn, mason; Zachariah Hogelberg; Charles Hyer; John Jones; Henry Kepple; Peter Kichline, grist and sawmill; Ludwig Knaus, saddler; Andrew Lerch; Andrew Labar, tailor; Daniel Labar, shoemaker; Michael Lehn, laborer; Nicholas Loch; William Ledley, shopkeeper; John Mash, shoemaker; Isaac Menor; Frederick Nungessor, shopkeeper and innkeeper; Michael Opp, weaver; Jonathan Pettit; Adam Keisser; John Rinker, innkeeper; Edward Rinker, innkeeper; John Reiss, tailor; Badtzer Rickel; Frederick Shouse, mason; Widow Snyder; Henry Snyder, shoemaker; John Simon, hatter; Ludwig Shaup, carpenter; Herman Snyder, tanner; George Taylor; James Taylor; Jeremiah Trexler, weaver; John Wagle; Henry Young, blacksmith; Matthias Miller; Frederick Rieger, doctor; Paul Reeser; Adam Shouse; John Stillwagen. The unmarried males taxed were: Andrew Ledley, Jacob Grotz, Thomas Geitler, Andrew Bachman and Robert Traill.

From the lack of census returns it is inferred that the population of the county town was not far from two hundred and fifty. From the close of the Indian War in 1764, Easton enjoyed a decade of comparative quietude and freedom from alarms. Though not of rapid growth, there had been an increase of about six dwellings, the total being sixty-nine houses, of which eight were taverns.

In the Revolutionary days, Easton was visited by many of the chief personages of the government and of the army. Among these were John Hancock, John Adams, Count Pulaski; Generals Mifflin, Gates, Lafayette and Ethan Allen, as well as Washington himself. In July, 1779, there marched through the town the expeditionary corps of General Sullivan, and after accomplishing the object of the campaign, the army returned, again marching through Easton. The court-house was occupied as a barracks, also the church on Pomfret street, and soldiers were quartered upon private families and public houses. The corps laid at Easton for several weeks; the evil behavior of the soldiers was almost past belief, and Easton never had a wilder experience than during the brief stay of the friendly

army of General Sullivan. Easton was a strategic point during the Revolution. The British devoted four years in attempts to capture this base of supplies of Washington's army, the enemy attempting expeditions from New York City, up the Hudson river, to gain a foothold so as to make an attack from the north also, after their occupation of Philadelphia; other attempts were made from the south, all of which proved disastrous. There were at Easton more than a dozen colonial warehouses, of which at a late date two were still standing. These were stored with grain and the products of the surrounding country.

In the decade ending 1783, notwithstanding it had been a period of war, Easton had made a greater growth than during the previous ten years. There had been an increase of sixteen dwellings, and the population was not far from five hundred souls.

The Act of Assembly, March 1, 1780, abolished slavery in Pennsylvania, which affected the condition of only eleven persons in Easton, that being the total of slaves which had been held there. Of these bondmen, two each were held by Michael Hart, Peter Kichline and George Taylor; and one each by Levi Barnet, Meyer Hart, Widow de Lyon, Henry Barnet and Theophilus Shannon.

The Continental currency had been issued by Congress and had for a long time answered well its purpose until the amount in circulation exceeded \$200,000,000, which volume was far in excess of the requirements of the people of the colonies, hence its great depreciation. A yard of calico cost ten times as much money as was required in normal times, while publicans demanded exorbitant prices for their tavern bills and toddy; for example, we give the exact transcript of one of these bills:

Easton, March 17, 1781.	
To a Nip of Toddy.....	\$10.00
" 2 Groggs .....	16.00
" Washing .....	40.00
" 4 Bowls of Punch.....	120.00
" 21 Quarts of Oats.....	62.00
" Hay .....	90.00
" 12 Meat Victuals.....	260.00
" Lodging .....	40.00
Total.....	\$647.00

The Assembly passed September 23, 1789, an act to incorporate the borough of Easton with the following boundaries, to wit: Beginning at the black oak on the west bank of the Delaware river, being a corner of land of Andrew Krouss, running thence went five hundred and sixty-three perches to a post in the line of George Messenger's land; thence by the line of land late of Barnett Walter and others, south four hundred and fifty-three perches to a birch on the northwest bank of the Lehigh river, thence down the same river, by the several courses thereof, and thence up the river Delaware, by the several courses thereof, crossing the mouth of Bushkill creek to the place of beginning.

At the time of the incorporation, Easton had made no great advances in its population; it was, however, an important trading point for the sur-

*Northampton*

BY THE HONOURABLE

WILLIAM DENNY, Esq;

Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Pennsylvania, and  
Counties of New-Castle, Kent and Sussex on Delaware.

WHEREAS *Frederick Augustus*  
W hath been recommended unto Me as a *fit* and  
fit Person to keep a House of Entertainment,  
and being requested to grant *him* a Licence for  
the same, I do hereby licence and allow the said *Frederick Augustus*  
*Neely* to keep a Public-House in the  
*Town of Boston* for the selling of  
*Wine & Beer*  
*Signer*

until the Tenth Day of *August* next; PROVIDED he  
shall not at any Time during the said Term, suffer any  
DRUNKENNESS, unlawful GAMING, or any other  
Disorders, nor sell any Drink to the *Indians* to debauch  
or hurt them; but in all Things observe and practice all  
Laws and Ordinances of this Government to *his*  
said Employment relating.

GIVEN under my Hand and Seal at Arms, the  
*Tenth* Day of *August* in the *fourth*  
Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord KING  
GEORGE the Second, and in the Year of our LORD

1759

*William Denny*









JOHN NICHOLAS' HOTEL

Erected 1806, Second and Ferry Streets, Easton. (Photo 1911)



STREET SCENE IN OLD SAN DOMINGO AND LAST LOG HOUSE ON SAN DOMINGO STREET, EASTON. (Photo 1911)

rounding country. It was a grain market and shipping point for produce, frequently fifteen to twenty thousand bushels of grain being handled daily. The waters of Bushkill creek furnished power, and grain was ground in the mills not only from the contiguous country in New Jersey but as far west as the Wyoming Valley, thereby making the borough an important grain and flour mart. The act of incorporation infused a spirit of enterprise which was conducive to the growth of the borough, and improvements came thick and fast in the train of the charter. A pavement was laid in 1790 from Centre Square to the corner of Northampton and Hamilton streets; the bridge over the Bushkill on Hamilton street was replaced by a three-arched bridge of stone; and on March 20, 1793, the first post-office was established, though its first year's receipts were only thirty-three dollars. About this time Northampton street was opened above the present line of Fifth street, which was but only of width to admit the passage of a single vehicle. It was the principal street of the town, though Ferry street was an avenue of travel, it being the direct route from New Jersey by ferry and thence by the county road to Bethlehem and Reading. An ordinance was passed in August, 1796, establishing a public market house, which was built in the open space directly north of the court-house. This building was afterwards removed and the present system of outdoor marketing on the public square has been in force for many years.

The borough was reincorporated by an act of the Legislature, March 19, 1828; the original name and boundaries were to remain the same, but that part of the borough bounded by the river Delaware on the east, the Bushkill on the north, to a point opposite the alley running due south to the river Lehigh on the west, and by the river Lehigh on the south, was to be called the "town," and the remainder of the limits within the borough was to be called Easton township; and all assessment of taxes for lighting and watching the town were assessed exclusively upon the limits within the town.

The situation of Easton being pleasant, the Blue Mountain range shutting off the harsh winds, the rivers cutting through the mountain chains, giving it a scenic setting unsurpassed naturally, early attracted people of wealth seeking comfort and sanitary relaxation in summer. The introduction of water through pipes from outside sources dates from 1817; previous to this, insufficient supply had been obtained by local wells. Fire and police protection was inaugurated. Goats and swine were prohibited from running at large in the public highways, which was soon afterwards extended to horses, mules and jacks. A tax was imposed on dogs. Very stringent sanitary measures were ordered by the council in 1832 to prevent the introduction and spread of the Asiatic cholera.

The borough in 1833 contained five churches, an academy, a public library, two banks, five weekly newspapers, thirteen lawyers, seven physicians, three drug stores, thirty-three general retail stores, one wholesale store, five fire engines, three hose carriages, two volunteer infantry companies and one cavalry troop, three tanneries, four distilleries, one brewery, two sawmills, seven flour mills and nearly six hundred dwellings, many of these being of brick. There was at this time, without taking into considera-

tion rye and corn manufactured into whiskey, 200,000 barrels of wheat, rye-flour and cornmeal sent annually to market from Easton. Though after this the amount of grain raised in the county increased, the new routes of transportation diverted to other ports that raised beyond the Blue Mountains and in New Jersey, and which formerly came to Easton; thus this trade gradually but steadily diminished.

Telegraphic communications between Easton and the outside world were opened in the spring of 1848. A borough ordinance, dated April 19, 1848, established a police system, also for the first lighting of the streets by means of oil lamps, which was changed to gas on Thanksgiving night in November, 1851.

The population of Easton in 1870 was 10,987, which showed an increase of more than a thousand per cent. since the commencement of the century. At the time of the great Chicago fire in 1871 the borough subscribed \$2,000 to assist the sufferers, and forty of her citizens pledged themselves for a like amount. An epidemic of smallpox visited Easton in 1872 and raged with devastating results. The Legislature the following year divided the borough into seven wards. The erection of the Able Opera House was an event in the theatrical world. It was built and opened by Edward Able, a native of Northampton county. The opening night was March 3, 1873, the performance being given by E. L. Davenport and a company of actors in the Shakespeare play of "Hamlet," the title role being acted by Mr. Davenport. The first long-distance telephone communication was established July 25, 1881, between Easton and Bethlehem.

Easton had now arrived at a period of her history when the agitation for a city charter commenced. A movement was started for a union with South Easton in 1882 for civic honors. This was, however, delayed for several years, but finally the desired end was obtained. We append a partial list of the chief burgesses of the borough. There seems to be some misunderstanding in regard to the person holding the office in 1789. Mr. Kichline died after holding the position two months and a half, and some parties content that during the *ad interim* between the date of his death and the next election Henry Barnet was chief burgess, while others state that Samuel Sitgreaves, who was clerk of the borough, exercised the duties as chief executive officer of the borough in connection with his other duties:

Burgesses—1789, Peter Kichline; 1790, Samuel Sitgreaves; 1800-01, Daniel Wagener; 1807-08, John Ewing; 1825, Joseph Burke; 1829, Hopewell Hepburn; 1830-35, Jacob Weygandt; 1837-39, Jefferson Keckman; 1840-41, Melchoir Horn; 1841-46, John Brotzman; 1847-51, Horace E. Wolf; 1852-53, Jacob Weygandt; 1854-55, Charles Kitchen; 1856-57, George Hess; 1858, Horace E. Wolf; 1859, George Hess; 1860-63, Samuel Moore; 1864-68, John A. Transue; 1869, Wilson H. Hildebond; 1870-71, Beates R. Swift; 1872-74, A. B. Howell; 1875, John Evans; 1876, William M. Shultz; 1877, George H. Young; 1878-83, William M. Shultz; 1883-85, Lawrence Titus; 1886, Robert F. McDonald.

Easton dropped its borough garments April 4, 1887, and came out wearing the clothes of a fifth-class city of Pennsylvania. The day was observed with appropriate ceremonies, and smiles were seen on the faces of all Republicans, who had gained control of all the departments of the new



government. At a meeting held in the council chamber, the Rev. Dr. Keiffer, pastor of the Third Reformed Church, made a fervent prayer for the blessings of God on the new city government and officials. The youngest member of the new common council, David W. Nevins, was elected president of that body. Mayor Charles Francis Chidsey was duly inaugurated. The total assets of the borough of Easton were \$86,172.46; the total funded debt, \$173,000.

Charles Francis Chidsey was born in Easton, December 25, 1843, and was a graduate of the Easton High School. He enlisted in 1862 as a private in Company D, 120th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers. After a service of nine months he was discharged from the United States service as lieutenant of Company C, 38th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers. He then entered Lafayette College, graduating as president of the class of 1864; his attention was then turned to mercantile business in his native city, in which he became prominently identified.

By a law passed by the Legislature in 1887, Easton became a city of the sixth class. This act of the Legislature was, however, declared unconstitutional by the courts, and by reason of this decision Easton became a city of the third class. The legality of the charter of the city was unsuccessfully attacked by a number of the citizens in 1887, who were desirous of returning to the borough form of government.

There were several momentous events in the history of Easton in 1888. On March 11 occurred the great blizzard of that year; immense drifts of snow accumulated and railroad communications were cut off, telegraph lines were destroyed, and Easton was segregated from intercourse with the outside world. The blizzard was broken on March 16, and railroad service was resumed on the Lehigh Valley and the Central of New Jersey railroads. In the summer of that year, on July 14, the mayor of Easton received a communication from an attorney in Philadelphia, representing Penn's heirs, laying claim to the central square of the city. This was a subject of litigation for several years, and was finally decided in the United States Circuit Court held at Philadelphia, April 4, 1895, in favor of Easton. In memory of Governor Wolf as a founder of the public school system of Pennsylvania, the Wolf Memorial Gateway, erected on the high school grounds on Second street, was dedicated September 30, 1888. The exercises were attended by the pupils of the city schools and the faculty and students of Lafayette College, also the pupils of the schools of South Easton, Glendon and other neighboring towns and boroughs. A procession of 3,000 school children was reviewed by Governor James A. Beaver.

An exciting event of this year was the street railway troubles. A duly organized corporation commenced laying tracks for a street railway on Third street. This was objected to by a number of citizens on account of the use of T rails, claims being made that they injured the hoofs of the horses, and an injunction was obtained by the city from the courts forbidding the laying of the rails. The company paid no attention to this, and the commissioner of highways later removed the rails with a gang of laborers. The railroad company sought to get the injunction removed, but the courts refused to dissolve it. The company then sued the city for

\$10,000 damages, but compromises were made on both sides, and the needed improvement was finally accomplished.

There was an important business meeting of the citizens of Easton held December 12, 1888. Addresses were made in which it was shown that Easton was at a standstill in encouraging the introduction of manufactories. The neighboring citizens of Scranton and Allentown had increased their population wonderfully in the last decade by encouraging these industries, while Easton had remained stationary. There had been organized in 1881 a board of trade, and while by its efforts a few small manufactories had located in Easton, it had become inactive, and the progress made was very unsatisfactory. At the meeting held in 1888, David W. Nevins made a motion to appoint a committee of two men from each ward to devise a plan of improvement, to report at a subsequent meeting. At the next meeting held on December 21, a constitution was adopted and the Easton Industrial Association was organized. The intention of the association was not to donate money to encourage future manufacturers to locate, but to lend them funds at a small rate of interest. Both males and females were eligible for membership if twenty-one years of age, and stock was to be issued at a par value of fifty dollars, payable in monthly instalments of two dollars. At a meeting held February 5, 1889, William Hackett was elected president of the association. This organization gave some impetus to the progress of industrial affairs of the city, but later, developments became dormant.

The street electric lighting of the city was put in operation June 26, 1889. A plant was erected with a capacity of 2,500 lights, and private individuals were also supplied with the new light. The Union Soldiers' Memorial Association was organized January 24, 1894, for the purpose of erecting a suitable monument to perpetuate the memory of those citizens of Northampton county who had participated in the Civil War. J. Peter Correll, a prime mover in the undertaking, was elected president of the association and 5,000 shares of stock were to be issued at two dollars a share, payable in monthly installments of fifteen cents. This association, however, did not seem to accomplish the desired end. On July 10, 1897, the county commissioners voted to erect a soldiers' monument, not to exceed a cost of \$10,000. This monument was erected on the Centre Square and unveiled May 11, 1898. The monument was accepted in behalf of the city by ex-Mayor Charles F. Chidsey, and the ceremonies were attended by a military parade. Island Park, a pleasure resort, was opened to the public July 18, 1894; it was originally known as Chain Dam Island, and was located about four miles from Centre Square, Easton, by which it was connected by the electric railroad of the Easton Traction Company. For the entertainment of visitors there were bath-houses, a bathing pool, bandstand and other attractions. The city was divided in 1898 into twelve wards. The question of the annexation of South Easton again became a vital question, and it was finally accomplished September 3, 1898.

In the decade from 1890 to 1900, Easton's increase of population was nearly twenty-one per cent. This was largely due to the annexation of South Easton, and not to the rapid progress of its manufacturing industries;

the latter, however, being of a wonderfully varied character, were of great advantage to the prosperity of the city, as in times of depression every industry must be affected before any adverse disaster is felt. The products of these manufacturers were of every description, from pig iron steel castings and machines to delicate silk underwear, hosiery, silks and small articles of everyday use. This gave Easton a class of skilled mechanics who were fine citizens, foremost in every good work and public cause.

In the fall of 1903, on October 9, the city was visited by a heavy downpour of rain which fell incessantly for two days. The waters of the rivers raised rapidly and a most disastrous flood was experienced. The water of the rivers, rising at the rate of two feet an hour, reached a height above low water mark that had not been exceeded in one hundred and thirty-seven years. The water flooded the lower section of the city; the plant of the Easton Electric Light Company was put out of commission at two o'clock on the morning of October 10th; business was interrupted, and the trolley system suspended. The citizens of Easton contributed over \$13,000 in 1906 to the earthquake and fire sufferers of San Francisco. The slogan, "City of Resources," was adopted by a committee of citizens January 14, 1909. A portion of Palmer township in 1911 was annexed to the city.

Among the notable events of the present decade were the fiftieth anniversary of the First Defenders, celebrated April 18, 1911. Nearly all the survivors of the First Pennsylvania Volunteer Regiment were present. The day was observed with appropriate ceremonies, and in the afternoon there was a military parade. The next year, the fiftieth anniversary of the "Northampton Own," the 153d Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, was held on September 12, 1912. There were present about seventy-five survivors, and of the one thousand men who marched out of Easton in 1862 there were only about one hundred and seventy-five living. In the summer of 1913 the citizens of Easton decided to have a reunion of her sons and daughters, invitations were sent broadcast, and every preparation was made to give the visitors a royal welcome. The Easton Home Week and Mardi Gras was officially opened June 15, 1913, and religious exercises were held in all the leading churches. The following day there was a parade of the school children. Another feature of the celebration was a historical pageant of thirty floats illustrating the history of the Nation and State. A grand military spectacle took place on June 18; the week was one to be long remembered in the minds of those that participated. The State convention of the United Spanish-American War Veterans was held at Easton, June 21, 1914, and was in session three days. As a part of the ceremonies, the Maine Memorial, which had been placed on the grounds of the court-house, was unveiled. This was the first memorial in the United States dedicated to the heroes of the battleship *Maine*. The concrete road between Easton and Allentown was dedicated November 2, 1916. The material used in the construction of the road was about 33,000 barrels of cement, 23,000 tons of stone, and 14,000 tons of sand.

The conception of the Easton Library dates back over a century, the moving spirit in its establishment being Samuel Sitgreaves. The foundation



was laid by ninety-four original stockholders, at a meeting held January 16, 1811. The original housing of the library was on the west side of North Second street, where a front 20 by 25 feet was erected to an old building in 1811. The library continued in operation for a number of years, but it was not a paying investment, and the building was abandoned, became dilapidated, and the books received but little care. In this moribund condition of affairs it was decided July 14, 1864, to deed it to the school board, the latter agreeing to keep the building and books in repair, and to pay annually to each stockholder a subscription of two dollars, and as there were forty stockholders, this amounted to eighty dollars; this sum was to be devoted exclusively to the purchase of books. The library at this time was composed of about 5,000 volumes, mostly historical. High school teachers, scholars, members of the board of control and stockholders had access to the library without fee; others were required to pay two dollars per annum. The library went through different changes. In April, 1896, a ladies' organization was formed under the name of the Easton Library Association, and efforts were made to sell shares of a capital stock. This was, however, not a success, and overtures were again made for the school board to assume the control, but a large number of the citizens favored a free library. It was in 1901 that the Easton School Board accepted Andrew Carnegie's gift, under certain conditions, of \$50,000 to build a free library building. The site selected, the old burying ground on Fifth street, was donated by the citizens. Ground was broken for the erection of the building May 5, 1902, the new library building was formally opened October 28, 1903, and the books in the building on North Second street were removed to their new home. An addition to the building—54 by 40 feet—was erected in 1912 at the cost of \$15,000, of which amount Mr. Carnegie contributed one-half. The library is under the care of the Easton School Board, and since its removal H. F. Marx has been librarian. At the present time there are 35,000 volumes on the library shelves, comprising many works of valuable record for historical research, largely due to the efforts of William J. Heller, who issued invitations to several parties interested in historical matters, to meet at Assembly Hall.

The Northampton Historical and Genealogical Society was organized at Easton, May 23, 1905. The first officers were Dr. B. Rush Field, president, and Henry D. Marx, secretary. An annual meeting is held, but there are outings and meetings during the summer season. At the second annual meeting, held February 5, 1907, Dr. B. Rush Field presided, and a paper was read by Rev. J. C. Clyde on "The Scotch-Irish Settlers of Northampton County." An annual meeting of the society was held February 4, 1908, and the Rev. John C. Clyde was elected president. The address of the evening was delivered by Rev. J. Maximillian Hark, his subject being "The Pennsylvania Germans." At a meeting held November 12, 1908, nineteen new members were elected, and a paper was read by Dr. Charles McIntire, the subject being, "A Peep Into Easton in 1843." The fourth annual gathering of the society was held at the Public Library Auditorium, January 21, 1909; a paper on "The Rise and Decline of the First Lutheran Church at the Falls of the Delaware" was read by W. J. Heller. At a meeting held Febru-



ary 3, 1913, W. J. Heller, the retiring president, presided; papers were read by Rev. John Baer Stoudt and Dr. G. F. Fox. The Rev. John F. Stonecipher was elected president. At the annual meeting January 18, 1914, a very interesting paper was read by Rev. W. H. Romig, the subject being "Bethlehem and Nazareth as Mission Centers." Important papers have been read and discussed at the late meetings of the society, among which we mention Parke H. Davis' paper on "Dr. Henry Detweiler"; Mrs. O. H. Meyers' "The First Half Century of Northampton County"; and W. J. Heller's paper, "Outlining the History of the American Flag." The present president of the association is Dr. Edward Hart.

Prominent among the charitable institutions of Easton is the Easton Hospital, opened for the reception of patients November 20, 1890. The original building was formerly the residence of John Brown and was purchased for \$7,000, the larger portion having been raised from a fair held at the Opera House. The hospital originally constructed was a three-story frame structure, with large hallways extending through the first and second floors. It soon became evident that the building must be enlarged; a subscription paper was circulated asking for help; private individuals and industrial organizations came to the assistance of the institution, and a building fund of \$10,000 was created. Extensive building was soon undertaken, new brick additions were added to the original building, a one-story wing on the west side for a receiving ward, and operating room; a two-story wing on the east side for a dispensary, private patient rooms and an executive hall; and a two-story kitchen building was also added on the south side. The institution has received at various times appropriations from the State. The first was for \$5,000 in 1890, and the aggregate amount of the appropriations in 1906 were \$138,500. The Legislature of 1905 appropriated \$70,000, but this was reduced to \$45,000 by Governor Samuel Pennypacker, of which \$25,000 was to be expended in new buildings, the balance to be used towards the expenses of the institution for two years. The sixteenth anniversary of the hospital, November 20, 1906, was the occasion of the dedication of their new buildings, the estimated value of the real estate holdings of the hospital being \$75,000. The hospital at the present time, under able management, is still pursuing its work of charity and usefulness.

The first meeting for the purpose of establishing the Home for Friendless Children was held in the lecture room of the Third Street Reformed Church, January 3, 1885, and an organization was effected. Miss Kate Green was elected president; Mrs. Fannie Titus, treasurer; Mrs. H. D. Lochenour, secretary. The annual fee for membership was fixed at three dollars. At a subsequent meeting arrangements were made to rent a house on the north side of Bushkill creek, which was opened for a home, April 6, 1885. It soon became evident that larger quarters were necessary, and a subscription paper was circulated which met with unexpected success. The most generous donors were Theodore Sitgreaves, of Easton, and Mrs. William Firestone, of Glendon, who gave a site for a new building consisting of an entire block on Washington street. A building was constructed at a cost of \$5,850, and opened for occupation December 28, 1885. A charter was obtained from the State, and the board of officers reorganized. This

institution has received a number of appropriations from the State, and its history is simply years of usefulness, benevolence and kindness to unfortunate orphans and friendless children.

Among the noted philanthropic institutions of Easton is the Home for Aged and Infirm Women. The first meeting was held by the ladies of Easton in November, 1890, to consider the organization of this institution. The following April a building was leased on North Second street. Two years later the association purchased on Northampton near Warren streets their present location at a cost of \$1,600, which has been remodeled from time to time to suit their demands. The association has been assisted at different times with appropriations by the Legislature of the State.

The Board of Trade was reorganized at a preliminary meeting held January 15, 1909. The former board had become dormant, and efforts were revived to boom Easton and canvass the city for a new membership. Six hundred members were obtained, and Allen Carpenter and Charles A. Morrison were elected president and secretary. At the annual meeting in 1910, Fred R. Drake was chosen as president, and the secretary announced that the organization had raised a guarantee fund of \$600,000 for the establishment of industries. Assistance had already been extended to the Bell Underwear Company, afterwards Lehman Brothers, and the Victor Balata Belting Company. These two industries gave employment to one hundred wage-earners, with a prospect of an increased force. The organization's good offices had also been extended in helping to procure a location for the Easton Tool and Machine Company and other small industries. The Board of Trade at this meeting went on record as being in favor of a commission form of government. The membership was increased in 1911 to about seven hundred. At a banquet given February 14 of that year, speeches were made by Judge R. E. Stewart and A. Mitchell Palmer. The presiding officer was the newly elected president, C. K. Williams. The latter was succeeded in 1912 by Dr. B. Rush Field, and at the annual banquet of that year Charles M. Schwab was the principal speaker. The following have filled the office of president to 1917: W. Evan Chipman, Horace Lehr, John Rice and B. F. Cresson. The first secretary, Charles A. Morrison, served the association until his death in 1915, when Thomas A. H. Hay, the present incumbent, was chosen as his successor. There were three eras in the awakening of the manufacturing industries of Easton—first was the obtaining of the silk industries, then there was a dormant period, and the third era was marked by the reorganization of the Board of Trade and the establishment of a guarantee fund that now amounts to \$760,500. Through the exertions of this association, important industries have been established, while others have been enlarged.

The Fire Insurance Company of Northampton County was incorporated March 12, 1830. The incorporators were James M. Porter, John Green, Owen Rice, John Stewart, Daniel Stroud, Philip Mixsell, Anthony McCoy, Peter S. Michler, Christian J. Hutter, Matthias Riegel and George Barnet. The company is on a mutual principle. The company is still in existence, and has always done a conservative business.

As has been before stated, the first municipal election was carried by

the Republicans. Mayor Chidsey was succeeded by Samuel S. Leshar, a Democrat. By the placing of Easton as a third-class city, the term of office for mayor was extended from one year to three years. Ex-Mayor Chidsey made an attempt to unseat his successful opponent by applying to the courts, which, however, decided that Mayor Leshar was duly elected and entitled to the office. At the next mayoralty election the Democrats elected William Beidleman, who filled the office of mayor until 1893. The election in that year was close, Dr. B. Rush Field, a prominent Democrat, receiving a majority of only forty-six votes, and there was only a majority of two votes of that political party in the joint convention of the council. The election in 1896 was a triumph for the Republican party. Howard C. Hartzell was elected mayor with a majority of six hundred and four votes, and all the wards of the city were carried by the Republicans by substantial majorities. In the city elections two years later, though the Democrats made gains, the councils and school board were still controlled by the Republicans. In 1899 the Democrats were again successful in electing their candidate, Dr. R. Rush Field, as mayor, he having a majority of one hundred and eighty-seven votes. On joint ballot, however, the councils were still Republican. There was another victory for the Democrats in the election of 1902, Harrison Lehr being elected mayor by a majority of one hundred and thirty-nine votes over his Republican opponent, Frederic W. Bell. The Republicans swept the city in the election of 1905, Francis A. Marsh, Jr., defeating the Democratic candidate, Parke A. Davis, by two hundred and eighty-three majority. The Republicans elected the members of the common and select councils in all the twelve wards with the exception of the ninth and twelfth. In the city election of 1907 there was a tie in the Ninth Ward, which was decided by flipping up a coin and the Republican candidate winning; the result was, the councils in joint convention were thirteen Republicans to eleven Democrats. The successful Democratic candidate for mayor, Henry McKeen, was inducted into office April 6, 1908. It required eighty-four ballots to elect Alfred P. Sands president of the common council. The Republicans in 1910, on account of a split in the Democratic party, they having two tickets in the field, had a complete walkover in electing their candidates for mayor and other city officers. David W. Nevins, the newly elected mayor, received 2,638 votes, the Democrats polling on their two tickets 2,800 votes. Decided gains, however, were made by the Democrats in the membership of the common and select councils, the joint ballot standing Republican, eighteen; Democrat, seventeen. Howard A. Hartzell was elected president of the councils on the one hundred and forty-third ballot. At the next mayoralty election, David W. Nevins was re-elected by a majority of a little over one hundred votes, defeating Howard A. Hartzell, and is the present incumbent of the office.

A post-office was established at Easton March 20, 1793, under an act of Congress passed February 20, 1792, which established among the routes one from Philadelphia to Bethlehem, Bethlehem to Easton and Sussex Court House, and one from Sussex Court House to Elizabethtown, intersecting there the post road from Wiscasset, Maine, to Savannah, Georgia. The first postmaster was Henry Shering, a scrivener, and one of the most



prominent citizens of the county at the close of the eighteenth century. His successors have been some of the most prominent citizens, among whom mention is made of John Ross, a member of Congress and judge of the Supreme Court of the State; Thomas B. Dick, a lawyer of prominence; George Wolf, a governor of the State; Philip H. Mattes, for many years cashier of the Branch Bank of the State of Pennsylvania; Abraham Horn, a veteran of the War of 1812; Col. William H. Hutter, cashier of the Northampton County Savings Bank; Capt. John J. Horn, a Civil War veteran; James K. Dawes, publisher of *Easton Free Press*, besides many others. It was during Postmaster Dawes' incumbency of the office in December, 1873, that the free postal delivery system was established in Easton, the offices at South Easton, Glendon, Williamsburgh and Odenweldertown being discontinued. Special postal delivery was inaugurated October 1, 1885, a rural route in 1902, and the following year two more were added, the present number being six. The present site of the post-office was purchased by the government in 1907, an appropriation having been granted of \$100,000, and later one for \$150,000 for the building. The new post-office was occupied for temporary quarters in 1908. The thirty-fifth anniversary of free postal delivery in Easton was celebrated December 5, 1908, by a banquet; the number of carriers in 1873 was six, and in the year the celebration was held there were twenty-three.

Before the organization of the Easton Water Company the citizens of Easton were dependent for water from wells and springs. The new company was incorporated by an act of Assembly, March 24, 1817. The water was brought in wooden pipes from an elevated spring on Chestnut Hill, about a mile from Easton, and conveyed to a reservoir on the top of a hill at what is now Sixth street. This supply was wholly inadequate for the demands of the inhabitants, who principally had to rely on their wells and pumps. On this account, in 1840 new water works were erected on the Delaware river just above the mouth of Bushkill creek. Two steam engines were installed to force the water into a reservoir on College Hill, about a half mile distant. Though the supply was ample, the pressure could not overcome the elevation necessary to supply the West Ward, and so the West Ward Water Company was incorporated May 4, 1854. A house and the necessary pumping and forcing apparatus were erected on a bank of the Lehigh river near the borough line. A supplement to the act of incorporation was passed May 5, 1855, giving the company the right to supply the inhabitants of the whole borough. They purchased all of the works of the Easton Water Company, excepting that part that was erected in 1817.

The Lehigh Water Company was chartered in March, 1860, with a capital of \$200,000; its first president and secretary were Charles Rodenburgh and Henry Green. The company purchased the franchises and property of the West Ward Company, and in 1905 owned the entire water system of the city for personal, industrial and public uses. The water is taken from Lehigh river and raised two hundred feet to a reservoir on Fifteenth and Northampton streets. Later the waters of the Delaware river were used for the water supply. A standpipe was erected and a pumping station was established on Chestnut Hill; water was supplied to consumers in



Palmer township as far as the County Club from the old reservoir. The supply is now ample for every necessity, and the head is so great that it can be carried over the top of the buildings in the lower portions of the city.

It was in 1892 that T. A. H. Hay and his brother, W. O. Hay, turned their attention to the development of the Easton Power Company, that owned franchises for operating in Easton, South Easton and Phillipsburg. T. A. H. Hay was president of the company and W. O. Hay secretary. After years of preparation, the company on December 6, 1899, publicly placed their big power plant on the south side of the city in running order for the distribution of electricity generated by water power from the waters of the Lehigh river.

The organization for the extinguishment of fires in Easton dates back to the establishment of the Easton Humane Fire Company in 1797. Previous to this, the only means of extinguishing fires was the old hand bucket which was passed from hand to hand. The Easton Humane Fire Company was furnished with a hand engine that was filled for use by means of buckets. After the establishment of the reservoir on Sixth street, a hose company was started, the theory being that with the great head and fall of the water, fires could be extinguished without the aid of forcing apparatus, which would have been true if the supply had been sufficient. The number of hose companies in 1830 was five, and with the introduction of the increased supply of water in 1840 the old idea was revived, relying on the pressure given by the great height of the reservoir, and every company in the borough at this time was a hose company. The introduction of steam apparatus has changed all this, and nothing short of steam power is considered reliable for the extinguishment of fires. A paid fire department was inaugurated November 1, 1879, and the city is equipped at the present time with a department not equalled by any city of its size in the United States.

The streets of Easton in early days were lighted by lamps which burned oil made from pine knots, and resembled turpentine. The Easton Gas Company was incorporated March 14, 1850, with a capital stock of \$40,000. The works of the company were built by P. H. Deily, of Philadelphia, and were completed in the latter part of 1851. The first superintendent was Charles Weyant, and in 1852 the fifty-two old street lights were connected with the gas mains. The gas was manufactured from bituminous coal, but in 1861, when the works were enlarged, water gas was substituted. The capital was increased to \$200,000, and street mains have been extended to adjacent suburbs.

The military spirit has always been one of the active features of Easton. Just after the conclusion of our Second War with England, the Easton Union Guards was organized, and from that time until its dissolution in 1829 was commanded by David D. Wagener. Easton could boast at this time of several volunteer companies. The military spirit was high, and many of the most prominent citizens were in the ranks of the companies. The Easton Artillerists was a noted company, principally of young men. A military encampment was held in September, 1842, the ground for the camp being on the south side of the Lehigh river, on a hill overlooking the borough of Easton. Two days were spent in company and regimental drills, and on

the latter day the soldiers were reviewed by Governor Porter. The Democratic Artillerists under the command of Captain Reeder and the National Guards under command of Captain Yohe were members of the Second Regiment, commanded by Colonel Smith of Philadelphia. There were from seven hundred to eight hundred soldiers encamped, and from fifteen thousand to twenty thousand spectators were daily present.

At the riot of the boatmen in 1843 for an advance of wages, their actions obstructed navigation, and the Lehigh Coal and Navigation Company suffered great loss. All efforts of a compromise were unavailing. The boatmen would not yield; it became necessary to call out the militia, and in the *melée* the disaffected boatmen attacked Asa Packer, who was knocked into the river, but he succeeded in making his escape without serious injuries. The Easton National Guards was organized September 12, 1848, and was for a time the sole military company of Easton. In May, 1857, the Citizens' Artillery was organized, and later the Easton Jaegers, with Charles Glanz as captain, composed mostly of Germans, which attracted much attention by their novel uniform and soldierly appearance. These companies, also the National Grays, became a part of the Union army at the time of the Civil War.

The Easton Grays, reorganized in July, 1873, became the successor of the old Easton Grays, whose ranks were broken by the Civil War. The company was officially known on the muster rolls of Pennsylvania as Company F, Fourth Regiment. This company, owing to lack of interest in its members in times of peace, became disorganized, and in 1898 the Easton City Guards was organized. A new armory was dedicated October 17, 1907, the cost of the building and lot being \$30,000. The tenth anniversary was celebrated by a banquet at the armory, June 25, 1908. On the order of the general government in 1916, the Easton City Guards went into camp and became Company I. of the Fourth Pennsylvania National Guard, for service on the Mexican border. The company returned to Easton that same year, and in 1917 were mustered into the United States service to take part in the war between the Allies and Central Powers.

It was in 1593 that Henry IV of France issued the Edict of Nantes, which gave religious liberty to the Protestants. This edict was revoked by Louis XIV, who ordered all Protestants to return to the Roman Catholic church. The Palatinate, a German province that had been torn from Germany by France, contained a large population of German Reformed people. It was in 1709 that William Penn sent word to these people offering them asylum in Pennsylvania. This invitation was accepted, and the kind reception they received from the Quakers made Pennsylvania to them like a paradise. These German people were not able to bring a minister with them, but they did bring a catechism, hymn books, bibles, and pious school teachers. Many of these early immigrants of the Reformed Church found a new home for themselves in what was old Northampton county.

The Rev. Michael Schlatter was sent in 1746 by the Synod of Holland for the purpose of visiting and gathering together the scattered members of the church, to organize congregations, and to be the high official of the church in the colonies. Rev. Mr. Schlatter was born in St. Gall, in a lovely valley on the banks of the Steinach, in Switzerland, July 14, 1716. In his

fourteenth year he was confirmed and admitted to full communion in the Reformed Church. Of a natural roving disposition, he was induced to visit relatives in Holland, where he heard of the destitute conditions of the Germans in Pennsylvania. The Synods of North and South Holland licensed him and commissioned him to preach the gospel in the land of William Penn. He arrived in America in 1746, and found thirty thousand members of the Reformed Church in Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Maryland and Virginia. In passing through these scattered congregations, which he visited on horseback, he could see no hope of relief for their religious and educational wants only by a mission to Europe. Returning to the Old World, he wrote a powerful appeal to the churches of Holland, Germany, England, and Scotland, which resulted in the raising of a large contribution for the needy churches amid the forests of the New World.

Mr. Schlatter named forty-six congregations that he visited before he went to Europe; among them was one at the Forks of the Delaware, and from the proceeds of the fund raised a log church and school house were partly built in 1755. This was the first building erected for religious purposes in Easton. The first regular pastor of this church was Rev. Dr. Casper Deitrich Weyberg, who took charge of the congregation in 1763; his ministry was, however, of short duration, terminating in six months. This vacancy was not filled until the beginning of 1766, when Rev. Frederick L. Henop became pastor. The pastoral charge at this time was in connection with Greenwich, New Jersey, Dryland and Plainfield. The Rev. Mr. Henop removed October 8, 1769, to Frederick, Maryland, and his successor was Rev. Johan Wilhelm Pithan, who had been received conditionally into the Synod and was located over Easton and the other congregations on trial. The synod the following year received complaints against him, but on his promising to do better he was retained. Failing to keep his promises, he resigned and was removed in 1771. The church was without a pastor until 1776, and during this vacancy the congregation, in union with the German Lutheran congregation, began to take measures for the erection of a church. The two congregations joined and built a church on what is now known as North Third street, which was completed in 1776 and dedicated November 17th of that year. The pews were of the high-backed, narrow-seated style, not made to lounge or sleep in, but to keep the occupants upright and awake.

The vacancy caused in the pastorate of the congregation by the removal of Rev. Pithan was not supplied until 1776, when Rev. John Williams Ingold became the incumbent. His successor was Rev. Frederick Hermann, who became pastor in the fall of 1786. He was a man of ability and culture, but the labors of his charge were too severe for his strength, and after serving the congregation about four years he resigned in October, 1790. The removal of Dr. Hermann was followed again by a vacancy which continued until August, 1793, when Rev. Dr. Jacob Christian Becker became pastor. He was a man of extraordinary eloquence, and was much beloved by the congregation. His ministry was of short duration. After preaching eighteen months, he received a call from Lancaster, Pennsylvania, and removed from Easton in March, 1795. The next pastor was Rev. Thomas Nicholas Pomp, the only son of Rev. Nicholas Pomp, who was one of the four mission-



aries sent to this country by the Reformed Church of Holland. Thomas Pomp was born in Skippack township, Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, February 4, 1773. His early childhood was passed amid the quiet scenes and innocent sports of country life. His father receiving a call from the German Reformed church in Baltimore, Maryland, removed to that place with his family in 1783. The youth's later childhood was passed in the everbusy and evershifting scenes of city life. He entered the holy ministry in 1793, and the same year became pastor of several German Reformed congregations in Montgomery county, Pennsylvania. He remained in this, his first field of labor, only about three years, when he resigned his duties in the month of July, 1796, and accepted a call to Easton. The history of the life of the Rev. Thomas N. Pomp for the next half of a century is the history of the Third Street Reformed Church. He continued his pastorate for a period of fifty-six years, until his death April 22, 1852.

Up to 1830 the church was owned and occupied by the Reformed and Lutheran congregations, but the following year the latter sold their interest to the former for sixteen hundred dollars. The church was reconstructed in 1832. The German language was used exclusively until 1831, when the church employed an English assistant, and the English language became incorporated in the church service. The Rev. Dr. Bernard W. Wolff was elected to preach in the English language, and delivered his introductory service April 7, 1833. Father Pomp and Dr. Wolff labored in peace and harmony for twelve years, when the latter accepted a call from the Third Reformed Church of Baltimore, Maryland, and the vacancy was supplied in April, 1845, by the election of the Rev. Dr. J. V. A. Bomberger. The semi-centennial anniversary of Father Pomp's pastorate was celebrated July 19, 1846. At the time of the retirement of Father Pomp from active duties, the services in the two languages were united, Dr. Bomberger officiating in both the German and English languages. He resigned in August, 1854, and was succeeded the following month by the Rev. Dr. John Beck. He was a man tenacious of his opinions, was not, however, of an aggressive character, and is remembered for his scholarly sermons, and his pleasant, affable manners. He remained in charge until his death, April 19, 1877. Since the fall of 1871, the public services of worship have been conducted exclusively in the English language.

After the death of Dr. Beck, the Rev. Dr. T. C. Porter, of Lafayette College, was chosen to fill the vacant pulpit, and he was installed August 29, 1878. After seven years of faithful toil and successful work, he laid aside the burdens of the pastorate and resumed his college work. The Rev. Henry Martin Kieffer became Dr. Porter's successor, and was installed October 30, 1884. The church name was changed in 1896 from the Third Street Reformed Church to the First Reformed Church. Dissensions arose amongst the members of the church in 1903, some desiring the resignation of the pastor. The case came before the higher ecclesiastical courts, and though his retention was ably defended by his friends, the Classis of East Pennsylvania decided in favor of those desiring his resignation. The pulpit was filled September 13, 1903, by Rev. Mr. Dietrich as a supply. The friends of Dr. Kieffer applied for a rehearing, which was denied by the Easton Synod of the



Reformed church, who also refused to grant the appeal of Rev. Henry M. Kieffer for his reinstatement as pastor of the church. Resort was then made to the courts, which sustained the decision of the higher ecclesiastical courts.

The next pastor, the Rev. Paul Seebert Leinbach, was duly installed in 1904 as pastor. The church was rededicated in November, 1906. The present pastor is Rev. Edward E. Evenmeyer.

The first record of St. Mark's Reformed Church was when it was resolved by the German Reformed Church, now the First Reformed Church, January 1, 1868, to erect a mission church in the West Ward of Easton. No progress was made on this resolution for three years, when at a meeting held it was suggested that a church, not a mission, be erected. The church was organized July 27, 1872, the cornerstone of the new church building was laid September 17, 1872, and the congregation was incorporated May 6, 1873. The new church was of brick, forty-six by seventy-two feet, with a main audience room and a basement for Sunday school and weekly lectures. The building cost \$16,000, and was conveyed to the new congregation by the Third Street Reformed Church subject to a mortgage of \$3,500. For nine months the Rev. Dr. T. C. Porter supplied the pulpit. The first regular pastor was Rev. George H. Johnston, who commenced his labors April 11, 1873, and continued until December 1, 1875. From this time until August 1, 1876, the congregation was without a pastor, when the second pastor, Rev. T. O. Stem, was elected, and during his pastorate, which continued until 1889, the church was prosperous, harmonious and increased in membership. The church was repaired and rededicated September 7, 1884. The next pastor was Rev. Henry H. Sangree, who resigned November 1, 1906, and was succeeded by Rev. F. C. Nau the following year. The latter was in charge of the congregation until 1910, when he was succeeded by Rev. Gustave R. Poetter, who resigned the charge September 1, 1916. The church is located on Tenth street, corner of Lehigh avenue. The present pastor is Rev. Allen Meck.

Grace Reformed Church was organized September 9, 1875, when persons belonging to the Reformed Church met at the house of John Gradwohl, in the Third Ward of Easton. Temporary officers were elected, and arrangements were made to erect a chapel on the corner of New and Porter streets. A neat frame building thirty by forty-five feet was erected, the congregation numbering about fifty members. The Rev. Dr. D. Y. Heisler received, March 20, 1876, a unanimous call to become pastor of the church, and entered on his pastoral duties the following June 1. After ten years' charge of the church, he resigned, and was succeeded by Rev. T. C. Porter, who served until September 11, 1892. The next pastor was Rev. O. P. Steckle, and he was succeeded by Rev. A. O. Bartholomew, who was installed as pastor November 22, 1898, and preached his farewell sermon, October 18, 1903. The fifth to assume the duties of pastor was Rev. W. I. Miller, who preached his last sermon February 19, 1905, and was succeeded by Rev. H. H. Rupp, who resigned April 18, 1909, Rev. Oswil E. H. Rauch became pastor of the church December 15, 1909.

St. Peter's Reformed Church, at the corner of Centre street and Milton avenue, South Side, was organized by the election of trustees in May, 1862,

and did not become a selfsupporting charge until the spring of 1884. The membership at that time was one hundred members, and the congregation was in charge of Rev. G. W. Roth. Two years later Rev. Milton H. Mill became pastor, and the society became a corporate body. The cornerstone of the present church was laid July 28, 1889. The present pastor is Rev. William H. Mader.

The exact date when the Lutheran settlers in and about Easton first gathered together for worship of God according to the faith of the Augsburg Confession, is veiled in mystery. John Casper Stoever, Jr., emigrated to America with his father in 1728. He traveled extensively as a missionary, serving congregations at Philadelphia, Lancaster, York, and Lebanon, and also visited Easton at an early date. It is generally supposed that it was due to the indefatigable labors of Stoever that the settlers at the Forks of the Delaware were gathered together in 1730 into two small congregations. One was known as the Congregation of the Augsburg Confession, and was located at what is now Saucon; meetings were held at Philip Schlaugh's home near the Lehigh river. The other congregation was known as the Congregation of the Delaware and assembled in a log building on the Philadelphia road, the present site of the South Easton Water Company at the foot of Morgan Hill in Cedarville. Muhlenberg records a visit to this congregation in 1747, and apologizes for so doing by saying that he was urgently requested by friends to make the visit. The Rev. Rudolph Henry Schrenk, one of Muhlenberg's emissaries, was preaching at this olden time church in 1752. Soon afterwards the smouldering embers of discontent burst forth in flame of disrapture. The Jersey faction seceded and formed a new congregation; the Pennsylvania faction thrived as a congregation for a while, and ceased to exist about 1815.

The official history of the Lutheran church at the Forks begins with the pastorate of Rev. John Justus Birkenstock, who served both congregations from 1740 to 1748. The following are the names of the successive pastors of the Lutheran Church: Rev. Henry Melchoir Muhlenberg and the Rev. Mr. Kartz, 1749; Rev. Rudolph Schrenk from 1749 to 1754. The next three years there was a vacancy and Rev. Bernard Michael Haisell at intermediate periods supplied the pulpit until 1769, when Rev. Christian Streit became pastor and organized a congregation at Easton. It was during his pastorate that the Union Church was built in Easton, the cornerstone being laid June 8, 1775, and the church consecrated November 17, 1776. The Rev. Frederick Ernst commenced his ministry in June, 1780, and remained until June, 1782, preaching also at St. James' Evangelical Lutheran Church in Still Valley, Greenwich township, New Jersey. The pastor from 1782 to 1798 was the Rev. Solomon Friederici, and it was during his ministry that a parsonage was built. His successor was Rev. Henry Augustus Schmidt, who remained until 1801, when Rev. Christian Frederick Louis Endress was elected pastor, and commenced his duties November 25, 1801, with one year's exception, when he removed to the State of New York, he continued until 1815, when he was chosen pastor of the Evangelical Lutheran Church at Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

The next pastor chosen was the Rev. John P. Hecht, who took charge

of the congregation December 10, 1815. A division of the church property, which was owned in common by the Reformed and Lutheran congregations, was agitated in 1830, and the latter finally sold their interest to the former. The Lutheran congregation built a church on Ferry street below Third street, at a cost of \$18,000, and it was consecrated January 1, 1832, by the name of St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church. On the retirement of Rev. John P. Hecht from the pastorate in 1845, the Rev. John W. Richards was placed in charge of the church; he preached his farewell sermon in 1851, and was succeeded by the Rev. C. F. Schaeffer. He continued until 1856, when he resigned his charge to accept a professorship in the Theological Seminary at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania.

The successor of the Rev. Mr. Schaeffer was the Rev. Benjamin Sadtler, who was succeeded in 1862 by the Rev. B. M. Schmucker. The latter remained in charge of the congregation until 1867, and the following year Rev. Edmund Belfour commenced his ministry. During his pastorate the important step was taken of selling a part of the old graveyard adjoining the church on the west for \$20,408.50, to the school board. The Rev. J. R. Groff commenced his duties as pastor in 1874. Under his ministry the missionary zeal of the church was fostered, and Sabbath schools were established in various directions. The next pastor, the Rev. D. H. Geirsinger, was called from New York City to take charge of the flock, and entered upon his duties February 3, 1882.

The sixty-seventh anniversary of the consecration of St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church was celebrated September 24, 1899. The Rev. Paul G. Klinger was pastor of the congregation at that time, he having succeeded the Rev. I. O. Baker, who was elected to the office October 17, 1890. The Rev. John C. Seegers preached his first sermon March 10, 1901, and the Rev. Franklin K. Frietz was installed as pastor May 12, 1912. The one hundred and seventy-fifth anniversary of the establishment of the Lutheran religion in Northampton county was celebrated December 7-10, 1915.

The English congregation of St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church may fairly claim to be the mother of the Lutheran churches in Easton and its vicinity. The most important established were St. Luke's Lutheran Church, the organization of Christ Church, Zion German Lutheran Church, St. Peter's Lutheran Church on College Hill, St. Paul's Lutheran Church at South Easton, the First Colored Church on Ferry street, Easton; St. John's German Lutheran Church, and Grace Lutheran Church at Phillipsburg, New Jersey.

It was toward the close of Rev. Mr. Hecht's ministry of St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church that steps were taken to organize a new church, the services to be conducted in English. The organization of this new body was effected June 30, 1843, under the name of the Lutheran Congregation of Easton. A unanimous call was extended to the Rev. George Diehl to become pastor, and on September 1, 1843, he commenced his duties, and was installed December 23, of that year. The church was connected with the General Synod of the Lutheran Church in the United States. The congregation worshipped in the old Methodist Episcopal Church, and action was taken to secure incorporation, which was granted, the name being

changed to "The English Evangelical Lutheran Congregation." The site for a building was purchased in that year at the corner of Ferry and Hamilton (now Fourth) streets, the church dedicated December 22, 1844, and the name was again changed to Christ Church. The pastorate of the Rev. Dr. Diehl continued until July 1, 1851. On September 1 of that year Rev. Charles Adam Smith became pastor, remained so until July 1, 1854, and was succeeded by Rev. Emanuel Greenwald, who began his ministry October 1, 1854, and closed it April 21, 1867. The Rev. William P. Ruthrauff was then settled over the parish and so continued until April 1, 1870. Christ Church separated from the East Pennsylvania Synod in 1870, and united with the Ministerium of Pennsylvania and Adjacent States. Rev. William Ashmead Schaeffer was chosen as Rev. Ruthrauff's successor, and began his church work September 1, 1870, but in the fall of 1876 was compelled by serious illness to withdraw from active duties, and Rev. Theophilus Helig was elected pastor *pro tem.* Rev. Mr. Schaeffer resigning April 1, 1877, the Rev. J. M. Anspach was elected pastor. The fiftieth anniversary of the foundation of the church was celebrated June 10, 1893. Rev. A. Douglass Spaeth was installed as pastor November 21, 1897. His successor, Rev. Elmer E. Snyder, preached his first sermon September 1, 1901. Rev. Paul J. Neff was installed as pastor in 1916. This church had for a number of years under its control the Colored Lutheran Church, and was associated with St. John's Evangelical Church in the management and conduction of St. Luke's Mission on Twelfth Street.

The first preliminary of the organization of the St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran Church was held April 17, 1868, in the Baptist house of worship on Ferry near Second street. The difficulties attending the settlement of the synodical relations of Christ Church had estranged many of its members, and this first meeting was called for consultation. So many were anxious to organize a new congregation, it was resolved to rent a building. Necessary steps were taken, and St. Paul's Religious Society was formed. The number of members withdrawing from Christ Church was fifty-four. The Baptist congregation granted the use of their church on alternate Sabbaths. Shortly after, however, quite a large number of members were received by certificate from the Baptist church. Rev. Theophilus Stork, of Philadelphia, preached the first sermon May 24, 1868. Supplies were obtained until August 13th of that year, when Rev. Joseph H. Barclay was unanimously elected pastor and entered upon his duties November 1, 1868. After the installation of the new pastor, it was unanimously resolved: First, we need a church; second, we will build a church. A building committee was appointed, a site purchased on North Fourth street, and the church was erected and dedicated in January, 1870. Under Dr. Barclay's administration a mission on College Hill was established, and the self-sustaining congregation was chartered as St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran Church of Easton. In the summer of 1871 Dr. Barclay visited the Holy Land, and on his return presented the church with a beautiful baptismal fount inlaid with woods brought from the Mount of Olives. The next pastor of St. Paul's was the Rev. Harvey W. McKnight, who took charge December 1, 1873. Upon his resignation, the Rev. Rufus Hufford was called to the



pastorate of the church and entered upon his work December 1, 1880. He was succeeded in 1894 by the Rev. A. H. Fischer, who, after a score of years in charge of the congregation, was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. D. Burt Smith.

The Rev. Philip Pfatteicher was called as assistant pastor of the German Evangelical Lutheran Church in 1860. The matter of forming a new congregation exclusively of the German element had been more or less discussed, and at length took shape in a resolution passed February 3, 1868, to sell a portion of the adjacent graveyard of the church and apply the funds thus obtained to the building or purchase of a new church. The act of separation, however, was not completed until December 19, 1871, when two hundred and seventy-eight members of the parent church were dismissed, and the amount received from the sale of a portion of the graveyard, amounting to \$20,408.50, was to be applied for the purchase of a church building. The Dutch Reformed Church was organized July 27, 1851, and proceeded to purchase land and erect a church on North Fifth street, which was completed at a cost of \$16,000. The Rev. J. H. Mason Knox, afterward president of Lafayette College, was called to the pastorate. The difficulties of maintaining organization were so great that the congregation concluded to sell the property of the newly formed German congregation, and it was purchased for \$10,000, and named the Zion Lutheran Church. The first services were held in the church January 1, 1871, and the first pastor was the Rev. Philip Pfatteicher. The services of consecration took place December 8, 1872. In the forenoon, Rev. C. W. Schaeffer, of Germantown, Pennsylvania, conducted the services in German, and in the afternoon the Rev. Mr. Kendrig of Reading, Pennsylvania, conducted them in English. The church was remodeled, the outside presenting a very imposing appearance.

The Rev. Philip Pfatteicher was born at Wassinger, Baden, Germany, September 18, 1836. He studied at a mission school in Switzerland, and in 1858 came to America. He attended the Theological Seminary at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, was ordained in 1860, and came to Easton, where he was assistant pastor at the German Evangelical Reformed Church until 1865. He then took pastoral charge of two congregations in Williams township. On the division of the German Lutheran Church he became pastor of the Zion Lutheran Church. The thirty-fifth anniversary of his pastorate was celebrated April 16, 1905. He died on his birthday, September 18, 1908. After his death, the Rev. Walter C. G. Vert was unanimously chosen pastor, December 7, 1908, and installed February 7, 1909. The brick chapel adjoining the church was built in 1895.

St. Peter's Evangelical Lutheran Church was originally designated the Sixth Lutheran Church, but it was afterwards ascertained that the colored church was called the First Colored Lutheran Church, and the title of the church was changed to the Fifth Lutheran Church. The first prominent event which directly begins the history of this church was the erection in 1870 of St. Paul's Mission Chapel on Porter street, near High street. This was a frame building 24 by 40 feet, finished and dedicated to divine service in the fall of 1870. A Sunday school was established, and preaching services

were held as often as a supply could be furnished. The population of College Hill in the early seventies grew rapidly, and a movement was started to organize a congregation on the hill. Action was at once taken, and after due deliberation Rev. W. H. Dunbar was called as pastor. He delivered his first sermon August 30, 1874, and it soon became evident that the success of the enterprise demanded a new church. This work was entered into with great earnestness and energy. A lot at the corner of Porter and High streets was presented to the congregation by John Eyerman, and a new church was completed and dedicated January 16, 1876. The pastorate of Rev. Mr. Dunbar closed in May, 1880, in the summer of that year Rev. H. B. Wile became pastor, and under his pastorate, which continued until March 8, 1886, the church debt amounting to \$7,000 was liquidated.

The church is built of brick, in the Gothic style of architecture, and was the first church in Easton to have elevated pews, the other churches being on a level; this gave the audience an uninterrupted view of every ceremony performed at the altar and pulpit. The next pastor was Rev. J. B. Keller, who served until 1888, when he was succeeded by Rev. C. R. Trowbridge, who in 1892 gave place to Rev. J. G. Miller, when in 1898 the Rev. C. R. Trowbridge again had charge of the church. A new church was dedicated May 21, 1905. The Rev. Charles R. Allenbach preached his farewell sermon February 2, 1913. The present pastor, Rev. John T. Jenkins, was installed in 1916.

A communication was sent October 12, 1874, to the vestries of St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church and Zion Evangelical Church in reference to establishing a mission in the western part of the borough. Other meetings were held during the winter, and the first public meeting for services was held in a building on Twelfth street near Ferry, on Sunday, July 4, 1875. The Sunday school rapidly increased in membership, and a lot situated at the corner of Eleventh and Ferry streets was purchased, on which was erected a beautiful building, 32 by 54 feet. In May, 1885, the Rev. A. W. Walter was earnestly requested to supply the church, which was consented to by the vestry of St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church, and services were held every Sunday evening beginning with July of that year. It was then resolved, January 12, 1886, to form a church organization, which was effected, and became known as St. Luke's Evangelical Lutheran Church. The Rev. A. W. Walter was elected the first pastor, and was installed February 5, 1886. His successor was Rev. George G. Kunkels, who in 1891 was followed by Rev. Ernest E. M. Grahn, who tendered his resignation June 26, 1904. The next pastor was Rev. H. F. J. Sencher, who accepted a call in 1904, and preached his farewell sermon May 12, 1912. The cornerstone of the present church was laid August 1, 1915, during the pastorage of the Rev. A. M. Stump. The present pastor is Rev. E. J. Heilman.

The congregations of the old and new Reformed and Lutheran churches in Williams township united with a congregation in South Easton, and met as early as 1877 in Hay's Chapel. The old Williams congregation later withdrew, and the Reformed and Lutheran congregations held services on alternate Sundays. The present church was erected, and the congregation

became known as St. Paul's Lutheran Church. Meetings were first held in 1886 in the basement, and the church was dedicated June 3d of that year. The twentieth anniversary was celebrated June 6, 1897, and there were at that time two hundred and fifty communicants, the church properties being valued at \$14,000. A cornerstone for an addition to the church was dedicated April 21, 1911. At the thirty-ninth anniversary of his pastorate, June 4, 1916, the Rev. J. Q. Upp resigned his charge. He was the first minister installed by the congregation, and it was his only charge. He was a graduate of Muhlenberg College at Allentown and Mount Airy Theological Seminary. The present pastor is Rev. G. Harold Kincaid.

The gospel in accordance with the Presbyterian creed was first preached in the region about Northampton county by the Scotch-Irish. Rev. David Brainerd, a licentiate of the Congregationalist church, but subsequently ordained by the Presbytery of Newark, commenced his labors in 1743. Mr. Brainerd was a native of Connecticut, and commenced his missionary works among the Indians between Stockbridge, Massachusetts, and Albany, New York, under the direction of "The American Correspondents of the Society in Scotland for Propagating Christian Knowledge." The society, thinking there was a wider opportunity for usefulness in Pennsylvania, directed their missionary to go to the Indians on the Delaware. Brainerd arriving at the scene of his labors, built a cabin in what is now Lower Mount Bethel township, near the mouth of Martin's creek. Taking this point for the base of his operations, he itinerated through the surrounding country, preaching sometimes to the scattered white settlers, but most frequently to the Indians. He concluded his labors at the Forks of the Delaware, February 24, 1746, and after his departure for fifty years there were only the Reformed and Lutheran congregations with religious services in German in Easton and its immediate vicinity. At irregular periods religious services in English were, however, held in the hall of the Easton Union Academy, and on August 12, 1798, the Easton Religious Society was formed. A constitution was adopted, the fees of membership established, and Andrew Mein, a teacher of the academy, was chosen president. This organization led an uncertain life and finally ceased to have any recognized existence.

The first official record of Presbyterianism dates from April 23, 1811, when the Presbytery of New Brunswick was petitioned to furnish supply preachers for a congregation of English-speaking people located in the borough of Easton. There was, however, more than one Eastonian who was connected with the settlement church in Allen township. The Presbytery granted the request, and assigned Stephen Boyer, a licentiate, November 6, 1811, who became the stated supply, which technically is not a pastor. The congregation worshipped in the old court-house, and a church was not built for some six or seven years. Mr. Boyer continued preaching and teaching in Easton until the spring of 1814, when he removed to Columbia, Pennsylvania, and in that year the church is for the first time recorded on the minutes of the Presbytery of New Brunswick. After the removal of Mr. Boyer, the congregation was served by Presbyterianial supplies until the autumn of 1816, and on November 3d of that year Rev. David Bishop was installed



as a stated supply. The time had come when the congregation, though fully organized ecclesiastically, had no legal status, and steps were taken for incorporation. An act was presented to the State Legislature on January 22, 1818, which was duly passed, and the congregation became known as the First Presbyterian Congregation of Easton. The present location on the corner of Second and Bushkill streets was purchased March 6, 1818. A building committee consisting of John Green, Absalom Reeder, John Cooper, Ralph Tyndal, Moses Davis and Thomas McKeen was authorized to erect a church 45 by 50 feet, fronting on Bushkill street. The total cost of the building was \$5,875.15, and it was solemnly dedicated August 22, 1819. Rev. Mr. Bishop remained as pastor until his death, May 19, 1822. In the meantime the Presbytery of Newton was organized and the church became a member of that Presbytery. In the latter part of 1822 the congregation requested Rev. John Gray as a stated supply. Rev. Mr. Gray was a member of the Presbytery of New Brunswick, which on application granted him the privilege to preach until he should have time to be transferred to the Presbytery of Newton. At a special meeting held December 31, 1822, he was examined for ordination, and was appointed stated supply, and served until October 7, 1823, when he was installed as first pastor of the church. Dr. Gray's pastorate continued forty-four years and seven months, until his death, January 12, 1868, and at this time Presbyterianism was firmly established in the community. During this period the original church was enlarged twice. That Dr. Gray was a man of ability is evidenced that while there was defection from his church to organize other congregations, the original church even to the time of his death, was the largest Presbyterian congregation in the community. He was opposed to extension, being in favor of the enlargement of the church building rather than to form other congregations.

Dr. Gray was succeeded in the pastorate by the Rev. W. A. Kerr, a young man of fine oratorical talents, an interesting and attractive preacher. He resigned in August, 1870, and Rev. Frank E. Miller was installed as pastor May 1, 1871. He was of the type possessing superlative perseverance, a good fighter, an advocate of extension rather than centralization, and it was mainly through his efforts that two churches were organized, also the Seitzville Mission. In 1887 Rev. Mr. Miller accepted a call extended him from Paterson, New Jersey, and the Rev. Douglas Carlile was elected as his successor, and installed May 7, 1888. During his pastorage the church was again enlarged, and while his successor, Rev. Francis Stoddard Haines, had charge of the church the present front of the building was erected. Rev. Plato T. Jones was installed as pastor February 6, 1904. The hundredth anniversary of the church was celebrated October 8-12, 1911. The present pastor is Rev. Herbert M. Gesner, who has had charge of the congregation since 1911.

The population of Easton in 1840 was 5,526, and the membership of the Presbyterian churches 333, which was one for every seventeen of its inhabitants. In 1910 the population was 28,523, and the membership of the five Presbyterian churches 1,926, or one for each fifteen of the total inhabitants.



For nearly two-score years the First Presbyterian Church was almost the only church of that denomination in Easton and the adjoining territory. The activity which resulted in the formation of other Presbyterian churches began in 1847. The Rev. George Junkin, the first president of Lafayette College, was a champion of the old school of theology, not only in the Presbytery but in the higher ecclesiastical courts of the church. He and Dr. Gray were the best of friends, but they became estranged. It was on December 7, 1847, that Dr. Junkin addressed a letter to Dr. Gray advocating the organization of another Presbyterian church. Arrangements were made to hold services by Dr. Junkin in the Guards Armory on North Second street. The first service was held January 7, 1848, in the Baptist church. The Presbytery of Newton was petitioned by fifty-three persons April 25, 1848, asking that a committee be sent to organize the church. This request was granted May 18, 1848, and the Second Presbyterian Church was organized. The church united with the Presbyterian Church at Harmony, New Jersey, in securing a pastor, and on January 1, 1849, the Rev. John Shimer was elected pastor of the two churches. Dr. Gray was inimical to all the interests of the Second Presbyterian Church. He never invited their minister to occupy his pulpit, and showed his opposition in many ways. Dr. Shimer on March 21, 1851, addressed a communication to his congregation regarding the differences that existed in reference to the extension of Presbyterianism, and that it could not be amicably adjusted, and tendered his resignation as pastor. The congregation notified the Presbytery of Newton on April 24, 1851, that they wished to dissolve, which was forthwith accomplished.

The conditions of affairs was such that the members of the Second Presbyterian Church did not desire to return to the ministration of Dr. Gray, hence they turned to the Reformed Protestant Church, known as the Dutch Reformed Church. The first pastor of this church was Rev. J. H. Mason Knox, who was succeeded by the Rev. Cornelius M. Edgar. Dr. Edgar's successor was Rev. M. S. Blauvelt, who in turn gave way to Rev. Timothy J. Lee. During the latter's pastorage the congregation sought to be dismissed from the Reformed body and to unite with the Presbyterian denomination. After the resignation of Dr. Lee, there was a union of the Second Presbyterian Church and the Brainerd Church, forming the present Union Church.

The Second Presbyterian Church established a mission on East Canal street, for which the Kate Drake Chapel was built. This mission was subsequently abandoned on account of the residents of the locality becoming a foreign-speaking people. Since 1909, however, the building has been utilized for foreigners, more particularly the Italians, and is under the joint care of the First Presbyterian and Brainerd Union churches.

Th original thirty-six members of the Brainerd Church, now the Brainerd Union Church, were formerly connected with the First Presbyterian Church. The mother church at a session held October 5, 1852, favored an application to the Second Presbytery of Philadelphia for organization of a new church. The Presbytery granted the application, and the organization was completed by the selection of the necessary officials.

Preparations were immediately made for the erection of a new edifice, a lot having been secured on the corner of Spring Garden and Sitgreaves streets. The front of the building was trimmed with Trenton stone, with a spire one hundred and seventy-five feet high, of Gothic design.

The Rev. G. Wilson McPhail was installed as pastor on the day the church was dedicated, October 17, 1854. Dr. McPhail continued his relations until April, 1862. The Rev. Alfred H. Kellogg became his successor; he was ordained October 22, 1862, and continued as pastor until April, 1865, when he accepted a call to the University Place Church in New York City. The next pastor was the Rev. D. Stewart Banks, who after a successful pastorage of nearly seven years removed to Marquette, Michigan. The Rev. Jacob Weidman, from the Presbytery of Philadelphia, was installed as pastor June 5, 1873, and he was followed in 1880 by the Rev. A. Russell Stevenson, who resigned March 1, 1888, to take charge of the First Presbyterian Church of Schenectady, New York. The successor of Rev. Mr. Stevenson was the Rev. Henry D. Lindsay. He was a graduate of Erskine College, South Carolina, and of Princeton University. The next pastor, the Rev. Leighton W. Eckard, was installed in 1891, and dissolved his relations with the church in the early part of 1906. It was during his pastorate that the present chapel was built, the church enjoying a career of prosperity and usefulness. The Rev. Louis B. Crane was installed as pastor December 6, 1906, and at a meeting held February 16, 1910, steps were taken to dissolve the relations existing between the church and its pastor. The next pastor, the Rev. Samuel C. Hodges, was installed June 12, 1911, and was succeeded in 1916 by the present incumbent, Rev. Walter W. Edge.

The church occupies a prominent position among the churches of Easton, and its members and adherents are of the foremost and influential citizens of the city. A mission is conducted in West Easton, at the Sarah J. Young Memorial Chapter. The Chapter House was erected by the Easton Coffee House Association, which was conducted by ladies as an undenominational association from 1877 to 1898 for the purposes of supplying a lunch and reading room to offset the temptations of the saloon. With the profits from the enterprise, they employed a Bible reader and a city missionary. The last reader and the longest in the service was Miss Sarah J. Young, and the chapel was named in her honor. The ladies finally gave up their efforts, and the Brainerd Union Church assumed care of the mission.

The South Presbyterian Church is located at the corner of Wilkesbarre street and Valley avenue. It was the outgrowth of a mission organized in the early eighties of the past century by the First Presbyterian and Brainerd Union churches. The Rev. J. F. Sheppard was installed as pastor, April 19, 1883, and preached his farewell sermon June 26, 1890. Among his successors were Revs. T. Calvin Stewart, R. B. Kennedy, W. J. Mewhinney, and in 1905 Rev. J. F. Stonecipher was appointed moderator until a vacancy in the pastorage was filled. The present pastor is Rev. Joseph Howell.

The First Presbyterian Church in 1881 founded a mission Sabbath School on Twelfth street. The meetings for several years were held in the Twelfth Street Engine House, when a little chapel was erected at the corner of Twelfth and Northampton streets. An independent organization

was established in 1800, and became known as Olivet Presbyterian Church. Rev. Harley Klaer was elected pastor May 1, 1899. After a few years steps were taken for the erection of a church; the cornerstone was laid October 18, 1903, and it was dedicated October 2, 1904, the membership being at that time four hundred. The Rev. John Flemming was pastor in 1916. The pulpit is filled at the present time by Rev. De Forest Wade.

The College Hill Presbyterian Church was organized in 1896 by an independent movement of the citizens of that locality in Easton. The following year it was decided by those interested to build a church of the Tudor Gothic style of architecture, with a Queen Anne porch, corner of Monroe and Brodhead streets, at a cost of \$22,500, with a seating capacity from four hundred to five hundred. The cornerstone was laid November 25, 1897, and Rev. Charles Schall was elected pastor; he tendered his resignation in 1909, and was succeeded by Rev. Luther S. Black, who was installed June 15, 1909, and is the present incumbent.

The services of the Protestant Episcopal Church were first regularly performed in the borough of Easton by Samuel Sitgreaves and John Dolby, lay readers. Services were held in the family residence of Mr. Sitgreaves, on the corner of Third and Spring Garden streets, and continued for more than a year, or until the Rev. John Rodney was sent as a missionary by the Society for the Advancement of Christianity in Pennsylvania. At a meeting held February 11, 1819, a parish was organized comprising eleven members. The Rev. John Rodney was elected rector of the new parish, the title of which was the Trinity Church of the Borough of Easton. In the month of April the cornerstone of a building to be called Trinity Church was laid in a lot on Spring Garden street, which was presented to the parish by Samuel Sitgreaves. The new House of God was finished and consecrated October 25, 1820, and on the following day the Rev. John Rodney was advanced to the priesthood. The first rector of the church resigned September 21, 1825, and was succeeded for a year by the Rev. Samuel Bowman, afterwards Bishop of Pennsylvania, and succeeding him for four months was the Rev. Samuel Sitgreaves, Jr. The rectors that followed were Revs. John A. Hicks, Frederick W. Beasley, Joshua M. Rogers, Joseph I. Elsegood, J. Saunders Reed and William Bryce Morrow. Among those of later date were Revs. Benjamin J. Davis, L. M. Kerridge and Archibald H. Bradshaw, the present incumbent.

Divine services were held for the last time in the church erected in 1820, when it was torn down to give place to a new structure. The old church—well known as "The White Church," from the color of its walls—had been built after the model of a rural parish church in England, a drawing of which was brought to the congregation by Samuel Sitgreaves, which he had secured while United States Commissioner to England under Jay's Treaty. The church, surrounded by its green sward and shaded by large and handsome trees, was beautiful and picturesque, and greatly admired by the townspeople and all visitors as one of the most lovely and attractive features of the borough. Its demolition was a cause of deep and abiding regret. The building that took its place was destroyed by fire March 8, 1873. It was rebuilt, with a chapel added to the west side, and was opened



for divine service May 30, 1874, and in Easter week 1876, being entirely free of debt, was consecrated. The building is a handsome Gothic structure of granite, lofty and finely proportioned, with a tower upon the east side. It is located at the corner of Spring Garden and Sitgreaves streets.

The earliest records of Methodist preaching in the territory about Easton was that of Johnson Dunham, who was appointed in 1802 to Northampton county by the Philadelphia Conference. The following year Northampton county was abandoned as a district, and in 1810 another effort was made, when David Bartine was the preacher in charge. The circuit, however, was weak, and the next year had to be joined with what is now Lehigh county. For several years the preachers appointed to the Bristol Circuit or Northampton Circuit continued to visit Easton, but did not hold regular services.

It was not, however, until 1825 that there was any healthy growth of the religion of John Wesley in Northampton county. In that year Philip Reese, a member of the Lutheran denomination, became an active and zealous Methodist. His home was a center for preachers to hold meetings and a Bethel for the new denomination. Meetings were held more or less regularly by preachers of the Warren circuit with variable success. Class meetings were formed in 1826, and William Down was appointed leader. The first class of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Easton was formed in Phillipsburg; the members of the denomination worshipped together, hence the class was formed there for mutual accommodation. A second class was formed in the summer of 1827, and the old academy on what was called School House Hill was secured for the preachers. Crowds attended the services, a gracious revival of religion followed, and, it becoming evident that the building was not sufficiently strong enough to bear the weight of the multitudes that flocked to it, the little society of Methodists were compelled to vacate. Through the courtesy of the county officials the courthouse was used as a preaching place for a period, and finally services were held in an old red store situated near the junction of Walnut and Northampton streets. Among the early ministers were James Long, Pharoah Ogden, Jacob Hevener, Joseph Chattel, Thomas Millard and James V. Potts.

Easton appears in 1831 for the first time in "Minutes of the Annual Conferences of the Methodist Episcopal Church," as a separate and distinct charge. In that year the present church lot was purchased on Fermor, now Second street. On this lot was a long but narrow frame building which had been used as an armory or barracks in the War of 1812. This building served as a place of worship and a residence for a family for several years, and on account of its strange proportions and elevated position, resting as it did on props, was called by the people "The Saw Mill." The first regular church edifice was erected in 1835 under the supervision of the pastor, Rev. John Bishop Hagany, and continued to be used until it was destroyed by fire in the spring of 1855. The church was rebuilt the following year at the cost of \$10,000; it was large and commodious, and its erection marked an epoch in the history of Methodism in Easton. The progress of the church has been steady, the itinerancy of the ministers is such and their stay so limited that their personality has not been impressed on the community at large. The church was under the pastoral charge of Rev. William







ON SPRING GARDEN STREET AT THE CORNER OF THIRD  
 1. Road on Mt. Jefferson 2. Philip Slough's Hotel 3. Residence of Samuel Sitgreaves



OLD EPISCOPAL CHURCH ON SPRING GARDEN STREET

H. Ford in 1918, and is known as the First Methodist Episcopal Church.

Methodism began in South Easton with a class meeting under the leadership of James Bishop. Within two years two more classes were started, and the church was connected with the church at Easton. These classes for ten years held services in a small school building. A lot was purchased in 1840, corner of Mauch Chunk and Delaware, now Reynolds, streets, and during the construction of the building services were held in the basement. The church was completed in the autumn of 1846; in 1853 application was made for a separate minister, and the Rev. Edward Townsend was placed in charge of the congregation. This frame church in 1860 gave place to a commodious brick edifice, and in 1875 a parsonage was built on part of the church lot. The property at that time was valued at \$19,000. The pastor in 1916 was Rev. W. J. Downing. The title of the church is the Second Methodist Episcopal Church, and in 1919 was under the charge of Rev. R. Edward Redding.

It was during the ministry of the Rev. S. H. Hoover at the Methodist Episcopal Church of Easton that the foundation of the Calvary Memorial Methodist Episcopal Church was laid. The building of a chapel on Perry street, between Tenth and Eleventh streets, is a monument of his energy and perseverance. This led to the organization in 1883 of the Calvary Memorial Methodist Episcopal Church, which later built their present church on the corner of Fourteenth and Lehigh streets. The pastor of the church is the Rev. John E. McVeigh.

The Baptists, though occupying a prominent position in the great Christian family, were almost unknown in Easton prior to 1836. The Rev. Joseph Matthias, from Hilltown, Bucks county, in his intinerary, would often stop and preach in the court-house at Easton as occasion might offer. On the second Sabbath in December, 1836, he baptized three persons in the Delaware river, and in the following January preached in the house of Ezekiel Hill and administered the Lord's Supper. Shortly after this, Rev. Thomas Ritchie, of Perth Amboy, New Jersey, removed to Easton, and preached there and at Mount Bethel, Stroudsburg and other places. A council was convened September 26, 1837, in a schoolhouse near the corner of Fourth and Washington streets, a covenant was adopted, and a church consisting of six members regularly constituted and set apart as a separate and independent Baptist church. The Rev. Joseph R. Morris was elected pastor, and was succeeded the following year by Rev. Marshall M. Everts. In 1845 William B. Tolan was ordained to the gospel ministry and became pastor of the church. Upon his accession to the pastorate, it was deemed necessary that a commodious house was needed, a lot was purchased on Ferry street, and a house of worship erected thereon. In the fall of 1848, Rev. John C. Harrison was called to the pastoral charge of the church and continued nearly eight years. Dr. Harrison was a man of fine culture and ability, but was not adapted to that portion of the community with which he came in contact, consequently the church increased but very little under his ministration. The congregation became very small and was unable to support a preacher, and it was not until 1860 that Rev. Joseph L. Sagebeer became pastor. He served only a short time, when he was succeeded

by the Rev. Samuel Skinner, and he in turn by Rev. J. N. Folwell. During the pastorate of Mr. Folwell the church moved into the Universalist house of worship, which had maintained an organization for several years in Easton. The Baptist church was subsequently sold to a colored congregation. Rev. Mr. Folwell resigned in the spring of 1865, and from that time until January 1, 1870, the congregation was without a pastor, when Rev. Andrew Armstrong of Frenchtown, New Jersey, was called to take charge of the little band that had held together through so many trials and discouragements, and it is mainly due to his influence, untiring energy and perseverance that the church is now in a prosperous condition. A new church was built at a cost of \$5,200 on the corner of Walnut and Ferry streets. The Rev. Andrew Armstrong resigned in 1878, and for a time the congregation depended wholly on supply ministers. Among the late pastors of the church are Revs. O. E. Cox, W. H. Marshall, J. P. Hunter, Wayland Johnson, George J. Fox, George W. Folwell, W. T. Tapscott, T. C. Brewster, E. R. Allen and James W. McDowall. He also has charge of the South Side Baptist Congregation that worships in their church at Lincoln, near Centre street.

The Evangelical church originated in America in 1847 when the Rev. Mr. Esbjoin came from Sweden to this country and organized a church of seven members. The following year services of this society were held in private houses in Easton, and in 1854 the small congregation became a mission with Rev. J. Yeakel as pastor, and meetings were held in the basement of the West Ward Academy. Under the supervision of the pastor, the present church in Northampton street was built in 1855 and styled Trinity Church of the Evangelical Association. The next pastor was Rev. W. L. Reber, and in 1858 the society was constituted a self-supporting station. The church's golden jubilee was celebrated November 25, 1905, when Rev. P. W. Brown was pastor. The pastor in 1916 was Rev. A. Keuher, who was succeeded by the Rev. Christian C. Moyer.

The Bethel Mission was organized as a mission March 22, 1869. The society then numbered nine members, and the first meetings were held in a private house; a chapel was, however, dedicated on Ferry street, November 6, 1869. The building was erected and furnished at a cost of about \$6,000, most of which was paid on completion. The first pastor was Rev. L. N. Werman; he served two years and was succeeded by Rev. S. L. Weist. He was followed by Revs. O. L. Sayler, S. C. Breyfogel, A. M. Stirk, J. G. Sands, J. C. Krause, T. A. Hess, besides others. From this church as a foundation came the First United Evangelical Church, which was organized in 1891, and was the first church of this faction of the Evangelical church to be established in Easton. A church was built on Tenth street, and the first pastor was Rev. Edward Romig. The eleventh anniversary of the church was celebrated October 27, 1907, and the fourteenth October 23, 1910, at which time Rev. J. M. Rinker was pastor. The successors to Rev. M. Rinker were Rev. D. A. Medlar and Rev. C. H. Wengel. The church in 1919 was in charge of the Rev. Andrew B. Sayler.

The Bethel United Evangelical Church, located on Ninth street, was erected in 1869, and was formally reopened September 3, 1893. The Bethany



United Church, located on Berwick street, South Side, was organized in 1878, the first pastor being Rev. William H. Stauffer. The congregation in 1919 was in charge of the Rev. William J. Scheifley. Grace Evangelical Church, located on Wilkesbarre and McKean streets on the South Side, dates its origin from 1869, when Rev. O. L. Saylor organized a class and held prayer meetings at the house of those interested in denominational work. The progress was slow, however, until the Rev. S. C. Breyfogle took charge, who organized a class of twenty in 1879. Three years later the Rev. W. H. Stauffer was assigned to the church, and the present house of worship was built. The following have also officiated as pastor: Revs. G. W. Marquardt, B. C. Knapp and E. H. Romig. The pastor in 1916 was Rev. C. A. Whitehead, who was succeeded by Rev. R. N. Taylor.

At a meeting held at Pomfret Hall, February 26, 1888, which was presided over by the Rev. E. T. Kluge, preliminary arrangements were made to revive the Moravian religion, which for one hundred and twenty-five years had laid dormant in Easton. A permanent organization was effected April 1, 1888, and the following June, Rev. E. J. Reinke was installed as pastor. He was succeeded by Rev. F. F. Hagen, who continued until December, when Rev. C. R. Kinsey was placed in charge of the congregation. He gave way in October, 1890, to Rev. J. D. Hillman. The first four years of the existence of the congregation it was a mission of the churches at Bethlehem and Nazareth. Religious services had been held in Masonic Hall, but a removal was made to the Olivet Presbyterian Chapel in the western part of the city. In the summer of 1892 a church was erected on the North Tenth corner of Bushkill streets, Easton Heights, and the Rev. J. D. Hillman was succeeded in 1891 by Rev. J. S. Romig. The Rev. M. E. Kempler was pastor in 1897, in which year a parsonage was built. He preached his farewell sermon October 18, 1903, and was succeeded by the Rev. William H. Vogler, who was succeeded in turn by the Rev. W. H. Romig, who preached his farewell sermon September 13, 1914. His successor, the Rev. De S. Brunner, was installed as pastor October 4, 1914.

The Jewish congregation was begun in Easton in 1839, and chartered November 24, 1842—by the Jewish calendar, 5602. In that year a lot of land 40 by 100 feet was purchased for \$400 on South Sixth street, and the first church building was contracted for and built at a cost of \$2,400. The first officiating rabbi was Rev. Manis Cohen, who was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Kling, the Rev. Mr. Putzel and others. On account of the increase of membership in the congregation in 1870 the synagogue was enlarged at a total cost of \$5,600. Divine services are held every Friday evening and Saturday morning and all Jewish holidays; services are conducted in the Hebrew and German languages. In the early seventies of the nineteenth century the spiritual affairs of the congregation were under the leadership of the Rev. Jacob S. Jacobson. On the portiere of the synagogue the name of the society, "Covenant of Peace," is engraved. Rabbi S. Kleeburg had charge of the congregation from 1897 to the time of his death at Atlantic City, New Jersey, September 6, 1906. The church was rebuilt, renovated and rededicated August 30, 1907. Rabbi B. Sadler delivered his inaugural address June 2, 1908. The present rabbi is the Rev. David Levy. In 1908

a second synagogue was built on South Sixth street by the children of Abraham; its present rabbi is Samuel Cohen.

The Universalists had at one time an organization in Easton, and as early as 1846 held religious services in Guards' Armory on Second street, at which time there were about twenty members. The next year a church edifice was erected on Ferry street at a cost of \$4,000. The first regular pastor was Rev. Herman Burr, who supplied the pulpit about three years and was succeeded by Rev. J. Galiger, who remained about six years. The next pastor, Rev. James Schrigley, remained but a short time, and was followed by Rev. J. B. Heath, who remained with the congregation until 1873. In November, 1874, Mrs. A. C. Bowles took charge of the congregation, and a few years later it ceased to exist.

The Christian Scientists commenced holding meetings at Easton in 1902, and a church was afterwards established called the First Church of Christ. The Salvation Army has also a barracks in the city. The Mennonite Brethren built a chapel on South Fourteenth street several years ago, and in 1919 it was under the charge of Rev. Richard L. Wordring. The Young Men's Christian Association was established in Easton, February 1, 1869; the association commenced religious work with forty-one enrolled members. They have largely increased their usefulness and are at the present time in a flourishing condition. A movement is now in progress to erect a new building for their occupation. There is also a Young Women's Christian Association in the city.

The First Colored Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized in February, 1866, by the Rev. D. W. Greenville. The church building was located on Ferry street, formerly belonging to the Baptist Society of the borough. The congregation dedicated a church September 2, 1902, at which time the Rev. D. L. Coleman was pastor. There are at present in Easton two colored congregations—Bethany Methodist Episcopal Church on Locust and Cherry streets, and Shiloh Colored Baptist Church, under the charge of Rev. Franklin P. Diggs.

The scenic setting of Easton as the gateway of the Grand Valley of the Lehigh is not surpassed by any city of the country. Far to the north and far to the south roll the waters of the rivers that fork at her feet, enveloping the country of northeastern Pennsylvania and that of northwestern New Jersey. The city is essentially a commercial and trading center, its manufactured goods not only seek the domestic markets but are scattered throughout foreign lands.

We leave to the future historian the task of recording the services of her sons in the war between the Allies and the Central Powers. The government of the United States has not as yet issued any official records, nor has there been an authentic history written of those noble endeavors to give Democracy to the people of the world. Easton, however, gave nobly of her means to all the government calls for loans, subscribing in every instance more than the quota allotted to her. Her sons responded to the call for duty, and those who made the supreme sacrifice are duly recorded in the annals of the city.

Immediately adjoining Easton are the boroughs of West Easton and

Glendon; also Williams, Wilson, Palmer and Forks townships, all separate municipalities. Across the Delaware river in New Jersey is the town of Phillipsburg and the townships of Lopatcong, Hopatcong and Greenwich, all separate municipalities. The combined population of the municipalities at the Forks of the Delaware within a radius of two and one-half miles of its junction with the Lehigh river is about 80,000. This makes a very important settlement, not only by reason of its population but for its educational institutions, rich soil of the surrounding country, and its important and diversified manufactures. Easton is almost a suburb of New York and Philadelphia, only two hours distant from each city. It is one of the most important cities of its size in the United States. It has a paid fire department, ample police protection, beautifully lighted streets, well paved with brick and asphalt. Its people are industrious, thriving, contented and law abiding.















